PARL. PAPERS
FOR REFERENCE ONLY.

605721

ACCOUNTS AND PAPERS:

THIRTY-EIGHT VOLUMES.

—*(35.)*—

STATE PAPERS.

BELGIUM; CHINA; CANTON; DENMARK;
FRANCE; HESSE; ITALY.

Session
6 *February* —— 7 *August* 1862.

VOL. LXIII.

1862.

ACCOUNTS AND PAPERS:

THIRTY-EIGHT VOLUMES.

STATE PAPERS

BELGIUM; CHINA; DENMARK; GERMANY;

FRANCE; GREECE; ITALY.

Session

6 February — 7 August 1862.

VOL. LXIII.

ACCOUNTS AND PAPERS:

1862.

THIRTY-EIGHT VOLUMES:—CONTENTS OF THE THIRTY-FIFTH VOLUME.

N.B.—*THE* Figures *at the* beginning of the line, *correspond with the* N° *at the foot of each* Paper; *and the* Figures *at the* end of the line, *refer to the* MS. Paging *of the Volumes arranged for The House of Commons.*

STATE PAPERS:

Belgium:

[3032.] Convention between Her Majesty and the King of the *Belgians*, additional to the Convention of October 19, 1844, relative to Communication by Post; signed at *London*, July 5, 1862 - - - - - - - - p. 1

China:

[3057.] Correspondence on the Employment of *British* Officers by the Government of *China* - - - - - - - - - - - - - 7

[2976.] Papers relating to the Rebellion in *China*, and Trade in the *Yang-Tze-Kiang* River - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 15

[2976–I.] Maps referred to at pages 48, 111, 114, and 158 of the above Papers - 179

[2992.] Further Papers relating to the Rebellion in *China* (in continuation of Papers presented to Parliament, May 2, 1862) - - - - - - - 191

[3058.] Further Papers relating to the Rebellion in *China* - - - - 211

Canton:

[2919.] Correspondence respecting the Evacuation of *Canton* - - - - 269

Denmark:

[3000.] Convention between Her Majesty and the King of *Denmark*, for the mutual Surrender of Criminals; signed at *London*, April 15, 1862 - - - 277

France:

Naval and Military Forces of:

[3001.] Reports respecting the Strength of the Naval and Military Forces of *France* - - - - - - - - - - - - - - 283

Joint Stock Companies:

[2987.] Convention between Her Majesty and the Emperor of the *French*, relative to Joint Stock Companies; signed at *Paris*, April 30, 1862 - - - 325

Hesse:

Princess Alice's Marriage:

[2905.] Treaty between Her Majesty and the Grand Duke of *Hesse*, for the Marriage of Her Royal Highness the Princess *Alice Maud Mary* with His Grand Ducal Highness the Prince *Frederick William Lewis Charles* of *Hesse* - - 331

International Copyright:

[2908.] Accession of the Grand Duke of *Hesse* to the Conventions concluded 13 May 1846, and 14 June 1855, between *Great Britain* and *Prussia*, for the Establishment of International Copyright - - - - - - - 341

Italy:

Affairs of Italy:

[2961.] Papers relating to the Affairs of *Italy* - - - - - - p. 347

Southern Italy:

[2965.] Correspondence respecting *Southern Italy* - - - - - - 355

[2973.] Papers respecting the Affairs of *Southern Italy* - - - - - 369

Mr. Watson Taylor:

[3002.] Correspondence relative to the Prosecution of Mr. *G. Watson Taylor*, in the Island of *Elba*, for an alleged Act of Sedition, and the Plunder of the Island of *Monte Christo* by Followers of General *Garibaldi*, in the Steamer *Orwell* - - - - - - - - - - - - 377

Orwell Steamer:

[2969.] Correspondence respecting the Seizure of the *British* Steamer *Orwell*, in 1860, by the Followers of General *Garibaldi* - - - - - - 419

Arrests in Brescia:

[3016.] Correspondence respecting Arrests in *Brescia* - - - - - - 455

Pisa:

[3019.] Papers respecting the Assassination of Dr. *M'Carthy*, at *Pisa* - - 465

Rome:

[3024.] Papers respecting the *French* Occupation at *Rome* - - - - 479

Naples:

[3059.] Papers relating to the Treatment of Political Prisoners in Confinement at *Naples*, and the Arrest of Mr. *Bishop* - - - - - - - 493

CONVENTION

BETWEEN

HER MAJESTY

AND THE

KING OF THE BELGIANS,

ADDITIONAL TO THE

CONVENTION OF OCTOBER 19, 1844,

RELATIVE TO

COMMUNICATION BY POST.

Signed at London, July 5, 1862.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

[3032]

Convention between Her Majesty and the King of the Belgians, additional to the Convention of October 19, 1844, relative to Communication by Post.

Signed at London, July 5, 1862.

[*Ratifications exchanged at London, July* 11, 1862.]

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the King of the Belgians, being desirous to afford further facilities for communication by post between the British dominions and Belgium, have, for this purpose, resolved to conclude a Convention, additional to the Convention signed at London on the 19th of October, 1844, and have named as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say:

Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Right Honourable John Earl Russell, Viscount Amberley of Amberley and Ardsalla, a Peer of the United Kingdom, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, a Member of Her Britannic Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, Her Britannic Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs; and the Right Honourable Edward John Lord Stanley of Alderley, a Peer of the United Kingdom, a Member of Her Britannic Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, Her Britannic Majesty's Postmaster-General;

And His Majesty the King of the Belgians, the Sieur Sylvain Van de Weyer, His Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Her Britannic Majesty, Grand Cross of the Order of Leopold, decorated with the Iron Cross, Grand Cross of the Order of Charles III of Spain, of the Order of the Ernestine Branch of Saxony, of the Tower and Sword, of St. Maurice and St. Lazarus, Commander of the Legion of Honour, &c.;

Who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, found in good and due form, have agreed upon the following Articles:—

SA Majesté la Reine du Royaume Uni de la Grande Bretagne et d'Irlande, et Sa Majesté le Roi des Belges, désirant faciliter de plus en plus les communications postales entre les Etats Britanniques et la Belgique, ont, à cet effet, résolu de conclure une Convention additionnelle à la Convention signée à Londres le 19 Octobre, 1844, et ont nommé pour leurs Plénipotentiaires, savoir:

Sa Majesté la Reine du Royaume Uni de la Grande Bretagne et d'Irlande, le Très Honorable Jean Comte Russell, Vicomte Amberley de Amberley et Ardsalla, Pair du Royaume Uni, Chevalier du Très Noble Ordre de la Jarretière, Membre du Très Honorable Conseil Privé de Sa Majesté Britannique, Principal Secrétaire d'Etat de Sa Majesté Britannique pour les Affaires Etrangères; et le Très Honorable Edouard Jean Lord Stanley of Alderley, Pair du Royaume Uni, Membre du Très Honorable Conseil Privé de Sa Majesté Britannique, Maître Général des Postes de Sa Majesté Britannique;

Et Sa Majesté le Roi des Belges, le Sieur Sylvain Van de Weyer, Son Envoyé Extraordinaire et Ministre Plénipotentiaire près Sa Majesté Britannique, Grand Croix de l'Ordre de Léopold, décoré de la Croix de Fer, Grand-Croix de l'Ordre de Charles III d'Espagne, de l'Ordre de la Branche Ernestine de Saxe, de la Tour et de l'Epée, de St. Maurice et St. Lazare, Commandeur de la Légion d'Honneur, &c.;

Lesquels, après s'être communiqué réciproquement leurs pleins pouvoirs respectifs, trouvés en bonne et due forme, sont convenus des Articles suivants:—

ARTICLE I.

The Belgian Government shall perform a second daily service by means of steam-vessels, running in the day-time between the ports of Ostend and Dover, for the purpose of doubling, in both directions, the number of communications which now take place between the respective Post Offices, for the exchange of international and transit correspondence. Such new service shall be performed at the expense of the Belgian Government. The packets employed shall be vessels belonging to the Belgian Government, or freighted by its order.

The British Government, on its part, shall convey between London and Dover, at its own expense, the day mails conveyed by the packets mentioned in the preceding paragraph, from and to Belgium, and from and to the States of the Continent sent in transit through Belgium.

The two Post Offices shall settle by mutual consent, the hours at which the additional packets shall leave Dover for Ostend, and shall arrive at Dover from Ostend.

ARTICLE II.

The present Convention shall be considered as additional to the Convention signed at London on the 19th of October, 1844, and shall have the same duration as is specified in Article XLII of that Convention. It shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged at London as soon as possible. It shall come into operation on a day to be hereafter fixed by the two Post Offices.

In witness whereof, the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the present Convention, and have affixed thereto the seal of their arms.

Done at London, the fifth day of July, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two.

(L.S.) RUSSELL.
(L.S.) STANLEY OF ALDERLEY.
(L.S.) SYLVAIN VAN DE WEYER.

ARTICLE I.

Le Gouvernement Belge effectuera un second service journalier de bateaux-à-vapeur, entre Ostende et Douvres, de jour, dans le but d'élever au double, tant à l'aller qu'au retour, le nombre des communications qui ont lieu actuellement entre les postes respectives pour l'échange des correspondances internationales et en transit. Ce nouveau service sera effectué aux frais du Gouvernement Belge. Les paquebots employés seront des bâtiments appartenant au Gouvernement Belge, ou frêtés pour son compte.

Le Gouvernement Britannique, de son côté, transportera entre Londres et Douvres, à ses frais, les malles de jour transportées par les paquebots mentionnés dans le paragraphe précédent, originaires ou à destination de la Belgique, et des Etats du Continent en transit par la Belgique.

Les Offices de Poste des deux Gouvernements fixeront, d'un mutuel accord, les heures auxquelles les paquebots additionnels quitteront Douvres pour Ostende, et arriveront à Douvres venant d'Ostende.

ARTICLE II.

La présente Convention sera considérée comme additionnelle à la Convention signée à Londres le 19 Octobre, 1844, et aura la durée indiquée à l'Article XLII de cette Convention. Elle sera ratifiée, et les ratifications en seront échangées à Londres le plus tôt possible. Elle sera mise à exécution à partir du jour qui sera ultérieurement fixé par les Offices de Poste des deux Gouvernements.

En foi de quoi les Plénipotentiaires respectifs ont signé la présente Convention, et y ont apposé le sceau de leurs armes.

Fait à Londres, le cinquième jour du mois de Juillet, de l'an de grâce mil huit cent soixante-deux.

(L.S.) RUSSELL.
(L.S.) STANLEY OF ALDERLEY.
(L.S.) SYLVAIN VAN DE WEYER.

CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING THE EMPLOYMENT

UNDER

THE GOVERNMENT OF CHINA

OF

OFFICERS IN THE NAVAL OR MILITARY SERVICE OF HER MAJESTY.

Presented to the House of Lords, by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated July 28, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Mr. Lay to Earl Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	June 16, 1862	1
2.	Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty	June 17, ——	2
3.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond	June 25, ——	2
4.	Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty	July 1, ——	2
5.	Mr. Hammond to Sir F. Rogers	July 1, ——	2
6.	Sir F. Rogers to Mr. Hammond	July 1, ——	3
7.	Mr. Layard to the Secretary to the Admiralty	July 3, ——	3
8.	Captain Osborn to Mr. Layard	July 8, ——	3
9.	Mr. Layard to the Secretary to the Admiralty	July 8, ——	3
10.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Layard	July 9, ——	4
11.	Mr. Lay to Earl Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	July 9, ——	4
12.	Mr. Layard to Mr. Waddington	July 10, ——	4
13.	Notice to Officers Volunteering for Service under the Chinese Government		5
14.	Mr. Clive to Mr. Layard	July 25, ——	5
15.	Mr. Layard to Mr. Clive	July 30, ——	5

RETURN to an Address to the House of Lords, dated July 28, 1862;
for—

"Copies or Extracts of any Correspondence explaining the Arrangements that have been made for permitting Officers in the Naval or Military Service of Her Majesty to accept Employment under the Government of China."

No. 1.

Mr. Lay to Earl Russell.—(*Received June* 16.)

My Lord, *Star and Garter Hotel, Richmond, June* 16, 1862.

IN submitting the inclosed brief Memorandum to your Lordship, I have the honour to state that, should the project therein referred to meet with the approval of Her Majesty's Government, it would be necessary, in order to enable me to take action in regard to it,—

1st. That Sir John Bowring's Neutrality Ordinance of 1854, which makes it an offence, punishable by fine or by imprisonment, to serve the Chinese Government or the rebels in a military capacity, or to supply either party with munitions of war be repealed.

2ndly. That leave of absence be given to officers in Her Majesty's navy who may wish to join the proposed naval force.

3rdly. That Her Majesty's Government notify to our civil and naval authorities in China that the organization of the naval force in question has the sanction of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. N. LAY,
Inspector-General of Chinese Customs.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Memorandum.

(Extract.)

THE Chinese Government, deeply impressed with the necessity for the organization of an European naval force to re-establish order throughout the Empire, have authorized the appropriation of a portion of the Customs revenue for the purchase of vessels, and the engagement of officers and men. The organization of such a force has been entrusted to Mr. Lay, Inspector-General of Chinese Customs.

1. Mr. Lay proposes as the first step to obtain the sanction of Her Majesty's Government, in order that officers and men, British subjects, may be at liberty to take employment under the Chinese Government.

2. Such Sanction being obtained, the force would be devoted to the following objects:—

(*a.*) To re-establish Imperial authority upon the Yang-tze, and commercial security upon the inner waters.

(*b.*) To suppress piracy between the open ports.

3. Mr. Lay feels sure that this project will recommend itself to Her Majesty's Government for the following amongst many other reasons:—

It will relieve this country of a large expenditure at present incurred in the maintenance of our present fleet in China.

It will in no way compromise Her Majesty's Government, while it possesses at the same time all the advantages without the inconveniences of direct aid.

No. 2.

Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 17, 1862.

I AM directed by Earl Russell to transmit to you a copy of a letter from Mr. H. N. Lay, who is in the service of the Chinese Government as Inspector-General of Chinese Customs, submitting for the approval of Her Majesty's Government a scheme for organizing an European naval force in order to re-establish order throughout the Chinese Empire.

I am to request that you will submit this scheme for the consideration of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, and move them to favour Lord Russell with such observations as they may have to offer thereupon.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 3.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received June 26.)

Sir, *Admiralty, June* 25, 1862.

I HAVE laid before my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty your letter of the 17th instant, inclosing a scheme by Mr. Lay, Inspector-General of Chinese Customs, for organizing an European naval force, in order to re-establish order throughout the Chinese Empire, and requesting to be favoured with any observations their Lordships may have to offer thereon.

My Lords desire me to state, for the information of Lord Russell, with reference to Mr. Lay's proposition for rescinding the Order of 1854, prohibiting British subjects entering the service of the Chinese Government, &c., that the Order in question has already been virtually abrogated by the recent instructions to British authorities in China, and that Lord Russell can best judge whether any more formal repeal is necessary.

My Lords will have no objection to grant leave to any officers whose services may not be required, and who may apply through the Foreign Office for permission to join the Chinese force.

With regard to notifying to our Civil and Naval authorities in China that the organization of the Chinese naval force has the sanction of Her Majesty's Government, it will be desirable, if the Secretary of State should think fit to give his sanction to the organization of the force, that my Lords should be informed of the nature of the organization, and as to the measures which may be decided upon respecting it.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. PAGET.

No. 4.

Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 1, 1862.

I HAVE laid before Earl Russell your letter of the 25th ultimo, relative to the proposed organization of an European contingent in China, and I am, in reply, to request that you will state to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that, in Lord Russell's opinion, every officer, naval or military, entering the Chinese service should have the Queen's licence for so doing.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 5.

Mr. Hammond to Sir F. Rogers.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 1, 1862.

I AM directed by Earl Russell to request that you will move the Duke of Newcastle to cause his Lordship to be informed, at his earliest convenience, whether any Ordinance

is now in force in China to the effect of that of the 17th of January, 1855 (No. 1 of 1855)* enjoining the observance of neutrality by Her Majesty's subjects between the contending parties in China; and if so, that Lord Russell may be furnished with a copy of it.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 6.

Sir F. Rogers to Mr. Hammond.—(Received July 2.)

Sir, *Downing Street, July 1, 1862.*

IN answer to your letter of this date, I am directed by the Duke of Newcastle to state, for the information of Earl Russell, that Sections 3 to 8 of the Hong Kong Ordinance, No. 1 of 1855 (which, after being once renewed, expired on the 1st January, 1857), were revived and made perpetual by an Ordinance passed in July 1857; but that his Grace cannot find that there is any Ordinance now in force continuing the provisions of the 1st Section of the Ordinance of 1855, which Section enjoined the observance of neutrality by Her Majesty's subjects between the contending parties in China.

I am, &c.
(Signed) FREDERIC ROGERS.

No. 7.

Mr. Layard to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July 3, 1862.*

WITH reference to your letter of the 25th ultimo, I am directed by Earl Russell to transmit you a copy of a letter from the Colonial Office,† from which it appears that there is no longer any ordinance in force enjoining the observance of neutrality by Her Majesty's subjects between the contending parties in China, and I am to request that, in laying the same before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, you will state that it does not appear to Lord Russell that there is any legal difficulty in the way of any of Her Majesty's subjects entering the military or naval service of China under licence from the Crown.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. H. LAYARD.

No. 8.

Captain Osborn to Mr. Layard.—(Received July 8.)

8, *Southwick Street, Oxford Square, London,*
Sir, *July 8, 1862.*

THE Admiralty having informed me that the request for an officer to be lent to a foreign Government must come through the Department of the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, I beg respectfully to request that you will be pleased to move the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to grant me leave to take temporary employment under the Chinese Government, for the purpose of organizing a naval and military force for the suppression of piracy in that Empire.

I have, &c.
(Signed) SHERARD OSBORN.

No. 9.

Mr. Layard to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July 8, 1862.*

WITH reference to my letters of the 1st and 3rd instant, I am directed by Earl Russell to transmit to you a copy of a letter from Captain Osborn, requesting that permis-

* Commercial Treaties, vol. x, page 61.

† No. 6.

sion may be obtained for him from the Admiralty to enter temporarily the military service of the Chinese Government, and I am to request that you will move the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to give the requisite permission to Captain Osborn accordingly.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. H. LAYARD.

No. 10.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Layard.—(Received July 10.)

Sir, *Admiralty, July 9, 1862.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you, for the information of Earl Russell, with reference to your letter of yesterday's date, that permission has this day been given to Captain Sherard Osborn, R.N., C.B., to enter temporarily the military service of the Chinese Government.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. PAGET.

No. 11.

Mr. Lay to Earl Russell.—(Received July 10.)

My Lord, *Reform Club, Pall Mall, July 9, 1862.*

IN obedience to the provisions of the Foreign Enlistment Act, I have the honour to apply to your Lordship for Her Most Gracious Majesty the Queen's licence, authorizing me, Horatio Nelson Lay, and Sherard Osborn, a Captain in the Royal Navy, to accept naval and military service in the employ of the Chinese Government; to fit out and equip vessels for warlike purposes in China; and to enlist British subjects to serve in naval and military operations in China.

I have the honour to inclose copy of a letter from the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty granting leave of absence for the above-mentioned purpose to Captain Sherard Osborn.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. N. LAY.

Inclosure in No. 11.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Captain Osborn.

Sir, *Admiralty, July 9, 1862.*

WITH reference to a letter dated the 8th instant, received from the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to acquaint you that they are pleased to grant you permission to enter, temporarily, the military service of the Chinese Government.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. PAGET.

No. 12.

Mr. Layard to Mr. Waddington.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July 10, 1862.*

I AM directed by Earl Russell to transmit to you a copy of a letter from Mr. Horatio N. Lay, applying for the Queen's licence, to enable him and Captain Sherard Osborn, R.N. (who has received leave from the Admiralty), to accept military and naval service under the Chinese Government, and I am to request that you will lay this application before Secretary Sir G. Grey for his favourable consideration.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. H. LAYARD.

No. 13.

Notice to Officers Volunteering for Service under the Chinese Government.

SERVICE performed under the Imperial Government of China will not be considered as service in the Navy, as regards pay, time, promotion, &c.

In the event of the Senior Officer in command having the power, under the Imperial Chinese Government, of awarding promotion in that service to officers serving under his command, the same will not be considered as a claim to promotion in the Royal Navy.

In the event of an officer being wounded in this service, he will not be entitled to a pension for wounds; nor, if killed in action, will his widow be entitled to any more than the ordinary pension awarded to the widow of an officer dying while on half-pay.

(Signed) C. PAGET.

Admiralty, July 12, 1862.

No. 14.

Mr. Clive to Mr. Layard.—(Received July 25.)

Sir, *Whitehall, July* 25, 1862.

I HAVE laid before Secretary Sir George Grey your letter of the 10th instant, addressed to Mr. Waddington, inclosing a copy of a letter from Mr. H. N. Lay, applying, as stated in your letter, for the Queen's licence to enable him and Captain Sherard Osborn of the Royal Navy, to accept military and naval service under the Chinese Government, and in which you request that the application might be laid before Secretary Sir George Grey for his favourable consideration.

Sir George Grey does not think there could be any objection to such licence being granted, on the usual terms; but I am to observe that Mr. Lay in his letter, applies not only for such licence, but also for leave to fit out and equip vessels for warlike purposes in China, and to enlist British subjects to serve in naval and military operations in China. I am, therefore, to request that you will acquaint me, for Sir George Grey's information, whether Earl Russell is of opinion that it would be expedient to comply with this request, which is an unusual one, and which he apprehends could only be complied with under the authority of an Order of Her Majesty in Council.

I am, &c.

(Signed) G. CLIVE.

No. 15.

Mr. Layard to Mr. Clive.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 30, 1862.

I HAVE laid before Earl Russell your letter of the 25th instant, suggesting, in answer to my letter of the 10th instant, that leave to enlist British subjects for service under the Chinese Government could only properly be granted by an Order of Her Majesty in Council.

Lord Russell had in the meantime consulted the Law Officers on the point; and I am to transmit to you, to be laid before Secretary Sir G. Grey for his information, a report from the Attorney and Solicitor-General, which is to the same effect.

Under these circumstances it is not considered desirable to take any measures with reference to Mr. Lay's desire to enlist British subjects for service in China; and Lord Russell proposes that the interference of Her Majesty's Government should be limited to granting licences, under the Royal Sign-Manual, to enter the Chinese service, and also to fit out and equip vessels for the Chinese Government, according to the opinion of the Attorney and Solicitor-General, that there can be no objection to issuing such licences.

I am accordingly to request that you will move Secretary Sir G. Grey to cause these licences to Mr. Lay and Captain Osborn, and such other officers as may be selected by Captain Osborn, to be prepared for the Queen's signature.

I am, &c.

(Signed) A. H. LAYARD.

CORRESPONDENCE respecting the Employment under the Government of China of Officers in the Naval or Military Service of Her Majesty.

Presented to the House of Lords by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated July 28, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

REBELLION IN CHINA,

AND

TRADE

IN THE

YANG-TZE-KIANG RIVER.

Presented to the House of Commons by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated April 8, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Date.	Subject.	Page
1. Mr. Bruce	Jan. 3, 1861	Communications with Vice-Admiral Hope and Consul Sinclair relative to measures for protection of property at Ningpo. Necessity for protection of Shanghae from the rebels	1
2. To Mr. Bruce	Mar. 28,	Approval of instructions to Consul Sinclair with reference to probability of rebels attacking Ningpo .	2
3. Consul Meadows	Feb. 19,	Observations upon the nature of the Tae-ping rebellion in China	3
4. Mr. Bruce	Apr. 6,	Communicating letter from a gentleman at Kiu-kiang relative to the Tae-pings	7
5. Admiralty	June 15,	Communicating letter from Vice-Admiral Hope, inclosing Mr. Parkes' Report of his communications with the insurgents at Nanking	9
6. „ „	July 17,	Communicating letter from Vice-Admiral Hope relative to the capture of Chapoo by the rebels, and to the probability of their advance on Ningpo ..	15
7. „ „	18,	Letter from Vice-Admiral Hope, reporting communication with Mr. Bruce at Peking. Measures for protection of Consular ports. Report by Mr. Muirhead on Tae-ping creed	17
8. To Mr. Bruce	24,	As to securing neutrality of Treaty ports against the rebels	22
9. To Admiralty	27,	Approval of Vice-Admiral Hope's measures for protection of Ningpo from the Tae-pings. Communicating instructions addressed to Mr. Bruce ..	23
10. Mr. Bruce	May 23,	Sending Mr. Parkes' Report of his proceedings up the Yang-tze-kiang. Hankow not yet attacked by rebels	23
11. „ „	23,	Inclosing Reports from Mr. Forrest and Mr. Meadows relative to measures for capturing British subjects in the employ of the native contending parties. Report on condition of Nanking, with copies of Tae-ping Decrees	40
12. Mr. Parkes	June 12,	State of trade on the Yang-tze-kiang. Observations on contending parties, and general aspect of affairs	45
13. To Mr. Bruce	Aug. 8,	As to observance of neutrality between Tae-pings and Imperialists	46
14. Admiralty	15,	Letter from Vice-Admiral Hope. Report from Captain Dew of his proceedings with regard to Tae-pings. Communications with them and with Consul Medhurst as to preservation of property at Ningpo, and as to their proceedings in the neighbourhood ..	46
15. To Admiralty	22,	Approving of measures for defence of Ningpo ..	51
16. Mr. Bruce	June 22,	As to nature of relations that should be maintained with Tae-pings	51
17. „ „	23,	Observations on proceedings of the rebels. Report by Mr. Parkes of his interview with rebel Chief at Hwang-chow. Letter to Vice-Admiral Hope as to policy with regard to Tae-pings	51
18. Admiralty	Aug. 27,	Letter from Vice-Admiral Hope. His correspondence with Mr. Bruce as to policy to be observed towards insurgents	59
19. To Mr. Bruce	Sept. 7,	As to expediency of defending Treaty ports. Chinese not to pay British troops	60
20. Mr. Bruce	July 3,	Report by Mr. Alabaster of Captain Dew's visit to insurgents at Chapoo	60
21. „ „	22,	Effect of presence of rebels upon silk and other trades. Report from Mr. Gingell on prospects of Hankow	62

No.	Date.	Subject.	Page
22. Mr. Bruce	July 30, 1861	Correspondence between Captain Dew and Tae-ping leader relative to shots fired at a British flag of truce. Report from Consul Harvey respecting measures for defence of Ningpo. Correspondence with Prince Kung and Consul Medhurst as to defence of Ningpo, and alleged succour given to rebels by a foreign vessel	64
23. „ „	Aug. 7,	Despatch from Consul Medhurst relative to position of contending parties near Shanghae	68
24. „ „	21,	Document issued by Tae-ping Chief in reply to proposal that he should receive Commodore Aplin ..	69
25. „ „	23,	Communicating letter from Vice-Admiral Hope as to policy towards Tae-pings	70
26. „ „	Oct. 12,	Correspondence with Prince Kung on the subject of transit dues, with copies of Regulations relating thereto	70
27. „ „	26,	Observations on Regulations for Trade on the Yang-tze-kiang	77
28. „ „	Nov. 1,	Report by Mr. Forrest of his interview with Tae-ping authorities relating to seizure of silk. Disavowal of Tae-pings of connection with bands ravaging neighbourhood of Shanghae. Instructions to Consul Medhurst	79
29. „ „	25,	Communicating despatch from Prince Kung respecting approval of Trade Regulations by Imperial Government	81
30. Admiralty	Jan. 27, 1862	Despatch from Vice-Admiral Hope. Destruction of portion of suburbs of Ningpo by Tae-pings. Measures for protection of foreign residents ..	82
31. Consul Harvey	Dec. 4, 1861	Advance of insurgents on Ningpo. Interviews with Chiefs. Measures for protection of British subjects and property. Copies of his despatches to Mr. Bruce	82
32. „ „	7,	Reporting Conference with United States' Consul and French and English Commanders. Replies of insurgent leaders to communications as to their respecting foreign property. Commencement of attack upon Ningpo	84
33. „ „	18,	Fall of Ningpo. Proceedings consequent thereon ..	89
34. Admiralty	Feb. 17, 1862	Report from Vice-Admiral Hope of capture of Ningpo, and state of affairs consequent thereon	90
35. „ „	26,	Despatches from Vice-Admiral Hope relative to proceedings of Tae-pings. Communications with authorities at Nanking. Regulations for protection of British vessels on the Yang-tze-kiang	97
36. Consul Harvey	Jan. 3,	Further as to proceedings of insurgents	106
37. To Admiralty	Mar. 11,	As to instructing Vice-Admiral Hope to defend Shanghae and other Treaty ports against insurgents	111
38. To War Office	11,	Communicating above letter to Admiralty. As to sending instructions to officer in command of Takoo forts	111
39. To Admiralty	12,	Communicating above	111
40. Consul Harvey	Jan. 18,	Report to Mr. Bruce of state of affairs at Ningpo. Fall of Hang-chow	112
41. Consul Medhurst.. ..	23,	Reports addressed to Mr. Bruce relative to threatened advance of Tae-pings on Shanghae	115
42. Consul Robertson.. ..	29,	State of affairs at Shanghae. Inclosing extracts from newspapers..	129
43. Admiralty	Mar. 17,	Report from Vice-Admiral Hope. Measures taken for the defence of Shanghae and protection of Ningpo foreign Settlement	135
44. Consul Medhurst	Feb. 7,	Approach of Tae-pings to Shanghae. Letter from Mr. Roberts narrating his escape from Nanking ..	140
45. Mr. Bruce	Jan. 18,	Remarks on the capture of Ningpo	143
46. „ „	Feb. 4,	Proceedings of the Tae-pings at Ningpo and Hang-chow. Observations..	144
47. Consul Medhurst	21,	State of Shanghae. Arrangements for defence ..	148
48. Consul Robertson.. ..	27,	Newspaper extracts. Latest intelligence from Shanghae and the North	153
49. Admiralty	Apr. 19,	Report from Vice-Admiral Hope. Punishment of a pirate village up the Yang-tze-kiang	155
50. „ „	19,	Assistance rendered by English and French forces to Imperialists in driving the Tae-pings from a village near Shanghae	157

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable the House of Commons, dated April 8, 1862;
for—

1. "Copies of the Despatch of Sir George Bonham, K.C.B., dated the 30th day of April, 1853, to the Tae-ping Authorities at Nanking, of the Answer thereto, and of any Correspondence consequent thereon:

2. "Of any Despatches or Letters, subsequent to the above Correspondence, addressed to the Tae-ping or other Insurgent Authorities in China, and of any written Overtures by the Tae-ping Authorities to the British Agents to enter into friendly and commercial relations with them:
"Of Correspondence between Prince Kung and Mr. Bruce respecting modifications of the Treaty of Tien-tsin, and the establishment of Customs Departments on the Yang-tze-kiang:
"Of all Communications from the Tae-ping Chiefs on approaching Ningpo and subsequently to the capture of the city, and of Answers thereto:
"Of Communications from the Tae-ping Chiefs now threatening Shanghae, and of Answers and Proclamations consequent thereon:

3. "And, Return of the Names of all British Subjects in the Employment of the Tartar Government, the nature of their Employment, and the amount of Salary or Fees attached to each office or situation."

1.

There is no letter from Sir George Bonham to the Tae-ping authorities bearing that date, but there is one bearing the date of the 28th of April, which, with the correspondence relating to it, was presented to Parliament in 1853.

2.

Correspondence on these matters was laid before Parliament in the year 1861. The following is the subsequent correspondence.

3.

The Foreign Office has not the means of making any such Return.

No. 1.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(*Received March* 16.)

My Lord, *Tien-tsin, January* 3, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copies of letters I have addressed to Admiral Hope and Mr. Consul Sinclair in reply to a communication from the latter inclosing petitions from the gentry of Ningpo, and from the Taoutae of that place, for protection against the insurgents. I am unable to forward copies of the application for assistance, as I have placed the originals in Mr. Wade's hands to make such use of as he may deem expedient in his interviews with the Prince of Kung at Peking.

I shall be glad if Admiral Hope's arrangements allow of his making a demonstration at Ningpo, and if its effect deters the insurgents from approaching the town, as it is the residence of many wealthy merchants and junk-owners engaged in the coasting trade of China. But I have directed Mr. Sinclair not to undertake the defence of the city, and to confine his efforts, should it be attacked, to a mediation which may save the place from being the scene of pillage and massacre.

The reasons that exist for preserving Shanghae from becoming the seat of civil war are strengthened, in my opinion, by the opening of the Yang-tze river and of the Northern ports. It will be the entrepôt from which vessels of light draught adapted for the navigation of bar-rivers will take in cargo destined for the new ports. It does not appear to me necessary to take any part in this conflict; but our material interests at Shanghae justify us in insisting on its being exempted from attack until the insurgents have sufficiently established their superiority to enable us to consider the contest as respects that part of China at an end. In that case the population of the town will be quite ready to acknowledge the new Power, and the authority of the mandarins will fall without a blow. That such a result has not taken place as yet is to be attributed to the dislike felt by the respectable classes who guide opinion in China to the principles and conduct of the insurgents, rather than to any decided inclination on behalf of the existing Government. Moreover, the masses in China being industrious, averse to violence, and in the enjoyment

of much individual liberty, cannot be expected to look with favour on a movement which forces the able-bodied to serve as soldiers, and exists by what it "squeezes" out of the population.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Mr. Bruce to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, *Tien-tsin, December* 23, 1860.

I TRANSMIT herewith copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Sinclair on the state of Ningpo, and of my reply thereto.

I do not consider myself authorized to protect the town of Ningpo from the insurgents, as the mercantile settlement is on the opposite bank of the river; but I trust that the naval arrangements will admit of protection being afforded to British residents in case of the rebels attacking the town.

Though I do not think that we can take upon ourselves the protection of Ningpo, our interests at that port not being sufficient to warrant so exceptional a proceeding, it is possible that the appearance of a naval force may deter the insurgents from attacking the city; an object which, on grounds both of humanity and policy, it would be most desirable to attain, could it be effected without compromising ourselves in this civil contest.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

P.S.—Protection should be extended, as far as practicable, to all foreign residents.
F. W. A. B.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Mr. Bruce to Consul Sinclair.

Sir, *Tien-tsin, December* 21, 1860.

I HAVE received your despatch, inclosing copies of a Memorial from the gentry and native merchants of Ningpo, and of a communication from the Taoutae of that place, requesting British assistance should the insurgents threaten Ningpo.

I shall regret it exceedingly should Ningpo be attacked, and exposed to the horrors and destruction consequent upon its becoming the scene of a struggle between these rival parties. But I do not consider myself authorized to afford any military protection to the town of Ningpo, or to take any active measures against the insurgents. All that can be done is to call on the naval authorities to afford protection to the persons and property of British subjects, and the means of escape, should the authorities attempt to defend the city, and escape become necessary.

I trust that you have already brought the state of the case under the notice of the Earl of Elgin—who was at Shanghae when you wrote your letter—and under that of the senior officer at Shanghae, and of Admiral Hope at the Miatau anchorage.

Should the rebels advance it will be desirable for you to take such measures as may appear expedient to yourself and your Consular colleagues, for the security of foreigners.

Your language should be, that we take no part in this civil contest, but that we claim exemption from injury and annoyance at the hands of both parties, and that we will exact full and ample reparation if we are in any way molested.

Should the rebels advance in force, and the authorities be without the means of making an effectual resistance, it would be well to advise them not to expose the inhabitants to massacre and pillage by an unavailing defence; and you might, without any impropriety, facilitate the escape of the mandarins, and urge on the leaders of the insurgents the benefit to them of not disgracing their cause by the commission of excesses. But you must take care not to become security in any manner for their observing these or any other conditions. All we have a right to insist on, is protection to Her Majesty's subjects; one cannot come under any obligation to insure that protection to others.

Should the naval authorities station a naval force at Ningpo, the effect may be to deter the insurgents from advancing on Ningpo. It will be probably advisable in that case to keep silence as to the course you are to pursue, until the insurgents manifest clearly their intention of attacking the city.

I am, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 2.

Lord J. Russell to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March* 28, 1861.

HER Majesty's Government approve the instructions which you gave to Mr. Consul Sinclair, as reported in your despatch of the 3rd of January last, with reference to the probability of the rebel forces attacking Ningpo.

I am, &c.
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 3.

Consul Meadows to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 12.)

(Extract.) *Shanghae, February* 19, 1861.

BRITISH trade and British-India trade with this country, and the revenues derived from the one and the other, are among the most important of British interests abroad. A necessary condition to the flourishing of these is the existence of order—of security to life and property—in this country; and the existence of this order and security, again, requires the existence of a strong National Government. These propositions are so well established that I merely state them.

But the hitherto existing Imperial Government, that of the Manchoo or Ta-tsing Dynasty, which was already becoming weak from internal causes, has received its death-blows from the external action, first of British arms alone, and now of British and French combined. No strong National Government now exists anywhere; and in large, and to us very important, portions of the country, anarchy and insecurity prevail.

It becomes, therefore, of the utmost importance to look around us for some other power in the nation to take its place. If we find any such other power, we must not only not attack it, but must earnestly desire its speedy growth. An adherence, not less wise than just, to the principle of non-intervention, together with the due observance of the Treaties with the Ta-tsing Government, should prevent our taking direct positive steps to aid that growth; but assuredly it would be a most suicidal course, as regards those large interests to which I have pointed, first to achieve the destruction of the Government we find existing, and then to proceed to prevent any other from coming into existence.

Now we have such another power in the Tae-pings, and such another Government in the Government which they have established at Nanking.

It has been, and by many is still, denied that the Tae-pings have any regular Government, or can be considered a political Power.

For one moment I will grant this, but only in order to point out that, after maintaining themselves for eleven years in arms in China, and for eight in the centre of the Empire, the Tae-pings are manifestly a Power of some sort, and to ask—Are we, because this Power does not come up to all that is expected of it, are we, therefore, gratuitously to attack it, and either greatly lessen or altogether destroy its chances of ever realizing those expectations? What else have we got to look to for the re-establishment of a Government having power to preserve order?

But I entirely deny that the Tae-pings have no regular Government, and have no claim to be considered a political Power.

Ten years ago, almost immediately after they rose in arms, they threw off the characteristics of local insurgents, and proclaimed themselves the irreconcileable enemies of the Ta-tsing Dynasty. From that time to this they have never left us in doubt of their object. It has always been the great one of making themselves the heads of the first State in Asia, and the Governors of the largest people in the world. So much has been established, not only by their own published manifestos, but by the official documents of their enemies.

As to their manner of pursuing that object, whether it is such as befits a power assuming to be political, it would too much prolong even this letter to meet in detail all the objections of those foreigners who declaim against them.

Speaking generally, these objections may be classed under two heads. First, those which are based on the application to this region and its peoples, of arguments drawn from the state of society and modes of political action of Western Europe, in defiance of the fact that these arguments are wholly inapplicable to a state of civilization and a polity so different; and secondly, those which are applied in entire disregard of the parallel transactions in Western Europe itself, a disregard of obvious analogies, which can only be the result of great ignorance or of wilful prejudice.

Among the former, are nearly all the objections to their military discipline, tactics, and strategy, and to their administrative forms, whether of a civil or a military nature.

Among the latter, are objections such as that they do not fix themselves in the places they take; that they take them and then leave them again, &c.

The obvious rejoinder, drawn from the history of Western Europe is, how often, during the great rebellion in England, were important cities and strong places taken and evacuated or retaken? Did that prove that the English noblemen and gentlemen who first headed that rebellion were unfit to establish a Government? Did it prove that Cromwell was neither a general nor an administrator? And when, ten years ago, the Italians left Milan to be reoccupied by its former oppressors, after these had been once expelled, and also allowed the foreign Dynasties to reinstate themselves in their Principalities, did that prove that the Italian party which aimed at expelling all these foreigners was not a political power?

A stock argument against the Tae-pings was drawn from their destruction of the suburbs of the cities they occupied. This, however, was finally silenced, when, on the approach of the Tae-pings to Shanghae a few months ago, the British and French garrison in that city fired all its suburbs, not excepting the densely peopled and commercially important suburb between the city and the river.

Then, again, ruthless and wanton slaughter, not only of the foreign Manchoos, but of their Chinese countrymen, has been urged against the Tae-pings as a proof that they were a mere gang of robbers and murderers. But was there during the revolutionary struggle in France no mutual killing of the opposing parties of Frenchmen? I mention only the Reign of Terror, and the "Noyades," and, leaving it to your Lordship's memory to add further illustrative transactions, I ask, do such well-established historical facts prove that the revolutionary party were merely a large gang of robbers and murderers, and not a political power?

While, however, considering it an established fact in the history of the Tae-pings that they, on taking Nanking, put the whole of the Manchoos to death, not sparing even the women and children; and while thinking it highly probable that they will treat in the same way any other of the military Colonies of the Tartar conquerors of their country that may fall into their power, I have long ago arrived at the full conviction that the tales of the slaughter committed by them on their own countrymen are not only exaggerated, but very grossly exaggerated.

My own experience has furnished me with an instructive example of gross exaggeration of the kind. In the beginning of September 1853, when, not the Tae-pings, but the Triad Society rebels suddenly rose and seized the city of Shanghae, I was travelling alone from Ningpo to Shanghae, viâ Chapoo. It was on reaching this latter place, about sixty miles from Shanghae, that I first got the news from the crew of my own river-craft, which had come there to meet me. The insurrection having broken out just as they had left, they themselves could give no particulars about it. But from other vessels, and from the local merchants and officials, I learnt that there had been a fearful slaughter in the city of Shanghae; that the streets were covered with dead bodies and blood; that the foreigners and the rebels had been fighting; and that the whole of the foreign community had retired in the shipping outside of Woo-sung. So uniform and consistent were these reports, and so certain did it appear that I should be unable to pass Shanghae out to Woo-sung, that I set about studying the Chinese maps, with a view of finding a succession of river-passages by which I might, keeping some twenty or thirty miles distant, make my way through the country inside of it, and so out into the Great River, and down that to the reported position of the foreign shipping. But before undertaking so serious a circuit I, of course, determined to approach nearer to Shanghae city. As I did so, I found the prevalent reports less and less alarming; and at length, when about twelve miles distant, ascertained the fact—one well known here at the time—that there had been no fighting whatever with the foreigners, and that, in the whole city, the slaughter and bloodshed was limited to the killing of one man. Yet the current and fully-believed reports only sixty miles off were exactly like those we have so often heard of the slaughter committed by the Tae-pings. We know, from the experience of British troops during the last twenty years, that much loss of life usually ensues on the forcible occupation of Chinese cities from men destroying their families, and then themselves; from women, young and old, committing suicide; and from an unreasoning terror, that drives people into deep canals or rivers, in vain attempts to cross them. In these very ways several lives were nearly lost, a few months back, in the Chinese portion of this Settlement before an alarm subsided which was caused by a sudden outcry that the Tae-pings were entering it, none being at the time within twenty miles distance.

From these habits of the Chinese, we may infer that there has been, in the many populous cities occupied by the Tae-pings in this province, much loss of life among women and children, as well as grown men—non-combatants; and the inference is

supported by the fact of foreigners who have visited such cities seeing in the canals many unwounded bodies. But that the Tae-ping troops have directly put to death a greater proportion of their non-combatant countrymen, or have even refused quarter to the armed, to a greater extent than have done revolutionary parties in the civil wars of England and France is, I am fully satisfied, a prejudiced repetition on the part of inimical foreigners of the interested calumnies of the Ta-tsing party.

Some time back it had become a good conclusion that in the tracts of country occupied by the Tae-pings there must be greater security for life and property than in those occupied by the Ta-tsings. We knew that the Tae-pings had long given up that system of universal conscription on which they acted in 1853, and which then made their approach a source of peculiar terror. We knew that they depended on voluntary enrolment for the support of their fighting force, and that they were earnestly endeavouring to get the inhabitants generally of hamlets and open towns to remain at their usual occupations. This being the case, it was plain that the Tae-pings could preserve the public peace better than the Ta-tsings. For the bulk of the leading officials among the former were themselves, not only fighting men, but about the best fighting men that they had; men who owed their position to their military qualities. To them there could, among their own party, be no open defiance. There might be nothing of that military drill and tactics which characterize European armies, but that discipline which consists in strict obedience to orders could not fail to be there. On the other hand, the bulk of the leading Ta-tsing officials, the mandarins, were about the most inactive and timid, the most unwarlike of their party; and were, we knew, compelled to employ, as their chief fighting men, the ex-pirates of the south-eastern coastland, who, with their followers, would not content themselves with their official pay, but would also, in defiance of the wishes of their weak employers, exact money from or plunder outright the peaceable populations whom they were hired to protect.

These inferences have been amply confirmed by recent unquestionable experiences. Mr. John, an English missionary of education and intelligence, went two or three months ago from Shanghae to Soo-chow, and thence to Nanking, where he stayed for seven days. Mr. John put the question to the Tae-ping officials why it was that the walled cities held by them were so entirely deserted by their former populations of tradesmen, artificers, &c. He received answers to the effect that those cities had been transformed into fortresses, necessary to be held for the re-conquest of the country from the Manchoos; that having been once deserted, no population was re-admitted, as, under the guise of tradesmen, &c., they might gradually be filled with hostile forces: but that, as soon as their own progress advanced their frontier to other points, they themselves would be anxious to see these places re-peopled by a peaceful population. In the meantime they were doing their best to protect, in the hamlets, villages, and open towns, all who choose to remain in them, in quiet submission to the Tae-ping rule.

Now these explanations and statements were fully supported by the nature of the circumstances and by what Mr. John saw himself. He was altogether about a month in the country held by the Tae-pings. He traversed a tract of that country of about 120 miles in extent (Tsing-poo to Nanking), and travelled by night as well as by day, quite unarmed and never molested. He found the country people quietly pursuing their usual occupations; and—a proof of the understanding between them and their Tae-ping rulers—saw the soldiers of the latter moving from place to place in large bodies without inspiring terror, and in parties of three or two without being assailed. At Soo-chow, both Mr. John and a well-educated and observant Chinese who accompanied him, and whom I questioned closely, saw the veritable landed gentry coming in parties to give in to the Civil Governor their adhesion to the Tae-ping Dynasty.

What, on the other hand, is the state of the country on this side of the Ta-tsing lines? Not only do the exactions of the mandarins for military objects equal any similar demands that can be made by the Tae-pings, but piracy and robbery are well known to be everywhere rife. During an excursion, in the end of October, of some ninety miles up the Yang-tze, I had myself full opportunity of observing the prevalence of piracy, and the alarm of the country people; and reports come constantly in, on all sides, showing that the reign of lawless violence is rather increasing than diminishing.

It is impossible to say how much of China Proper the Tae-pings hold altogether, clear of Ta-tsing authorities or troops. But in proof of their right to be considered a political power, we have the fact that their armies are operating successfully up into Shang-tung in the North, down into Kwang-tung and Kwang-se in the South, and in Sze-chuen in the West, while nothing prevents their penetrating to the sea in the East but the presence of the foreign forces at Shanghae.

On the religion of the Tae-pings little need here be said. Viewed as a piece of contemporary history, the fact of the rise and progress, in this old seat of Confucianism

and Buddhism, of the Bible-spreading Tae-ping Christianity—be its exact character wha it may—is one of the most interesting spectacles that the annals of the human race present; and if the Tae-pings succeed in becoming the rulers of the Chinese people, it will prove one of the most momentous. A foreign official agent, whose nature or the limited extent of whose information permits of his viewing that spectacle with indifference, must surely be adjudged mentally unfitted for the career he has chosen. But except as a deeply interesting piece of contemporary history, we have nothing to do with it. If we aid the Tae-pings on account of their professed creed, we propagate religion by the sword; if we attack them on account of it, we engage in religious persecution.

One circumstance, which does not directly interest us, remains to be considered: the disposition of the Tae-pings towards us. On this point, the testimony is continuous, always consistent, and remarkably satisfactory. On three or four occasions, on which foreign war-vessels have, without any previous communication, steamed right up to the river batteries of the Tae-ping fortified places, they have exercised the right—a right inherent in every belligerent power—of endeavouring to keep off a suspicious and, for their means of defence, formidable force. But so soon as they have been told that it was not the hired foreign steamers of their Ta-tsing enemies, but the Government vessels of neutral foreigners that were before them, they have in every instance at once ceased firing. Their superior officers have fully explained that if foreign neutral vessels would send small unarmed boats in advance, they would not be fired at; and whenever this has been done, they have kept faith. As for the white flag of truce, it is simply absurd to suppose that that purely conventional signal of the Western World can be known to the Commander of every Tae-ping battery. But the Tae-pings have a complete justification for disregarding it, even if they knew it: they are fighting with an enemy who would not hesitate an instant about sending in his own foreign steamers to open fire or effect a hostile landing, with a white flag or a British ensign flying at each mast-head. In no one of the numerous cases of one or more unarmed foreigners advancing to the Tae-ping outposts, since I first landed at Nanking in April 1853, up till the most recent visits of Shanghae traders to Soo-chow, have they been received otherwise than peacefully; while in several cases those who have visited them as prejudiced unfriends have been converted into well-wishers by the friendliness of their reception.

They appeared in force before Shanghae six months ago, but I have good reasons for feeling satisfied that they were deluded into so doing by certain foreigners who wished to bring on an irremediable hostility between them and us, and who had held out to them the hope that we should give up the place to them. They fired a few ineffectual shots at the Chinese troops who were mingled with the British on the walls, and who kept discharging their matchlocks. But they did not fire at all where there were only British in front of them, and not one of the foreign soldiers received a wound, though a number of the Tae-pings were killed by our fire. Lastly, during the half-year that has elapsed since they retired, foreigners have been received at their places, if not with the same hopeful cordiality, as peacefully and as civilly as before.

We have a long succession of irrefragable proofs that the Tae-pings do earnestly desire friendly commercial relations with us. The fact is so well known that inimical foreigners have been constrained to endeavour, with a curiously blind ingenuity, to turn it against them. "All that is mere pretence," it has been argued; "if they felt sure they were strong enough to attack us with advantage, they would do it." In reply, I ask if it be so, in how far do the Tae-pings differ in that respect from the Russians, French, and Americans? Is the peaceful and civil reception the English get from these nations the result of pure friendliness or of policy? Would they attack us if they felt sure they could do so with advantage? What are our channel fleets, our fortifications, and our 150,000 volunteers for?

A few years back the aid of a small British army and naval squadron, operating along a portion of the Great River, could perhaps have enabled the Manchoos to suppress this particular Chinese rising against their rule; but now it would require a large fleet of steamers, operating throughout some 1,500 to 2,000 miles of the Great River and its larger branches, and some 20,000 troops, operating in three or four complete small armies in different parts of the tract of country mentioned above as being more or less in the occupation of Tae-ping forces, and which extends about 800 to 900 miles from north to south, and 1,000 to 1,100 from east to west. It would prove one of the most troublesome and costly wars that England ever engaged in; costly as regarded the direct outlay, and still more costly as regarded the consequences to our trade: for the region in question is that which, practically speaking, produces the whole of our tea and silk exports, and which consumes the larger portion of our manufactured imports; and the effect of our hostilities in it would be to overspread it with anarchy and desolation.

No. 4.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(*Received June* 13.)

My Lord, *Peking, April* 6, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a letter written by a gentleman employed in the house of Messrs. Lindsay and Co., dated from Kiu-kiang, which contains an interesting account of the state of that part of China, and some observations worthy of attention on the proceedings and prospects of the Tae-ping insurgents.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure in No. 4.

Mr. Michie to Mr. Antrobus.

My dear Antrobus, "*Couper*," *at Kiu-kiang, March* 8, 1861.

MY last was from Nanking, and would reach you by the "Waterman."

We stayed a week in Nanking, called by the present occupants Tien-king, or "Heavenly Capital." We occupied the palace that is being got up for the Chung Wang, who commanded the forces at Soo-chow last summer. The rebel chiefs put themselves to a great deal of trouble to make us as comfortable as they could, and showed great anxiety to cultivate our friendship. Fortunately for us Muirhead, hearing a steamer had arrived, returned and remained with us, an arrangement which tended greatly to our comfort with the rebels, and enabled us to obtain much more information than we could have done as strangers. We had interviews with several of the Wangs. We spent a week in Nanking before the Admiral returned with the other ships, and I will now give you, in as few words as I can, my general conclusions respecting the Tae-ping rebellion, leaving details for another opportunity.

They don't in any way encourage trade, excepting in fire-arms and gunpowder. These, as well as steamers, they are anxious to buy. They pretended a willingness to facilitate trade, and even transit from Imperial territory through their own, but I am persuaded these soft speeches were merely to gain our goodwill. I tried to prove to them the folly of burning and destroying towns and villages, and stopping trade at its fountain head, as without trade they could never prosper. They assented, but said it was difficult, and that their whole attention was now devoted to subduing the "hills and rivers," as they call it. After peace was established they would then look after trade, as well as schools and other peaceful institutions. The fact is they live on loot, and so long as they can loot they will neither work nor trade.

I found the internal condition of the rebels much better than I expected. They are extremely well dressed and well fed. The population of Nanking, entirely official, no ships or anything unconnected with the army or Administration being admitted within the gates, I estimate at under 20,000. Of this number very few are soldiers, the greater part are captives and slaves from all parts of the country. These are the hewers of wood and drawers of water, and able-bodied men are looked to as valuable prizes. They are either pressed into the army or kept as coolies in Nanking. They get no pay at all, only their food. There is a wonderful number of good-looking young women in the place, all exceedingly well dressed in Soo-chow silks; these are also captives of war from Soo-chow and other places, and amusing advertisements are met with on the subject of stray women. The city of Nanking, as well as the suburbs, the fine old tombs of the Ming Emperors, and the famous porcelain pagoda, are utterly destroyed. The walls are very high, twenty miles in circuit; but the once wide and well-paved streets are merely roads leading through heaps of bricks. The palaces of the Wangs stands conspicuous among the ruins. These are new; the old yamuns and temples, and the whole Tartar city, having been destroyed. A few houses line the road here and there; but not in my opinion supplying accommodation for more than 20,000 people.

The Tien Wang has a large palace. His attendants are females, 300 in number, besides 68 wives allowed to his rank. He is never seen by any but the Kings, and his person is held sacred. He is, however, by no means a puppet, for it is he alone who keeps the movement together. There are ten or eleven Kings in all; but only two or three in Nanking. Kan Wang and Si Wang are leading troops into Anwhuy. Chung Wang is about Soo-chow, and there is one they say in Sze-chuen. The discipline is as good as that of the Imperialists, perhaps better, and the juniors have a dashing rollicking

and Buddhism, of the Bible-spreading Tae-ping Christianity—be its exact character wha it may—is one of the most interesting spectacles that the annals of the human race present; and if the Tae-pings succeed in becoming the rulers of the Chinese people, it will prove one of the most momentous. A foreign official agent, whose nature or the limited extent of whose information permits of his viewing that spectacle with indifference, must surely be adjudged mentally unfitted for the career he has chosen. But except as a deeply interesting piece of contemporary history, we have nothing to do with it. If we aid the Tae-pings on account of their professed creed, we propagate religion by the sword; if we attack them on account of it, we engage in religious persecution.

One circumstance, which does not directly interest us, remains to be considered: the disposition of the Tae-pings towards us. On this point, the testimony is continuous, always consistent, and remarkably satisfactory. On three or four occasions, on which foreign war-vessels have, without any previous communication, steamed right up to the river batteries of the Tae-ping fortified places, they have exercised the right—a right inherent in every belligerent power—of endeavouring to keep off a suspicious and, for their means of defence, formidable force. But so soon as they have been told that it was not the hired foreign steamers of their Ta-tsing enemies, but the Government vessels of neutral foreigners that were before them, they have in every instance at once ceased firing. Their superior officers have fully explained that if foreign neutral vessels would send small unarmed boats in advance, they would not be fired at; and whenever this has been done, they have kept faith. As for the white flag of truce, it is simply absurd to suppose that that purely conventional signal of the Western World can be known to the Commander of every Tae-ping battery. But the Tae-pings have a complete justification for disregarding it, even if they knew it: they are fighting with an enemy who would not hesitate an instant about sending in his own foreign steamers to open fire or effect a hostile landing, with a white flag or a British ensign flying at each mast-head. In no one of the numerous cases of one or more unarmed foreigners advancing to the Tae-ping outposts, since I first landed at Nanking in April 1853, up till the most recent visits of Shanghae traders to Soo-chow, have they been received otherwise than peacefully; while in several cases those who have visited them as prejudiced unfriends have been converted into well-wishers by the friendliness of their reception.

They appeared in force before Shanghae six months ago, but I have good reasons for feeling satisfied that they were deluded into so doing by certain foreigners who wished to bring on an irremediable hostility between them and us, and who had held out to them the hope that we should give up the place to them. They fired a few ineffectual shots at the Chinese troops who were mingled with the British on the walls, and who kept discharging their matchlocks. But they did not fire at all where there were only British in front of them, and not one of the foreign soldiers received a wound, though a number of the Tae-pings were killed by our fire. Lastly, during the half-year that has elapsed since they retired, foreigners have been received at their places, if not with the same hopeful cordiality, as peacefully and as civilly as before.

We have a long succession of irrefragable proofs that the Tae-pings do earnestly desire friendly commercial relations with us. The fact is so well known that inimical foreigners have been constrained to endeavour, with a curiously blind ingenuity, to turn it against them. "All that is mere pretence," it has been argued; "if they felt sure they were strong enough to attack us with advantage, they would do it." In reply, I ask if it be so, in how far do the Tae-pings differ in that respect from the Russians, French, and Americans? Is the peaceful and civil reception the English get from these nations the result of pure friendliness or of policy? Would they attack us if they felt sure they could do so with advantage? What are our channel fleets, our fortifications, and our 150,000 volunteers for?

A few years back the aid of a small British army and naval squadron, operating along a portion of the Great River, could perhaps have enabled the Manchoos to suppress this particular Chinese rising against their rule; but now it would require a large fleet of steamers, operating throughout some 1,500 to 2,000 miles of the Great River and its larger branches, and some 20,000 troops, operating in three or four complete small armies in different parts of the tract of country mentioned above as being more or less in the occupation of Tae-ping forces, and which extends about 800 to 900 miles from north to south, and 1,000 to 1,100 from east to west. It would prove one of the most troublesome and costly wars that England ever engaged in; costly as regarded the direct outlay, and still more costly as regarded the consequences to our trade: for the region in question is that which, practically speaking, produces the whole of our tea and silk exports, and which consumes the larger portion of our manufactured imports; and the effect of our hostilities in it would be to overspread it with anarchy and desolation.

No. 4.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(*Received June* 13.)

My Lord, *Peking, April* 6, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a letter written by a gentleman employed in the house of Messrs. Lindsay and Co., dated from Kiu-kiang, which contains an interesting account of the state of that part of China, and some observations worthy of attention on the proceedings and prospects of the Tae-ping insurgents.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure in No. 4.

Mr. Michie to Mr. Antrobus.

My dear Antrobus, "*Couper*," *at Kiu-kiang, March* 8, 1861.

MY last was from Nanking, and would reach you by the "Waterman."

We stayed a week in Nanking, called by the present occupants Tien-king, or "Heavenly Capital." We occupied the palace that is being got up for the Chung Wang, who commanded the forces at Soo-chow last summer. The rebel chiefs put themselves to a great deal of trouble to make us as comfortable as they could, and showed great anxiety to cultivate our friendship. Fortunately for us Muirhead, hearing a steamer had arrived, returned and remained with us, an arrangement which tended greatly to our comfort with the rebels, and enabled us to obtain much more information than we could have done as strangers. We had interviews with several of the Wangs. We spent a week in Nanking before the Admiral returned with the other ships, and I will now give you, in as few words as I can, my general conclusions respecting the Tae-ping rebellion, leaving details for another opportunity.

They don't in any way encourage trade, excepting in fire-arms and gunpowder. These, as well as steamers, they are anxious to buy. They pretended a willingness to facilitate trade, and even transit from Imperial territory through their own, but I am persuaded these soft speeches were merely to gain our goodwill. I tried to prove to them the folly of burning and destroying towns and villages, and stopping trade at its fountain head, as without trade they could never prosper. They assented, but said it was difficult, and that their whole attention was now devoted to subduing the "hills and rivers," as they call it. After peace was established they would then look after trade, as well as schools and other peaceful institutions. The fact is they live on loot, and so long as they can loot they will neither work nor trade.

I found the internal condition of the rebels much better than I expected. They are extremely well dressed and well fed. The population of Nanking, entirely official, no ships or anything unconnected with the army or Administration being admitted within the gates, I estimate at under 20,000. Of this number very few are soldiers, the greater part are captives and slaves from all parts of the country. These are the hewers of wood and drawers of water, and able-bodied men are looked to as valuable prizes. They are either pressed into the army or kept as coolies in Nanking. They get no pay at all, only their food. There is a wonderful number of good-looking young women in the place, all exceedingly well dressed in Soo-chow silks; these are also captives of war from Soo-chow and other places, and amusing advertisements are met with on the subject of stray women. The city of Nanking, as well as the suburbs, the fine old tombs of the Ming Emperors, and the famous porcelain pagoda, are utterly destroyed. The walls are very high, twenty miles in circuit; but the once wide and well-paved streets are merely roads leading through heaps of bricks. The palaces of the Wangs stands conspicuous among the ruins. These are new; the old yamuns and temples, and the whole Tartar city, having been destroyed. A few houses line the road here and there; but not in my opinion supplying accommodation for more than 20,000 people."

The Tien Wang has a large palace. His attendants are females, 300 in number, besides 68 wives allowed to his rank. He is never seen by any but the Kings, and his person is held sacred. He is, however, by no means a puppet, for it is he alone who keeps the movement together. There are ten or eleven Kings in all; but only two or three in Nanking. Kan Wang and Si Wang are leading troops into Anwhuy. Chung Wang is about Soo-chow, and there is one they say in Sze-chuen. The discipline is as good as that of the Imperialists, perhaps better, and the juniors have a dashing rollicking

manner that is rather taking. The Wangs that I have seen, on the contrary, have a drowsy dissipated appearance, while their mountebank yellow dresses and tinsel crowns, with their theatrical efforts at dignity of deportment, render them quite ridiculous. Not one of these Kings can speak the mandarin dialect, and none of them have had education above that of a coolie, excepting Tien Wang, who was two months with Mr. Roberts, and Kan Wang, who was under Dr. Legge in Hong Kong for a time; they have linguists attached to them who read and write for them. Their armament is of the most contemptible kind, and the fact of their dominating over the Imperial troops merely demonstrates the utter and hopeless prostration of the Government. The rebels hold all the country round Nanking. It is scoured by their foraging parties. No Imperialist force comes above Kea-chow. Nanking could be taken as easily as possible if the Imperialists had an atom of pluck. Nganking is also held by the rebels; but they are so beleaguered by the besiegers that they are in great straits for food. We passed close under the walls of Nganking. The outer defences and the wall itself are in first-rate order. Fortunately they did not molest us. The wall was crowded with people as we passed. It must be more populous than Nanking, and no women were to be seen. In fighting men it must be far stronger. The Imperialists are also in great force. They are strongly entrenched in a semi-circle round the city, at an average distance of at least two miles. The rebels have no fleet, while a well-armed Imperial fleet blockades the river, about three miles below the city, and another the same distance above it. The Imperialists also hold two fortified positions on the opposite side of the river. The rebels are, therefore, completely invested, and must either be starved out soon or make a sally as they did at Nanking last year. Meantime a large rebel army is advancing for the relief of the garrison, and the Imperialists are also advancing reinforcements to Anwhuy. A pitched battle is expected soon, the result of which will be interesting.

I have no hope of any good ever coming of the rebel movement. No decent Chinaman will have anything to do with it. They do nothing but burn, murder, and destroy. They hardly profess anything beyond that. They are detested by all the country people, and even those in the city who are not of the "brethren" hate them. They have held Nanking eight years, and there is not a symptom of rebuilding it. Trade and industry are prohibited. Their land-taxes are three times heavier than those of the Imperialists; they adopt no measures to soothe and conciliate the people, nor do they act in any way as if they had a permanent interest in the soil. They don't care about the ordinary slow and sure sources of revenue; they look to plunder, and plunder alone, for subsistence, and I must say, I cannot see any elements of stability about them, nor anything which can claim our sympathy.

The Admiral arrived with the fleet at Nanking on the 28th. Parkes made an arrangement with the rebels that our ships should pass up and down; also, that native boats with foreigners on board, duly authorized, should pass. This was suggested to Parkes, as it seemed likely that trade would be done in this way at first. It was also suggested to him that one European might suffice for a whole convoy, if provided with a proper port clearance, specifying the number of boats, &c. I have not spoken to Parkes on the subject since, so I don't know exactly how he has arranged this, but the principle has been adopted.

Hukau is beautifully situated at the entrance to the Poyang Lake. It is nothing but a military position, however; there is no trade. The wall is quite new, and incloses a vacant space. An Imperial fleet is stationed here and seems in very good order. A few trading boats pass out and in to the lake, but most of them are in Government employ.

Kiu-kiang city and suburbs are in a state of ruins. The rebels left it three years ago, but confidence has never been sufficiently restored to induce them to rebuild. There are, however, a number of good shops in the suburb, all quite new. One or two new yamuns have also been built. If the port is opened to foreigners, trade will soon return. I believe green tea would be certain to come, notwithstanding the influence of the rebels in Fychow. It will, however, take time to develop the resources of the port, trade and traders having been entirely driven away by the troubles of the last eight years. A market will be found here for all our manufactures, as well as sugar and other Southern produce and Japanese articles.

I saw samples of a good many things in the shops. I could give you a lot of quotations, so many cash per foot, but they would be useless, and more likely to mislead you than anything else. I saw American drills, grey and white shirtings, Turkey reds, white and coloured brocades, handkerchiefs, camlets, Spanish stripes and long ells, and Japan seaweed. These things come by way of Shanghae through canals. There is only a local demand, and that of the most limited description.

Rice is produced in this part of the country, as also very fine cotton ; coal is to be had at 8 dollars per ton ; the mines are further up the river, and we shall hear more about them hereafter. Wretched as this place is, it is the best we have yet seen on the river, and the only place where we have seen even a petty retail trade. It is not decided which port is to be opened. I have just been talking to Parkes about it. Hukau is no doubt in a good position, but there is no level ground about it, not so much as at Foo-chow, and it has never been a place of importance for trade.

Kiu-kiang will have to be resuscitated before it is of any use, and it would perhaps be as easy to establish at Hukau as at Kiu-kiang ; but still there must be something about Kiu-kiang not apparent to us, that makes it a more desirable port, otherwise the native trade would not have centered there as it did. Parkes suggested a third alternative, which I must confess never occurred to me, namely, the opening of some port in the Poyang Lake.

Hughes is to be left with a gun-boat, and Swain is going in her to make a survey of the Poyang Lake while the expedition is at Hankow. On our return Parkes will decide, according to the information then acquired. The matter is very safe in Parkes' hands. He astonishes me by his talent for gaining information in a wonderfully short period, and he is not a man to shirk trouble. He came on board the "Couper" late at night for the purpose of talking this matter over.

Saturday, March 9.—I wrote some of the foregoing yesterday and some to-day. We left Kiu-kiang this morning and shall do 80 miles to-day, the best day's work we have done yet. We are now reduced to the "Coromandel," "Couper," and "Snake," and a gun-boat following as best she can. To-morrow (Sunday) we stop. Monday we expect to be at Hankow. "Attalante" was left at Hukau. The overland party have been turned over to us. The "Couper" will probably go on beyond Hankow with them, and we shall be left on shore there. The "Snake" to remain at Hankow. Admiral to proceed up the river.

The navigation of the river is remarkably easy. The charts have proved very correct. All difficulties are over when Kiang-yin is reached ; in fact, the Langshan crossing may be said to terminate the difficult navigation. There are 6 feet more water in the river now than when the last expedition was here, and a vessel drawing 20 feet water could have accompanied us so far. Boats sail up against the stream in all parts of the river ; they cheat the tide by hugging the shore. The greatest strength of current we have experienced since we got above tidal influence is from 2 to $2\frac{1}{2}$ knots per hour. We have gone very slow until the last two days, either towing gun-boats or keeping company with vessels that did, and only travelling by daylight, and yet I shall have been just ten days under steam from Woo-sung to Hankow, and some of them broken days. That, therefore, I should consider the longest passage a steamer ought to make barring stoppages.

We have seen more junks on the river to-day than all the time since we left. The rebel possession terminates at Nganking, and although evidences of former ravages are everywhere visible, the aspect of the country perceptibly improves as you ascend.

I close this as the "Yang-tze" is expected to take letters, and she may pass us any moment on her return.

Yours, &c.
(Signed) ALEX. MICHIE.

No. 5.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received June .)

Sir, *Admiralty, June* 15, 1861.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith the copy of a letter, dated the 8th of April last, from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, respecting the opening of the Yang-tze-kiang, with a Report from Mr. Parkes of his interviews with the Tae-ping authorities at Nanking.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Coromandel*," *Shanghae, April* 8, 1861.

HEREWITH I forward, for their Lordships' further information, in continuation of my letter of the 6th instant, on the same subject, a Report made to me by Mr. Parkes of his interviews with the Tae-ping authorities at Nanking, at the close of which will be found a passage I have marked, containing a very candid confession that, as their armies have no Commissariat, and receive no pay, the plunder of the cities they obtain possession of is necessary to keep them together.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

Report by Mr. Parkes on Communications with the Insurgents at Nanking, March 29 *to April* 2, 1861.

ON Friday, the 29th of March, I went into Nanking with Captain Aplin for the purpose of paying a visit to the principal Tae-ping leaders, in the hope that friendly conversation with them might have a favourable effect on the reply which they were to make, the next day, to the communication of the 28th of March.

We found that Tsan-sze Keun, son of Tsan Wang, who received that communication as the functionary said to be at present charged with the direction of affairs generally, was absent at the palace of the Tien Wang, and, proceeding there, we met him and four other officials of rank, who seemed pleased with the visit and the lengthened remarks I made them on the policy best suited to maintain a friendly understanding with ourselves. It could not improve our relations, I said, if they were to destroy our commerce at the ports or places at which we are entitled by Treaty to trade; and I told them that, having met the Ying Wang at Hwang-chow, I had advised him to avoid proceeding to Hankow with his force, in consequence of our being already established there.

We then arranged that we should meet formally to-morrow at 12, for the purpose of receiving the reply to the Admiral's message, and that precautions should be taken to prevent the want of attention complained of at the last interview.

We accordingly paid our formal visit, on the following day, at the time appointed, the party consisting of Captain Aplin, Captain Chanoine (of General Montauban's Staff), Mr. Forrest, and myself, and found four large sedan-chairs and a number of attendants waiting for us at the landing-place.

On arriving at the Tsan-sze Keun's residence the large outer gates were immediately thrown open, and we were conducted at once into an immense hall, where the Tsan-sze Keun and seven other officials were assembled in their State robes; the whole mode of reception forming a marked and favourable contrast to that previously accorded to Captain Aplin and myself when charged with the delivery of the first message of the Commander-in-chief a month previously. Upon entering on our business, however, we were disappointed to find that they appeared to have spent to little purpose the two days allowed them to consider the two demands of the Admiral, viz., that the beacons about to be laid down between Woo-sung and Fu-shan should not be interfered with, and that no Tae-ping force should be allowed to approach within two days' march, or 100 *le*, of Shanghae.

On the first point they seemed, or affected to be, ignorant of the position of the places named, and then urged that they had no force or officers in that vicinity, and could not be responsible for the acts of local Commanders, or, perhaps, designing Imperialists, who, assuming the character of Tae-pings, might remove the beacons for the purpose of provoking a quarrel between the latter and ourselves.

Eventually, after long and repeated explanations, they proceeded to draft the order desired by the Commander-in-chief, which, owing to their unskilled penmanship, was in itself another work of difficulty, and contained, when done, the objectionable expressions that the English and French authorities had "solicited permission" to erect beacons, and that the permission had been temporarily granted to them.

It is probable that in using these expressions they erred as much in ignorance as conceit; but, considering it necessary that a check should be given to the first appearance of such pretensions, I struck them out of the draft, and gave them plainly to understand that they were not at liberty to employ such language, and that in the matter before us all ideas of "solicitation" on our part, and "permission" on theirs, were entirely out of place.

They quietly accepted the rebuke, and endeavoured to excuse themselves by saying that they meant no offence; that there was nothing objectionable in the meaning they attached to the terms; and that they wished me to correct the draft.

My alterations having been agreed to, we then proceeded to the consideration of the second demand.

Here they urged the following difficulties. They really could not send orders to their different Princes and leaders not to march on Shanghae, because they were so numerous, and many of them were at a great distance off. Any one of them ignorant of the order might suddenly appear before Shanghae, and in that case should we not reproach them with a breach of faith, &c.?

I replied that these difficulties could easily be met by their placing an original order or an authenticated copy of it in our hands, which we could show to the leader of any insurgent force approaching Shanghae or its vicinity.

To this, however, they took objection, although they would not assign their grounds for doing so. They then said they would issue some order, the precise tenour of which, however, they would not disclose, and if any insurgent force did approach Shanghae we might deal with it as we thought proper. We might ourselves order the leader of it not to approach the place, and if he insisted on doing so we might attack him, and they would not be offended at us. There were other insurgents besides themselves, low fellows who were not fighting for the same high objects; these might approach Shanghae in the name of the Tae-pings, and if they did so we might attack them without scruple.

We replied that, of course, any insurgents having the folly to attack Shanghae after the Governments of France and England had determined to protect that port would meet certain destruction, but that the object of the Commander-in-chief was to prevent collision and unnecessary bloodshed. We had long been doing all in our power to avoid this; we took no part in the struggle between the Tae-pings and the Imperialists, with whom we were also at peace, and should fall out only with those who injured us. Injury, however, from whatever quarter it came, would be promptly resented, and any Tae-ping movement upon Shanghae would be considered as an attempt to injure us. Were they, on their part, equally anxious to maintain a friendly understanding with us, they would surely write the orders they had been requested to furnish if this were the case, and a refusal to do so would naturally lead us to mistrust their intentions.

They then said they would write the orders, but required four or five days to prepare them. Captain Aplin objected to so long a delay, and it was arranged that we should meet again on Monday the 1st April to receive a copy of their draft. On leaving I intimated my wish to see them again the following day, as the lateness of the hour prevented us then taking up another point on which I wished to speak with them.

On the 31st March I again visited the same functionaries by myself. I endeavoured to make clear to them the objects of British policy in China: that our interests here were strictly commercial, and that they must disabuse their minds of an impression which I fancied they entertained, that we, like themselves, sought the possession of territory, and, therefore, that our interests were opposed to theirs. It was for the protection of our commerce, and for that purpose only, that we stationed a force at Shanghae. Experience had proved to us that we could not trust to the Imperial Government to protect the place, either against the Tae-ping forces, or the inferior bodies of insurgents of whom they had spoken yesterday; that experience had also shown that, owing to their imperfect organization and discipline, plunder and violence marked the progress of the Tae-pings; and, consequently, to secure the safety of our people and their property, it was necessary we should protect them ourselves. That this mode of protection was perfectly efficient, but as it put us to expense and inconvenience, we should be glad when it was rendered no longer necessary by the restoration of the country to order, whether this was effected by its becoming wholly Tae-ping, or by reverting to Imperial rule, and when Shanghae or any other place that the English Government might see fit to protect, would revert to the hands of the governing power.

They expressed much satisfaction at these remarks, and some of them admitted that they had held the opinion that we sought the possession of Chinese territory, which would have interfered with their plans of conquest. They admitted also that there was reason in our wishing to protect ourselves. They wished to know, however, in which way the Admiral would use his influence to prevent their being attacked by the Imperialists from Shanghae; and whether one of their officers would be allowed to visit Shanghae to learn what arrangements were made in this respect.

I told them that I could not undertake to say what course the Admiral would adopt, and that it would be useless for them to send an officer to Shanghae, as that, probably, would not be the spot where the question would be determined.

I then said that our discussions had chiefly related to Shanghae, and to the warning given them by the Admiral not to approach that port; but I was anxious to learn how far the friendly dispositions they professed would induce them to abstain from obstructing our commerce, and whether they were disposed to agree to propositions of the following nature:—

1. No Tae-ping force to advance within 100 *li* of any Chinese port or place open by Treaty to British trade, provided that the Tartar Government do not send out expeditions from those ports or places to attack the Tae-pings.

2. The Tae-ping authorities or forces not to obstruct the transit of native produce to the aforesaid ports or places, nor to prevent British merchandize passing from thence into the interior.

I pointed out to them that they would find their advantage in thus neutralizing, as it were, the ports open to foreign commerce, as this course, in the event of their becoming masters of the Empire, would be the means to them of preserving several centres of commerce, while their operations, as at present conducted, had the effect of destroying all trade both native and foreign, and of depopulating the country. I had now visited several places that had long been held by the Tae-pings, and in the case of all of them had found the people scattered and trade extinct.

They did not deny that this was the general result of the present revolutionary movement, as at present conducted, but maintained that they alone were not to be charged with the blame: it was to be shared by the Imperialists, and also by the people themselves. Much trouble and suffering would be saved the latter if they unanimously joined the Tae-pings against the Imperialists. That it was not to be expected, in the commencement of conquest, things would go on as well as could be desired, and that all Chinese revolutions had been marked by a great effusion of blood. That it was desirable some trade should be saved to the country, and that my proposition having this end in view, was good in itself; but that in the absence of the Kan Wang and others of their leaders, they could come to no determination on the subject.

This led me to inquire whether the decision of State questions did not rest with their supreme leader, the Tien Wang; to which they replied, not until all the other Wangs have been consulted, and that it would take one or two months, or perhaps a longer period, to learn the views of all the Wangs on the point I had now raised.

I then inquired whether they would direct the Ying Wang to avoid Hankow until the point had been so considered, and I added that a despatch forwarded through Captain Aplin might reach Hwang-chow in four days' time. The Ying Wang, they said, would not unlikely be guided by what I had already told him. They would write to him, but would prefer to forward their despatches themselves.

Having put some inquiries to me relative to the position of the foreign ports, I gave them a list of these, and supplied them, the following day, with two copies of our Treaty (I had previously provided the Chang Wang with four copies on the 1st March). The geographical position of several of these ports was evidently altogether unknown to them.

At the close of the interview I had to go into some further explanations as to the rights and duties of neutrality, in consequence of their having asked whether the English vessels of war at Nanking would carry supplies from them to the besieged garrison at Ngan-king, which I, of course, told them could not be done. I may also remark that in the course of the conversation, one of the insurgent leaders reminded me that their proper designation was the "Tae-ping Teen Kwoh," or Heavenly Kingdom of Tae-ping (universal peace), or "Teen Chaou," the Celestial Dynasty; that the Sovereign had a divine mission, and was himself of Heavenly origin, &c. I replied that, of course, they were at liberty to give to their Sovereign what attributes they placed, and to use the above-mentioned terms among themselves, but they must not expect foreigners to adopt either the one or the other. That according to our faith, in no case but one could God ever become man, or the human be allied to the divine; and that we held the use of divine names so employed by them to be irreverent, and could not, on that account, adopt them. As I had no wish to pursue the subject farther, I was glad to see that they evinced the same desire, and the Tsan-sze-Keun did not seem to approve of the officiousness of the man who had unnecessarily introduced it.

On the 1st instant I visited them again with Captain Aplin to receive the orders (copies of) relative to the beacons and Shanghae, which had been promised at our interview of the 30th. We were again subject to the annoyance of finding none prepared, and the Tsan-sze-Keun proceeded to inform us, in a set speech which he had some difficulty in delivering, that they had had an audience that day of the Tien Wang, who had inquired if Admiral Hope had returned from Hankow, and hearing that this was the case, had directed that the Admiral should be treated with every consideration. That it gave the Tien Wang pleasure

to hear that Captain Aplin and Mr. Parkes had come on shore, that they were in all respects to be treated well, and to be told that while the Tien Wang would put all unbelievers to the sword, he regarded us with the affection of uterine brothers, as being of the same religion as himself. That they had then told the Tien Wang all that had passed at the several interviews with Captain Aplin, and the arguments used by ourselves were here repeated with a degree of accuracy which, at least, proved that they had been fully understood and remembered by Tsan-sze-Keun and his companions.

These arguments, however, had thus been met by the Tien Wang. In respect to the beacons, as all efforts to prevent shipwreck are commendable, let the orders that have been asked for be issued. But as to our troops not approaching within 100 *li* of Shanghae, that question should be treated differently. Let the most stringent injunctions be given to all our leaders to see that none of our troops injure the persons or properties of any of our foreign brethren. The man who kills or injures a foreigner shall expiate his crime by his own death, and compensation to the amount of the value destroyed shall be made for all property that is injured. As these injunctions will effectually protect both the persons and property of foreigners, the precaution of not approaching Shanghae within 100 *li* is unnecessary, and there is some inconsistency in insisting on the separation of brethren who should be on intimate and friendly terms. They then went on to say that the Tien Wang had inquired whether we had seen his last edict; and on hearing from them that they had not yet had time to show it to us, he directed them to give us this edict in place of the orders we had asked for. They then handed us the edict written by the Tien Wang on yellow satin. I happened previously to have seen a copy of it, and the translation, prepared by Mr. Forrest, which I append renders it unnecessary for me to do more than to point out that while it promises protection to foreigners, it requires that offences committed by them shall be judged by a Board to be composed of the American Missionary, Mr. Roberts, and an officer to be elected by all nations for this purpose.

Captain Aplin concurred with me in treating this edict as wholly irrelevant to the business we had in hand, and I accordingly returned it to them with the remark that no allusion to Great Britain could be conveyed in the words "Koh pang" ("pang" being a term for an inferior or dependent State), and that the Tae-ping authorities had already been informed in the communication made to them by direction of the Commander-in-chief on the 1st March that independent jurisdiction over their own subjects would be reserved both to the British and Tae-ping authorities. That we had nothing to say to the arrangements made with respect to the people of other countries, but that British subjects could not be amenable to the tribunal the Tien Wang proposed to institute, and, indeed, that such a tribunal could not be formed. We then added that any injunctions that the Tien Wang might issue to the Tae-ping leaders would not meet the wishes of the Commander-in-chief. Both he and his officers might be actuated by the best intentions; but we knew that these could not be carried out by their troops or followers as they are at present organized. Also that the proposal of the Tien Wang's might not prove advantageous to his own interests, for, if bound by his promises to make good all the injury done by an insurgent force to foreign property, he might be called on to meet very considerable claims arising from the acts of his soldiers or their disorderly swarms of followers. That it could scarcely be expected that Shanghae, if visited by Tae-ping troops, would escape the destruction that usually marks their march, and that the only sure way therefore to avoid trouble was for the insurgents to keep away altogether. That whatever determination they might take, however, the orders of the British and French Governments were decisive, and any insurgent force coming to Shanghae after they had been so distinctly warned not to approach it would be regarded as enemies, and treated accordingly.

As time appeared to be only lost in further discussion, we now begged them to state, simply and finally, whether they would give us the orders desired by the Admiral both in respect to the beacons and Shanghae. At one time they told us that the Admiral's wishes should be complied with; at another that they could not say when the orders would be given, or who would issue them; and after a long interview which lasted until the evening, we had to leave without having attained our object, and with doubts in our minds as to whether the men with whom we had spent so much time were responsible persons, and whether the Tae-ping organization was of a character that enabled the Tien Wang to exercise sufficient control over his princes or armies when in the field. This, if the case, would of course detract materially from the value of any orders he might issue; but Captain Aplin and myself were agreed as to the necessity of doing all in our power to secure compliance with the first demand that had been made on the insurgents, and we resolved, therefore, to see whether an appeal to the Tien Wang himself would be productive of any good result.

To effect this, we proceeded early on the following morning to the palace of the Tien Wang, distant seven miles from the landing-place near the "Centaur's" anchorage, and on arriving there at 10 A.M. handed the following note to an officer, with the request that it might be sent to the Tien Wang:—

"The under-mentioned British officers, namely, Captain Aplin, senior naval officer in the Yang-tze River, and Mr. Parkes, having been engaged during the last five days in fruitless endeavours to arrange certain important business with the Tae-ping authorities, and being greatly inconvenienced by the delay thus occasioned, respectfully request admission to the Tien Wang, or that the Tien Wang will appoint an officer to meet them with full authority to settle their business without further trouble."

The officer said that the note should be sent in, and desired us to wait an answer in the ante-room. The delay which followed extended over several hours, during which time we had an opportunity of observing the sort of state maintained by the Tien Wang in the outer precincts of his palace. A crowd of ill-dressed boys or menials hung about the outer court, beyond which none but women are allowed to pass, except officials when admitted to a formal audience. The few buildings looking into the court were in a sadly dilapidated condition, although of new construction, and baskets of charcoal, bundles of wood, pails of hot water, and other simple necessaries of life, were placed before the great gilded gates waiting delivery to the female inmates when they came out for them. Two American brass howitzers, with rows of halberts, and two immense gongs, were ranged in front, or on the side of the gateway, and two or three warders sat or slept in chairs, starting up now and then to cane the small boys when they grew too uproarious. Some check upon the women's voices inside seemed equally requisite, and they certainly made more occasions than were necessary for opening the gate in order that they might obtain a sight of the strangers. At the same gate, called in large characters "The Gate of Imperial Heaven," we witnessed the solemnity of the delivery of an Edict. On a cry being raised from the inside that this was about to take place, a number of gongs were beat, and all the persons in the outer court prostrated themselves before the Great Gate, which was then thrown open, and a woman advanced with a roll of yellow satin, and laid it on a table placed to receive it. The crowd chanted first a sort of doxology, praying for endless life to the Tien Wang, and then the Edict itself; and rising from their knees, the Edict was carried in a sort of rude state-chair to the blank wall facing the palace, where it was posted up and left to the notice of the public.

After having repeatedly inquired whether the Tien Wang had taken any notice of our application, and been as often told that it had been sent in to him, we at last ascertained that instead of this having been done, our note had been forwarded to the Tsan-sze Keun. We now told the officer who had deceived us to bring back our note, and while waiting for it the Tsan-sze Keun, and Le Teen-tseang, a Chief who had taken a prominent part at all the interviews, sent to tell us that the orders we wanted should be ready to-morrow. We took no notice of this message, and they sent a second time to say that they wished to see us at the Tsan-sze Keun's residence; to this we replied that having found it necessary to make an application to the Tien Wang himself, we could not now return to them, and that if they wished to speak with us they should come to the palace.

It was clearly necessary to take a stand of this kind when we saw that the ignorance and pride of these people induced them to assume the same absurd and insufferable pretensions in their treatment of foreigners that characterized the mandarins in days that are past. We noticed hanging near the entrance-gate a map purporting to be that of "the whole Tae-ping Empire which will last ten thousand times ten thousand years," and in which England, France, Russia, Spain, and Holland are represented as so many small islands, forming, in the upper left-hand corner of the map, the whole of the Western world; Holland and Russia are put down as contiguous, and the people of both are described as speaking the same language. Inscriptions such as "The Tae-ping Empire embraces the world," "All nations come to our Court," "The Heavenly Court is the entrance to Heaven," &c., were also exhibited over other approaches, and on the palace wall I observed an edict which they said had been issued only the previous day, in which the Tien Wang charges one of his relations with the control of all nations. Our second message had the effect of bringing the Tsan-sze Keun, Le Teen-tseang, and other officials, to the palace. After excusing themselves for the delays to which we had been subjected, and admitting that we had some cause for annoyance, they stated that their difficulty lay in the Tien Wang having decreed that the orders required by the Commander-in-chief were unnecessary, and that the edict he had issued should be given us instead of these; that as we still insisted on having these orders they would beg a second audience of the Tien Wang, and ask him to declare finally whether the order not to approach within 100 *li* of Shanghae should be given or not. The Tsan-sze

Keun, Le Teen-tscang, and two others, then put on their State robes and entered the palace. A salute of ten guns announced the exit of the Tien Wang to give them audience, and after an absence of three-quarters of an hour they again returned to us.

Le Teen-tseang delivered the Royal message. The Tien Wang, he said, is delighted to hear that Captain Aplin and Mr. Parkes are still at Nanking, and he orders that they be invited to a sumptuous banquet. He considers it but reasonable that the English should wish to protect themselves from the excesses of the Imperialists or Tae-ping soldiery, and he is, therefore, willing that all the Tae-ping leaders be directed not to approach within 100 *li* of Shanghae. A copy of an order to this effect is to be furnished to Captain Aplin immediately.

The Tien Wang is not now prepared to entertain similar proposals in respect to the other ports on the Yang-tze, as he has armies in the field that are already in the vicinity of those ports, and as these armies carry no commissariat with them, and do not, when on a march, purchase their provisions or receive pay, their leaders must be left to take the steps which they find necessary for provisioning themselves. Later in the year, when the results of the present campaign are known, the subject may again be brought under the consideration of the Tien Wang. As to Ningpo and the ports on the coast, he is not aware that the Tae-ping forces are in the vicinity of those places, or are likely to be so, and it is unnecessary, therefore, to speak about them.

We then returned with the Tsan-sze Keun and Le Teen-tseang to the residence of the former, where we were shortly furnished with a copy of a General Order which they assured us would be immediately issued to all the insurgent Commanders in the vicinity of Shanghae; and this termination of our business, to judge from the friendly assurances they made us on parting from them, seemed to be as well approved by the Tsan-sze Keun and his colleagues as by ourselves.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

No. 6.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received July* 18.)

Sir, *Admiralty, July* 17, 1861.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 23rd May last, and of its inclosures, relative to the capture of Chapu, on the north side of Hang-chow, by the rebels, and to the probability of their advance on Ningpo.

I am, &c.

(Signed) C. H. PENNELL, *pro Sec.*

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, *"Impérieuse," at Hong Kong, May* 23, 1861.

ON my arrival at Nagasaki on the 7th instant, I learned that Chapu, on the north side of the bay of Hang-chow, had been captured by the rebels, and as I do not doubt that this is a prelude to the capture of Hang-chow if they are in sufficient force, and a subsequent move on Ningpo, I have ordered Captain Dew in the "Encounter" to Shanghae, with orders to endeavour to keep the rebels out of Ningpo till Mr. Bruce can be communicated with.

Copies of these orders, and of my letter to Mr. Bruce, are forwarded herewith; and I have only further to observe that as any little trade which is now conducted at Shanghae arises from produce which reaches that port from Ningpo, the plunder and destruction of the latter town of the rebels will be a serious injury to our mercantile interests.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

Orders addressed to Captain Dew.

Memo. "*Scout*," *Nagasaki, May* 8, 1861.

IMMEDIATELY on your arrival at Shanghae you will endeavour to ascertain the position of the rebel forces to the southward of Shanghae, whether the capture of Chapu has taken place, and in what direction they are moving.

Should you have any ground for supposing that an immediate attack upon Ningpo is threatened, you will repair there immediately, for the purpose of affording to British residents and property the protection they would require in the event of the town being captured.

You are further to put yourself in communication with the leader of the rebel forces, and to point out to him that the capture and destruction of the town of Ningpo would be extremely injurious to British trade, and that of foreigners generally, and, therefore, that you require him to desist from all hostile proceedings against the town until you shall have been able to communicate with the supreme authority at Nanking on the subject, and, without committing yourself to the necessity of having recourse to force, you will remind him of what took place last year at Shanghae, and the impossibility of his capturing the place should you find yourself compelled to assist in its defence; a course, you will add, you are unwilling to adopt, as placing you in a hostile position in regard to the Tae-pings generally, with whom we have no wish to quarrel.

You will further, immediately on your arrival at Ningpo, place yourself in communication with the Chinese authorities for the purpose of ascertaining what their means of resistance are, and the probability of their proving successful; and should you find them amenable to advice, you will point out to them such measures as circumstances may render expedient, and you will place every obstruction in the way of the capture of the town by the rebels, except that of proceeding to actual hostilities.

Should your demand of a suspension of hostilities pending a reference to Nanking be accepted, you will, in communicating with the superior authorities there, confine yourself to the request that an order may be sent immediately to the rebel forces in front of Ningpo to suspend all hostilities until you have received further instructions from me, acquainting them that these have been applied for.

Should you find on your arrival at Shanghae that no immediate attack is threatened on Ningpo, you will endeavour to communicate as speedily as possible with the superior rebel leader, whether at Soo-chow or at Chapu, and to bring him under a distinct engagement that Ningpo is neither to be attacked nor approached within a distance of two marches by the rebel forces this year, in order that I may have time to receive instructions from the Government at home as to the course the adoption of which, in such cases, they shall see fit to order.

You will apply to the Consuls at Shanghae and Ningpo respectively to give you such assistance as you require with competent interpreters, and you are to show these instructions to Admiral Protet, or in his absence to the Senior French Naval Officer at Shanghae, and you are to ascertain from him what assistance he can give you in effecting the objects they have in view.

A copy of these instructions is contained in the inclosed despatch to Mr. Bruce, which is to be forwarded to him by the first opportunity, and I have requested him to communicate with you directly, should he find it consistent with his duty to sanction the use of force to secure Ningpo from the rebels, in concert, or otherwise, with the French.

In such a case I have requested him to send a requisition to the officer in command of the troops at Shanghae to give you such assistance as he can spare, and you will then act upon your own judgment in regard to the measures you may think proper to adopt.

You will report to me, as soon as possible after your arrival at Ningpo, the nature of its defences, and the amount of the auxiliary European force which you think sufficient for its defence, and should you find it necessary to remain in the vicinity of Ningpo, though your presence at the town may not actually be required, you can lay off Chinhae or Kintang, as you find best, to avoid the heat, keeping a gun-boat on the watch at Ningpo.

(Signed) J. HOPE, *Vice-Admiral and Commander-in-chief.*

To Captain Dew,
Her Majesty's ship "Encounter."

Inclosure 3 in No. 6.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, "*Scout*," *at Nagasaki*, *May* 8, 1861.

ON my arrival here I learned the capture of Chapu by the rebels, a prelude, very probably, to that of Hang-chow, and to an attack on Ningpo. I have, therefore, directed Captain Dew, of the "Encounter," to proceed to Shanghae; and I inclose to you a copy of a confidential Memorandum addressed to him, containing instructions for his guidance in the event of Ningpo being threatened with attack, from which you will observe I have directed him to use every measure for its security short of actual force.

There can be no doubt of the importance of Ningpo to our trade under existing circumstances, and should you therefore find it expedient to sanction forcible interference for its security, I request you will communicate with Captain Dew direct, who will then exercise his own discretion as to the measures to be adopted, in conjunction with such assistance as the officer in command of the troops at Shanghae may, on your requisition, be able to afford him.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

No. 7.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received July* 19.)

Sir, *Admiralty*, *July* 18, 1861.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter dated the 29th April last, from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, reporting his having proceeded to Peking to communicate with Mr. Bruce, and the steps he proposes to take for the protection of the Consular ports, together with a report on the religious belief of the Tae-pings by Mr. Muirhead.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. H. PENNELL, *pro Sec.*

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

(Extract.) "*Scout*," *Che-foo*, *April* 29, 1861.

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that, having left Shanghae on the 9th instant, I arrived at Peking on the 19th, where I passed three days, and returned here on the 28th, having spent a day at Tien-tsin; my object having been to ascertain, by personal communication with Mr. Bruce, what measures he would be prepared to recommend to Her Majesty's Government in regard to the preservation of the Consular ports from destruction by the rebels, and the consequent injury to our commercial interests.

I understood Mr. Bruce's view to be, that various considerations, with which I will not trouble their Lordships, would render the establishment of any such system of neutrality as that indicated in my letter of the 6th April,* a matter of extreme difficulty, and that it is more expedient to deal with each port as a special case when the emergency shall arise.

I shall therefore adopt as a principle, and instruct the officers in command at the several ports to guide themselves in the course which they shall pursue under such circumstances, by that which shall have been pointed out by Mr. Bruce to the respective Consuls, and that in those cases in which the Consuls shall not have been instructed they shall endeavour to maintain the *status quo* of the ports until Mr. Bruce shall have been communicated with.

I annex, for their Lordships' information, copy of a report on the religious belief of the Tae-pings, by Mr. Muirhead, who was resident for some weeks at Nanking prior to my arrival there, and whose thorough knowledge of the Chinese language and long residence in the country, and intercourse with the people as a missionary, render him a very competent judge on such a question; also the copy of an edict to Captain Aplin.

---

* See "Correspondence respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade," presented to Parliament, May 31, 1861, p. 10.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

Memorandum by the Rev. W. Muirhead.

HAVING lately resided at Nanking for a month, in the prosecution of my missionary work, and mingled with all classes of the insurgents, the following is a record of my impressions as to the religious bearing of the movement. The whole cast of it is determined by the character and influence of the Chief, who is, therefore, the first object of attention.

The Chief.—His usual name is the Heavenly Prince. He is about 50 years of age, and resides in a palace within the city, which is commonly designated the Heavenly Court. He is never seen beyond its walls. The palace has been built during the last three years, and is still far from being finished. It is divided into two main courts; in the outer of which there are a large number of male attendants, none of whom, however, are admitted inside. Within this latter circle only females are allowed, who perform every kind of manual labour. The Prince is said to have about thirty wives, and at least double that number of concubines, to whom accessions are made from year to year. Over the whole his aged mother presides, while his son, who is now 13 years of age, has been taken, as a matter of policy, into equal sovereignty with himself. Previous to the Prince's arrival at Nanking, he was on free and intimate terms with many of his immediate adherents; but since that time he has assumed Imperial dignity with a high hand, and treats even the next to him in authority in a formal and distant manner. Notwithstanding his seclusion, he is the head and soul of the movement. All fear him, and feel that he is indispensable to its continuance and success. Though much is left to the conduct of his subordinates, the whole takes its inspiration and direction from him. He holds levees of the Kings and chief men at stated times; but it is only Kan Wang, his cousin and Prime Minister, who can go freely into his presence. Of the business done at the public levees, religious worship is a large element, which consists in kneeling and chanting several doxologies to God, combined with the Imperial anthem to himself and his son, who is always seated at his side. The former were composed by different foreign missionaries with a few alterations, and the latter is an ascription of long life, equivalent to the phrase "May the Heavenly Prince live for ever!" At times also the Prince delivers to them a set discourse of a purely religious nature, exhorting them to piety towards God, faith in Christ, union with each other, and diligence in propagating the gospel. The different Kings are at liberty to speak to him on these occasions only through his Prime Minister, and the conversation is generally carried on in his native dialect, which obtains in a small district of Canton. The profession and apparent belief of the Prince is, that he is the veritable second son of God, in common with Christ, and, in contradistinction to other men, Christ in his estimation is not possessed of Divine nature, but was commissioned like himself to accomplish a certain object, and, looking at Christ only in this point of view, he claims a fraternal, personal, relationship to him. There is according to his creed a true Heavenly Father and Mother, a veritable Heavenly Brother (Christ) and Sister, with all of whom he individually sustains a peculiar family connection, and into that circle his own son has been received in the same absolute and entire sense. This, with many other things, he says he has ascertained by special Divine revelation, with which at various times he has been largely favoured. That it is really so is maintained by many zealous adherents, while it is questioned and denied by others, though not in an open and public manner. The Prince announces that he has been appointed to institute a new Heavenly Kingdom, in which idolatry and the Manchus are alike to be destroyed, and the worship of the Heavenly Father and Christ is to be observed. His position, and that of his son, in the matter is, that having an immediate Divine Commission entrusted to them, they are to be honoured and obeyed accordingly. In the Proclamations that are issued, the authority of the Heavenly Father and Heavenly Brother is always prominently introduced, as forming the rule of action in whatever relates to the order the Court, or to the operations that are being carried on. Sometimes Scripture is referred to in these by direct quotation, and it is held to be no violation of its teachings, when the visions of dreams said to have been accorded to the Chief, his son, and several of his former Kings, are brought forward as of equal importance in any matter.

With regard to his personal appearance, he is described as being of a large stature, with a flowing black beard, and having bright, intelligent, and prepossessing features. However absurd many of his doings and sayings seem to be, so as even to suggest the idea of his partial insanity, he impresses those acquainted with him with a sense of surpassing ability, penetrating in his ideas of men and things, and mentally as well physically persuading every one of his right and title to the place he occupies.

His professed, and without doubt, real object, is to introduce a state of things very different from what has hitherto obtained in China. Being thoroughly opposed to all idolatrous systems and practices, he suppresses the whole wheresoever his influence extends. Buddhism and Taouism obtain no place in his creed or in his favour. Confucianism, as now taught, is discouraged and held in abeyance. . He has undertaken, personally, to revise the Confucian classics, and erase alike from the text and commentary whatever is opposed to his views.

Other subversions of long-established customs are in progress, but they want a sufficient field to carry them out, and time to attend to them, from the pressure of public business.

As to the kind of Christianity he proposes to introduce, and his manner of doing it, the Bible will form the basis of instruction; his own religious literature, at present comprising thirty or forty volumes, being also taught as the necessary exponent and complement of the sacred volume. Literary examinations are held during the year at Nanking, attended by about 200 students. These are trained in the above volumes, and write essays on themes connected with, or taken from, Scripture. According to their apparent proficiency in Bible knowledge is their position, both in a civil and military point of view, determined.

The essays that have been published betray the erratic influence of the Prince's dreams and visions far more than the result of Bible study. Though they contain much that is good and true, a large part is, like the volumes in question, a tissue of falsehood, designed to promote the Chief's own selfish object, and deserving the severest reprobation.

I asked the Prime Minister, on seeing these things, if he believed them: he replied, that he did not; but though the book was issued under his name, he was obliged to let it pass, as it was the determination of the Prince to do so. These things, indeed, are only the transcript of the Prince's sentiments bearing upon his Heavenly pretensions and the elevation of the Eastern King to Heaven, who was murdered by his orders in cold blood. Those who write such essays have told me that they are no expression of their own private belief, but they are the mere echo of what they have read in the authorized ritual of the dynasty. The successful essayists thus elevated to office are to be called upon to instruct those around them, and so, from the highest to the lowest, an influence is to go forth for the enlightenment or renovation of the mass.

Foreign missionaries are not wanted to do the work of evangelists or pastors, first, because the Chinese are too proud to be taught by foreigners, and it is supposed they are self-sufficient to do it; again, because missionaries are too divided in their opinions and conduct in relation to each other, and also their presence would interfere with the Prince's way of Christianizing his people, which the Premier assured me was a primary idea with him. As to the desolation and destruction attendant upon the movement, it is alleged that they are by no means an essential element of it; only positive orders are given out, as received by the Heavenly Prince, to exterminate the powers that be, and therefore, all who submit to these and oppose him, come in for their share of the punishment. At the same time they aver that much of the evil that takes place is not committed by them, but by local bands ever ready for mischief: of this, however, again.

The Kings.—There are ten of these at present, and the number may be increased at pleasure. They are all Canton or Kwang-si men, and consist of those who have long been connected with the movement, who have become distinguished in the course of it, and who may be relied on for the future. They are described as "brethren of the same womb," in relation to each other, in contradistinction to their Chiefs, who are thus one with Christ, and to the people at large, who are so among themselves. Their appointment comes from the Prince, and their principal work is the active conduct of the war. They have each a large number of officers and men under them, whom they augment by impressing country people when out in the field. They proceed on service by the direction of the Prince, with whom, through the Prime Minister, they maintain constant correspondence, and contribute to his support from the spoil they have taken in fight. They are just so many Generals under him as the head, and their duties and responsibilities are of a corresponding kind. They have not distinct provinces assigned to them to subdue and govern, but while aggrandizing themselves, are severally and unitedly promoting the Imperial interests of their Heavenly Prince. Whether at home or in the field, the religious department is alike attended to by these Kings; they each take their part in observing the prescribed ritual with the humblest around them; it consists in "saying grace" at meals, and in chanting the doxologies on Friday night, which forms the commencement of their Sabbath, not that these are scrupulously performed, though enjoined in the regulations of the service; but the matter is attended to so often as to be a well-known thing, through their means, equally at home and in the camp. On conversing with several of the Kings on the point, they were always

forward in identifying themselves with us. They claim to be Christians in common with ourselves, and when any difference is alluded to in our opinions and practices, they generally excuse it by saying that we have been longer acquainted with the subject, or that their customs are required by the nature of the case, at least, by the orders of their Chiefs. As to the influence of religion on their hearts and lives, that can hardly be expected in the manner we contemplate it. Their previous training, the Imperial régime under which they are placed, and their absorbing attention to public affairs, preclude all idea of any genuine Christian experience on their part. At the same time, they may be regarded as being as much under the power of religion, in the form it has assumed among them, as the Chinese generally are, under the power of any religion whatever. Their pressing thought—and they say they have no time to think of other things—is the promotion of their political interests. They are for the most part indifferent scholars, and, besides, lack opportunity for learning what practical Christianity is.

In a political point of view, these Kings occupy in relation to the people, a place similar to the high mandarins of the present Government, and there is, undoubtedly, more truth, more life, more reality, in the religious faith of the former than in that of the latter.

The Officers and People.—The former are very numerous, and rank in order after a well-established and organised system. Public offices, large and small, exist in connection with every royal palace; and, according to the dignity of those who preside over them, have they subordinates and servants in turn. In these offices it is required that the usual religious ceremonies be attended to for the instruction of all parties. Every Friday flags are hung out at different places, intimating that to-morrow is Sunday, and ought to be solemnly kept. It is by no means to be disregarded. About midnight guns are fired to apprise the attendants at each office that the Sabbath is approaching, and calling them to worship. This is done by all in connection with such establishments kneeling in a public hall, and chanting the doxologies; while small squibs are fired off, gongs beaten, candles lighted, and a written prayer is burned on the occasion, expressive of gratitude and praise to God. The whole takes up very little time, and much resembles the ceremonies in use among their heathen countrymen. On asking the Prime Minister as to the reason of all this, he said that such was the idea of the Heavenly Prince, and that rites of this kind were considered necessary to supply the vacancy caused by the overthrow of idolatry. Without any of these things, the people, it was remarked by him, would not know how or what to worship. One consequence of the system, and instruction, and worship thus pursued is, that there is a wide-spread knowledge of the fundamental truths of religion, such as, the name of God, his overruling providence, the necessity of all men honouring Him alone, and obeying His commandments; together with the name of Christ, his relation to the Father, his incarnation and atoning death, resurrection, and ascension; the happiness of heaven and the miseries of hell, &c.

During my residence at Nanking, and on the way up, I largely engaged in public preaching and privately talked with numbers on these subjects, and found them more or less familiar themes, in perfect contrast to my previous experience among the heathen Chinese. My chief work was to enforce the legitimate influence of what they already knew, just as has to be done in our native land.

While surrounded by numbers of people, listening to what I had to say, I have frequently witnessed officers on horseback passing by, who at first looked rather suspiciously at the unusual spectacle, but having stopped and heard for a time, they soon appeared pleased, and said it was the true doctrine that I was preaching. I mention this not to imply any heartfelt appreciation of the truth in their case, but to show they professed a nominal acquaintance with it as a distinctive element of their system. So in regard to their adherents at large, their knowledge of Christianity, and their habit of repeating a few doxologies, were only a necessary effect of the circumstances in which they are placed, and it could not be expected to be otherwise. Many of their older adherents, however, appear sincerely to believe in the Chief and his religious system.

With respect to the origin and character of these men and officers, by far the greatest part of them have been kidnapped. Many have long been in the service, and on being talked to about their friends and relatives, some lamented that they could not return to them; others were indifferent, having been for years accustomed to the present state of things, and seeing no prospect of a change for the better.

The lower the scale that my investigations went, as to the circumstances and condition of the people, I found them groaning in deep misery. They had been dragged from home, and knew nothing of their families, whether dead or alive. They were grievously oppressed in their view by their hard taskmasters, and were compelled to labour with no other payment than their food. Many a curse did they utter in secret against their rulers, but they had no means of escape, no way of redress.

The more active part of the community were generally young men, and of the whole there was a large proportion of boys. These are employed as attendants upon the head men in the various offices, and it is expected that they will grow up under the new régime better fitted to carry out its objects than those more advanced in life. This principle has already been in operation for several years, and is yielding good fruits to the Dynasty. The moral and religious character of all classes is just such as might have been expected in the circumstances. Marriage is allowed in the case of public officers, who may have one or more wives, according to their rank. Whatever abuses may take place on the part of the common soldiers when a town is sacked, prostitution is severely punished at head-quarters, and it is impossible for it to be practised to a large extent owing to the smallness of the female population in the rebel cities. It is necessary to observe that at such places there is no population whatever in the proper sense of the term. All are connected with the different public offices. Their names are duly registered. They are under martial law, and require passports on every occasion. Various things strongly prohibited in the rules, such as tobacco and opium-smoking, wine-drinking, &c., are general use, though, perhaps, not so publicly or so extensively as elsewhere. It is said that at present they must be connived at. The ruthless manner in which the temples are destroyed and the idols desecrated might suggest the idea of something like a Mahometan spirit of iconoclasm among the insurgents. In the case of the Chief it is acted out on similar grounds to those alleged by the Islamic impostor, namely, dreams or visions, or Divine revelations, and with their adherents it is much the same, either inspired by blind faith in their respective leaders or simple obedience to orders, while a love for reckless destruction may be considered as more the actuating motive than aught else. Those things which were once held to be sacred having been dishonoured on various occasions without harm, the idea is entertained that it may be done with impunity again; but it is not to be supposed that the desecration is caused by a feeling of hatred and opposition to idolatry, or by any intelligent obedience to a Divine command, on the part of the rebels at large. It is enough that the Heavenly Prince has ordered it, and in connexion with him the thing must be done, otherwise the disobedient will suffer. As to the destruction of life and property that takes place when a town or city is seized, it is to be accounted for in this way: the soldiers get no pay, and the spoil which then falls into their hands is deemed a lawful equivalent. It is said to be a Chinese statute that for three days after the capture of a place the soldiers are at liberty to do what they please. A most unreasonable degree of power is given to officers of almost every grade, so that they can kill and destroy in a summary manner. When resistance is shown on the part of the inhabitants it is retaliated in this way, too often exemplified; and, again, all parties in search of spoil hesitate not to use fire and sword should they meet with disappointment or refusal.

On speaking to the principal men on the cruelty and folly of these proceedings, they say that they cannot altogether help it. They try to prevent these evils, and not unfrequently punish with death those who commit them; yet were they absolutely to put them down it might injure their cause with their adherents. Besides, they aver that it is the judgment of God upon the people for having sided with their enemies and allowed themselves to be deceived by the Devil. As to the consequences of these things in the destruction of trade and the alienation of the people, the former does not much concern them in the meantime, while in regard to the latter they say that they lament it, but if the people will not submit they must die. Altogether they think themselves to be so much under the protection and guidance of the Heavenly Father that he is directing and prospering them even in the course of desolation they have pursued for years. In all this the common soldiers have little to say—they are mere instruments in the hands of others; it is the career now before them; it is followed out by their comrades, and must be, at their peril, by them also. They are already inured to it, and their worst passions are gratified by a life of plunder, sensuality, and vice. Though without any understanding of, or sympathy with, spiritual Christianity, they find no difficulty in complying with its outward forms, and professing its inward faith, just as in other lands under more favoured circumstances.

General Conclusion.—1. In a secular point of view the movement at present is only destructive. It breaks up all domestic and social ties; it annihilates trade, alike native and foreign; it scatters large and flourishing communities, and blasts the peace and prospects of the empire. Its programme as to the future is grand enough. Were it to be carried out, an era of unparalleled and unthought-of progress would commence in the history of China. Every branch of Western industry and civilization would be encouraged and promoted, the resources of the country largely developed, and the social, intellectual, and moral advancement of the people sought after in an attainable form. All this has been

absence, and arrived at Shanghae on the 18th of February. The Commander-in-chief having started a few days before, I followed at once in a vessel that had been ordered to wait for me at Woo-sung, and joined his Excellency on the evening of the 21st, when within a few miles of Nanking. The Commander-in-chief was then returning from that place, which he had visited the previous day in a single vessel for the purpose of ascertaining the disposition of the insurgents towards ourselves, and of satisfying them as to the absence of any hostile intention on our part. Finding that they had no idea of opposing or questioning our right to ascend the river, his Excellency was now in a position to make arrangements for a purely peaceful expedition, and while he returned to the mouth of the river to bring up such vessels as he wanted for this service, I remained at Chin-kiang to take measures with the authorities for the opening of that port.

On the day before I joined the Admiral, Mr. Hughes (Vice-Consul at Kiu-kiang) acting on the request of his Excellency, had detached Mr. Phillips, Assistant to his Consulate, to take charge of Chin-kiang until Her Majesty's Consul for this port should arrive; and to strengthen the hands of Mr. Phillips, I now added such authority as I could give to the instructions he had already received from Mr. Hughes, and also approved the selection he had made of a temple on the hill by the river side as a temporary Consular residence. At this building, therefore, the Consular flag was hoisted on the morning of the 22nd February under a salute from Her Majesty's ship "Attalante," and the Prefect and Chief Magistrate, and several other civil and military functionaries, called on me there as soon as they were made aware that I wished to see them. Our arrival being unexpected, the Taoutae was absent at Kaou-yaou, on the north bank of the river, the seat of supply for the forces in the field in this neighbourhood; but in his absence I found the Prefect very willing to act upon any suggestion I had to make relative to the establishment of trade and of Her Majesty's Consul at Chin-kiang, and at the instance of Mr. Phillips he issued a suitable Proclamation announcing the opening of the port to the people, and enjoining on them to receive and treat foreigners in a friendly manner.

Being impressed with the importance of securing building ground for the future use of Her Majesty's Consul and of British subjects at this port, I went into this subject with the Prefect and Magistrate, and inspected in their company all the available sites; finding that circumstances admitted of an arrangement being at once concluded for the most suitable position in the place on terms which I trusted your Excellency would approve, I thought it advisable to turn the opportunity to account, and accordingly executed a lease with the Prefect on the 23rd February, the particulars of which I shall place before your Excellency in another despatch.

The principal military authority at Chin-kiang is the Tartar General, who received my visit with marked courtesy, and returned it the following day on board the "Attalante." In common with the other authorities he talked very openly, and by no means hopefully, on the present condition of the port, and the following particulars are gleaned from the information which they supplied, and from facts that came under my own observation.

The place presents a sad contrast to the appearance it formerly possessed, when activity on the Grand Canal made Chin-kiang one of the most important centres of traffic in the Empire; the river, once crowded with shipping, is now a blank, the vast suburbs have been levelled, and of the city itself two or three streets inside the walls, and a few thoroughfares lined with reed huts in the outer inclosure, are all that now remain. This destruction was gradually effected during the five years the place remained in rebel occupation, and as the people have shown no desire to return to it since it was evacuated by the insurgents at the close of 1857, there is at present little prospect of its being rebuilt. It is now absolutely without commerce of any description; the only lay residents consisting of a few small shopkeepers who gather round the military and drive a small trade by supplying their wants. According to the authorities, the population, which was once estimated at little under 1,000,000 souls, is now supposed not to exceed 40,000, in which the military are included. The Tartar General gave the number of the garrison at 2,000 Tartars, 5,000 or 6,000 Regulars, and 8,000 or 9,000 Braves. Most of the latter have evidently been taken from that low class of adventurers who now roam the country in large numbers, and take side either with Imperialists or rebels, according to the pay or license that is offered them. The efficiency of those Braves whom I saw at Chin-kiang may admit of even more question than their loyalty, for the demoralization appeared to be complete, and although the Tartar General told me that he could place no dependence upon them and doubted his ability to defend the city if the rebels vigorously attacked it, the Government spend monthly, as he also informed me, on the maintenance of this force no less than 80,000 dollars, or 1,000,000 dollars per annum. The rebels overrun the country close up to the walls, and no attempt is made to collect revenue at any point of the department of which Chin-kiang is the chief city. The Tartar

General also told me that the garrison is entirely dependent upon the north bank of the river for supplies, and the Prefect and other civil functionaries complained of the absence of nearly all their subordinates, who are without the usual means of supporting themselves by the fees or exactions of office. The naval force on the river in this neighbourhood is considerable; and from what we saw ourselves both above and below Chin-kiang, we could credit the statement that it consists of 100 large West Coast boats mounting ten to sixteen guns each, and 200 lighter craft, most of the former being chartered in the pirate haunts below Ningpo at 500 or 600 dollars per month. Kwa-chow opposite to, and Eching ten miles above, Chin-kiang, are strong naval stations; at the former place the officer in command hoists his flag on board a foreign brig mounting twenty guns, and he has also a schooner of twelve guns. Both vessels are old unserviceable craft that were purchased some years ago at Shanghae, and are entirely manned and commanded by Chinese.

Sir James Hope having given me the option of waiting his return from the mouth of the river either at Chin-kiang or Nanking, I proceeded on to the latter place on the 24th instant in Her Majesty's ship "Attalante," in the hope of gaining time for observing the condition of the insurgents in this, their principal position. As the Admiral did not arrive until the 28th, I had three days for this purpose, and with the assistance of the Rev. Mr. Muirhead, who had been paying a visit of some weeks in Nanking, I visited as a private individual nearly every point of interest in the city and suburbs.

The inhabited part of the city is soon seen. Even when in the possession of the Imperialists, it covered only about a fifth part of the vast area inclosed within the walls, which are eighteen miles in circumference, and now several long straggling streets in the southern quarter supply all the accommodation that is required for the present occupants. The north-west angle is the only point of the city wall that approaches the river side, and it is sheltered by a portion of the old suburb inclosed by rude outworks of mud or uncemented stones and brick, and defended by some very indifferent artillery. A creek leads from this point along the west face of the city. It is the seat of the trifling trade that reaches Nanking from the river, consisting, as far as our observation extended, of little else than salt, reeds used as fuel, and fresh supplies in limited quantities. A few boats laden with these articles are to be seen at the mouth of the creek, and the rebel fleet, which numbered only eight West Coast boats, occupies the same position. Most of the city gates remain closed, and only those Chinese who are specially authorized by badge or pass can enter within the walls. The streets inside the city wear a desolate appearance in consequence of all trade being strictly forbidden, and so rigidly is this interdict carried out that, with the exception of a few druggist establishments, not a shop or stall is to be seen within the gates. The object of the rule is to secure the exclusion of a mixed population, and, indeed, every other class than that which is under strict military governance. In adopting it, the rebels could not have given a greater proof of their inability to govern, and if they have to resort to the extirpation of the people as the means of preserving order and their own safety in their capital, the circumstance affords but faint hope that their rule is attended with better results in places where they have fewer resources and smaller means of control.

The long hair worn by the men, although all of them are careful to retain their tails, and their fondness for clothes of the most gaudy colours, give them a motley and slovenly appearance; but with the exception of extravagancies in taste, and the bag or handkerchief which replaces the ordinary cap, their dress is the same as that of other Chinese. The officials, however, have a costume of their own, which professedly resembles that worn prior to the time of the present dynasty. The women attract attention from their numbers, comely appearance, and rich attire; circumstances which may be explained by the recent sack of Soo-chow and other large cities, as well as by the absence of many of the men with the armies now in the field. I noticed that the Tien Wang had recently attempted to regulate the division of this portion of the plunder by a Decree, in the name of his son, apportioning the number of women to the rank and merit of the men, and forbidding marriage (if it may be so called) until a certain amount of service has been rendered. The rule is provisional, however, until larger captures admit of a wider scheme of distribution. Frequent notices of young women lost or strayed, and offering rewards for their recovery, were observed posted in the streets.

The large number of young boys is also a remarkable feature in the rebel population. Many of these are of course carried off in the same way as the females, and although they may soon become reconciled to the change of home or of masters, they are not allowed any option on the point; and an instance came to my knowledge of three little fellows who had been seized by the Chung Wang (or "Faithful Prince"), being killed by his orders in consequence of their having attempted to rejoin their parents.

It was difficult to obtain any information in respect to their tribunals or administra-

tion of justice, for the reason that they can scarcely yet be said to have any settled system; and constituted as their society at present is, their procedure must necessarily be of a summary and arbitrary nature. The power of life and death seems vested in, or to be assumed by, a large number of persons; and Mr. Roberts, who has lived for some time at Nanking, attests the frequency of capital punishments, and the light grounds on which they are inflicted.

Few of the rebels visited the "Attalante." Those that did so, came only to ask us for opium or arms, and occasionally they inquired after a few minor articles, such as umbrellas, spy-glasses, and lucifer matches. Opium-smoking appears now to be only excluded from the city, as it is freely indulged in outside the walls, and the old rules against the use of spirituous liquors and tobacco appear to have been rescinded in practice to the same extent.

The Insurgent Government, as far as they have yet formed one, appears to be a pure military despotism. Their officers or chiefs seem to owe their advancement not more to their ability or services than to the number of their slaves or retainers, and as there appears to be no limit set to the trains of followers they thus collect round them, a leader may return to Nanking from a successful raid with no small rise in rank, wealth, and influence. I was told by one of their principal men, that when a chief has 100,000 men under his protection, he may put in his claim for the title of Wang, or Prince. The distribution of honours and position must already be a source of embarrassment to the leader of the movement, and a recent Proclamation complains of the number of claims to place and rank, and the difficulty of meeting them. The number of Wangs or Princes already amount to sixteen, there are six orders of nobility, and a long list of high-sounding titles have been created, answering in their signification to Generalissimos, Commanders-in-chief, Captain-Generals, &c., while almost every mud-house in the place is styled a yamun, the name given on the Imperial side to official residences. The Wangs appear to be in the position of feudatories of the Tien Wang, whose personal revenues are stated to be limited to the tribute which they send him. Such a position, and his complete seclusion within the walls of his palace, which he never leaves, and into which females alone are admitted, are not favourable to the exercise of a vigorous control over the actions of these Wangs; and from remarks let fall by some of their number, it appears already to be a question how far they really respect his supremacy, or are led to support him in it as a safeguard against dissension among themselves. Statements from the same source show that the cohesion of the movement depends upon his existence, and that this may at any time be placed in jeopardy is proved by the revolt, several years ago, of the Eastern Prince. Dissatisfied with his title of "Nine Thousand Years," which was only one degree below the Imperial title of "Ten Thousand Years" (the equivalent of "may the King live for ever"), the Eastern Prince aspired to the latter distinction, and the Tien Wang, in order to maintain his own position, had to authorize the massacre of the Eastern Prince and 12,000 of his adherents by the Western Prince. The affair did not end until the last-mentioned Chief was also put out of the way in a similar manner; but in order to allay resentment and divert unpleasant recollections, all public allusion to the violent death of these Chiefs was suppressed, and the Eastern Prince was speedily elevated to a place in the Godhead, where the highest spiritual honours could be freely ascribed to him by his worshippers without injury to the temporal interests of the Tien Wang. Since that date, however, the Wangs are not allowed to take a higher title than "One Thousand Years."

Soldiers and slaves form the only two classes of the rebel population within Nanking. Many of the latter are branded with the four characters "Tae ping teen kwoh," or Tae-ping heavenly kingdom." They have been brought from all the provinces that the rebels have overrun, receive no pecuniary remuneration, and are fed twice a day in the palace or yamun of the Wang or Chief to whom they belong. Their countenances reveal very clearly the degrading character of their servitude, and the remarks made by a few who could speak without being overheard, betrayed their anxiety to escape from it. Many of them, again, who found their former mode of life a hard struggle, or who belonged to that deserted class which is now so numerous in China, would probably care little to regain their liberty, and are satisfied with a sufficiency of food and shelter in exchange for their labour, which, though forced, does not appear to be severe. The soldiers appear well satisfied with their circumstances, for although they also receive no pay except in the occasional instances in which they are placed in permanent garrisons, the degree of liberty and power which they enjoy, and opportunities they have of paying themselves, naturally attach them to their adventurous and easy mode of life.

It is clear that the behaviour of men of this stamp towards foreigners cannot always be counted on, and the rebel Chiefs expressed themselves anxious that foreigners should not walk about Nanking or the country round it without being accompanied by officers to

guard against rudeness on the part of their people. Their manners are of course much at fault, and their advances, even when meant to be friendly, are often marked by an unpleasant degree of familiarity. The boys are the most troublesome class, and I noticed that the cry of "kwei-tsz" (devil) came oftener from them than the grown-up men, who not unfrequently salute the foreigner as "yang-heung-te," or foreign brother, and tell him in the patronizing manner that is common to them, that they look upon him as one of themselves.

I shall avoid the vexed question of the religion of these men, except to invite your Excellency's attention at the close of this report to some papers which bear upon the subject. I may remark, however, that on one occasion I saw a figure of the Dragon paraded in the streets of Nanking, and the parties engaged in this idolatrous observance remarked in my hearing that they considered themselves free to combine the worship of this idol with that of the ideal Being to whom they give the same name as our Saviour.

As soon as it was known that the Admiral had arrived at Nanking, two of the rebel authorities having the titles of Mung, Prince of Tzan, and Lin, Prince of Chang, sent to the ship a letter, translation of which I inclose, requesting that all parties visiting the city should first obtain a guide from an office on the river-side called the Customs. The address of this letter to the "Great Officer deputed by the Admiral of Great Britain, the Consul, and the Reverend Teacher," has reference to the three gentlemen (Mr. Ashby, Secretary to the Commander-in-chief, Mr. Vice-Consul Hughes, and Mr. Muirhead) who had landed with the first message sent by the Admiral a week before. On this occasion Sir James Hope determined to announce in a formal manner to the rebel authorities, that Her Majesty's ship "Centaur" would be stationed at Nanking to protect British interests; that our right to navigate the river must not be interfered with, but that we should continue neutral in the struggle between them an d the Imperial Government; and that the naval authorities would recognize with certain limitations the authority of the Tae-ping authorities at places in their possession. Captain Aplin, of Her Majesty's ship "Centaur," the senior naval officer in the river, was directed to make this communication in his own name, and to deliver it personally to the principal Tae-ping authorities, and by desire of the Admiral I accompanied him on the occasion as interpreter. To aid your Excellency in judging of the character of the rebel authorities, I inclose copy of a Minute of this interview and of Captain Aplin's communication. The singular style of their correspondence, and the extent of their attainments and information, is also illustrated in the inclosed letter to the Commander-in-chief from an officer charged with the collection of imposts on the few boats that enter the creek at Nanking, written for the purpose of proposing a meeting between himself and the Admiral to arrange the mode in which general relations should be conducted.

On the 2nd March, the fleet, consisting of five small vessels, proceeded up the river, and on the evening of the 6th anchored at Hukow, at the entrance of the Poyang Lake, distant 236 miles from Nanking. We found that the rebels held no part of the river above Woo-hoo (54 miles from Nanking), and thus, with the exception of about 70 miles of its course, the Yang-tze, when we ascended it, was in Imperial possession. Ten miles above Woo-hoo we passed Imperial posts, and at almost every town on the banks we noticed small gun-boat flotillas, although at a very short distance inland the country on both banks continues in the possession or at the mercy of the rebels. The degree of protection thus secured to the river converts it into a sort of general asylum for the refugees from the cities and villages in the interior, and we saw many instances in which numbers of these poor people had provided themselves with temporary shelter in small reed huts which they had constructed on the banks at those points where gun-boats are stationed. Near Ngan-king (the capital of Ngan-hwuy) there is a very considerable Imperial fleet co-operating with the land force that is engaged in the siege of that place. Skirmishing was going on between the Imperialists and rebels at the time we passed the city, and the position of the contending parties appeared to have undergone no change since Lord Elgin's expedition passed the same spot twenty-seven months before. Beyond Ngan-king (170 miles above Nanking) the Imperialists have the country entirely in their own hands, the effect of which is seen in the increase of population and trade; so that by the time we had arrived at Hukow the character of the river had changed, and life and activity had taken the place of stillness and desolation.

In the examination of this place, which occupied a day, I had in mind the instructions given me by Lord Elgin in which I am directed to ascertain whether Hu-kow or Kiu-kiang, fifteen miles further up the river, offered, with a view to the general interests of trade, the more eligible position for a Consul. We were informed, and appearances confirmed the statement, that during the summer months, and indeed whenever high winds

prevail, native craft can find no shelter under the precipitous rocks running down into the water on which the city is built, while the flat ground on the opposite side of the channel is inundated during the same period. The city itself is a mere shell, the few houses it ever contained having been destroyed by the rebels when they occupied the place some years ago; but at no time does it appear to have had any trade of its own, or even to have served as a place of call for the numerous junks which, when going into or coming out of the lake, pass close under the walls. Its present condition is that of a small fort in a state of siege; its population is confined to its garrison, described to us as numbering about 2,200 men, and the few shopkeepers that can obtain custom from this limited source. Most of the soldiers were under canvas and encamped along the walls, which have lately been rebuilt at considerable expense with all their old defects, that allow them to be commanded from other heights, and afford, with a civilized enemy, no protection to their defenders. The rebels, who have for some time been in the vicinity of the place, attacked it six weeks before we arrived, and though they were beaten off, their return is an event that may be at any time anticipated.

Supports have therefore been sent up both from Ngan-king and Nan-chang (the capital of Keang-se), and I had an opportunity of conversing with the officer who had charge of the detachment from the former city. He considered it as nothing remarkable that the investment of Ngan-king by the Imperialists should have lasted for more than two years.

The rebels, he said, were not more expeditious in their siege operations, and he instanced Nan-liu, a district city about forty miles south-west of Woo-hoo, as having been defended by its garrison (to which he belonged) for nearly three years before they abandoned it a few months ago.

As a military position, Hukow is doubtless a place of considerable importance, but in the present state of affairs this probably only detracts from its value in a commercial point of view. Commanding as it does the entrance of the Poyang Lake and many other important communications, it is a place that must become the scene of contest if the rebels again endeavour to take ground to the westward of Ngan-hwuy, a prospect which is in itself sufficient to keep native traders away from the place, and until settled by this class it offers no facilities for commerce of any description.

On the morning of the 8th of March the Admiral moved up to Kiu-kiang. Immediately on arrival I landed with Mr. Hughes, the Acting Vice-Consul, and we were soon in communication with the Taoutae and all the other authorities of the place, namely, the Prefect and Chief Magistrate, the Brigadier, and his second in command, and had informed ourselves of the condition of the neighbourhood by walking over the city and its environs. Its appearance is uniform with that of so many other cities on the banks of the Yang-tze; a vast fortified inclosure, the walls of which are almost useless as a protection, from their very extent, and with the tenanted part of the city bearing only a small proportion to the extent inclosed.

The authorities gave us a cordial reception, and when they heard that the position of the port was a question open to consideration, they argued with earnestness in favour of Kiu-kiang. The Taoutae, a Tartar, who has served during most of the years of a long life in Peking, and his military colleague, who was on the Staff of the Imperial Commissioner Elepoo, when the latter was sent to Ningpo in 1840-41, must have laid aside some of their old prejudices to become, as they now are, advocates of foreign trade in the centre of the country. They told us that the news of foreigners coming to Kiu-kiang had at first occasioned the Keang-se Government some uneasiness, as it came at the time when the rebels were attacking Hukow; and the Governor Yuko, fearing a double difficulty, had represented to Peking that the measure had better be delayed. Since then, however, the rebels had retired, and the cause of their objections being thus removed, the Governor had authorized the Treasurer (the second functionary in the province) to come to Kiu-kiang to arrange for the opening of the port as soon as our arrival should be announced.

Under these circumstances, and as the Admiral had determined to explore the Poyang Lake, and thus add to our information of the towns and ports upon its banks, of one of which, Woo-ching, we had heard favourable mention both at Hukow and Kiu-kiang, it seemed unadvisable that I should commit myself to an opinion as to the position of the port to be opened in this quarter until I had met the Treasurer and heard the result of the exploration. Instead, therefore, of taking up his residence at once at Kiu-kiang, Mr. Hughes, at the request of the Admiral, accompanied the gun-boat which was sent with a party of officers to make a running survey of the lake, and to await at Hukow the return of the expedition.

I should here mention that we found the Treaty proclaimed both at Kiu-kiang and Hukow in the size and type of the form adopted at Peking, the Governor of Keang-se

having prepared fac-similes from the copies furnished him by the Prince of Kung, and authorized their publication about two or three weeks before our arrival.

At daylight, on the 9th, the expedition, now reduced to four light vessels, left Kiu-kiang, and reached Woo-chang, a district city of Hoo-pih, the same evening. During the run of seventy miles we had passed two important commercial towns, Woo-sueh and Kwang-shih-kang, and were struck with the contrast presented between this part of the river and that we had hitherto traversed. The immunity which it has enjoyed for upwards of four years from rebel raids had re-tenanted towns and revived trade, so that fleets of junks were again to be seen passing between the two great termini, or junctions, of commerce in this vicinity, the Poyang Lake in Keang-se, and Hankow in Hoo-pih. Landing at Woo-chang, we observed the unusual sight of a city well filled with inhabitants, and were treated with civility by the authorities whom we visited, and the people, who probably saw foreigners for the first time. The walls are nearly three miles in circumference, and the whole of this area is occupied with streets and shops. We noticed that the English and French Treaties had been publicly proclaimed here, the authority for the publication being, in this instance, Kwan Wan, the Governor-General of the two Hoo Provinces, into whose jurisdiction we had now entered, and who had also followed the Peking form as scrupulously as the Governor of Keang-se. Kwan Wan, however, had not confined himself to the publication of the Treaty, but had also made known to the people in a second proclamation, dated as early as the 31st of December last, the opening of the Yang-tze to trade, and the selection in the first instance of the two ports of Hankow and Kiu-kiang as points where Consuls would be stationed, and where British merchants would trade on the same footing as at Canton, Shanghae, and Ningpo.

The same friendly relations that have existed at those and other ports, says the Viceroy, will be maintained at the ports of the Great River; and while the subordinate authorities are ordered to give effect to the new arrangements, the people are assured that they may be entirely at ease as to the consequences. One objectionable expression, though a natural one for Kwan Wan to use in a document that was not intended for the foreign eye, gives the credit of the concession to that tenderness of the Emperor by which he "soothes and controls" foreign nations. I had an opportunity when at Hankow to point this out to the Viceroy, who at once said he would correct it to the Emperor's "desire for friendly relations with foreign Powers;" but, this apart, the voluntary publication of such a document, making known in the provinces the opening of the Yang-tze to trade within five weeks after your Excellency's arrangements with the Prince of Kung had been effected, is a welcome indication of good faith and good feeling on the part of the Chinese Government.

After visiting Woo-chang, we crossed the same afternoon to the city of Hwang-chow, which is situated on the northern bank, three miles higher up the river. Here we found a marked difference both in the aspect of the place and the demeanour of the people; the former being in a state of sad decay, and the latter pressing on us so rudely as we passed through the streets, that we were glad to obtain shelter in the Prefect's yamun, who had considerable difficulty in closing his gates against the mob. When quiet was restored, he accompanied us as far as the gate of the city to prevent a recurrence of the annoyance. I saw no Treaty published at this place, and the Prefect could not satisfactorily account for the omission. The fact that the public examinations were then going on in the city, accounted in some measure for want of order among the people, and for the presence of disorderly characters. The opportunity given to the latter to collect on these occasions is always a source of anxiety to the local functionaries, and, in this instance, it is probable that it had something to do with the capture of the city a week later by the rebels, when the Prefect, who certainly did not appear to be held in much esteem, fled from the place without attempting to defend it.

An opportunity of communicating with Shanghae by a private steamer, under American colours, that had preceded us to Hankow, having this day presented itself, I forwarded to Her Majesty's Consul at that port the Provisional Regulations for British Trade in the Yang-tze which, in accordance with the views of the Earl of Elgin, and the understanding arrived at between your Excellency and the Prince of Kung, had been previously prepared, in order that British shipping might avail themselves of the privileges conferred by your Excellency's arrangements, as soon as the Commander-in-chief was in a position to announce that the river was open to our navigation. The Admiral being of opinion that public expectation on this point should now be satisfied, approved of my issuing the accompanying Notification, making known to British subjects that, as they could now pass Nanking without let or hindrance on the part of the rebels, they were at liberty to commence their trade under the regulations then notified, but pointing out to them that

these regulations are altogether provisional, until they have received the sanction of your Excellency and the Peking Government.

On the 10th March, the expedition arrived at Hankow. Our arrival immediately attracted crowds of the people, who continued for days to come off in boats to gaze at the vessels, and importuned us to do business with them, or to buy their supplies. I visited the Viceroy Kwan Wan the same afternoon, and arranged for a formal interview the following day between his Excellency and the Commander-in-chief. The reception was in every respect satisfactory; the Viceroy sent his own eight-bearer sedan, with a large guard, for the Admiral, and provided suitable conveyances for his suite of twenty officers; and to mark the importance of the occasion, he assembled at his yamun all the principal authorities of the city. The Admiral having mentioned to the Viceroy his wish to ascend the river with two of his vessels, the latter at once furnished pilots for the purpose, and with equal willingness he appointed an officer to accompany Major Sarel and his party as far as Ching-too (the capital of Sze-chuen) on their way to Thibet, and furnished them with letters to the authorities of that province.

In pursuance of his arrangement with the Viceroy, Sir James Hope proceeded up the river the following morning, while I remained at Hankow to effect those arrangements for the opening of the port which, in the absence of the Consul, it appeared advisable that I should undertake. In respect to obtaining ground for a settlement, it appeared to me that the opportunity of a first choice should not be neglected, and after a personal inspection of Woo-chang, Hankow, and Han-yang, I satisfied myself that the most eligible position was at Hankow, and not, as the Viceroy had first suggested, at a point below Woo-chang.

On the 14th I had an interview with the Viceroy, when this and other subjects were discussed. Your Excellency is probably aware that Kwan Wan is the same Viceroy who received Lord Elgin at Woo-chang in 1858, and that his first experience of foreigners was gained at Canton, where he was stationed as Tartar Lieutenant-General in the years 1843–47. Acting upon old impressions as to the manner of conducting foreign intercourse, his Excellency at first brought forward several untenable propositions, such as the careful exclusion of all Chinese from the foreign settlement, the appointment of a special officer to transact all business with the Consul, with the assistance of official linguists, and the residence of the Consul at Hankow, with a limited right of entry into the city of Woo-chang. I, of course, had to explain to the Viceroy that ideas of this nature had long ago been set aside; that relations of a really friendly nature between the officials of the two nations was the great point to be arrived at; and that all restrictions that stood in the way of such relations should be carefully avoided.

Our discussions, which were not limited to one interview, and were always conducted in a very friendly spirit, resulted in the settlement of a site measuring about seventy-six acres on the Hankow side, in the most eligible position for commerce, and on terms which I trust your Excellency will consider to be just and favourable to all the parties concerned.

In concluding this arrangement, Kwan Wan distinctly understood that no condition of the Treaty obliges British subjects to live in factories as was the case at Canton, or on any particular spot; and I observed to him that, although I had little doubt that most, if not all, the British merchants coming to Hankow would prefer a residence in a settlement which offers them greater protection and increased facilities for business, to living broadcast among the native population, the same reasons might not weigh with non-mercantile members of the community, and he must be prepared to hear that the right of a British subject to take up his residence on the Woo-chang side, either inside or outside the city, would occasionally be acted upon. The Consul, I said, would also reside in Woo-chang or Hankow, as he might deem proper, or as the nature of his business might require; it was a point that the Consul would himself settle when he came: but with the view of leaving no doubt on the city question in the Viceroy's mind, I requested him to aid me in procuring quarters for the Consul within Woo-chang, which he might occupy on his first arrival, or until he had had time to provide himself with the accommodation he might require.

With this principle and object in view, I subsequently searched Woo-chang in company with a Chinese officer appointed for the same purpose by the Viceroy, and in the end I accepted their proposal that Her Majesty's Consul, on his arrival, should have the use, for a limited period, of a yamun in the city, in which high Chinese functionaries visiting Woo-chang are lodged.

On the 18th March the Admiral returned to Hankow, after an absence of six days, having ascended the river as high as Yoh-chow, at the entrance of the Tung-ting Lake, 157 miles above Hankow, and 727 miles from Shanghae. The accounts obtained at Yoh-chow

from junkmen confirm the belief that the river is navigable by steamers as far as the Kwei rapids, which are between 200 and 300 miles above Yo-chow.

We had now passed a week at Hankow, and, up to this time, very favourable opinions as to the capabilities of the place and the character of the authorities and people had been formed by all persons composing the expedition, which, through the liberality of the Admiral, included representatives of various nations as well as of various professions. Besides the three members composing the deputation of the Shanghae Chamber of Commerce, passages had also been given to the agents of several of the English houses at Shanghae; the French were represented by an officer on the Staff of General Montauban, and two scientific gentlemen charged by the French Government with an agricultural mission; and the Americans had sent one mercantile agent and two missionaries. All were of opinion that the foreigner, whether merchant, missionary, or traveller, would be welcomed by the people of this part of China, and would encounter no opposition on the part of the authorities; but the satisfaction thus felt was doomed to be disappointed, and the prospects of the place to be blighted by the following sad change in the state of affairs.

On the 18th rumours were current in Hankow that a body of rebels had appeared in the vicinity of Hwang-chow, fifty miles east of Hankow, the place at which, as I have already reported, we experienced the single instance of rude treatment which had occurred during the expedition. These rumours became more alarming during the night of the 18th; and when it was known on the following morning that Hwang-chow had fallen, we witnessed a signal example of that intense bewilderment and alarm to which the Chinese people so readily fall victims. It was generally reported that rebel emissaries had passed through the streets at dead of night, knocking at the door of each house, and warning the inhabitants to take to flight; and although this, if it occurred at all, may only have been the work of local marauders who have their own objects in promoting confusion, it was faithfully acted upon by all the people. As the alarm spread, and it became difficult to procure the means of conveyance, they soon abandoned all care for their property, and sought only to secure their personal safety. The consternation was as great on the Woo-chang as on the Hankow side; in both cases the population rushed frantically down to the water-side, and several instances of suffocation in the narrow streets, and in the struggle to gain the boats, are reported to have occurred. Scenes of great distress were observed by those among us who landed to inform ourselves of the state of affairs. We were asked on all sides, by the people themselves, for the intelligence we ourselves were in quest of; while others, who had made our acquaintance, begged us to protect their property, or to aid them in getting away from the place. Darkness fell upon crowds of the people lying with their weeping families, and the *débris* of their property, under the walls of Woo-chang, anxious only to escape from defences that should have proved their protection, and which, as they are of considerable strength, would, if properly defended, be proof against any ordinary Chinese attack. The noise and cries attending their embarkation continued throughout the night, but daylight brought with it a stillness that was not less impressive than the previous commotion; by that time all the fugitives had left the shore, and the river, as far as the eye could reach, was covered with junks and boats of every description, bearing slowly away, up stream, the bulk of the population of three cities which a few days before we had computed at 1,000,000 of souls. From such a spectacle we could only draw two painful conclusions: the one, that the rebels were held in detestation by the people who thus fled from them; the other, that the people had abandoned all hope in the power of the Government to protect them.

I visited the Viceroy while this confusion was going on, and found him cool and self-possessed, and willing to return the visit of the Admiral the following morning. He said that nothing could be done to check the alarm of the people, but that a month would suffice to bring them back to their homes; that it was true the rebels had taken Hwang-chow, but through a stratagem, they having personated Imperialist soldiers, and entered the place before their entrance was discovered; that they were Nanking rebels, under the "Four-eyed Dog"—the leader, called by the rebels the "Ying Wang," or "Heroic Prince"—who, unable to relieve Nanking on the north side, had now, by a sudden movement, gained the rear of the Hoopih field-force, hoping by this diversion to draw off that army which was supporting the siege, and thus relieve the place. The Viceroy believed, however, that the Governor of Hoopih, who is in command of that force, would be able to move against the Ying Wang without disturbing the siege, and in that case the Ying Wang would probably move off to the North, and pass into the adjoining Province of Honan.

This, in the Viceroy's opinion, would be a satisfactory result, as Honan is not within his jurisdiction, and it would relieve him from apprehension on account of Hankow and Woo-chang, which would be in the way of the rebels if they were driven in a Westerly, and not in a Northerly direction.

As Hankow was indefensible, and Woo-chang insufficiently garrisoned, he was enrolling 5,000 braves, and was calling up force from King-chow on the West, and Seang-yang on the North.

All this was an unpleasant commentary on the language the Viceroy had held with me only a few days previously, when he had told me that he anticipated no difficulties in his provinces; that ever since 1856, when he retook Woo-chang, and was appointed Imperial Commissioner for the suppression of rebellion, he had kept his jurisdiction free from insurgents: and he left it to be inferred that the same result might have been obtained elsewhere, if the responsible authorities had properly exerted themselves.

He kept his word the following morning, and came down to the river-side to call on the Admiral, but the weather proved more obstructive than the cares of Government, and a fresh breeze prevented his Excellency from coming off to the ship. Captain Ward and myself were therefore sent with a parting message from the Admiral, who had determined upon weighing at noon that day.

Kwan was as ready as yesterday to converse on the subject that engrossed our minds. News had been received that the rebels were fortifying Hwang-chow, and as this seemed to mark a halt in their march on Hankow, the Viceroy considered the intelligence satisfactory. Speaking of the insurrection generally, he observed that the present condition of things was only what China had repeatedly seen; that minor insurrections were events that happened once in every twenty or thirty years, while a "serious affair," or a revolution, occurred in the course of every two or three centuries. His Excellency did not hesitate to allude to the present Dynasty in illustration of his argument, and seemed to see in its duration, which is above the average of former Dynasties, a sufficient reason for its decay. The fault of the Government lay, he said, in the utter falseness of the system, and it was vain to look for reformation in the provinces until this had first been effected in Peking.

His Excellency is by no means the only Chinese or Tartar functionary who may be heard to speak in the same strain, and it is one of the unfortunate signs of the period that so many of the authorities in high position are ready to admit a ruinous condition of affairs, but can suggest no remedy, nor account for the result in any other way than on fatalist principles.

Sir James Hope left Hankow on the 20th, and I remained until the morning of the 22nd, as I had still to execute the lease of the ground for the British settlement, and to put down the boundary-stones. I therefore saw the Viceroy again on the 21st, when he parted from me in a very friendly manner, insisted on sending me down to the river-side in his own chair, and expressed himself anxious for the arrival of the Consul, whose advice he said he should be glad to take on points connected with foreign intercourse.

On the last day of my stay I visited both Woo-chang and Hankow, and observed that the arrangements of the authorities for protecting these places against local banditti had so far been successful. The military patrols were authorized to cut down upon the spot any parties whom they found engaged in the act of plundering, and we noticed several instances in which this power had been exercised.

Woo-chang had the appearance of a place in a state of siege. Like Hankow. it was entirely deserted by the population, but the military mustered strongly on the walls and at their respective posts, which we inspected by the [permission of the?] Viceroy, and the preparations for defence seemed to be of an efficient character.

Sir James Hope stationed Her Majesty's ship "Snake" at Hankow, and instructed Commander Harvey to carry out the 5th Article of the Provisional Regulations for Trade upon the Yang-tze, until the arrival of Her Majesty's Consul. One English merchant, Mr. Craven Wilson, remained at Hankow, and also the two French gentlemen, M. Simon and his assistant. They all took up their residence in junks, and anchored them near Her Majesty's ship "Snake" for protection.

On the morning of the 22nd March I left Hankow in Her Majesty's gun-boat "Bouncer," and considering the opportunity of gaining further information regarding the body of insurgents that had occasioned all this alarm at Woo-chang and Hankow should not be overlooked, I stopped at Hwang-chow, visited their leader, who proved to be the Ying Wang (or "Four-eyed Dog" of the Imperialists), and inspected the new position which he had just formed. He described to me his recent successes, and considering that he had marched 200 miles in eleven days, had engaged his enemy three times, and taken two district cities, the movement appears creditable to his enterprise. He also entered into particulars of the general plan of the campaign in which he, with three other Wangs, are engaged; the end proposed being the capture of Woo-chang and Hankow. I noted in a report, which I placed in the Admiral's hands, the information I had obtained, and now beg to inclose a copy, as an interest attaches to the proceedings of the Ying Wang, of whom we shall probably hear more hereafter.

The following morning, the 23rd, I landed at Ke-chow, a district city fifty miles below Hwang-chow, and saw a mandarin, a Colonel, who is in military command. He scouted in one breath the idea of the rebels maintaining their position at Hwang-chow, and in another, questioned the ability of the Imperial troops to dislodge them. He then referred to his own case as an instance of the ease with which cities in China may be lost and won. The crumbling ivy-grown walls of Ke-chow are nearly two miles in circumference, and the number of men given him to defend his line of fortification is exactly 108. In the event of the Ying Wang doubling back upon the force under the Governor of Hoopih, Ke-chow might then come within the scene of the campaign, but he had already made up his mind that if he were threatened he would not attempt to defend the position. It is owing probably to many of the cities in China being in the same situation as Ke-chow that marches similar to that of the Yang Wang are not difficult of accomplishment.

Proceeding thence to Hukow, I rejoined Sir James Hope, and learned from his Excellency the result of the expedition into the Poyang Lake, particulars of which will already be before your Excellency in Mr. Vice-Consul Hughes' report on this subject. Although time had not permitted of an accurate survey being made, the character of the navigation, which becomes intricate directly the lake is entered, convinced me that Kiu-kiang, the original place named, is the best position for a port in the neighbourhood; and the Admiral having concurred in this view, he gave me the means of revisiting that place with Mr. Hughes, while he himself proceeded on to Nanking. I accordingly placed myself in communication with Chang, the Treasurer of the Province, whom I have previously mentioned as being expected from the capital, Nan-chang, when we were last at Kiu-kiang, and who had since arrived. I found that his opinions were all in favour of Kiu-kiang, and that his reasons against Hukow were those which I have already adverted to; its insecurity, the absence of all traffic, and the want of those connections on which trade depends. I therefore arranged with him that Kiu-kiang should at once be declared open to British trade, and in the course of the 25th Mr. Vice-Consul Hughes settled the position of his own residence and assisted me in determining the site of the British settlement, a lease of which I obtained from the Treasurer on terms similar to those of the Hankow ground. The Treasurer received us in the same friendly and courteous manner that had marked the demeanour of all the authorities at the various places we had visited, but he also told us the same story of political distress; for Keang-se, since we passed up the river, had been invaded by rebels from Ngan-hwuy at two or three points, being those named by the Ying Wang, and the Government were in alarm at Nan-chang for the safety of Keen-chang, then already attacked, as the loss of that city would endanger the capital itself. Another Prefect had relieved the one we had previously seen, and the change may prove advantageous to the interests of the port, as the new incumbent was evidently pleased with the selection of Kiu-kiang, and was at pains to explain that he was in a position, from his own private connection with Ngan-hwuy, his native province, and his official standing at Keang-se, to exercise considerable influence in the tea districts of both these provinces, from which probably two-thirds of the supplies for Shanghae have hitherto been forwarded. He possesses a practical familiarity with the subject of the tea trade, from the circumstance that he has himself been engaged in it, and he gave me some useful information as to routes, distances, and places of production, which I shall note in another memorandum.

I left Kiu-kiang on the evening of the 25th March in the "Bouncer," and having the permission of the Commander-in-chief to employ the brief time at my disposal as I saw occasion, I visited on my way down the cities of Ngan-king, Woo-hoo, and Tae-ping, in order that my acquaintance with places in rebel possession might not be limited to Nanking alone. To the inclosed reports, which were written for the Admiral's information, I beg to refer your Excellency for particulars as to the condition in which I found these places, which present one uniform scene of misery and desolation.

Arriving at Nanking on the evening of the 28th, I had an opportunity of communicating with Sir James Hope before he started again for Shanghae the next morning at daylight, and by his Excellency's request I remained in Nanking to assist Captain Aplin in forwarding the objects of a communication made that day to the Tae-ping authorities by direction of the Admiral, with the view of effecting an understanding with them on the subject of Shanghae, and obtaining their promise not to disturb the buoys and beacons that are about to be laid down at the entrance of the river. This business detained me at Nanking for five days, and in the copy of my report to the Admiral, which I inclose, your Excellency will find full particulars of the manner in which the Tae-ping authorities received and eventually assented to the proposals made to them. The result appears in the following extract from a message which we received from the Tien Wang:—"He (the Tien Wang) considers it but reasonable that the English should wish to protect themselves from the

excesses of the Imperialist or Tae-ping soldiery, and that he is therefore willing that all the Tae-ping leaders be directed not to approach within 100 *li* of Shanghae." The buoys and beacons were also not to be interfered with. Alluding to the organization of the Tae-ping forces, the Tien Wang in the same message makes the remark, that "as the Tae-ping armies carry no Commissariat with them, and do not when on a march purchase their provisions or receive pay, their leaders must be left to take the steps which they may find necessary for provisioning themselves." I inclose copy of the communication made by Captain Aplin to the Tae-ping authorities on this occasion, and of the orders which were consequently issued to the Tae-ping Commanders by direction of the Tien Wang.

At Nanking I found Mr. Forrest, who handed me the accompanying interesting Report of his journey overland from Shanghae to Nanking, and of his observations made at the latter place during a week's stay The edict of the Tien Wang, which is annexed to Mr. Forrest's Report, is of considerable interest, as he therein declares his intentions towards foreigners, and the mode in which he proposes to conduct intercourse with them. The language, however, in which this document is worded is such as to leave serious doubts as to the sanity of the writer. I directed Mr. Forrest to remain at Nanking in the capacity of interpreter to the Senior Naval Officer until the receipt of further instructions from your Excellency.

On our return to Nanking we found an American schooner lying there trading with the insurgents, and another American schooner passed up the river before I left for Shanghae. Captain Aplin told me that fresh provisions were almost unobtainable at Nanking, and that the supplies for his ship's company had to be sent to him from Chin-kiang.

This was not owing to any unfriendliness on the part of the rebel authorities. They had issued a notice telling the people to bring in provisions and sell them to the foreigners, but the provisions did not appear, simply because there were so few people to respond to the call.

I left Nanking on the morning of the 3rd April, and on passing Chin-kiang received from Mr. Phillips the accompanying two Reports of his proceeding, and of visits which he had paid to Yang-chow, Seen-neu-heaou, and other places in the vicinity. He told me that on several occasions the rebels had come close up to the walls of Chin-kiang, and that skirmishes between them and the garrison were of constant occurrence. As the building temporarily occupied as a Consulate is much exposed, I visited the Taoutae and secured accommodation for Her Majesty's Consul on Silver Island, where the Taoutae also informed me he was about to establish the foreign Custom-houses, and which is probably the only spot where trade can be conducted at Chin-kiang while the present troubled condition of affairs lasts. The Taoutae was endeavouring to attract Chinese merchants to the place by circulating a proclamation in the districts on the north bank, informing them that the official arrangements for the opening of the port were complete, and that its position offered them greater advantages than Shanghae, which they had hitherto frequented.

On the 5th April I arrived at Shanghae, and I beg to close this Report with a Memorandum in which I have endeavoured to sketch the present position of the Nanking insurgents, the movements they are now making along the valley of the Yang-tze and in other directions, and the measures taken by the Imperialists to oppose them.

The documents bearing relation to the religion of the rebels which I wish to place in your Excellency's hands are three proclamations of the Tien Wang inclosed in a letter from the Kan Wang (Hung-jin Kan), or King Kan, to his former instructor, the Rev. J. Chalmers, of the London Missionary Society. The importance which attaches to these documents lies in the circumstance that they form the most recent exposition of the Tae-ping belief as given by the Tien Wang himself, and explained by the Kan Wang, his cousin and principal Counsellor or Minister, who is believed by those foreigners who are acquainted with him to be the most liberal and enlightened supporter of the Tae-ping movement. Mr. Chalmers, in publishing these papers as desired by the Kan Wang, gives in a few remarks, which cannot certainly be charged with harshness, a clear and concise summary of the theological and political creed which they contain. In respect to the former, he observes that "the Celestial King (the Tien Wang) considers his own visions and revelations to be of higher authority than the Bible itself. His mission is to commence a new dispensation superseding the Gospel, as the Gospel supersedes the Law. Christ is not equal to the Father, or properly divine; other Saviours are coupled with him, and he has a wife and family in heaven. The Celestial King and his son, along with God and Jesus Christ, form a quaternity in unity, so that God is worshipped through the Emperor. The presence of God is in a special manner the Celestial King's presence, and the Kingdom of Heaven is just what is being set up at Nanking."

"In their political creed," he adds, "it is a first principle and a matter of special

revelation from God, that the whole world ought to be united under one Emperor; and the Celestial King is 'the Lord's anointed' who is to be Emperor, not only of China, but of the whole world. It is necessary this should be firmly held by all the people, and foreigners teaching any other doctrine will be sternly put down."

Your Excellency will see that the fullest confirmation is given in these papers to the views and facts narrated in that eminently practical and truthful account of a visit to the insurgents which was furnished by the Rev. J. L. Holmes, an American Baptist Missionary in August last. Like others he went to Nanking predisposed to receive a favourable impression, and thus records his experience: "I found to my sorrow nothing of Christianity but its names falsely applied; applied to a system of revolting idolatry: whatever they may be in their books, and whatever they may have believed in times past, I could not escape the conclusion that such is the system which they now promulgate, and by which the character of their people is being moulded. Their idea of God is distorted until it is inferior, if possible, to that entertained by other Chinese idolaters. The idea which they entertain of a Saviour is likewise low and sensual, and his honours are shared by another. The Eastern King is the Saviour from disease as he is the Saviour from sin. The Holy Spirit they make a nonentity. The whole transformation may be concisely stated in the language of Scripture, 'They have changed the truth of God into a lie, and they worship the creature more than the Creator.'"

The friendly interest taken in the Nanking insurgents by the Rev. J. Edkins and the Rev. G. John, both of the London Missionary Society, is well known. The former was at Nanking as I passed down, engaged in a further correspondence with the Tien Wang, the result of which, as I have since learned, is to induce both Mr. Edkins and Mr. John to abandon the idea of taking up their residence among the insurgents. In the straightforward language of Mr. Holmes, "it is easy to see how long they (the insurgents) would be willing to tolerate men who would preach doctrines radically opposed to those they themselves promulgate, and upon which they found their claim to the obedience of China and the rest of the world. Their willingness, if indeed they are willing, to receive Christian missionaries among them, is doubtless founded upon a misapprehension of their true character. They suppose that the missionary will prove an instrument which they can bend to suit their own purposes."

The Rev. Issachar Roberts, another American Baptist missionary, to whom the Tien Wang, at a date prior to the outbreak of the insurrection, had applied for baptism and pecuniary support, and who went to Nanking last year at the Tien Wang's request, remains there still; but he entertains doubts, I have been told by those who have visited him, as to whether his duty requires him to continue in, or to leave, that sphere of labour. His missionary teachings are not received as he would desire, and he has no inclination for the temporal honours and employment which the Tien Wang wishes to confer on him. He is justly offended at having had to kneel before the Tien Wang on the only occasion on which he was admitted to an audience, and disappointed at finding that the "eighteen churches" that he was assured would be opened at Nanking prove only to be rebel designations for so many of their public offices.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 10.

Report of an Interview with Rebel Authorities at Nanking, March 1, 1861.

ON the 1st March I accompanied Captain Aplin into Nanking to communicate to the rebel authorities the arrangements made by the Commander-in-chief for the passage of British vessels through the rebel territory, and for regulating intercourse between British subjects and insurgents. Previous notice had been given them of the visit, and of its formal character, and we therefore expected to find that some preparations had been made for our reception at the landing-place. This, however, had been omitted, and we therefore walked from the Hanse Gate to the residence of Tsan Wang, a new construction covered with a profusion of tawdry ornament, and painted for the most part yellow.

We knocked at the great gates, which were closed, but received no answer, and were exposed to much annoyance by a crowd of disorderly men and boys, who pressed around us, and seemed amused at the inconvenience of our position. We spoke to several of the most respectable men among them, who said they were adherents of the Tsan Wang, but could obtain no satisfactory explanation as to our detention, nor prevail upon them to take a message for us to the Tsan Wang by a small side door that we saw hurriedly opened and

closed on one or two occasions. One man volunteered the statement that no one could be admitted into the Foo (palace of the Tsan Wang) until the gong had been sounded a certain number of times, he would not say how many; and as he struck the gong for the first time while he was speaking with us, his explanation did not give us promise of speedy admittance. After a further delay, another man came out by the side door to tell us that the Tsan Wang knew that we had arrived, but being much engaged, he desired us to remain where we were until he had leisure to attend to us.

Opportunity being now afforded us of speaking to some purpose, we gave this messenger to understand that we did not intend to submit to such treatment from the Tsan Wang, or any other of the Tae-ping authorities; that we were the deputies of the British Naval Commander-in-chief, and had come, after due notice given to the Tsan Wang, to confer with him on business of as great moment as any that he could have to transact, and which required prompt dispatch; and that having now learned, to our surprise, that our detention outside his gates was known to and authorized by the Tsan Wang, we should leave his residence unless immediately admitted, and that he must take the consequences of his rude behaviour.

As the gates were not opened immediately, and we had been detained outside them about twenty minutes, we left the place, but had proceeded only a few paces down the street when messengers came after us to beg us to return. We would not do this until we could see from a distance that the gates had really been thrown open, and that we should not again be made gazing-stocks for the amusement of the rabble outside.

After being conducted across an outer court, we were ushered into a hall, on a platform at the end of which sat a figure robed in yellow, and wearing the large heavy head-dress constructed of gilt pasteboard, which, from its being in common use among play-actors in the present day, is known as the form of the hat or crown worn by Royal personages in the time of former dynasties. Men in other strange dresses were ranged on each side of the hall, and it at once became clear to us that much of the delay of which we had complained had been employed by the Tsan Wang in making the arrangements for the show before us. The yellow-robed person referred to might at a distance have been taken for an image rather than a man, as he remained stiff and immoveable, just like an idol on a temple dais, and returned no acknowledgment to the salute we made him on entering. Advancing towards him, we inquired if he were the Tsan Wang, to which he replied in a simple affirmative; and as no seats had been provided for our accommodation, we ourselves placed chairs at the table at which he was sitting, and told him we would explain to him the business with which we were charged. He was evidently at a loss to know what to say to us, and avoided every question by saying that he could do nothing in the absence of his colleague the Chang Wang. We therefore proposed to adjourn with him to the Chang Wang's residence, and we insisted on going there in his company, in the hope of thereby securing attention to our business, and escaping the annoyance of another street detention outside the residence of the Chang Wang. In the latter respect we succeeded, but had again to witness a scene similar to that performed at the Tsan Wang's. The Chang Wang appeared in the same grotesque dress, in a hall filled with attendants, who were in this instance armed with formidable weapons.

He informed us that before he could attend to our affairs, he must proceed with the hearing of a very important case, and that we could sit with him and witness the proceedings. Having, at the same moment, ordered these to commence, the soldiers raised a peculiar doleful cry, some of them drew their swords, a dirge was played by the musicians, and a poor woman loaded with chains was brought into the hall. Before, however, she could be led up to the Chang Wang, we had determined not to appear to be parties to whatever was about to occur. We felt convinced that the whole scene had been got up to produce an impression on our minds, and were afraid that in order to lend it increased effect, they might subject this poor woman to severe treatment, or might, perhaps, even execute her before our eyes: we therefore told Chang Wang that we had no desire to see how he conducted his judicial proceedings; that these did not in any way concern us, and could be proceeded with at his convenience, after he had dispatched our business; and that if he delayed the latter on such unnecessary grounds, we should complain of his conduct to the Commander-in-chief. We, at the same time, walked away from the hall into another part of his residence, and as he shortly joined us, the proceedings that followed in his Court must have been of short duration.

The person calling himself the Tsan Wang had, in the meantime, disappeared, and we now learned from the Chang Wang that he was not the personage he had represented himself to be, bnt was only the son of the Tsan Wang.

We stated our business to the Chang Wang, who took the first opportunity of making us one of those set orations relative to the Tae-ping belief, and the Divine origin of their

leader, the Tien Wang, which are periodically delivered by the principal insurgent officers to their own people.

We explained to him that, being public officers, our business was purely of a secular nature, and we begged him, therefore, to omit religious discussion, and to confine himself to the matter in hand, which was fully stated in the paper that Captain Aplin handed to him. To our satisfaction he acted upon this suggestion, and calling secretaries to his assistance, entered on the consideration of Captain Aplin's communication.

On the first point, which gives notice that the Treaty right of navigating the Yang-tze would at once be exercised, and that Her Majesty's ship "Centaur" would be stationed at Ngan-king, the Chang Wang proposed a reference to the Tien Wang.

He was informed that this could be done by himself, at his leisure, but that both measures would be carried out at once, irrespective of the character of the Tien Wang's reply.

He then suggested the levy of duties on British vessels, and was told that vessels passing up the river, and not trafficking with the rebels, could not be called on to pay duties, and must not be interfered with in any way.

He also expressed anxiety as to the "Centaur" being in the line of fire, in the event of the Imperialists attacking Nanking; and was told by Captain Aplin that such a contingency could be avoided when circumstances rendered it, in his opinion, necessary.

The Chang Wang expressed himself perfectly satisfied with the pass-system for British ships instituted by the Commander-in-chief, and desired that the copies of the passes to be given to the Tae-ping authorities should be handed to the Collector of Customs; and that vessels ascending the river should not approach nearer than the Ping-shan Pagoda at night. He was particularly anxious, however, that no foreigners should go about Nanking or its vicinity without being accompanied by an officer (to be obtained at the Customs), as it was impossible, he said, for them to answer for the behaviour of their people.

On the subject of our neutrality in the event of Chin-kiang, Kiu-kiang, or Hankow being attacked by rebels, he was anxious to obtain from us a distinct statement as to whether we should act at those places as we had done last year at Shanghae, where several hundreds of the insurgents, he said, had been killed.

We referred him to the terms of Captain Aplin's communication, which are explicit on this point, and stated that Her Majesty's ships of war stationed at the three ports above named will not interfere in any way in the hostilities between the rebels and the Imperial Government, except for the purpose of protecting their countrymen, whose persons and property must be left wholly unmolested.

He then wanted to know whether the destruction of the trade of those places would be regarded as molestation offered to our people; but we objected to define the meaning of this point of the communication in any other words than those therein laid down; and he then told us that, if the Tae-ping forces attacked the said ports, notice of their approach should, if possible, be given to the British authorities stationed there.

On the seventh point, he agreed readily to the condition that British authorities should have sole jurisdiction over British subjects within rebel territory, and our inability to interfere with other foreigners, or to be responsible for their acts, was rendered perfectly plain to him.

On the last point of the communication he stated that there was no objection to the Tsaou-heu creek being used by vessels of war.

Having brought to his notice our discourteous reception at the Tsan Wang's residence we explained to him that, whether or not occasioned by the neglect on the part of the servants, to which he wished to attribute it, it must not again occur, as it would not be excusable on a second occasion, and they had now had experience of the way of receiving foreign officials, who could not be expected to remain on good terms with them if they failed to treat them with proper respect. He showed his sense both of what had occurred and of the necessity of different conduct in future by treating us with marked civility, and when we took our departure he accompanied us to the outer gates of his residence, provided us with good horses, and saluted us with guns and music.

I tried to obtain some conversation with him on general subjects relating to the insurgent movement, but found him unwilling to impart any definite information. They marched armies, he said, to the north, south, east, or west, as they found necessary; and the destruction caused by these armies, as well as the desolate condition of the cities which the insurgents retain (and which he admitted was the case with all of them) was in keeping with the objects they had in view, namely, the entire removal, not only of old institutions, but also of such vestiges of them as cities or public buildings afford.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 3 in No. 10.

British Consular Notification, dated March 18, 1861, respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang to Trade.

[See "Correspondence respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade," presented to Parliament, May 31, 1861, Inclosure 3 in No. 6.]

Inclosure 4 in No. 10.

Communication made by Commander Aplin to the Tae-ping Authorities at Nanking, March 28, 1861.

[Ibid., Inclosure 12 in No. 6.]

Inclosure 5 in No. 10.

Decree of Tien Wang.

[Ibid., Inclosure 13 in No. 6.]

Inclosure 6 in No. 10.

Mr. Forrest to Mr. Parkes, March 28, 1861.

[Ibid., Inclosure 7 in No. 6.]

Inclosure 7 in No. 10.

Edict of Tien Wang.

[Ibid., Inclosure 8 in No. 6.]

Inclosure 8 in No. 10.

Memorandum by Mr. Parkes on the present Position of the Nanking Insurgents.

THE following note on the present position and proposed operations of the insurgents is condensed from statements made on the subject to the Undersigned, both by rebel leaders and by mandarins, and which have, in some respects, been confirmed by personal observation.

The plan of the campaign in which the rebels are at present engaged was laid down early in the year. Their operations of last year lay almost entirely to the eastward of Nanking, resulting, as is known, in the capture of Soo-chow and many other important cities of Keang-soo, and leaving little more in that province than the city of Shanghae in Imperial possession. It is natural, therefore, that this year should see them moving in a westerly direction, where they may be able to lay their hands on the supplies accumulated in the valley of the Yang-tze during the three or four years of comparative peace that were enjoyed by that part of the country while the main force of the rebels remained shut up in Nanking. There may also be some truth in the statement which has been heard on the rebel side, that one of their reasons for commencing their movements very early in the season, and directing these along or in the vicinity of the Yang-tze, was a desire on their part to anticipate the arrival of foreigners at Hankow and Kiu-kiang.

They have three great movements now on hand—an easterly one, against Hoo-chow (the centre of the silk districts) and Hang-chow; a westerly one, against Woo-chang (Han-kow); and a third one has for its object the relief of Ngan-king. As bases for these several operations they have Soo-chow (the sister city of Hang-chow), Hwuy-chow in Ngan-hwuy province, on the south of the Yang-tze, and the centre of the green-tea districts, and Tung-ching and Leu-chow, to the north of Ngan-king, which stands on the north bank of the Yang-tze.

The movement against Hang-chow and Hoo-chow is directed both from Soo-chow and Hwuy-chow. A force has been sent from each of these places, that from Soo-chow marching south-west, while the other takes a north-easterly course, and they propose to concentrate either at Hoo-chow or Hang-chow, as they may find necessary.

The Imperial force concentrated at Hang-chow for the defence of that city and the province of Che-kiang generally, is under the Imperial Commissioner and Tartar General Luy-chang, assisted by the noted Chinese commander Chang Yuh-leang.

The movements upon Woo-chang are directed both from Hwuy-chow and Tung-ching. The march from Tung-ching to Woo-chang is about 600 miles, and Ngan-hwuy and Hoo-pih, the provinces in which these cities stand, border on each other.

In the movement from Hwuy-chow a much longer march must be undertaken, as on the south bank of the Yang-tze the Province of Keang-se intervenes between Ngan-hwuy and Hoo-pih. The latter service has, therefore, been given to three bodies of insurgents, while the march along the northern bank is to be made by one only—that under the Ying Wang, who had reached Hwang-chow, only 50 miles from Hankow, as early as the 17th March. One of the three southern columns had passed down the Fuh-keen frontier, and had already fallen upon Keen-chang-foo, about the same time that the northern column reached Hwang-chow; and when Admiral Hope reached Kiu-kiang, on his way down the river on the 23rd March, considerable alarm prevailed at Nan-chang, the capital of Keang-se, the people at that city fearing that in the event of Keen-chang being lost, Nan-chang would then be open to attack. But if the statement of the Ying Wang may be relied on, it is probable that this column will not try to strike a blow at Nan-chang, but will pass on by Foo-chow and Luy-chow to Yoh-chow on the Tung-ting Lake, from which point, if boats are obtainable, it will be easy to descend the river to Woo-chang.

The second column had, at the same date, appeared at the head of the Kin river, and had occupied Kwang-se-foo, and the celebrated tea-depôt of Hokow, with the design of reaching the Poyang Lake, and there acting as might be found necessary, either upon Nan-chang, or in support of the third column, which appears to be trying to make its way to the lake at its northern extremity, and whose approach had caused consternation at Hukow.

To meet these three attacks, we find Tsang Kwoh-fan, Imperial Commissioner and Governor-General of Keang-soo, Ngan-hwuy, and Keang-se, occupying the south-western corner of Ngan-hwuy, with a force estimated at 20,000 men. Nan-chang is held by the Governor of Keang-se, Yuko, with a smaller force probably than that with Tsang Kwoh-fan, and Hukow has a garrison stated at 3,000 men. To the safety of the latter place, as the only outlet by water from Keang-se, the Imperialists attach considerable importance. Tsang Kwoh-fan has his head-quarters at the small district city of Kemun, and appears to have done little else than watch the movements of the insurgents since he went there in September last; and the Keang-se authorities seemed to expect that he would fall back from this advanced position to avoid being surrounded by one or other of the three insurgent bodies above referred to.

While acting entirely on the defensive on the south bank of the Yang-tze, on the north bank the Imperialists continue their endeavours to recover Ngan-king, the capital of Ngan-hwuy, which has now been besieged by them for upwards of two years. A land force under Tsang Kwoh-kin, brother of Tsang Kwoh-fan, consisting of 10,000 or 12,000 men, drawn chiefly from Hoo-pih, and a flotilla of 3,000 or 4,000 men supplied from Keang-se, and under the Admiral Yang Tsai-fuh, have completely surrounded the city, but are assailable in turn from the rebel position of Tung-ching, which is only thirty miles from Ngan-king.

As the rebels have collected in large numbers at Tung-ching for the declared purpose of relieving Ngan-king, Imperial reserves designed to support the besieging force, and to protect at the same time the Hoo-pih frontier, have for some time past been brought up from Hoo-pih, and stationed in the districts of Suh-sung, Tai-ho, and Tseen-shan. The recent march of the northern column of rebels under the Ying Wang by way of Hoh-shan and Ying-shan to Hwang-chow, a movement which has placed him in the rear of these reserves, show how ill they have performed the duty assigned to them. The Viceroy of Hoo-kwang, who is also Imperial Commissioner for suppression of rebellion in his provinces (Hoo-nan and Hoo-pih), stated the strength of these reserves at 20,000 men. The Governor of Hoo-pih is in chief command, and he has with him two Tartar Lieutenant-Generals, Shoo and Toh, and some corps of Cavalry from the Amoor. They have been ordered to march against the Ying Wang, leaving a sufficient force to continue the siege of Ngan-king; and the Viceroy, Kwan, alarmed for the safety of Woo-chang, has called in a portion of the Tartar garrison of King-chow and the Chinese garrison of Seang-yang. It now remains to be seen whether the Ying Wang will hold his ground at Hwang-chow, and try his strength with these Hoo-pih troops, or turn to the North and pass into Honan.

Another raid is being made in the north of Ngan-hwuy by a mixed body of Nanking rebels and those of the Yellow River, called Nieh-fei. Starting from Leu-chow, they have gone round by way of Luhgan-chow and Show-chow to Fung-yang, the principal position of the Nieh-fei. From Fung-yang they propose to march south and to fall upon Yang-chow. An Imperial Commissioner, Yuen-Keusan, has been charged with the defence of the northern part of Yang-hwuy in which the districts named are situated, for the last two years, and

has his head-quarters at the Lin-hwai barrier, but nothing seems to be known of or to be hoped for from his movements.

The services of Too Hingah, the Tartar General-in-chief of Hoopih, have been lent for the defence of Yang-chow. Although a large extent of country on both banks of the river is in the possession of the rebels, they hold no part of the river itself with the exception of that between Nanking and Woo-hoo, a distance of only fifty-four miles. The Imperialists, on the other hand, are very strong on the water both at Ngan-king and at various places (Chin-kiang, Kwa-chow, &c.), near the mouth of the river. The Tartar General commanding at Chin-kiang gave the number of the fleet in his vicinity at 100 large west-coast boats and nearly 200 smaller craft, besides the foreign brig and schooner stationed at Kwa-chow, and he estimated his own garrison at 2,000 Tartar troops, 5,000 or 6,000 Chinese Regulars, and 9,000 militia, who are almost daily engaged in skirmishes with the rebels. The territory held by the Tae-ping rebels, if we except the districts they have invaded during the last month, is limited to a portion of the two provinces of Ngan-hwuy and Keang-soo, which taken together have an area of 92,961 square miles, and before the rebellion commenced, a population of 72,000,000. About one-half of this area is in rebel possession, and the cities thus lost to the Imperialists number nine of the first class, four of the second, and forty of the third. It cannot be said, however, that the rebels possess or govern these cities, as many of them are known to be destroyed or depopulated.

An endeavour is made to mark in the accompanying map the present position of the Nanking rebels, as well as that of the other insurrections which are now going on in China, the former being coloured red, the latter brown. The other insurrections, the most serious of which is that of the Nieh-fei, whose ravages have recently imperilled the safety of Peking, are only partially connected with the Tae-pings. At Nanking several of the Tae-ping leaders repudiated all connection with the Nieh-fei, with the exception of a particular body of 40,000 men, it being impossible, they said, to get them to agree to any system of law or order, or to do anything but murder, burn, or pillage ; but it is probable that Tae-pings and Nieh-fei act either with or independently of each other, as they find convenient.

From the disordered districts of Kwang-tung and Kwang-se, the Tae-pings continue to draw recruits, but the distance is probably too great to permit of their exercising any control over the movements of the rebels in those provinces.

Insurrection has long been rife in Yunan and Kwei-chow, and it is commonly stated at Nanking that Sheh-ta-kai, one of the principal Tae-ping Chiefs, has gone to the west of China to put himself at the head of this movement, and undertake the conquest of Sze-chuen, but whether he will act in his own or the Tae-ping interest appears doubtful.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

"*Scout*," *April* 15, 1861.

Inclosure 9 in No. 10.

Map showing the Position of the Nanking Rebels, as well as of the other Insurrectionary Movements in China.

Inclosure 10 in No. 10.

Papers relating to the Tae-ping Belief, published in the "Hong-Kong Register" of February 12, 1861.

Inclosure 11 in No. 10.

Report of the Deputation appointed by the Shanghae Chamber of Commerce, on the Commercial Capabilities of the Ports and Places on the Yang-tze-kiang, dated March 30, 1861.

[See Correspondence referred to above, Inclosure 2 in No. 6.]

No. 11.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received July 29.)

My Lord, *Peking, May* 23, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copies of despatches from Mr. Forrest, detailing the particulars of the capture of twenty-six foreigners, supposed to be British subjects, at

Nanking, in the employment of the insurgents. I hope the measures taken will break up the gang.

I conjecture, from the falsehood and equivocation displayed by the Tae-ping authorities in this affair, that they attach considerable value to the services of this force, which, from its composition and want of discipline, must be of a very worthless kind. This would give a very poor opinion of the fighting qualities of the insurgents themselves.

I inclose extract from a despatch from Mr. Medhurst and its inclosure, detailing similar proceedings taken to seize men in the employment of the Imperialist authorities at Shanghae, and giving some particulars as to the composition of the Foreign Legion.

It will be seen that British subjects in both instances form but a fraction of the hired force. The enlisting agent on the part of the Government seems to be a man called Ward, an ex-Californian filibuster; and on that of the Tae-pings, a man called Peacock. Both are of United States' origin, but Ward, it appears, does not now claim to be an American citizen.

The law of the United States is, I believe, very severe against enlistment in the Chinese service; but it appears that their authorities find great difficulty in putting the law in operation. Ward, it appears, besides the Foreign Legion, has undertaken to drill a body of Chinese in the employment of the Imperial Government.

I look upon it as perfectly hopeless to prevent foreigners entering the service of these parties as long as the pay is sufficient to attract them, and as long as the Chinese think that they will be of use in military operations.

I doubt even whether British subjects in general can be deterred; the authorities will keep them out of the way when we send to look for them, and deny their existence. Perhaps we might succeed in getting back deserters from Her Majesty's ships, if we confined our efforts to that class of men.

I inclose herewith an interesting report from Mr. Forrest on the condition of Nanking, together with translations of two Decrees lately issued by the Tae-ping leader—one establishing certain regulations at the port, the other prescribing the number of wives allowed to each rank among his followers.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Mr. Forrest to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, "*Centaur*," *Nanking*, *April* 20, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to report the capture of twenty-six foreigners, supposed to be British subjects, five of them deserters from Her Majesty's ships, outside the city of Nanking on the 18th instant. These men formed portion of a body of 104 foreigners of all nations engaged by the Tae-ping chiefs for warlike purposes.

The circumstances of the capture are as follows:—Captain Aplin, R.N., senior naval officer, having received instructions from Admiral Hope to demand from the Tae-pings the surrender of all British subjects in their employ, requested me to wait on the chiefs and demand of them that proper measures should at once be taken to effect the object.

It was Captain Aplin's intention to have gone to Soo-chow, where he believed the men to be living, and he had been promised an escort, and proper orders to the officials to parade all foreigners before him, and hand over such as he should demand. It was quite by accident that the discovery was made of the existence, outside the city, of the very men we wanted. The authorities had most carefully concealed the fact, intending, no doubt, to send them away while we were at Soo-chow. Time after time the assurance was given that the authorities were entirely ignorant of such a practice as foreign enlistment, and did not know that any foreigners had been hired to fight for them.

On the urgent demand of Captain Aplin the whole of the men were collected in one large house, and the supposed British subjects formally handed over by an official of rank to an armed party from Her Majesty's ship "Centaur" on the 18th instant.

I am happy to inform your Excellency that the measures taken by Captain Aplin in this matter have destroyed the foreign corps in the service of the Tae-pings, for such is the fear among them that each country will take similar steps, that the whole of the mercenaries are to be sent at once to Shanghae, and the Chiefs ordered to discontinue the practice of hiring them.

The men were in a most miserable condition, getting no pay, but plenty of rice and spirits. They were allowed to plunder wherever they went, but seem to have had little

success. They made no secret of such crimes as rape and robbery, and even hinted at darker deeds. Most of them had been present at a fight near Sung-keang, where their leader, named Savage, was wounded, and an Italian killed. An American named Peacock, at present living in Soo-chow, is Captain over all; he is of high rank among the Tae-pings, and has the power of life and death. The men say they were on their way to Hankow, under what commander they knew not. One is dying of dysentery on board the "Centaur," and another was murdered by an Italian and thrown into the city moat. The gun-boat "Bouncer" takes the men to Shanghae to-day for trial.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. S. FORREST.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Mr. Forrest to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, "*Centaur*," *Nanking*, *May* 1, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to lay before your Excellency further particulars with regard to to the men captured at Nanking by Captain Aplin, R.N., Senior Naval Officer; illness having prevented me from embodying them in my last despatch. Most of the men assert that they were enticed into drinking-shops at Shanghae by regular crimps, where they were drugged, and when senseless were conveyed to certain boats in waiting. On recovery they found the boat some forty miles up the Hwang-poo River, where escape was impossible, the crimp who was with them in several instances threatening them with his revolver. Others were enticed away by the offer of 60 taels per month and the unlimited right of plunder. Only two or three confess to voluntary enlistment without any stipulation. I inclose a list of the men's names, and also such particulars as could be gleaned with regard to the crimps.

On arriving at Soo-chow the men were put in a large house, with the exception of a couple who, having dwelt there a fortnight, were ordered to go to Sung-keang, under the command of one Savage, formerly a pilot at Shanghae. The expedition was unsuccessful. Savage led his men against an outwork manned by Europeans in the service of the Taoutae of Shanghae, and was himself knocked down by the first shot. I have seen him at Nanking, where he is slowly recovering. An Italian and negro were killed, and the rest retreated on Soo-chow.

The prisoners stated that the object of the excursion was the collection of plunder. An army of rebels accompanied them, ill-using and murdering the unhappy villagers wherever met with, and burning their houses. No attempt to deny participation in these scenes was made by the prisoners. On returning to Soo-chow the band of mercenaries were ordered to Nanking to join what they called the "Fighting King." Pork, spirits, and rice were given to them in abundance, but no money, and their muskets were taken away from them. Plundering seems to have been allowed even in Tae-ping territory, but, remarked one of the men, it was no use breaking houses open, because there was nothing inside. At Nanking an Irishman named Gibson was murdered by an Italian named Antonio, who first shot his victim and then broke his rifle over his head. Some kind of investigation was held about this affair in the city, but without result. Antonio is still here in command of the Italians and negroes.

I had a long interview with the authorities yesterday. They asserted that the most stringent orders had been sent to put an end to the practice of foreign enlistment, and that measures had been taken to send all foreigners to Shanghae. They also expressed their regret that Captain Aplin had not arrested the whole of the men, as they were a constant source of trouble to the city magnates. One of the Englishmen, E. Baker, died on board the "Centaur," and was buried on Theodolite Point.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. S. FORREST.

Inclosure 3 in No. 11.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Shanghae*, *May* 6, 1861.

IN my letter dated the 2nd instant, I reported that Commander Goodenough, Her Majesty's Senior Naval Officer, had captured in the neighbourhood of Sung-keang-foo

thirteen men found in the Imperialist service, and that the prisoners had been distributed amongst the Consuls from whom they respectively claimed protection. One of them, a Dane, was afterwards released by the Consul for Denmark, in consequence of his having no judicial authority, and on getting his liberty the man forthwith volunteered a statement at this Consulate, which was taken by Mr. Vice-Consul Jones on oath; a copy of his deposition is inclosed herewith. As the information it conveyed materially concerned Her Majesty's Senior Naval Officer, I communicated it to him forthwith, whereupon he organized a third expedition, taking with him the deponent as guide, Mr. Alabaster, as before, accompanying the party as interpreter. They returned to-day without having succeeded in finding any traces of the men they went in search of.

Inclosure 4 in No. 11.

Deposition.

THE deposition of John Hinton, taken on oath at Her Majesty's Consulate at Shanghae on the 2nd day of May 1861.

John Hinton having been duly sworn, states—

I am a subject of Denmark, and one of the party that was captured by the naval expedition up the river. I was last night released by the Danish Consul; Colonel Ward's whole party up the country consists of eighty-two, including officers, out of which thirteen were taken the other day. In the whole party there are twenty-nine English men-of-war's men.

About twelve days ago Colonel Ward himself drilled us, and when we were all arranged he asked who among us were men-of-war's men, for as the British naval officers were coming to look for their men, they would have to put them out of the way or make ready for them. He then ordered a party of us that had discharges to move nearer Shanghae, in case we should be sought after, and the others, viz., men-of-war's men and merchant-seamen without discharges, were marched further into the interior.

Afterwards we heard that the men-of-war's men were all put in a body together in a house on a hill-side, about twenty-two miles from Sung-keang, and the merchant-seamen together at another place. There are also two Prussian men-of-war's men—one calls himself William Hill; he was, when I last saw him, a prisoner in Sung-keang for disobedience of Ward's order. I saw him amongst a lot of Chinese prisoners, and he was very heavily ironed and shamefully treated.

A few days afterwards Egan, who is Ward's Lieutenant, had a quarrel with the Colonel on account of Egan's having struck a man when on drill. Egan, in consequence, threw off his uniform and declared he would go to Shanghae. Ward swore he should not, and Egan the same night, got very drunk, and when in bed Ward sent men and took him prisoner to Sung-keang, when he was confined with the Prussian. He was taken charge of by Chinamen, and in the middle of the night he was taken from us.

Before this we were allowed to go into the prison at Sung-keang and see the prisoners, but after Egan was sent there we were none of us admitted. Of the men-of-war's men I remember, were—Stephen, now a Serjeant-Major; John Smith, now a Corporal; William Jones, now a Corporal; and Demsey, now a Corporal; at least, they go by these names: besides there are at least twenty-five men belonging to Her Majesty's service among Colonel Ward's men. I am sure these men were placed in a joss-house on the hill I have mentioned. It is almost close to the rebels' lines.

We were in the same place formerly, and afterwards were moved to a place nearer Shanghae.

Taken before me at the time and place first above written.

(Signed) C. T. JONES, *Vice-Consul.*

Inclosure 5 in No. 11.

Mr. Forrest to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, "*Centaur*," *Nanking*, *May* 2, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to report that no trade whatever is doing at Nanking; the people themselves are too poor, and the Government trade is a monopoly in the hands of a person styled "Tien mai pwan" (Heavenly Compradore) who alone is allowed to trade in the city; this man is also Commissary-General for the army, and is, I believe, Inspector of the public

store-houses. A similar state of things existed at Soo-chow, where Chung Wang's compradore, by the sale of luxuries and provisions, brought into his master's coffers no small portion of the plunder of the city.

Provisions are given from the public stores to the people once in each month; the number of names of men, women, and children on the supply-roll is upwards of 400,000. The distributors are changed every two months in order to prevent peculation.

No attempt has as yet been made here to collect duties, nor have I been able to find any tariff, although I saw one at Soo-chow, and I have been informed that at Woo-hoo the import duties are collected according to a regular scale. The Tien Wang hints at duties in a proclamation which was sent to Mr. Roberts with the wish that all foreigners should see it. I have the honour to inclose translation of this document, and also of a most curious one with regard to marriage.

The general bearing of the Tae-ping officials with regard to foreigners is much improved. Captain Aplin has been invited to a visit of ceremony in the city, horses being sent for him. Chung Wang's brother has also been off to the "Centaur," and the Commandant of the Hai-kuan forts received a reprimand for not treating us with proper courtesy. A plot of land has been given to us for the purpose of building a coal-store, but in a situation that makes it useless; the Tsan-szu-kueun is now consulting about another plot in a good situation. While on a visit to this official a few days since, he confessed that Tien Wang never interfered with the existing order of things without consulting the other Wangs, and never commands, but "requests," them to take his wishes into consideration; the wishes so coming from the capital are only carried out as far as convenient, and very often not at all.

The insurgents report some success at Ngan-king; they say that they defeated the Imperialists in nine sorties. Chung Wang is on his way to Fo-kien province, where he intends to wait for Kan Wang, who is now before Hang-chow. Ying Wang is very slow in his movements, being much in want of provisions. A large body of Cantonese have joined the Tae-pings at Soo-chow, and are to hold that city. Large quantities of rice and other plunder are continually arriving at the capital.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. FORREST.

Inclosure 6 in No. 11.

Proclamation by Tien Wang, establishing six new Regulations.

(Translation.)

TO the Kings, Chiefs, &c., and all foreigners within and beyond the Empire, that all may know it.

The Lord is everywhere, both in heaven and on earth. The Lord created all things in six days with his mighty hand. Shang-ti and Christ have now descended into the world. The Lord is Head of all things, and has made myself and son Lord in his Heavenly Kingdom.

The Heavenly Kingdom of God extends everywhere and is perfect.

Such as worship God will obtain entrance into Heaven, forming one world, and one family united as one.

Formerly we established three regulations; now we add three more. The Lord laboured six days; therefore we give six regulations.

1. Mutually revere the heavenly grace and love.
2. Offer tribute to Heaven by paying duty.
3. Revere Heaven, and don't assist the imps.
4. If you anchor for a time, don't encroach to do harm.
5. Don't move stealthily about in boats at night time.
6. Don't break the regulations with regard to prohibited goods.

Thus in addition to the perfect regulations, we have added six more, making nine altogether. Don't go and turn your backs on the Father, Brother, myself, and my son, who illuminate all places benevolently harmonizing them for a myriad myriad generations.

Let many copies of this be published everywhere among Western foreigners.

(*March* 7, 1861.)

Inclosure 7 in No. 11.

Proclamation by Tien Wang establishing a Scale according to which the Number of Wives are to be regulated in all ranks.

(Translation.)

FORMERLY I made a decree as to the canon of marriages. Now, following the decrees of Heaven as settled by the Western and Southern King, I decree that the Western King shall have eleven wives; the Southern, six. As for officers of lower rank, but of all grades, there is no occasion for controversy. The dwellers of Heaven, as well as the outer ocean, have the glory of a few wives. I formerly followed the decrees of Heaven. Now I allow the Eastern and Western Kings to have eleven wives; all from the Southern to the Yû Kings to have six; officers of high rank to have three; middle, two; lower, one, like all the rest of the people. From the highest to the lowest, according to gradation, the numbers should be increased or decreased, the higher having many, the lower few. Don't be jealous. The Heavenly Father made Adam, and linked him with Eve. This at first was right, there one was one man and one wife. He now says the wives ought to be many. The Heavenly Father and Heavenly Brother descended, and by their grace it was given to me to increase the number of wives.

Everything has been permitted to me from Heaven to increase or decrease in all ranks.

Those who worship Shang-ti are all of one family. From this time henceforth all must obey my behests.

The number of wives is to vary according to rank. This is my Imperial command with regard to matrimony.

My eldest and second brother, with the Kan, Yih, Ying, Chung, Tsan, Hsi Pu, Chang, and Yû Wangs, whoever of them have not the number of six wives, let them provide themselves with them against my birthday, on which occasion let all grades complete their complements.

Those who before this Edict have exceeded their allowance (or who have more than one) I shall overlook it.

No. 12.

Mr. Parkes to Mr. Hammond.—(Received at Hamburgh, July 31.)

(Extract.) *Hong Kong, June* 12, 1861.

YOU will be glad to hear that notwithstanding the disturbed state of the Yang-tze, there is a fair prospect of a thriving trade being established at Hankow. I found on passing through Shanghae the other day, that about a dozen vessels, nearly all steamers, had loaded for Hankow in the course of six weeks, and I hear of no less than three English companies being formed for the steam navigation of the river. I cordially wish these movements success, for a warm stream of commerce passing through the main artery of this sickly country would do more to re-invigorate it, and restore life to its palsied energies, than the march of guns and troops. But this flow of expectation in one quarter is attended with a corresponding ebb in another, and thus, while prosperity is looked for at Hankow, stagnation is predicted at Canton. A falling-off of trade in the latter quarter is only the natural result of the opening of new ports, but as long as the country continues in its present disturbed condition, there is a great advantage in our having numerous points of access. When one port does not answer, another will. Tien-tsin is succeeding very well at present, and a large trade is already doing there, but I doubt whether this will also be the case, simultaneously at least, at Che-foo (Tang-chow), and New Chwang.

Nothing can be better than the behaviour of the people at Peking. We ride and walk about that city and the country around it as if we had been living there for a score of years, and are everywhere civilly treated, and often welcomed.

The Government, in respect to our affairs, appeared to me to show every indication of good faith.

It is difficult, indeed, to see what is in the future. Rebels and Imperialists appear to me to be almost equally hopeless. The people hold the first in execration, but at the same time have no affection for, or confidence in, the latter; and the principal difference between the two parties appears to be that whereas the Government can govern (that is, know how), but do not, the rebels do not govern because they cannot.

The American Commodore and Chargé went up the Yang-tze, after Admiral Hope returned, very favourably disposed towards the rebels, but on his return he writes to the

effect: "I thought before I went up the river that they held a third of the country, whereas I find that they are not in occupation of a tenth, and no commerce can thrive until these locusts are crushed out." The task of catching or crushing such locusts would not be found an easy undertaking, and the work of restoration, whenever it commences, will be little less gradual, probably, than the previous decay. It is remarkable, however, that the party which lately travelled from Canton to Hankow, that is, from the extreme south to the centre of China, did so without meeting with a single rebel.

No. 13.

Earl Russell to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, August* 8, 1861.

HER Majesty's Government desire to maintain, as they have done hitherto, neutrality between the two contending parties in China. If British subjects are taken prisoners by either party, you should do your utmost to save them from torture or capital punishment, but otherwise you should abstain from all interference in the civil war.

No. 14.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received August 16.)

Sir, *Admiralty, August* 15, 1861.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter dated the 27th June, from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, with its inclosures in original, from Captain Dew, of Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," reporting his proceedings with regard to the Tae-pings, and the movements of those rebels in the neighbourhood of Ningpo.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, *"Impérieuse," Hong Kong, June* 27, 1861.

YOU will be pleased to lay before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty the accompanying copy of a correspondence addressed to me by Captain Dew, of Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," in which he describes his visit to the Tae-ping Chief who has lately captured Chapoo, the measures which are requisite for the defence of Ningpo, and the robberies recently committed on the boats conveying silk to Shanghae.

2. Their Lordships will not fail to observe that the opinion I have expressed as to the character of the Tae-ping movement receives additional confirmation on every fresh occasion on which we are brought into contact with them, and that although it can only be viewed as that of a banditti bent on free quarters and plunder, yet sufficient organization exists amongst them to admit of the hope that, by a due admixture of firmness and conciliation in dealing with them, they may be deterred from interfering with our Consular ports and trade.

3. Their Lordships will further remark how small a force, and how little preparation is required, to make Ningpo safe from any amount of Tae-ping force which could be brought against it, and the utter indifference of the Chinese authorities to any other object than that of appropriating to their own use as large a proportion as possible of the funds levied for its defence.

4. I have directed Captain Dew, in concert with the Consul at Shanghae, to adopt such measures as will, I trust, enable the silk to be brought to that port without further loss.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

Captain Dew to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *Shanghae, June* 18, 1861.

I HAVE to inform you that I left Shanghae in Her Majesty's ship under my command on the 6th instant, in company with the "Flamer," and proceeded to Chapoo, anchoring off that town within range of the walls the following morning. I at once landed with Mr. Alabaster, interpreter, to seek an interview with the Tae-ping Chief, and proceeded towards a hill near the city in occupation of their forces. We were at first waived back, but, on a nearer approach and showing a letter, some men came down the hill, and we advanced within their lines. Having expressed a wish to see the Chief, a messenger was sent into the town, and, after a short delay, the second in command came out to meet me. I delivered him the inclosed despatch, warning the Tae-ping Chief against advancing on Ningpo, and informed him that I should visit the town in the afternoon, which I did in company with several officers. We were received on landing by an officer and soldiers, and the inclosed reply from the Tae-ping Chief was placed in my hands, and the offer made of conducting us into the city, where the commandant would be happy to receive us. Our road lay for half a-mile through a débris of destruction; the whole suburbs of the town, which had once boasted many fine houses and temples, had been laid in ashes and ruins. Crossing a canal we entered the city through an aperture in the wall which had fallen down, but was being repaired by a number of workmen. The streets and houses were occupied solely by soldiers, their former owners either having fled or been killed—a strange contrast to the usual life and bustle of a Chinese town. At the Prefect's yamun we found the Tae-ping Chief, a common-looking fellow, but who evidently maintained strict discipline and exacted ready obedience from his gaudily-dressed, dare-devil looking followers. He was most anxious, he stated, to be on good terms with foreigners. Did we not, under Heaven, serve the same God? He could not see why we should interfere with his attacking Ningpo; our ships and property should be protected. Would we trade with him in guns and powder, we should be well paid. He informed me that he was expecting a Prince and strong reinforcements from Nanking, and showed me an edict he had lately received from that city as to the treatment of foreigners, and that Hang-chow would soon be attacked. Chapoo had been taken by surprise, the walls scaled at night with a loss to the assailants of four wounded: the Tae-ping force of 4,000 men had been occupied two days killing the Tartar garrison. I remarked that no cause could prosper whose path was marked by bloodshed and the destruction of the homes of the people. It was a necessity, he stated, to guard against treachery and to inspire fear, and I am strongly impressed by the sagacity of the remark, for I feel certain that the rapid success of the Tae-pings is due far more to their destructive qualities and gay dresses of yellow and red silks than to their bravery or their weapons, which seemed, on an average, worse than those of the Imperialist soldiery. We left the city by the landward gate, and were much struck by the energy which was being displayed by the Tae-pings in the repair and strengthening of the defences, a painful contrast to what we afterwards witnessed at Ningpo, where apathy reigned paramount.

Having sent the "Flamer" back to Shanghae with Mr. Alabaster (whose services the Consul could only spare me for two days), I repaired to Ningpo anchorage off the town on the 8th instant. Mr. Harvey, Consul, whom I had brought from Shanghae, landed with the customary salute.

The Taoutae being absent, I sent to inform him that I wished for an interview on pressing business, but he did not return to Ningpo till the 16th instant. In the meantime, I examined the defences of the town of Ningpo, and drew up, agreeably to your wishes, the inclosed Report on them.

On the 13th instant Admiral Protet and General Jarmin arrived, and we arranged to go up the river, deeming it probable that the moral effect would tend to calm the fears of the people, and be known as well to the Taepings.

At 5 A.M. on the 14th instant, in company with the "Kestrel" and French hired steamer "Confucius," and iron gun-boat, I proceeded in this ship about thirty-five miles above Ningpo, and within five of the walled town of Yayow. Nothing could surpass the beauty of the scenery fifteen miles above Ningpo. We left the flat country and wound our way among the hills, at times in our own draught of water, at others with 10 fathoms; the sharpness of the turns at last compelled me to anchor this ship and take the "Kestrel" to Yuyow.

I accompanied Admiral Protet on a visit to the Prefect, who admitted that he had no means of defence, having but 100 soldiers in the place. We returned to Ningpo the same evening.

On the morning of the 16th the Taoutae arrived, and I visited him at 1 P.M. During our interview he evinced a most perfect apathy. I conveyed to him your wishes; he thanked you. I pointed out the wretched defenceless state of his town, and how that even the few guns had neither powder nor shot, an error which should be rectified.

He was exceedingly anxious that we should undertake the defence of the place, and would be ready with any sum of money necessary to carry out the suggestions I gave for putting the walls in a tenable state. The present garrison he estimated at 1,000 men. I informed him that pending an answer from Peking, I could but give advice, and urged him to follow it if he did not wish Ningpo's fate to be that of Chapoo.

I left the same afternoon for this anchorage, where I arrived on the 17th instant, having completed the "Kestrel" with provisions.

I inclose a chart of the city of Ningpo, and also a letter from, and my answer to, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul here, regarding robberies of English property that have taken place lately between this and the silk country.

I am now about to send the "Flamer," with Commander Goodenough, to examine the route to that district, and he has strict orders to observe a perfect neutrality with both Tae-pings and Imperialists.

The Returns from the Yang-tze have not yet arrived.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. DEW.

Inclosure 3 in No. 14.

Communication made to the Tae-ping General at Chapoo.

THE following communication from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, K.C.B., commanding the naval forces of Great Britain in China, is made to the General commanding the Tae-ping troops at Chapoo.

1. I have been informed that the troops under your orders have lately captured the town of Chapoo, and that there is an intention on their part of advancing on Ningpo.

2. As the capture and destruction of Ningpo would be extremely injurious to British trade and that of foreigners generally, I beg you to desist from advancing on that town within a distance of two marches.

3. Should these my wishes be disregarded,—and I sincerely trust they may not be, as it would be with deep regret that I should place my forces in a hostile position towards the Taepings, with whom we wish to maintain amicable relations,—I may be compelled to assist in the defence of Ningpo, and in that case I need hardly point out to you the hopelessness of success on your part, whilst what occurred at Shanghae last year is still fresh in your memories.

(Signed) R. DEW, *Captain.*

"*Encounter*," *June* 11, 1861.

Inclosure 4 in No. 14.

Reply to the preceding Communication.

(Translation.)

HUNG-TEEN-FU-CHEN, by Imperial commission, Minister of the Divine Kingdom of Universal Peace, Chamberlain of the Court and Defender of the Kingdom, in reply to Admiral Sir James Hope, K.C.B., Commander-in-chief of Her Britannic Majesty's naval forces in China.

My honoured Elder Brother,

I have this day received the orders with which you have honoured me, and have most respectfully made myself acquainted with your letter, that it is our intention to attack Ningpo, that the capture and destruction of Ningpo would be most injurious to the trade of your and other countries, and that, therefore, you direct us not to attack it.

Your honoured country is at peace with ours, so much so that an Edict was yesterday issued by the Divine Prince himself, that the Ministers might know that you and all other honourable countries were on the most friendly relations, indeed but one kingdom, with us, wherefore Ningpo must be most carefully protected and fostered; on no account must it be attacked.

How, indeed, could we purpose to attack Ningpo, seeing that it is the seat of your

trade, and that your country and ours are the same? The report must be some lying tattle of the Manchu imps, invented to prevent our good understanding; and I beg, my Elder Brother, that you will dismiss it from your thoughts, and not in future listen to the calumnies of the Manchu imps, and doubt us.

As for last year's matter at Shanghae, we have long known it, and it is well known by all leaders of your nation, (who therefore know) that Ningpo must not be attacked.

In conclusion, my garrison is ill provided with guns, powder, &c., and if you will bring such articles to Chapoo for sale, the price, whatever it may be, shall be given, and I will appoint officers to see my soldiers do not defraud you. And finally, as there are men among us who do not know the orders of the day, I must beg you, my Elder Brother, to bear with them, by which you will place me under the greatest obligation.

A re-assuring reply.

Dated 27th day of the 4th moon of the 11th year of the Divine Kingdom of Universal Peace.

Inclosure 5 in No. 14.

Report on the State of the Defences of the City of Ningpo.

THE city of Ningpo, the emporium of a vast trade, is one of the finest and wealthiest in China.

The walls, which extend for 6 miles round the city, are in an excellent state, so well and solidly constructed that they seem never to have needed repair. They have a base of 30 feet thickness, 25 feet height, and 22 feet on their summit, sloping inwards and including a parapet of 2 feet thickness, 8 feet of the outer portion of the walls and 4 feet of the inner one composed of solid blocks of stone filled in with earth and débris, and paved on the top with flag-stones of granite. At irregular distances of 100 to 200 yards are solid projecting buttresses, loop-holed and flanking outside. On the top of the wall, at intervals of 300 yards, guard-houses have been recently built of the thickness of two bricks. They are unprovided with doors, and loop-holed for musketry.

The gateways, five in number, are solid arches of masonry, with the usual double entrance, inclosing a small area peculiar to Chinese towns. The gates themselves, of wood bound with iron, in a more or less indifferent state of repair. Over each gateway stands a guard-house with projecting bastions and parapet, on which were mounted three or four wretched honey-combed guns, their carriages rotten, and unprovided with either powder, shot, or even sponges or rammers. The guards of these gates usually consisted of some dozen soldiers, spears and butcher-knives their only weapons, and eating and gambling their only occupation. A few rusty gingals I discovered at the west gate. At these gates numerous canals find a vent through solid arches under the walls, some with water-gates, others not. The whole town is surrounded by either rivers or canals, broad and deep, and running within twenty feet of the walls; numerous stone bridges span them.

The suburbs, especially on the south side, are very extensive, and in many parts houses are built so close to the walls that they might be scaled from them.

I append certain suggestions which I have submitted to the Taoutae of Ningpo for the defence of the town, and I am of opinion that if they are carried out, 200 Europeans, aided by the Chinese garrison of 3,000 or 4,000 men, would be ample to keep in check the rebel forces if they do not exceed 30,000 men, and are unprovided with guns.

(Signed) R. DEW, *Captain.*

"*Encounter,*" *June* 13, 1861.

Inclosure 6 in No. 14.

Suggestions offered to the Taoutae of Ningpo for the Defence of the place.

1. THAT all houses within 50 feet of the walls be removed, and that the walls themselves be cleared externally of the brushwood growing on them.

2. That four carronades, 24 or 32-pounders, be mounted on the bastion of each gate to command the approach to them, as well as to flank the walls. I would fit them with breechings secured to iron rings in the walls under the embrasures; these guns should be well supplied with grape and canister.

3. A guard of at least fifty men should be stationed at each gate, and I would have

internal gates made to guard against treachery from inside the city; these men should be properly armed with rifles.

4. On the canal between the north and south gates I would plant strong palisades of wood, sufficiently close to one another to prevent the body of a man passing through; they should slope canal-wards, and be 8 feet in length.

5. Strong wooden gates should be made on each side of the bridges that span the canals, to be closed at night in the event of attack.

6. The guard-houses on the walls should be furnished with doors, and at least three men should occupy them, and be supplied with gongs to give notice of attack; they should keep watch at night.

7. Two or three horses should be kept at each gate for the purpose of communicating directly with the main body of the troops, who should be quartered in the vicinity of the gates.

8. The junks which now crowd under the city walls on the south side should be made to move on the opposite shore.

(Signed) R. DEW, *Captain.*

"*Encounter,*" *June* 13, 1861.

Inclosure 7 in No. 14.

Consul Medhurst to Captain Dew.

Sir, *Shanghae, June* 4, 1861.

OWING to the extension of the rebel movements to the south and west of this Prefecture, and the consequent state of anarchy which prevails between Shanghae and the silk districts situated about 70 miles from this, the route thither has become so unsafe that silk and treasure passing to and fro can no longer be trusted, as has hitherto been the practice, entirely into Chinese custody; and merchants are obliged, now that the silk season is commencing, to hire sailors, and men of that class, to accompany their boats as an escort. It being contrary to Treaty for British subjects to penetrate the interior without passports, several applications have been made to me for these documents in favour of such men, as well as for protection-passes for boats in cases where seamen could not be got to go with them. All such applications I have declined compliance with, because my instructions do not admit of my furnishing any one with a passport whose position, character, and antecedents are not some guarantee for his good conduct, and because the Treaty does not provide for the issue by Consuls of passports to Chinese boats.

The consequence is, that foreign escorts go inland without passports, and a number of irresponsible seamen are introduced into the country, not only free from the discipline to which they have been accustomed, but actually armed and commissioned to use their discretion in protecting the property committed to their charge.

The result of this state of things cannot be good, and may end in complications which, if possible, should be avoided, and it is with this object I have now the honour to address you. The principal danger to be feared by persons sending up-country arises, not so much from the acts of the rebels themselves as from the squeezing and plundering propensities of the Imperialist forces, stationed here and there, and from the pilfering attacks of lawless peasantry in places where neither Rebel nor Imperialist authority has existence.

Both kinds of marauders might be kept in good check through visits made periodically by Her Majesty's gun-boats, so as to show the natives that a powerful means is at hand of resenting any interference with our people or property.

If you approve of this scheme, I would suggest your sending a gun-boat up in the course of the next few days, to explore the stream in the direction indicated, to the extreme point she can reach; and should the route be found practicable, you might, during the height of the silk season, dispatch a similar vessel every fortnight or three weeks to make the same voyage, care being taken, of course, to avoid any act that would bring her into collision with any rebel forces she may chance to meet.

The question is one involving interests of immense importance, as fully 25,000 bales of silk will come down to Shanghae during the next few months, and as upon the security with which this can be accomplished will depend the trade of any future seasons during which the country may remain in its present disturbed state.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. MEDHURST."

Inclosure 8 in No. 14.

Captain Dew to Consul Medhurst.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *Shanghae, June* 5, 1861.

IN acknowledging the receipt of your despatch of the 4th instant, I have to inform you that, under the circumstances therein detailed, I am quite of your opinion that the periodical visit of a gun-boat towards the silk and tea districts would have a most salutary effect in curbing the lawless gangs by whom this river seems to be infested.

Pending the decision of the Commander-in-chief, I shall take upon myself to send the "Flamer" next week up the river for the purpose of testing the feasibleness of the navigation, and shall feel obliged if you would make the necessary inquiries for a pilot or guide.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. DEW.

No. 15.

Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *Foreign Office, August* 22, 1861.

I HAVE laid before Earl Russell your letter of the 15th instant, inclosing a copy of a despatch from Vice-Admiral Hope, together with an account of Captain Dew's communications with the Tae-pings, and of the measures taken for the defence of Ningpo; and I am to state to you, in reply, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that Lord Russell is of opinion that the measures taken for the defence of Ningpo should be approved.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 16.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received August 27.)

(Extract.) *Peking, June* 22, 1861.

IT is suggestive of the pretensions of the Tae-ping leader, that he has evaded a personal visit Commander Aplin, of Her Majesty's ship "Centaur," offered to pay him, on condition that he was not to be called on to perform any improper ceremony. I have stated to Sir James Hope that I think no attempt ought to be made to see him; our object being simply to hold such relations with the insurgents at present as are forced upon us by the fact that they are a body in possession of certain points along the river, and that it is not our interest to precipitate any further intimacy with them. If we maintain a cold and reserved attitude, and decline having anything to do with them beyond what is necessary for the protection of our own interests, we are much more likely to obtain exemption from their attacks at the ports where we have a right to trade. The impression produced on them by their repulse at Shanghae has been most beneficial, and the more we can impress them with the idea that they must change their system of action if they wish to gain our friendship, the less embarrassed we shall be in our political relations with the existing Government, and the greater the service we shall render to our own interests and to those of the industrious classes of China.

No. 17.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received August 27.)

My Lord, *Peking, June* 23, 1861.

I TRANSMITTED by last mail to your Lordship Mr. Parkes' Report of his expedition up the Yang-tze River, with its inclosures.

The evidence of all classes of observers seems unanimous, both as to the destructive nature of the insurrection, and as to the blasphemous and immoral character of the superstition on which it is based.

Soo-chow, the most industrious and flourishing city in China, with a population estimated at 1,000,000, now contains, according to the account of a missionary, 30,000 inhabitants, and it is remarkable that there was no resistance offered at that place to the insurgents. Its destruction is due to the principles on which the movement is conducted, namely, the non-payment of the force employed, and the licence to plunder held out, to attract the needy and desperate, and to retain under its standard the men who are taken out of the villages to serve by force.

Woo-sih and the towns alongside the canal visited by Mr. Forrest are in the same condition.

The towns held permanently by the rebels, such as Nanking, &c., are treated as "des places d'armes," and trade absolutely prohibited. Indeed, from an expression reported in Mr. Parkes' account of his interview with the Chung Wang at Nanking on the 1st of March, the destruction of cities would almost appear to be a part of their scheme of regenerating the country. Agriculture alone they seem to look upon with favour, from its direct bearing on subsistence. Their organisation, imperfect as it is, serves as a rallying point to the local banditti, who have at all times formed the plague of China, and who, while combined together as at present, are likely long to resist with success the attempts of this feeble and incapable Government to put them down. I do not think that the material force of the Tae-ping movement would be formidable, were it not for its union with this element, which is essentially antagonistic to all regular Government and constituted authority. Indeed, as far as I can judge, this movement is practically as irreconcileable with the existence of the educated wealthy and trading classes, in short of the whole fabric of Chinese civilisation, as it is with the continuance of the Manchoo Dynasty; and if it were possible to conceive its permanent success in its present form, China would be reduced to a mass of agriculturists, governed by a theocracy, supported by armies collected from the most barbarous and demoralised part of the population. Such seems the condition of things observed by Mr. Forrest in those districts where the insurgent rule is most solidly established, and it is, probably, on account of this antagonism that respectable Chinese who doubt the duration of the present Dynasty predict that the Tae-pings will not succeed in founding a successor to it.

In the inclosed letter to Sir James Hope, to which I beg to draw your Lordship's attention, I have stated at length the dangers to which the progress of the insurrection exposes British interests in China, and the difficulties that attend any course of policy that may be adopted with respect to it. Our permanent interests are those of trade, the prosperity of which is linked with order and tranquillity. We have, in addition, a temporary interest arising out of the indemnities payable from the Custom-house revenue, which is, however, intimately linked with the former.

What is to become of these interests if the ports fall into the hands of the rebels? Supposing that, from dread of a collision with foreigners, the foreign settlements remain unmolested, is there any reason to suppose that the native dealers and capitalists through whom trade has been hitherto conducted, will escape the ruin that has fallen on such places as the wealthy and populous city of Soo-chow? The Tae-ping leaders admit that their armies have no commissariat and receive no pay, and though their edicts abound in moral maxims—a species of official phraseology adopted by all associated bodies in China—they have not prevented the results of such a system of proceeding from making themselves invariably felt when towns and villages fall into their power. The military art in China is in that rude and barbarous stage in which conquest is synonymous with extermination. The ideas of the insurgents do not extend to seizing commanding positions, establishing themselves firmly, and thence over-awing the disaffected without interfering with the avocations of the inhabitants. They have the old Chinese prejudices, which set little store by commerce, and the Tae-ping cause would soon lose ground in the only class among whom it is popular, if discipline and abstinence from plunder and abduction were enforced. The necessity of supplying their wants will be found, I think, the secret of the predatory campaigns undertaken by the leaders, rather than any enlarged scheme of founding an empire; and the motives of the far larger part of the force, are, I apprehend, a desire to live on the spoils of the rich and industrious, to carry off women, and to lead a life of alternate adventure and licence, with little feeling for the Tae-ping cause, and with true Oriental indifference as to their own ultimate fate.

I see, therefore, little hopes of communities like those of Shanghae and Ningpo escaping destruction; the wealthy would be glad to seek safety in flight, and the commercial prosperity of the ports would receive a fatal blow. The proceeds of the Custom-houses would fall off, and nothing but force would enable us to receive the proportion of duties we are entitled to, under the Convention of Peking, out of their diminished receipts.

On the other hand, the picture drawn by Mr. Parkes of the proceedings of the Imperial

Government is not such as to warrant confidence in its speedy and eventual triumph, though it is undoubtedly more generally acceptable to the Chinese people, properly so called, than its competitors, the Tae-pings. The cause is not to be found in want of resources; the money wasted in putting arms in the hands of undisciplined hordes of braves, and in maintaining large fleets of semi-piratical junks, would be sufficient, if applied by men of intelligence and courage, to achieve success over detached bands of the insurgents. If the people saw the tide of success turning in favour of the Imperial cause they would gladly rally round it as the symbol of peace and industry, and the ranks of the insurgents would be thinned by desertion and by the massacre of the flocks of harpies who hang on the outskirts of their forces, and plunder and ill-use the inhabitants of the districts overrun by them. But Mr. Parkes seems to have found little energy and combination among the provincial authorities. They seem satisfied when the tide of devastation is turned from their own jurisdictions, and expend their resources in accumulating troops at their chief cities, the utmost effect of which is to save the cities themselves, but which achieve nothing towards suppressing the rebellion.

The same want of energy and incapacity to carry out comprehensive plans, and the same inability to centralize the resources of the Government and direct them to one end, strike me at Peking. Attention here is chiefly directed to the movements of the Shan-tung insurgents, and the spirits of the Imperial authorities are depressed or raised according to the news received of their progress. The course of the far more formidable insurrection in the South is treated with comparative indifference.

Ten years of civil warfare have impaired their resources, but have not taught them to remedy the defects in their military and administrative systems which have hitherto prevented success from attending their exertions.

It will be seen, from the despatch of Mr. Parkes, that the rebels seem to recognize the reasonableness of our wish to exempt the ports open to trade from attack. The Tae-ping King, in promising to keep at a distance from Shanghae, postponed the consideration of a similar proposal as to Ningpo and the other seaports, on the ground that his forces were not likely to approach them, and he refused to entertain it as to the ports on the Yang-tze River on account of his armies being in the field, and in the vicinity of those ports, and deferred the consideration of the question until after the present campaign.

It is evident from the language of the Decree, and from the observations of Mr. Forrest in his interesting account of his trip from Soo-chow to Nanking, that the insurgents dread attacking places where British subjects are settled; and I am much inclined to think that if the Treaty Powers were to declare to the Tae-ping authorities that they would defend the principal ports, and consider an attack upon them as an act of hostility, the insurgents would not venture to approach them after the lesson they received at Shanghae.

I am disposed to attribute the friendly demeanour of the provincial authorities up the river in great measure to the hopes they entertain of being assisted against a rebel attack, should foreigners be resident at their ports.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 17.

Report by Mr. Parkes of his Visit to the Ying Wang at Hwang-chow, March 22, 1861.

HER Majesty's gun-boat "Bouncer" anchored at Hwang-chow at $11\frac{1}{4}$ P.M., and I landed with Messrs. Hamilton and Ballance. An officer dressed in a long red silk gown, and accompanied by an attendant, who held a light-blue satin umbrella of foreign shape over his master's head, received us on the bank, where we were very soon surrounded by a crowd of rebels, who came running from the suburbs and the entrenchments at which they were at work to look at us.

On mentioning to the officer that I wished to see their principal leader, and should enter the city for that purpose, he simply stated that the leader's name was Chin, and thought that he was absent in a camp outside the city. This officer was not very communicative, but gave the number of the rebels in Hwang-chow at 20,000 or 30,000, and stated that they had taken the city on the 18th instant without any fighting.

The suburb through which we passed was full of rebels who were busy foraging in the houses, which already bore the appearance of having been gutted, and were entirely deserted by the people, while other parties were engaged in demolishing all the buildings

near the city wall, in order to clear the approach to the latter, and to obtain timber for a triple line of barricades, which they were throwing up around the walls.

At the gate of which we entered, I observed a Proclamation in the name of the Ying Wang assuring the people of protection, and inviting them to come and trade freely with the troops. Another Proclamation, addressed to the latter, prohibited them, from that date, from wandering into the villages and plundering the people. A third notice appended to the heads of two rebels, made known that these men had been executed for robbing the people of their clothes while engaged in collecting grain for the troops. The very motley garb of those rebels who surrounded us suggested the idea that many among them must have shared in the same offence; few of them wore any distinguishing dress, and while most of them had allowed their hair to grow, they all appeared to have preserved their tails.

In reply to the inquiries I put to them, I found them to be men collected from at least six or eight provinces: those from Hoonan and Hoopih probably predominated, and the large proportion of young lads attracted our attention.

Following the main street we soon came to the building which had been the yamun of the Prefect, where we found preparations being made to give us a formal reception. We were saluted with music and three guns, and were received by several officers dressed in yellow gowns, who conducted us through two large courts lined with troops, armed for the most part with spears and halberts, and carrying a large number of very gaudy flags without any definite emblem. The doors of the principal hall, which usually stand open, were kept closed until we put foot upon the steps, when they were suddenly thrown back, and we saw seated in state in the middle of the hall, a young-looking man, robed in a yellow satin gown and hood embroidered with dragons. A number of officers dressed in long yellow gowns, with yellow handkerchiefs on their heads, stood by him, but the crowd of men in coolie or menial garb who pressed into the hall interfered somewhat with the theatrical effect that it appeared intended these arrangements should produce. The principal personage alluded to appeared at a loss to know how to receive his visitors, and was evidently relieved when I drew a chair from a somewhat distant point to the table at which he was seated, and broke the silence by entering into conversation with him.

He informed me that he was the leader known as the Ying Wang (or Heroic Prince); that he was charged from Nanking to relieve Ngan-king, and had undertaken a westward movement with the view of gaining the rear of the Imperial force beseiging that city on the western side. So far he had been completely successful. Leaving Tung-ching, a city forty miles to the north of Ngan-king, on the 6th instant, he marched in a north-west direction upon the district city of Hoh-shan, thus avoiding all the Imperialists' posts in the districts of Tung-ching, Tseen-shan, and Taihoo. On the 10th he took Hoh-shan, where there was no considerable head of force opposed to him, and then turning to the south-west, reached Ying-shan on the 14th, which fell in the same way. Hastily securing the munitions of these two places, of which he stood in need, he passed on to Hwang-chow, and succeeded in surprising a camp of the Amoor Tartars, killing, as the Ying Wang said, all the men, and capturing all their horses. This, and a small affair at Paho, placed him in possession of Hwang-chow, which he entered without opposition on the 17th instant.

He had thus taken three cities and had accomplished a march of 600 *le* (say 200 miles) in eleven days, and was now in a position either to attack in rear the Imperial force, whose flank he had turned, and draw them off from Ngan-king, or postponing that operation, to occupy Hankow, from which he was distant only fifty miles. He added, however, that he felt some hesitation in marching upon the latter place, as he had heard that the English had already established themselves at that port.

I commended his caution in this respect, and advised him not to think of moving upon Hankow, as it was impossible for the insurgents to occupy any emporium at which we were established without seriously interfering with our commerce, and it was necessary that their movements should be so ordered as not to clash with ours. In this principle he readily acquiesced, and said that two of his leaders who had pushed on beyond Hwang-chow should be directed to take a northerly or north-westerly course, and go toward Maching or Tih-ngan, instead of towards Hankow.

Having put several inquiries to him as to the future plans of the insurgents, he readily entered into the following particulars relative to the campaign in which he said they were then engaged, and to which his information appeared to be limited.

Four rebel columns are in the field, his own and three others, severally commanded by the Chung Wang, Shi Wang, and FooWang. These three "Wangs" (or Princes) were to leave Hwang-chow in the middle of the first month (February), and, marching in different directions on the south of the Yang-tze, while he, the Ying-wang, moves through the country on the north bank, they propose to rendezvous at Woo-chang in the third month (April).

The Chung Wang is to cross Keang-se, below Nan-chang (the capital of that province), and to march by Suy-chow to Yoh-chow, on the Tung-ting Lake, and thus reach a position to the west of Woo-chang. The Shi Wang is to cross the Poyang Lake, and visiting or passing by Nan-chang, is to enter Hoopih by Ning-chow, and thus approach Woo-chang on the south face. The Foo Wang is to make for Hoo-kow and Kiu-kiang, and embarking his force, if he is able to do so, is to ascend the Yang-tze and attack Woo-chang on the east side; while, as already pointed out, the Ying Wang's force is to close in upon the north side. Returning to the subject of Hankow he observed, that although he might desist from occupying that place, the other Wangs, being uninformed of our position there, might still continue to carry out the above plan, and he suggested that both the English and insurgent interest might be accommodated by our taking Hankow and Woo-chang, and allowing him to occupy Han-yang.

I explained to the Ying Wang that our objects in coming up the Yang-tze were strictly commercial; that our recent Treaty with the Imperial Government, with whom we were now at peace, gave us the right of trade upon the Yang-tze, but as the insurgents utterly destroyed trade wherever they went, they would render this right nugatory if they occupied those ports that had been expressly opened to our commerce. Han-yang was one of three cities connected with each other, and forming one great mart, commonly called Hankow. The rebels could not take any one of these cities without destroying the trade of the whole emporium, and hence the necessity of their keeping away altogether. These subjects, however, I added, are in the hands of the Admiral who commands the English expedition in the river. He is now on his way back, and as he passes Nanking will, doubtless, come to a distinct understanding on the above points with the insurgent authorities there; the latter, it may be presumed, will then forward instructions to the Ying Wang for his guidance, and until the receipt of these instructions he should refrain from making any further movement upon Hankow. That as nothing had been heard at Kiu-kiang of the advance of Chung Wang, or the other leaders, up to the 9th instant, it might be presumed that at that date they had not yet crossed into Keang-se. He, the Ying Wang, would not, therefore, have the advantage of their support if he moved at once upon Hankow, and would have to contend alone with the Imperial force assembling for the defence of Woo-chang, as well as with the Gan-hwuy force, which would then close upon his rear.

The Ying Wang seemed to concur entirely in what I urged. He computed his own followers at 100,000, men, but considered that scarcely half of them had yet reached Hwang-chow. He should first fortify his position, he said, at Hwang-chow, and then be guided by circumstances as to his next operations. Perhaps he might attack the Imperialists between him and Ngan-king, or, perhaps, make an incursion into the north of Hoopih. He had only a few of the Nienfei (or northern insurgents) with him, but these roving bodies of marauders, as he himself called them, are always ready to join the Tae-ping standard when wanted. They had just had certain operations assigned them in the north of Ngan-hwuy, which were to be conducted under the joint direction of a Tae-ping and Nienfei leader. They are to move from Lew-chow, near the centre of Ngan-hwuy, first north and then east, taking the cities of Luhgan-chow, Show-chow, and Fung-yang-foo, or, passing through the departments that bear the same name as these cities, they are to turn south and to fall upon the important commercial city of Yang-chow, opposite Chin-kiang, The Ying Wang also repeated the report common in other quarters that Shih-ta-kai has undertaken a movement in Sze-chuen, his force for this purpose being principally composed of the banditti of Yun-nan and Kwei-chow.

I was favourably impressed with the modest manners and the intelligence of the Ying Wang, and he appeared to be respected by those around him. His literary attainments are, probably, limited, though his pronunciation of Mandarin is better than any I have hitherto heard spoken by Tae-ping leaders. He gave his age at 20 only, but this is, probably, five or six years under the mark.

After leaving him we walked round the city. This has long been in a decayed state, and when we visited it on the 10th instant might have contained, in the small portion of its large area that is built over, including also the suburbs, a population of about 40,000. The whole of these had fled from the place, but every house was now filled with rebels, of whom we saw in all, probably, from 20,000 to 30,000. Working parties swarmed outside the walls, engaged in the construction of the triple row of stakes above-mentioned, and in which they had already made considerable progress. Other parties whom we saw arriving seemed greatly fatigued with their march, and many of the men threw themselves down in the streets and slept without taking the trouble to remove their burdens. These consisted chiefly of clothes and provisions of all kinds, as rice, pork, poultry, &c., obtained on the line of march. Many of them also seemed in a sickly and diseased state, and appeared

to be of the mendicant class. Their strength may have been tried by their long and hurried march, or the force may have been joined by the poor and destitute of the country through which they passed. We saw few weapons but knives and spears upon them, and these only on the persons of the parties just arriving. Those who had already been quartered, or were at work on the defences, had already returned their arms (as we were told) into store. They did not seem to possess a single piece of artillery, but had a considerable number of ponies, those in best condition having belonged to the Tartar camp they had recently surprised, and they stabled these animals in the houses they themselves occupied. They had no females with them, and stated they had left all their women at Nanking. The general appearance of the whole force was that of a mob, or probably that of a Pindaree host: but, while no discernible steps were taken for preserving order among them, they all appeared on the best terms with each other; and, although engaged in the exciting work of the division of plunder or distribution of accommodation, no instance of fighting, dispute, or drunkenness came under our observation, nor did we see any of them indulging either in gambling or in the use of tobacco.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Inclosure 2 in No. 17.

Mr. Bruce to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, *Peking, June* 16, 1861.

IT may be of use to you to know that Her Majesty's Government has approved of the instructions given by me to the Consul at Ningpo, prescribing the course he has to follow should the insurgents threaten to attack that city, copy of which was transmitted to you at the time. The position, therefore, at present is this: the Government has approved of the protection given to Shanghae on account of the great interests we have at stake at that place, and it has also approved of that protection not being extended to Ningpo. Since that period the Yang-tze River has been opened, and the Government will soon be in possession of the accounts furnished by the expedition you conducted up the river; of the agreement entered into by the rebels not to attack Shanghae for a twelvemonth; and of the corresponding assurances that, if we are not molested in trading up the river, our desire and intention are to remain neutral in the civil contest now in progress in China. It will have authentic information of the ruin and desolation of the cities captured by the insurgents, and of the extravagant pretensions of its principal leader, which, should the insurrection be successful, will render him more impracticable and unmanageable than the existing dynasty has ever been, insomuch as there is a great and important difference between a monarch who claims to reign by virtue of the Divine will, and a monarch who claims to be himself the incarnation and exponent of the Divine Being, and to be acknowledged as such by the whole world. Her Majesty's Government will, moreover, from these reports and from the results of the present insurgent campaign, be able to draw its own inference as to the relative chances of success of the two hostile forces.

The course to be taken by Her Majesty's Government in China for the security of British interests, under these circumstances, deserves the most mature and careful consideration; for the solution of the question, in itself very difficult, is rendered more so by the peculiarities of the Chinese character. In any other country torn by civil war, both the Government and the insurgents would strain every nerve, and adopt willingly any measure to conciliate the goodwill of the foreign influence that can act powerfully in assuring the ultimate triumph of either party; in China, however, there are but faint symptoms of any such motive operating. The Imperialists consider that we are necessarily linked with them because our interests are in favour of regular government, tranquillity, and commerce, and because it is manifest that the insurgents are essentially destructive, and totally indifferent to the effects of their course of action on the material interests and prosperity of the country. The insurgents, on the other hand, dread, it is true, coming into collision with us since the bloody repulse they experienced at Shanghae; but they rely on their caricature of Christianity as a means of enlisting a certain foreign sympathy in their favour, and they seem to have neither the will, nor perhaps the power, to abandon a system of warfare which seeks to allure recruits by plunder and eventual success in the extermination of their enemy, and the annihilation of his resources. They are too ignorant to conduct war on scientific principles, and to aim at becoming masters of the country with the least possible injury to the great centres of trade, and to the industrious and peaceable part of the population; whatever promises they may make, all experience shows us that the insurgents in taking possession of a commercial city ruin it as an emporium of trade.

The adoption, therefore, of the strict principle of non-intervention, which in the usual cases of civil war can be adhered to without the risk of more than temporary loss and inconvenience to foreign commercial interests, is attended in China with far more than ordinary hazard and risk to our trade, and will not relieve us from the necessity of keeping a considerable force to garrison and protect the foreign settlements where, as at Shanghae, they hold out great temptation to the plunderers who swell the train of the rebel armies.

Her Majesty's Government will, however, probably abstain from rendering active assistance at present to the Imperial Government, both on account of the assurances of neutrality we have given to the insurgents, and on account of the serious and indefinite consequences to which any such intervention would in all probability lead. Furthermore, I do not think that order and tranquillity can be permanently restored, unless the Imperial Government regains its prestige among the people by some such proof of its vigour and power as would be afforded by its successful action against the insurgents. The utmost a foreign Government would be inclined to do, would be to assist indirectly in putting out the embers after the flame had been got under. For it must be borne in mind, in dealing with this question, that there are insurrections in the North and in other parts of China, which the Imperial Government has not as yet succeeded in suppresssing, and which do not profess the doctrines of, or render allegiance to, the Tae-ping leader.

Another course is open to consideration, namely, that of taking the open ports or the principal ones under our protection and safeguard, and declaring that we will repel by force any attack upon them by the insurgents. Considering that by Treaty we have an interest in the revenue derived at these ports from trade, and that this, the only source of our indemnities, would be materially diminished, if not altogether destroyed, should they be be assaulted and captured; considering, moreover, that the financial importance of the ports is due mainly to the foreign trade concentrated at them, and that the system of warfare carried on cannot fail to endanger the security and existence of the foreign settlements at these places,—I think it may be urged, with truth, in justification of such a course, that it affords the best means of protecting our interests, and of insuring the maintenance of permanent neutrality by avoiding causes of collision. But this course is not unattended with difficulty. The insurgents would naturally object, that in leaving the revenue and administration of these places in Imperial hands, we do in reality assist the Imperialists. To this we should reply that we exercise the legitimate right of self-defence in protecting our own interests, and that if in doing so we are obliged to limit the belligerent rights of the insurgents, the cause is to be found in the ruthless nature of the war they wage, and in the unjustifiable havoc and ruin that follow in the train of their armies. No proper opportunity should be lost of impressing upon them that their proceedings alienate the sympathies of all civilized nations, are irreconcileable with the precepts of the religion they profess, and threaten, sooner or later, to embroil them with those nations who have an interest in the trade and productions of China. No doubt this course would be more palatable to the insurgents, and less open to objection, if the Imperial Government would, in consideration of our protecting the ports, agree to consider them as neutral, and abstain consequently from making them a base for offensive operations. But in order to effect this, it would be necessary that the Emperor should apply for assistance, and to induce him to do so he must be satisfied by his own authorities that they are unable to defend the places entrusted to them.

As yet the Emperor has shown no intention of proclaiming his weakness by officially applying for our assistance; and though his subordinates may be willing enough to enjoy the benefit of our material aid, it is not likely that they would venture to confess to him their inability to protect his cities. They would rather run the risk of losing them, and be satisfied with the hope that at the last moment we will protect them from a regard to our own interests.

Supposing some such arrangement to be adopted, it would then be necessary to consider how it is to be carried out. We may dismiss at once the idea of garrisoning the different ports as expensive and inconvenient; the only way of enforcing it on the Tae-pings would be to threaten them with chastisement at their capital in case of a hostile movement on any of the ports. The Government would, no doubt, wish to hear from you whether Nanking could be attacked with success by a purely naval force, and what amount would be required to insure a successful result.

There remains a further and very difficult question. Would a successful attack on Nanking, and the clearing of the Yang-tze River, be such a blow to the insurgents as would turn the scale in favour of the Imperialists? For if it were to prove the prelude only to further operations against the rebels, and render a military expedition necessary, I apprehend the Government would certainly decline embarking in a course of policy which might lead to such a result. On this subject I speak with great diffidence, for the effect of the

capture of Nanking does not appear to me so likely to terminate the insurrection as it does to many whose opinions are formed after a longer experience of China than I possess.

There are, I understand, three or four large armies or bands of men led by Chiefs owning a not very well-defined obedience to the Tae-ping head, overrunning different parts of the country, whom the Imperialists are unable to face successfully in the field. Their forces, to judge from what we saw last year at Shanghae, include a nucleus of the original rebel force, but are composed mainly of men taken by violence from the villages, and by the junction of the idle and vagabond part of the population. The bad characters who abound in China have found out that by uniting together, badly equipped and contemptible though they be in a military point of view, they are too strong for the forces of Government, and they prefer a life of plunder and violence to gaining a subsistence by the exercise of honest industry. They are aware that they have no mercy to expect should they break up, and are actuated, in continuing their present course, by personal motives, and not by any strong sympathy for the person or dynastic cause of the Tae-ping King. His pretension of founding a new dynasty in China would doubtless receive a severe blow were he to lose Nanking and be obliged to seek safety in flight, but the material loss to the insurrection would not be very great, as that city appears to be rather a collection of the hangers-on of his mock Court, and a consumer of part of the spoil gathered in distant provinces, than a military depôt.

But I do not see that the fall of Nanking would dissolve the bands who desolate the country, and unless the success were achieved by the Imperial arms, it would not be safe to assume that its effect would restore the belief of the Chinese in the vigour and power of the Imperial arms, which is indispensable, if China under the existing dynasty is to escape from her present state of internal insurrection and disorganization, and return to the condition of internal peace, from the absence of which commerce and trade are suffering so severely.

Should the capture of Nanking merely drive the rebels from the positions they occupy on the river, and the Imperialists be unable to follow them up with vigour and disperse them, they would seize other points not assailable by us, and, feeling secure from chastisement by our naval force, they would be less amenable to reason. We should be liable at the ports to sudden and unexpected attacks unless we had force sufficient stationed at each for its defence. Our traders could not venture with impunity into the districts in the possession of the rebels, and our commerce would be either stopped altogether, or harassed with heavier exactions and greater impositions than it is at present. For hitherto, although our trade suffers from the destructive character of the warfare, it is not directly interfered with, and foreigners, if not treated with much consideration in respect of their interests, are still regarded as a powerful influence which is to be conciliated, as far as is possible, consistently with the mode of proceeding of the insurgents.

You will perceive that I look upon the feebleness of the Government, and its inability to coerce the bad characters in this vast country, as the primary cause of the insurrection. I do not think the main-spring of the rebellion is to be found in any general enthusiasm or interest in the claims of the Tae-ping King, and I am by no means convinced that the insurrection would die out and order be restored were this leader to disappear from the political stage. At this moment Shan-tung and the neighbouring provinces are disturbed by rebels, who have defeated the troops sent against them from Peking. These bodies of men have no connection with the followers of Tae-ping, and, as I am informed, have not yet got so far as to give to their career of pillage and rapine a political designation. The Tae-ping rebellion differs mainly from other disturbances, inasmuch as it is an attempt to organise and concentrate under one head, and in one focus, the insurrectionary materials of separate localities, and it is thereby more formidable to the Government.

Supposing some such course of policy as that last indicated to be decided on, it will remain for the Government to consider whether it will embark in it single-handed, or only in the event of the same course being taken by all the Treaty Powers. Their union would increase the chances of carrying it out without giving rise to hostilties.

I have entered into this subject at length, as this letter contains the observations that have suggested themselves to my mind on the perusal of the various documents furnished by the Hankow expedition, and I shall be glad that the Government at home should be in possession of your views in the event of your differing from me. In the meantime, it is very desirable that we should, if possible, avoid partial collisions with the insurgents. Though I quite concur in the advantage to be derived from preserving Ningpo, my instructions do not justify me in using force for that purpose, and I am inclined to think that our pacific representations will meet with more attention from the Chiefs at Nanking than from the leaders of isolated bands. The Tae-ping Chief and his immediate advisers are

aware that Nanking is vulnerable, and the loss of that place, as I have said before, would weaken his personal position, and deprive him of comforts and luxuries to which he and his followers appear by no means indifferent.

The late event at Tsing-poo proves how easily an attempt to communicate with their armed forces may result in a disaster, which it might be necessary to avenge, though our action would be attended with considerable hazard to the trade which is now allowed tacitly to go on unmolested. Partial hostilities may lead to a general feeling of animosity among the rebels towards us, which does not seem to exist at present; and were they to lead to a serious blow being struck at the rebels without instructions from home, on the one hand Her Majesty's Government would not approve of being committed without being consulted, and on the other hand we should lose a favourable opportunity of placing our relations with the Emperor on a satisfactory footing, if we were deprived by some incidental event of the power of making our aid a matter of bargain with the Imperial Government.

The protection we have afforded Shanghae is looked upon here as undertaken by us for the sake of our own interests, and as, therefore, deserving no compensation, and may well teach us how little we shall gain diplomatically by volunteering our aid at the ports. This Government only requires to be convinced that our interests are linked with its own, to render it obstructive and unmanageable, and the longer we are able to preserve an indifferent attitude between the two parties, the more inclined they will be to bid higher for our friendship and support.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 18.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received August* 27.)

Sir, *Admiralty, August* 27, 1861.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 12th July, with its inclosures in original, relative to the policy to be pursued in our intercourse with the Tae-pings in China.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 18.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Impérieuse*," *Hong Kong, July* 12, 1861.

HEREWITH I forward, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, copy of a correspondence with Her Majesty's Minister, Mr. Bruce, relative to the policy to be pursued in our intercourse with the Tae-pings.

I have, on previous occasions, entered so fully on this subject, that I think it unnecessary to trouble their Lordships with any further observations in regard to it.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 18.

Mr. Bruce to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope, June 16, 1861.

[See Inclosure 2 in No. 17.]

Inclosure 3 in No. 18.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, "*Impérieuse*," *Hong Kong, July* 11, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th ultimo, and to acquaint you in reply that the senior officer in command at Shanghae has received

positive directions not to enter into any collision with the rebels for the protection of Ningpo.

In regard to Nanking I have to acquaint you that the town is a long way out of range from the river, and therefore that a land force, or a force from the ships to act as such, would be required for its capture, which would probably be effected by 2,000 men without much difficulty.

I should, however, consider the capture of Nanking as the most impolitic act which could be committed.

There is not the slightest ground for the supposition that the loss of that town would have any material effect in the suppression of the insurrection, or any other, indeed, than that of the removal of the Tae-ping seat of Government to some city in the interior out of our reach, and the creation of a feeling of inveterate hostility against us.

On the other hand, the Tae-ping authorities will be open to easy access by us so long as Nanking remains the seat of Government, and from such experience as our short intercourse has afforded I see a fair prospect of our acquiring sufficient influence with them to enable us to carry all points which are essential to our commercial interests, even to that of eventual abstinence from molesting the Consular ports.

It is further clear that we cannot afford to quarrel with them, as at any moment they might stop the whole trade of Shanghae, at this time by far the largest portion of that from China.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

No. 19.

Earl Russell to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Foreign Office, September 7*, 1861.

I HAVE received, through the Admiralty, a copy of the answer returned by Vice-Admiral Hope to your letter to that officer of the 16th of June, respecting the attitude which should be observed by Her Majesty's Government towards the Tae-ping insurgents. I have also received your despatch of the 23rd of June upon this subject.

I have to state to you that Her Majesty's Government agree with Vice-Admiral Hope in regarding an attack on Nanking as highly impolitic, but it might be expedient to defend the Treaty ports if the Chinese would consent not to use those ports for purposes of aggression. Shanghae and Tien-tsin, so long as our forces occupy them, ought to be defended by us, but in no case should you allow the Chinese authorities to pay our troops.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 20.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 15.)

My Lord, *Peking, July 3*, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a report from Mr. Interpreter Alabaster describing the successful issue of a visit paid by Captain Dew, by order of Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, to Chapoo, for the purpose of warning the insurgents not to attack Ningpo. It affords confirmation of the opinion I expressed of the necessity of great caution and discretion in communicating with these detached bands, in order that collision may not be produced by some misunderstanding, and of the wholesome dread these marauders entertain of being involved in hostilities with us.

Mr. Alabaster's account of the class of men who lead and form these bands tallies with the observations of all other impartial persons. The results of the capture of Chapoo are the same as those witnessed at all other places, namely, the utter destruction of the town, and the flight of the population from it and from the neighbouring country; but it is lamentable to see that 5,000 men and boys without artillery and badly armed, can take a fortified town with a Manchoo garrison, though the latter must have known perfectly the fate they subsequently met with.

Captain Dew appears to have acted with much judgment in the whole affair, and I am very glad he took no notice of the hostile manner in which his attempt to parley was received at Tsing-poo. The employment of foreigners by the Shanghae authorities naturally

causes any man in a foreign dress to be looked on with suspicion, and as both parties are unscrupulous in the use of stratagems, it is probable that flags of truce and letters have been used to effect surprises.

I report with satisfaction that the Foreign Legion has been disbanded. A few days before Captain Dew's visit they advanced to attack Tsing-poo, having been promised the support of 9,000 Chinese troops and 20 gun-boats; as usual the Chinese did not appear, and the foreigners, after losing 23 men out of 60, were forced to retire. Having been unsuccessful, though from no fault of their own, they were discharged; and I trust this example of the value of Chinese co-operation, and of their appreciation of military merit, will deter foreigners from joining them. The condition of those employed by the Tae-pings seems to have been little better, but as free license was given to plunder their service may be more attractive to many of the adventurers who infest the coast of China.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure in No. 20.

Memorandum by Mr. Alabaster, on the Condition of the Tae-ping Insurgents at Chapoo.

CAPTAIN DEW having applied for my services as interpreter, I accompanied the expedition to Chapoo, with a letter from Admiral Hope requesting the rebels to abstain from any attack on Ningpo.

On arrival, the gun-boat anchored about 1,400 yards from the hill, on which there was a rebel encampment, and Captain Dew and I, with a Chinese servant of mine, landed with a flag of truce.

We were warned back, and subsequently discovered that the matchlocks had been re-primed; but rapidly advancing, and showing the letter, some of the more courageous came to meet us, and on being assured that our ships were not going to fire on them, treated us very civilly, sending off messengers for the Chief. On his arrival, in the person of one Ko-chên-ching (a subordinate, it appeared subsequently), we delivered the letter, which was handed to a secretary, and answered verbally by protestation of friendship and earnest asseverations of the absence of all intention of attacking Ningpo; the Chief winding up by taking off his yellow, and exceedingly dirty, turban, and begging Captain Dew to wear it for his sake.

We then returned to the ship, having given notice of our intention of landing in greater force in the afternoon, and promising, on their appearing somewhat alarmed, to come as we were then, quite unarmed. Accordingly we landed about 2, and were met on the hill by the bearer of the answer to our morning's despatch, which proved quite satisfactory, and a Chief was sent to guide us into the real head-man's yamun. On arrival there, we were ushered into the reception room, tea was handed round, and the Chief, a dirty, red-clothed, ordinary looking man, who seemed greatly at a loss how to receive us, begged us, finally, to be seated.

We mentioned the object of our visit, stated our desire to maintain friendly relations, and hoped there was not, as we feared, a chance of these being broken off; and having thus broken the ice, his Excellency, as his attendants called him, clearing the room of the people crowding in by a few words decidedly uttered and immediately obeyed, addressed us, expatiating on the absence of all difference between foreigners and Tae-pings, declaring they had no intention of attacking Ningpo or Shanghae, saying he had received orders from Ching Wang to treat foreigners with courtesy, and begging to be provided with arms and ammunition:—"Tell your countrymen to come here with arms, and I will take care they are not cheated." And what, we asked, will you give us in return? Bricks, wood, old nails, the débris of the city he had destroyed; he wanted the means to destroy more, and would give us the remains of what he had already destroyed. Opium he was willing to take, but, before all else, guns, powder, and shot. We asked him how he had taken the city. He said some of his best men had got upon a house, and some on the wall, and had opened the gates to his army; he had lost but three men killed, but could not tell the loss of the Imperialists: they had killed every Manchoo they found, and there were two days before the slaughter came to an end. We asked where were the people; the town was deserted, and save some evidently pressed men engaged in repairing the wall, we had seen none but soldiers in the city. Oh! he replied, I let them go, I did not kill them. We asked how they would do for supplies if the people went; three shops only being then open in the city, one stocked with a pound of tobacco, another with three salt fish, the third with half a leg of pork. He was in no fear; they would take another city. They had

no objection to the people cultivating their fields, but the people would not stop, and it was not his business to prevent their leaving. Trade, in so far as it comprised the exchange of arms for old bricks, was advantageous; he saw the necessity, and wished he could impress us with equal desire for it: but it was a hard task to govern the people.

He told us he was expecting Chung Wang down with reinforcements from Cha-hsing, but he did not appear to fear the Imperialists much. He had 5,000 troops, and though three-fifths of these were little boys, and did the things pertaining to little boys, his men were equal to the lying imps who had deluded us and told he was going to attack Ningpo.

He was anxious to know whether we should defend Hang-chow, and was relieved when he heard not. We were, he said, but one family; foreigners had no reason to interfere with him nor he with foreigners; there were many at Soo-chow, Tsing-poo, and Kia-hsing, not soldiers but selling guns.

As we sat talking various Chiefs lounged in, all dressed gorgeously in the brightest coloured silks and all dirty and diseased, their arms covered with gold bangles and scabs, a gay but most unpleasant-looking crowd. This man, a fine tall fellow, second in command; another was a Civil mandarin. The table behind which the Chief sat was covered with red cloth embroidered with golden dragons. They we addressed "ta jen" and "ta lao yeh." In a courtyard two rebels were seated in the cangue; a new crucifix was leaning against the wall. There was an evident attempt to inspire awe and respect on all beholders; but the universal coolie-look, the want of intelligence even in the higher, and the utter inability of the highest to write more than (and that with great difficulty) his name, must have utterly failed to excite any feeling unless fear, and, as it did with us, disgust.

We were impressed with the energy with which a portion of the wall was being repaired, and the manner in which they had staked the ground surrounding the wall; but the long walk through the burnt and plundered suburbs, where fearful dogs and gaunt cats stalked about, frightened from the bodies still lying here and there by our approach, the utter desertion of the country as far as we could see, the contrast between what the place had been and what it was then, made every one echo heartily the answer of our greatest rebel admirer, when asked, on returning, whether he was disenchanted, "Quite." He could no longer admire the horde of savages who seemed ruining the country that they might prey on its destruction.

During the day an Imperialist fleet of sixteen lorchas, junks, &c., came up to inquire whether we purposed to attack the place, but readily retired when we said no, seeming to think it scarcely worth risking life or limb for uncertain pay against men who had a certainty of plunder in success, and nothing but death to look for should they lose.

Inclosed is a translation of an Edict said to have been just received from Nanking, which was torn off the wall and given us by the Chief.

(Signed) CHALONER ALABASTER, *Interpreter.*

No. 21.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 27.)

My Lord, *Peking, July 22, 1861.*

THE presence of the insurgent posts on different points of the communication between Shanghae and the silk-producing districts is productive of considerable embarrassment, and threatens eventually to bring us into collision with them. The rule I have laid down on this subject is, not to take any notice as long as a moderate duty only is exacted by the insurgents, but to insist on trade on these terms being allowed to pass unmolested.

On a late occasion fifty bales of silk, together with other property belonging to a British firm at Shanghae, was stopped when coming down the river. A gun-boat was dispatched to rescue it, and succeeded, not without difficulty however; it having been found necessary to seize some of the men belonging to the post before the Chief could be induced to release it. This energetic proceeding has been attended, I am told, with good results, as silk-boats are allowed to pass without molestation, and the rates of duty demanded are reduced.

I have just heard that 1,600 piculs of tea belonging to Messrs. Lindsay and Co. have been stopped by the insurgent forces at a place near Hankow, and a ransom demanded in foreign piece-goods and 1,200 piculs of gunpowder. Mr. Gingell has called upon Chung Wang, the leader of the force, to restore it; the result of the appplication has not reached me.

On the other hand, the Imperial authorities of Che-kiang endeavour to levy a transit duty of 5 taels per picul on silk leaving their province for shipment at Shanghae; this is against Treaty, and the Shanghae authorities agree to deduct it. The fact is, that the authorities of Che-kiang are menaced with a serious attack on Hang-chow, the capital of the province; and, according to their financial system, it must appear very hard to them to be deprived of this transit-duty on an article the produce of their province.

This conflict between the Imperial and Provincial Treasuries is one of the great difficulties with which our Custom-house arrangements have to contend. The province has to defend itself, and naturally seeks to avail itself of all its resources.

The silk districts being at present in rebel possession, or, rather, the Imperial authority in them being in abeyance, the merchants complain of having to pay transit duties at all, such payments neither guaranteeing them protection nor freedom from exactions along the route. There is considerable foundation for their complaints, but I do not think it advisable to bring forward at present a claim for release from the payment of these duties.

I inclose extract from a despatch of Mr. Gingell's on the prospects of Hankow. He calculates the saving of transport on the teas of Hoo-pih to be 8 taels per picul. It appears that all the trade of that district would be transferred in the natural course of things from Canton to Hankow. But here, as everywhere else, the fair prospects and the reasonable speculations of traders are defeated by the insurrection.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure in No. 21.

Consul Gingell to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Hankow, June* 20, 1861.

THE following are the list of foreign firms at present established at Hankow:—

Dent and Co.; Jardine, Matheson and Co.; Fletcher and Co.; Gibb, Livingstone and Co.; Hogg, Brothers; P. F. Cama and Co.; Lindsay and Co.; Smith, Kennedy and Co.; Johnson and Co.; Turner and Co.; Mr. Wilson; Mr. Dudley Mackenzie; Augustine, Heard and Co., Howard and Co., American; Reinhardt and Co., Prussian.

Several merchant-steamers have visited the port bringing imports, for which, however, as yet there is little demand. The "Fire Dart," American, and "Governor-General," British, make the trip twice a month. About 7,200 chests of tea have been conveyed to Shanghae. The principal exports have been grass cloth, hemp, medicine, mushrooms, oils, paper, tallow and wax, tea, tobacco, varnish, and lacquer.

On the 10th of June a despatch reached Hankow that the rebels had taken Woo-chang-heen, distant 180 *le*, and situate on the opposite bank to Hwang-chow, and that they were in a large body marching on Woo-chang-foo. The Viceroy was amongst the first to seek immediately a place of safety for his property. Many followed his example, and several crossed over from the provincial city over to Hankow, which place they considered safe for the present from attack, the water being high and the rebels without boats. Considerable uneasiness is still manifested, and the inhabitants are, many of them, still removing amid conflicting statements; on the one hand, of the rebels' retreat, on the other, of the troops sent against them having returned, beaten back. The latter, I believe, is correct.

In consequence of insecurity from rebels, there is but a distant probability of the rich and influential native merchants returning. They look, it is to be feared in vain, for the recapture of Hwang-chow, although it is said that the presence of foreigners has imparted much confidence. The inability of their own authorities and troops to offer an effectual check to the rebels, should they advance, is well known and acknowledged. The prospect of a future large trade, therefore, at Hankow is, at the present moment, critical. In the event of the insurgents attacking Woo-chang it is certain to be paralyzed, if not ruined.

I have been informed for this season that 400 chops of tea are expected at Hankow for shipment, very many having been settled for conveyance to Canton. Should, however, the country remain quiet, it is said nearly the whole of the Hoopih teas will next year be brought to Hankow, the route being so much shorter and so much less expensive. I have been told a difference of 8 taels a picul exists in favour of this port.

No. 22.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(*Received October* 16.)

(Extract.) *Peking, July* 30, 1861.

CAPTAIN DEW having been directed by Sir James Hope to deliver a letter to the leader commanding the Tae-ping bands near Shanghae, warning them of the risk they would incur should they attack Ningpo and interfere with our trade at that port, proceeded up the river in a gun-boat to deliver it. He left the gun-boat some miles below Tsing-poo, where the insurgent Chief was to be found, and pulled up in his gig to within a short distance from the town. He then landed and proceeded with Mr. Alabaster, the interpreter, and one man carrying a flag of truce, all unarmed, to deliver the letter. However, a fire of musketry and big guns was opened on the party, who, finding it continue, placed the letter on a bamboo stuck in the ground, and retired.

Captain Dew then proceeded to Chapoo, and accomplished his mission, as reported in my despatch of the 3rd instant.

This hostile reception and unprovoked attack on unarmed men was made the subject of complaint to the Tae-ping Chiefs at Nanking, and an apology demanded. Copies of the letter and apology are herewith inclosed. That course I thought preferable to an expedition against Tsing-poo, the place where the offence was committed, as partial collisions and bloodshed, except in so far as warranted by self-defence, are to be avoided as much as possible.

Captain Dew, on leaving Chapoo, where he succeeded in obtaining an assurance from the insurgents that Ningpo should not be attacked, visited that city, and I inclose a despatch from Mr. Consul Harvey, reporting an interview with the Taoutae, in which he furnished him with full details as to the best means of defending the city. He then left for Shanghae.

Not long after he returned to Ningpo, having fitted twelve heavy guns with carriages, &c., to mount on the walls, and found everything in the same state. None of his suggestions had been carried out by the Taoutae; no ammunition had been provided for the guns that were mounted; nothing had been done beyond picking the weeds out of the face of the wall, though he had made his preparations the excuse for demanding a large sum from the inhabitants. Captain Dew, for the purpose of giving confidence to the people, proceeded up the river for thirty miles beyond Ningpo in the "Encounter," and left Commander Goodenough with a despatch-vessel to complete the defences of the town.

In his zeal he may have gone rather far in his language to the Taoutae, but if he has succeeded by his energy and advice in placing Ningpo in a state of defence, and in enabling its population to escape the ruin and destruction which awaits them if it falls into the hands of the Tae-pings, he has done what will assure him the approbation of every man of humanity and good sense, who has watched the ruthless and atrocious proceedings of these Tae-ping plunderers.

I thought it advisable to bring under the notice of the Chinese Government both the service rendered to them in saving Ningpo from attack, and the conduct of the Taoutae at Ningpo in neglecting so scandalously the recommendations given to him by Captain Dew. As I have reason to believe that my despatches are forwarded to the Emperor, and that he attaches some faith to my statements, I was desirous of testing how far aid afforded to the Chinese Government would call forth any acknowledgment, and to judge, by the manner in which my disclosures were received, whether the impunity of incapable officials is due to ignorance of their conduct or to corrupt influences. As to the first point, I am confirmed in my opinion that the Emperor entertains an almost insuperable repugnance to any admission which would be incompatible with his cherished pretensions of being the greatest Sovereign on earth, dispensing favours, but receiving none from foreign Powers. It is uncertain whether he would not prefer the risk of losing these cities to making any official confession which, in the eyes of the people, and of the tributaries of China, might make him lose "face." Wen-siang, indeed, urged the importance of communicating officially the steps taken at Nanking to break up the foreign corps in the service of the insurgents, as evidence of a friendly disposition which would be useful at Jehol; and he wished me to do it, because of the credit with which the statement, if made by me, would be received.

But I doubt whether the positive aid afforded at Shanghae and Ningpo, accompanied by a denunciation of the conduct of the Imperial authorities, does not produce a feeling of humiliation, unaccompanied by any attempt at improvement.

It is further to be observed, that this Government is quite acute enough to feel that the destructive course pursued by the insurgents is most prejudicial to our material interests in China, and that, consequently, in protecting Shanghae, &c., we are protecting

our own interests. If circumstances left us indifferent as to which party had possession of these cities, we should be in a more favourable position to exact some compensation for our assistance.

I do not know whether the local authorities will be called upon to show greater zeal in future, though I instructed Mr. Wade, in communicating the details, to point out that Captain Dew had gone farther than he was strictly warranted in doing, in his desire to save the city of Ningpo; and to warn them that if Ningpo is to be ultimately preserved, it must be by the efforts of the Government itself.

I inclose copy of a letter from the Prince of Kung, reporting that a foreign vessel had landed supplies at Ngan-king, which is closely invested by the Imperial forces. I had heard from Mr. Hughes at Kiu-kiang that a British steamer called the "Manilla" had hove-to off that place, and landed a passenger who had been taken on board at Tae-ping, a place in the possession of the insurgents. As it is most desirable for our interests that our navigation of the Yang-tze should be confined to its legitimate object, viz., foreign trade, I addressed the inclosed letter to Mr. Medhurst, and I informed the Prince of the instructions I had given. I trust that the expression of my opinion, in which my French and Russian colleagues concur, will put a stop to practices which will infallibly involve us in the most serious complications. But nothing is so difficult as restraining foreigners in a country where the Government is unable or unwilling to assert its own rights.

Inclosure 1 in No. 22.

Captain Dew to the Tae-ping Chief in command at Nanking.

"*Encounter*," *Shanghae, June* 4, 1861.

ON the 25th ultimo, when advancing towards the town of Tsing-poo (now occupied by the Tae-ping troops), with a flag of truce and two followers, for the purpose of delivering a letter from my Admiral, I was fired on from the walls of the city; leaving my communication on a bamboo pole, I retired.

I have to request that you will immediately call on the officer commanding at Tsing-poo for an explanation of this outrageous conduct, and, moreover, that you will punish him for having dared to fire, both on the British flag and a flag of truce, which is respected and known to all civilized nations.

A repetition of such conduct will assuredly bring down on your people the wrath of the Western Powers, and your expulsion from the sea and river-board of China. To fire with great guns on three unarmed people is a cowardly and dastardly act, quite unworthy of the high position to which you lay claim.

Awaiting an immediate reply, I am, &c.

(Signed) R. DEW.

Inclosure 2 in No. 22.

Mung, Tae-ping Chief, to Captain Montgomerie.

(Translation.)

MUNG, junior Prince of Tsan, Generalissimo of the Nine Gates, &c., makes a communication in reply to the English officer Montgomerie. I have examined into, and made myself acquainted with, your despatches, and as I give my whole attention to the amicable arrangements existing between the two countries, I have no wish to keep up any misunderstanding.

As regards the firing of guns at Tsing-poo. Probably it is difficult to discriminate between the good and bad troops assembled to guard that city; the wild and insubordinate are ignorant, and it is on this account that the foolish and doltish soldiery have committed this outrage. I am extremely indignant (or regretful) on hearing of it, but can hardly think that the Commandant of the city, although a man of small understanding, would be so careless as to insult an English officer bearing despatches. I have now despatched orders to Tsing-poo commanding the head officer to investigate the matter, and find out who were guilty of wantonly firing the guns. I await his reply, when the men shall be severely punished. You may rest assured that it will be a difficult matter to save them.

If hereafter your honourable kingdom has communication in ships with places subjugated by the Heavenly Kingdom, the Commandant of the place, while responsible for its safety, must exert himself to protect, respect, and act courteously (towards your people); on no account are faults arising from negligence to be allowed. Not only is this the custom

of the Heavenly Dynasty, but I fancy that your honourable kingdom keeps cities and upholds authority in like manner. I would request that when a ship comes to these places it should stop at a distance of four or five *li*, until a little boat has communicated with the Chiefs, when it can proceed.

Heavenly Kingdom of Great Peace of the Heavenly Father, Brother, and King.

11th year, 5th moon, 6th day (June 16, 1861).

Inclosure 3 in No. 22.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Ningpo, June* 18, 1861.

HIS Excellency the Taoutae having returned to Ningpo on the 15th instant, Captain Dew and myself had an interview with him on the following day.

After we had been duly presented, Captain Dew informed the Taoutae that he had been instructed by the Admiral to examine and concert measures for the defence of Ningpo against any rebel attacks; and that though not actually in possession of orders to resist an onslaught on the city, he had no doubt that he would find those orders at Shanghae on his return. Captain Dew thereupon entered into some details respecting the means to be adopted by the Chinese for defending the city; the purchasing of guns, the arming of men, providing ammunition of war, and, finally, mentioning 40,000 taels as the probable sum required to place the Ningpo walls in a fit state for resisting an attack. He further told the Taoutae, that, in the present condition of those walls, 100 rebels could easily take the city; and he advised him, accordingly, to take immediate steps for the protection of the place. After which, Captain Dew put in the Taoutae's hands a paper containing suggestions in respect to such defensive measures and precautions as he considered necessary in this emergency. This paper has since been translated into Chinese by Mr. Interpreter Hewlett, and forwarded by me to the Taoutae.

The Taoutae, who had the Prefect and the Commissioner of Foreign Affairs with him, listened to all the suggestions of Captain Dew with an apparent interest, and thanked the British authorities for their goodwill in providing for the defence of Ningpo, which he hoped would not be allowed to fall into the hands of the rebels. We then took our departure, having informed the Taoutae of the particulars of our visit to Chapoo, and communicated to him a copy of the Admiral's letter to the Rebel Chief in that city.

Captain Dew left Ningpo for Shanghae in Her Majesty's ship "Encounter" in the course of the same afternoon, promising the Taoutae to return to his place in case of danger or emergency.

I have, &c.

(Signed) F. HARVEY.

Inclosure 4 in No. 22.

Mr. Bruce to the Prince of Kung.

Sir, *Peking, July* 11, 1861.

IT may interest your Imperial Highness to hear that, from a friendly regard to the city and inhabitants of Ningpo, the Commander of Her Majesty's naval forces, after the capture of Chapoo, dispatched two British vessels of war to that place to urge upon the insurgents the propriety of not attacking Ningpo; that city, through the neglect of the authorities, being in a very defenceless condition.

In consequence of the representations of Captain Dew, who commanded the ships, the insurgents promised to abstain from making any attempt on Ningpo for the present.

I must, however, impress upon your Imperial Highness again the necessity of losing no time in organizing the means of protecting both Ningpo and Shanghae. It is absolutely essential to the success of measures taken to that end that the officers in charge of these important places should be men of courage and ability, who will apply the resources of the State with intelligence and patriotism.

I request, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 5 in No. 22.

The Prince of Kung to Mr. Bruce.

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung makes a communication in reply.

The Prince is in receipt of the communication of his Excellency the British Minister, stating that a "Tsungping" (Captain) of the British Navy had gone to Chapoo with some vessels of war, and, by an interview with the long-haired men, had prevented them from attacking Ningpo for the present; (also urging) that, Ningpo and Shanghae being places of great importance, it was essential that proper steps should be taken to secure them; and that, to ensure success, the officers appointed to lead and supply the troops should be alike men of judgment and courage, faithful and clean-handed.

Perusal of his Excellency's despatch has fully satisfied the Prince of his Excellency's sincerely friendly dispositions, increasing in strength the longer they endure; and his Highness has written to direct the high authorities of the provinces concerned to carry out with zeal what his Excellency's letter suggests.

Mr. Wade also spoke to the Minister Wan respecting the despatch of vessels by the Chinese Government to Chapoo, for the purpose of preventing merchant-vessels from trading there, and the issue to these, before proceeding, of a passport in English and Chinese by the Consul at Shanghae; * so that, British men-of-war excepted, any foreign vessel coming to Chapoo to trade might be stopped by the production of the passport, on seeing which any merchant would be sure to turn back.

The Prince was greatly pleased to learn this, affording, as it does, complete evidence of the sincerely friendly relations of the British Minister; and he trusts his Excellency will forthwith send orders to the British Consul to issue a passport to the vessels sent forward by the Chinese Government, that they may take action as it is proposed.

The Prince further hopes that his Excellency will acknowledge this communication without loss of time, and so enable his Highness to send orders to (the authorities at) Shanghae and elsewhere to look to the distribution of these cruizers; and, at the same time, to instruct the Minister Superintendent of Trade at Shanghae to apply to the British Consul for the passport, that the same may be issued to the vessels about to be stationed at Chapoo, and that (armed with it) they may be zealous in the work of interception.

His Highness earnestly hopes that his Excellency will reply to him that he is acting (as the Prince requests), and thereby following up the laudable inclination (his Excellency has shown) to give his assistance.

The Prince greatly desires that his Excellency should do this.

A necessary communication.

Hien-fung, 11th year, 6th moon, 11th day (18th July, 1861).

Inclosure 6 in No. 22.

The Prince of Kung to Mr. Bruce.

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung makes a communication.

The Prince was writing the reply (forwarded herewith) to the British Minister, this day, when he received from Kwanwan, Governor-General of the Hu Kwang, a despatch to the effect that a foreign vessel, carrying freight, had anchored below Nganking, on the 16th of the 4th moon (25th May), and on the following morning had sailed down the river empty; also that in course of time a rebel who had returned to his allegiance had admitted that the Nganking rebels had been in the last extremity for want of food, but with the aid of the oil, salt, and grain introduced into the city from the foreign ship, would be able to hold out for some days longer. The Governor-General having sent officers to look into this matter, and to get information, these were told by the British Consul Gingell, and others, that neither a British nor an American merchant-vessel could possibly have stopped half-way (up the river) to carry on unlawful trade; and that the

* By Mr. Bruce's desire I pointed out the expediency of stationing cruizers to prevent the supply of the rebel garrison at Chapoo by foreign shipping. Wensiang appearing to be in doubt as to what course to pursue should foreigners attempt to land, I told him that foreign men-of-war, of course, would claim to enter any port, but that merchantmen would always be turned back from any port not open by Treaty; that, however, as a precaution against collision, it would be well that the Provincial Government detaching this blockading force should supply it with a notification in Chinese, which I said our Consul at Shanghae or Ningpo would easily get translated for him, and that, the translation exhibited, any merchant-vessel persisting in attempts to communicate with the rebels would be justly liable to capture or destruction.—T. WADE.

vessel off Nganking must have been one passed off (as sailing under one of the above flags) by some designing villain.

Should hereafter any vessel anchor off any place in which there are rebels, it was requested that she should be seized by the Chinese authorities, (the guilty parties) punished with the utmost severity of the law, and the goods on board confiscated.

Such being the statement of the Consul, as reported to the Governor-General, he has addressed the Prince. A perusal of his despatch had made his Highness more than ever sensible of the far-seeing caution shown in the last letter of his Excellency the British Minister, and in the remarks of Mr. Wade; and his Highness feels it his duty again to press his Excellency at once to send orders to the Consul at Shanghae to prepare another passport, or certificate,* in English and Chinese, and to deliver it to the Shanghae authorities to be by them delivered to the vessels the Government will send to Nganking. These will take it with them thither; and if any merchant-vessel anchor off Nganking, or any other rebel position, she will be stopped (or her way barred) by the exhibition of the certificate. Thus, by zealous action on their part, designing villains will be prevented from attempting to pass off merchant-vessels as British, and by means of these provisioning the long-haired men.

A necessary communication.

Hienfung, 11th year, 6th moon, 11th day (July 18, 1861).

Inclosure 7 in No. 22.

Mr. Bruce to Consul Medhurst.

Sir, *Peking, July* 23, 1861.

I HAVE been informed by Mr. Hughes at Kiu-kiang that an English steamer, the "Manilla," hove-to off Nganking and landed a passenger there, the Imperialist squadron blockading the place having fired at her for so doing.

I have to instruct you to let it be known that the Imperialists are at liberty to forbid communication with places which they are blockading, and that if any vessel chooses to stop and communicate with these places, she will expose herself to be dealt with as an enemy, and no claim for compensation will be entertained for any damage she may suffer in consequence of such an illegal proceeding.

You must impress on those engaged in trade up the Yang-tze that the object sought to be attained in opening Kiu-kiang and Hankow was, to afford the means, in the present disturbed state of China, of landing British goods in the heart of China, and of exporting the produce of those inland districts for the foreign market. It will be impossible to pursue any other trade without giving rise to the most serious complications, and without incurring the risk of forcing the Chinese Government to put in force a general system of blockade.

I am, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 23.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received October 16.)

(Extract.) *Peking, August* 7, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to forward copy of a despatch just received from Mr. Consul Medhurst on the position of the rebels and Imperialists near Shanghae.

Your Lordship will observe that he states that the capture of the city of Shanghae would be fatal to the commercial prosperity of the port—an opinion which seems to be general. To me it is rather a matter of surprise that trade should continue at all, than that occasional losses should be suffered. The export of silk between June 1860 and June 1861 has, in spite of these disadvantages, amounted to 85,000 bales.

I need hardly point out the reasons which make the proposed Commission impracticable.

Looking to the manner in which the Tae-pings wage war, I maintain that we are perfectly justified in not allowing them to occupy a position which would make them masters of the foreign Settlement. It is not a question of their sentiments towards us—they may be friendly or the reverse: the consideration that renders it impossible to

* The word "chih-chau" is that by which we translate passport in the Treaty. It may mean any form of similar certificate.—T. WADE.

apply the ordinary rules of international relations in this case is, that war is not carried on by them according to the ideas of the epoch, with any regard to the interests of commerce or to the rights of property; on the contrary, success in any locality is attended with its total destruction. In fact, the Tae-pings are existing on the accumulated capital realised by centuries of industry and patient toil; the hopes of sharing in that capital by plunder is what fills the ranks of the insurgents: when that capital is destroyed the insurrection will die out, for the fanatical and political element in it is insignificant.

This is a dark picture; but I fear it is the true one.

Inclosure in No. 23.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Shanghae, July* 28, 1861.

IT being Sunday, and the northward mail being under very hurried despatch, I can only briefly answer your queries in letter dated the 28th ultimo, regarding the relative position of the Imperialists and rebels in this vicinity.

The Taoutae, whom Mr. Alabaster questioned personally on the subject, states that he is entirely cut off from all communication with the interior save northward by the Yang-tze and southward by the sea, and he has drawn a line on a map from the mouth of the Lew-ho where it debouches on the Yang-tze in the north, to the town of Kin-shan on the sea-coast in the south, in order to show the relative position of the forces of either party between these two points. Starting from the Lew-ho, the line goes southward and westward to Kea-ting, which it passes on the coast, southward to Nan-tsiang, where the rebels have a strong outpost; then southward and westward to a middle point between Tsing-poo and Sung-kiang, the former being in the hands of the rebels, and the latter strongly garrisoned by the Imperialists. From there it bends to the southward and eastward till it reaches Kin-shan, where the Imperialists have also a strong post. It may, therefore, be said that the Imperialist authority does not extend beyond a circuit of from fifty to sixty miles from Shanghae, and I see no reason whatever to suppose that they will ever be able to drive the rebels beyond that limit. I cannot ascertain the comparative force of the two armies.

The foreign troops in garrison here consist of 642 rank and file British, and of about 900 French, and they are distributed as follows:—

At the Stone Bridge—British Artillery	69
„ Engineers	5
Bengal Infantry	57
Ningpo joss-house—Bengal Infantry	266
Mandarin house in city—Ditto	136
Post near Mayor's factory—Ditto	109

The French have detachments at all the city gates except the west, where they have only a guard, and they have a company of Infantry and Artillery at Seukiawei, the Roman Catholic station. They have also, I believe, some troops at the Cathedral outside the south gate.

The presence of foreign forces in this city alone saves its authorities and those at Sung-kiang from summary ejection. But, if the rebels were allowed to take possession, the country in our immediate vicinity would at once lapse into the wretched state of anarchy which exists beyond the rebel lines; the native population in the settlement would inevitably disappear, property would miserably deteriorate in consequence, and the safety of the foreign settlement itself would be seriously imperilled.

Notwithstanding the warning already given by the gun-boat trip a month ago, I am sorry to say that only yesterday I had another case brought before me of an exactly similar kind to the one which took the gun-boat up on that occasion, the rebels having seized a quantity of silk belonging to Messrs. Jardine, Matheson and Co., not sixty miles from this place.

No. 24.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(Received October 28.)

My Lord, *Peking, August* 21, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a document issued by the Tae-ping Chief in reply to the proposal that he should receive Commander Aplin, mentioned in my despatch of the 22nd of June last. It would have formed an inclosure to that despatch had I not mislaid it.

He evades, without refusing, the request, with considerable ingenuity, and though the statement of the pretensions of himself and his son (the Junior Lord) is sufficiently precise, it is accompanied by the recognition of the bond arising out of a belief in the Gospel, intended to make his claims more palatable.

His position among his own followers seems that of a spiritual teacher, while he represents supreme authority and the principle of unity in temporal affairs. Mr. Forrest was officially informed by one of the Chiefs that the Tien Wang could neither give orders to the Princes, nor do anything of importance without consulting them. His letters to the Princes run in the form of requests to "Brother So-and-so." If they agree to his proposals he then issues orders in the form of Proclamations, which become law.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure in No. 24.

Edict.

(Translation.)

THE Tsan-szy Kueun and Wu-tien Chiang having petitioned me to the effect that the foreign officer Aplin wished to pay me his respects, let this sacred answer be given him.

Tien Wang's Edict.

The wish of Aplin to have an interview with me shows that he has a heart. Beneath the whole heaven the Lord, Eldest Brother, and myself are effulgent. Tell him of this my Edict for his consolation. All of us are of one family, and have had the Gospel for a long period.

The Father and Brother descended at the great peaceful day. All the myriad places believing the Gospel fully, grace and harmony bind them in one body for a myriad myriad years, dispelling the principle of evil for ever. The Heavenly Father, Brother, myself, and Junior Lord are Lords for ever, the present heaven, the same sun, as precious as gold.

No. 25.

Mr. Bruce to Lord J. Russell.—(*Received October* 28.)

My Lord, *Peking, August* 23, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a letter from Sir James Hope in reply to my letter to him inclosed in my despatch of the 23rd June last. His views coincide with mine on all points, with one exception, for I am not so sanguine as to our influence with the Tae-pings being sufficient to save our trade from injury.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE

Inclosure in No. 25.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Mr. Bruce, July 11, 1861.

[See Inclosure 3 in No. 18.]

No. 26.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(*Received December* 14.)

My Lord, *Peking, October* 12, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copies of a correspondence with His Imperial Highness the Prince of Kung upon the subject of transit dues; of duties on native produce carried coastwise in British bottoms; of certificates for the exemption of produce so carried from payment of more than a full export and a half import duty; and, lastly, of trade on the Yang-tze-kiang at present, and till the rebels are expelled from the valley, open only under provisional rules.

After many conferences on this subject, I have embodied my views on these intricate

questions in the Notifications I propose to publish immediately. Being for the present disabled by a fall, I reserve the observations these documents require till next mail.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 26.

The Prince of Kung to Mr. Bruce.

(Translation.) *Peking, September* 31, 1861.

THE Prince of Kung, &c., makes a communication in reply.

On the 17th of the 7th moon (2nd August), the Prince received a communication from his Excellency the British Minister, forwarding a copy of the instructions sent to Mr. Medhurst, British Consul at Shanghae, in reply to the representation of that officer regarding the non-issue of exemption certificates.

It is laid down in these instructions that the foreign merchant going inland to sell foreign merchandise is authorized to apply to the Customs for an inland Customs certificate, or if he buy native produce inland, to apply to the first inland Customs office (he passes) for a certificate under which he may carry his goods to a port, but that the application for such certificates is entirely optional.

It appears to the Prince, after an impartial study of the question (or Treaty), that (the case stands thus). Without taking into account the import and export duties, which have to be paid according to tariff on all foreign goods imported and native produce exported, the foreign merchant buying produce in the interior, or carrying imports for sale into the interior, provided he has (for his imports) a maritime certificate, or (for his exports) an inland Customs certificate,* is exempt from further payment of duties once he has paid the duty due at one (*i.e.*, the first) inland Customs office. But if he have not the above described certificates, he will have to pay the fees (or deductions) leviable at each inland Customs office he passes, according to the Customs laws ruling in the interior; his Consular passport, should he have one, not standing him in the stead of a certificate.

The foreigner at the same time is at liberty to employ Chinese to carry foreign wares inland for him, but only these; native produce that he may have bought he must himself enter at the first inland Customs office it passes; he is not at liberty to employ Chinese for this purpose in particular.

As regards the arrangement† that native produce carried from one port to another shall pay half Tariff duty, and that such payment shall not be reckoned in the amount liable to the two-tenths deduction (on account of the indemnities), this is extremely satisfactory.

When the goods enter the second port, however, a certificate of the payment of the export duty at the first must be produced. If there be none to produce, the merchant will be obliged to pay the full export duty as well as the half import duty.

If, when the produce enters the second port, the importer represent that the certificate has been lost on the road, he shall be allowed to pay the full export duty into the Custom-house as a deposit for the time being, and the Customs shall write to whatever port he may declare the goods to have been shipped at, to ascertain whether the export duty has been paid or not, and if it be shown that the certificate of the payment has been *bonâ fide* lost, the Customs shall refund the Tariff duty deposited; but if the representation be found to be false, the money shall be carried to the account (of the revenue). Native produce so imported, when it has paid this half duty, may be sold in the port, but if it be carried inland, whether by foreign or Chinese merchants, it must pay the fees leviable at every inland Customs office it passes. The maritime Customs offices are not authorized to give transit-duty certificate on native produce passing inland.

As regards native produce reimported as above, and entered by the foreign merchant as intended for immediate exportation to foreign countries, His Highness holds that notice being given to the maritime Customs, at the time of its importation, that the produce is destined for a foreign port, half tariff duty should then be deposited in the Government

* *Note in the Original.*—These certificates differ from the Consular passport enabling the merchant to travel and trade.

† What is meant is, that he must appear at the Customs barrier, to identify himself with the proprietorship of the goods purchased, as under the present pressure of transit duties the native merchant having presented a certificate of foreign ownership, will clear his goods, *in transitu*, of the duties leviable along the whole barrier line, until he arrives at the last or nearest barrier to the port to which he is coming, when he will pay the duties there leviable, and no more. It is also in his power, after so passing one or more barriers, to sell *in transitu*, without paying any duties at all.—T. Wade.

Bank (the Customs Receiving Office), and a term not exceeding three months fixed for exportation of the goods. If this be effected within the term, the goods having been proved by examination to be the identical goods, unchanged in quantity or quality, the half duty should be refunded by the Bank. If the term expire without the re-exportation being effected, the half duties will be carried to the account of revenue, and the produce will still have to pay full export duties (if it be subsequently exported).

As regards the carriage of native produce, that has paid the export and the coast trade duties to any other of the open ports of China, it will be exempt from further payment of duty, import or export.

As to the payment of duties on the Yang-tze, the ports upon that river being differently circumstanced from those elsewhere, the Prince will forward the (proposed) Regulations affecting it in a separate despatch to his Excellency, to whom he will be obliged for a reply to this communication.

A necessary communication, addressed to his Excellency the Honourable Mr. Bruce.

Hien-fung, 11th year, 8th moon, 17th day (September 21, 1861).

Inclosure 2 in No. 26.

The Prince of Kung to Mr. Bruce.

(Translation.) *Peking, September* 21, 1861.

THE Prince of Kung, &c., makes a communication.

It had been laid down in Article X of the Treaty that the upper and lower valley of the Yang-tze being disturbed by outlaws (no port except Chin-kiang should be opened to trade) until such time as peace should be restored, when three ports should be opened, &c.

In the 10th moon of last year, the Prince received a despatch (21st November) from his Excellency the British Minister, proposing that Hankow and Kiu-kiang should be opened at once, and that an unauthorized sale of arms, &c., should subject the goods to confiscation, and the vessel to the exclusion from the port in question, and withdrawal of permission to trade on the river.

To this the Prince replied as the records show, assenting to what was proposed.

Later still, the Imperial Commissioner Sieh agreed at Shanghae, with Mr. Secretary Parkes, upon certain Provisional Regulations in ten Articles, of which the tenth lays down that the whole might be at any time suspended or annulled, added to, or amended, by Her Britannic Majesty's Plenipotentiary and the high Chinese authorities in communication together.

Thus it would appear that trade on the Yang-tze-kiang having been by Treaty postponed on account of the disturbed state of its neighbourhood, the Prince on receipt of the despatch in which the British Minister earnestly pressed for the immediate opening of Hankow and Kiu-kiang, and, foreseeing the contingency of the rebels being supplied with arms by dishonest merchants, with perfect fairness (engaged) not to permit their trade in these, made a compromise by which trade was to be for the present allowed; it being his Highness' hope that this would conduce to the advantage of both native and foreigner, and to the perpetuation of a good understanding between them.

In a despatch received from the British Minister in the 6th moon of this year (25th July), his Excellency stated that the report that a vessel had landed merchandise at Ngan-king was untrue, and that he had given notice to the British subjects resident at different places that if any person communicating unauthorisedly with places invested by the troops of Government were injured by the fire of the troops, no notice would be taken of their complaint. His Excellency's vigilance in guarding against the approach of foreign vessels to rebel positions invested by the troops, or their transport of articles for the supply of these, is sufficiently apparent. A representation has notwithstanding been received from the Governor-General of Hu-kwang (Kwan-wan) to the effect that dishonest Chinese merchants are putting freight on board steamers, and are purchasing native junks, and bringing them under the British flag straight down the river without payment either of duties or transit fees; further, that there are dishonest merchants, covetous of gain, who do supply the rebels, and that their ships wherever they go, up or down, anchor off Hwang-chow and Nganking, which places are occupied by the rebels, and supply the pressing wants of the rebels by selling to them iron, oil, hemp, and grain, at high prices; that they likewise purchase timber at Hankow, and continue to sell it to the rebels, thereby enabling them to build war-junks, with which to resist the troops. The disturbed state of the country (observes the Governor-General) is as disadvantageous to British trade (as to China, and the above acts, in that they postpone the restoration of order,) are in no way right on the part of (those with whom China has) friendly relations, &c.

With this before him, the Prince cannot do otherwise than call on his Excellency the British Minister to unite with him in devising measures by which these doings may be prohibited. By the Tariff rules agreed to in the 8th year (1858) it was laid down that certain prohibited articles, such as powder, shot, guns, small arms, and all manner of weapons of war, as well as salt, should not be carried into port or out of port; there was to be no export of copper cash to foreign countries, no transport of sulphur or lead up the Yang-tze-kiang or into the inner waters of China; nor were these articles to be escorted (by British subjects) on behalf of Chinese.

All the above enumerated articles were inserted in the Tariff Rules as articles in which trade at the ports was prohibited.

It is further laid down in Tariff Rule 10, that the Chinese Government shall be at liberty to adopt whatever precautions seem to it best for the prevention of smuggling on the Great River.

Now trade on the Great River, while it continues in its present disturbed state, certainly cannot be carried on at the sea-ports, and, in addition to the articles which are contraband at the latter, there are several others, carriage of which (along the river) it will not do to authorize.

Any other wares, the same not being war supplies, can, on payment of duty, be carried in accordance with the Regulations.

The Prince accordingly submits to his Excellency the British Minister, certain necessary alterations in the Regulations provisionally agreed to, noted one by one, and he trusts that his Excellency will call on merchants trading on the Great River to abide by them. If they do not, and the rebels are in consequence enabled to obtain supplies, the rebellion will be protracted, to the great inconvenience of China as regards both the war and its expenses; and as it will not fail to be said, in the event of the army being unable to put down the rebellion, that this inability is due to the Prince's mismanagement, His Highness will, in that case, have nothing left him but, as the Treaty provides, to postpone the opening of trade (upon the river), and to refuse any merchant-vessel permission to ascend the river above Chin-kiang, until such time as, peace being restored to the country, other arrangements become possible.

It is the duty of His Highness to make this communication to the British Minister, in order that when his Excellency shall have informed himself thereof he may reply.

A necessary communication, to which are appended the Regulations of Trade on the Great River, addressed to the Honourable Mr. Bruce, &c.

Hien-fung, 11th year, 8th moon, 17th day (21st September, 1861).

Provisional Regulations for Foreign Trade on the Yang-tze-kiang.

Nos. 1 to 6 as in copy published at Shanghae, 18th March, 1861.*

7. The payment of duties due by vessels trading up and down the Yang-tze under these Regulations, being duly provided for by Articles 1, 4 and 6 of the said Regulations, Articles XXXVIII, XXXIX, XL, and XLI of the Treaty of Tien-tsin will not apply to any such vessel, and she is accordingly authorized to load or discharge at Hankow or Kiu-kiang without applying for Custom-house permits, or paying duties, until her return to Shanghae.

Nos. 8 and 9 as in published copy.

10. Foreign merchants carrying foreign imports up the Yang-tze-kiang must pay the import duty at Shanghae after arrival at the port (of destination) on the Yang-tze; imports passing thence inland, unless provided with a certificate from the Customs of (such) port of the Yang-tze-kiang will be subject to all inland revenues charges at every barrier they pass. If the foreign merchant choose, he can apply for an inland duties' certificate at the office of the Customs (of the ports open) on the Yang-tze, in which case he must be directed to pay, as by Treaty required, the (half-tariff) duty; he will then be authorized to receive a transit certificate, which will exempt his goods from further duty.

11. Foreign merchants carrying native produce up the Yang-tze must pay at Shanghae the tariff export duty due there, and also, in advance, the half-tariff due on native produce re-entering one of the river ports. After the produce has reached the river-port for which it was destined, it will become liable, if carried inland of the port, to all the charges leviable at the different inland Customs' barriers it passes, no matter whether it be carried by a foreign or native merchant.

12. Foreign merchants carrying up the Yang-tze from Shanghae native produce

* See "Correspondence respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade," presented to Parliament, May 31, 1861, Inclosure 3 in No. 6.

which has paid export duty at the original port of shipment, and re-import duty when brought into the port of Shanghae, will not be required to pay a second export duty, or a second re-import duty at Shanghae; but, if after reaching its port of destination on the Yang-tze-kiang, it be carried inland, whether by foreign merchants or Chinese, it will be liable to all charges leviable at the inland Customs' barriers it may pass.

13. Foreign merchants purchasing produce up the country must, as soon as the purchase is completed, in person tender at the first inland Customs' barrier (on the route towards the port of shipment) a memorandum showing the amount they have bought, and the port at which it is to be shipped; and a pass being then issued to them by the barrier, this must be viséd at every other barrier along the line, until the produce arrives at the barrier nearest the port, viz., Kiu-kiang or Hankow, where, according to Treaty, it must pay its transit duties; it may then pass the barrier and be shipped.

If foreign merchants having purchased produce inland do not in person tender the memorandum of the goods, the barrier is not authorized to issue a transit-duty certificate, and the charges leviable at the different barriers it may pass will have to be paid.

14. Native produce carried by foreign merchants from a river port to Shanghae if it has been purchased up the country by the foreign merchant, will have paid the transit duty at the river port of shipment; proof of payment will have been furnished as it passed the last barrier.

If it should have been purchased at the river port, the inland duties will have been paid by the Chinese who brought it down; so that in either case no (transit) duty need be levied at the river ports. But on arrival at Shanghae, the export duty due at the river port of shipment must be paid, and half tariff (transit) duty deposited in the Government Bank. In the event of the produce in question being exported to a foreign country within the time allowed, (the Customs) shall, when satisfied that the packages remain in their original condition, and that there has been no breakage, removals, part-withdrawals, or change in them, refund the half duty deposited.

If the goods be sold in Shanghae, or not exported within the time allowed, the half duty will be carried to the account of duties levied on re-imports; and if they be exported within the time allowed, but be found to have undergone any such changes as above described, a full export duty will be levied on them besides.

15. (A.) In addition to powder, shot, guns, small arms, and implements of war generally, with saltpetre, spelter, and salt, the carriage of which by foreign merchants is prohibited by the Supplementary Treaty (Tariff Rules) on the river, oil, hemp, iron, steel, grain, provisions, timber and copper cash, must be for the time being prohibited articles, and no trade therein or transport thereof permitted along the river; neither are foreigners authorized to buy and sell native craft.

(B.) If foreign merchants hire native craft for the purpose of loading them with goods, they must give notice to their Consuls at Chin-kiang, Kiu-kiang, or Hankow, and the Customs (of the port in question) will make out (a paper), showing the number of vessels and the number of packages (by them to be conveyed), and without examination of the cargoes will issue a certificate. On arrival at the port of destination, Chin-kiang, Kiu-kiang, or Hankow, as the case may be, the Customs will examine both foreign and native craft, to see whether their numbers and the numbers of the packages correspond (with those stated in the certificate).

If they do not, then, as provided in Article IX, in addition to the infliction of the penalties incurred for breach of Treaty, the foreign vessel concerned will be refused permission to trade any more on the Yang-tze-kiang.

Native craft hired in Shanghae to do trade with Chin-kiang, Kiu-kiang, or Hankow, come under this rule.

(C.) The Chinese Government is at liberty to seize or fire upon foreign vessels unauthorisedly proceeding to places occupied by outlaws, and anchoring off them.

(D.) Native craft entering the river in company with foreign vessels, if not chartered by foreign merchants, are to be dealt with according to Chinese law, nor will it be in the power of foreign merchants to shelter them.

(E.) The payment of the local taxes to which native productions have been for years past subjected, the same not being an extraordinary impost on foreign trade, must not be resisted by Chinese traders on the ground of their dealings with foreign merchants. (In this matter) even less must foreigners interfere.

16. Same as No. 10 in printed copy.

Inclosure 3 in No. 26.

Mr. Bruce to the Prince of Kung.

Sir, *Peking, October 9, 1861.*

I HAVE most attentively considered the various propositions contained in your Imperial Highness' reply of the 21st ultimo to my despatch of the 22nd of August, upon the subject of transit dues and exemption certificates, and also those in your Imperial Highness' despatch of the same date, affecting the provisional regulations for trade on the Yang-tze-kiang.

I intend, in the first place, to deal with the proposals made by your Highness respecting the operation of the transit duty regulations, exemption certificates, and coasting trade. These matters, forming part of the general system under which trade is to be carried on at the different ports, will be treated of most conveniently in one Notification; and the rules under which trade is to be carried on provisionally on the Yang-tze River, while the neighbouring country remains in a disturbed state, will be more fully treated of in a separate Notification.

I have the honour to inclose the drafts of these two documents, and I think your Highness will find that I have framed them so as to protect the legitimate interests of the Chinese Government, while securing for the foreign trade the benefit it was intended it should derive from the partial opening of the Yang-tze River to trade, and from the stipulations relieving it from such increase in the transit dues as would render a fixed Tariff a merely nominal boon.

The rule which obliges the British merchant when he applies at the first barrier for a certificate, to give a document making him responsible for the payment of the commuted transit dues on all produce passing under his name, is a far better safe-ground against evasion of duties than the proposal to force him to employ a foreign agent, which I could not accept consistently with my interpretation of the Treaty, and which could be easily evaded by joining to the real Chinese agent a foreigner who would be agent in name only.

With reference to exemption certificates and the coasting trade, I have already agreed to a modification of the practice hitherto existing at Shanghae, and latterly at Canton, by which the Chinese revenue will be the gainer; and I hope your Highness' instructions to the Superintendent of Trade will be such as to put an end to farther disputes on this subject.

Some difficulty attends this question, as your Highness is aware that Shanghae is at present the port to which produce is brought down from the Yang-tze River for shipment abroad, and to which the produce of the neighbourhood of Shanghae itself arrives by the circuitous route of Ningpo, owing to the disturbances in the silk districts.

The clauses proposed by me will, I trust, be found to overcome this difficulty, and will secure to the Chinese Government its duties on produce brought for internal consumption, without imposing any unfair charge on the foreign merchant.

With regard to the regulations under which trade is to be carried on with Hankow and Kiu-kiang while the valley of the Yang-tze River remains in its present disturbed state, I have considered maturely the observations of your Highness.

I agree to the substitution of "Hankow and Kiu-kiang" for "ports and places on the river above Chin-kiang," as being in accordance with the proposal made to, and accepted by, your Highness in November last.

With respect to the articles which your Highness proposes to declare contraband, I have to state that a considerable trade has been carried on with Shanghae in some of them, and that it would be a disadvantage to the people if such trade were stopped. But as it is agreed that trade shall be confined to the ports of Hankow and Kiu-kiang, and it is not my wish to encourage traffic at other places along the river to the injury of the revenue and the promotion of smuggling, I have introduced a regulation which will prevent the permission to trade in these articles from being abused.

I have done the same thing with reference to junks hired or bought for the conveyance of produce between those ports and Shanghae, though the information at my command leads me to think that there is no disposition on the part of Her Majesty's subjects to make use of these vessels for any other purpose than that of conveying merchandize to the port of shipment.

The remaining clauses I have omitted because they are unnecessary, and because it depends on the Chinese authorities, and on them alone, to enforce them. British subjects are not entitled to trade at any place on the river except Hankow and Kiu-kiang.

As these new regulations are so far a restriction on the practice that has hitherto prevailed, I request your Imperial Highness to give instructions that they shall not be put

in force against junks, &c., arriving at Shanghae from the interior, until they have been made known at Hankow and Kiu-kiang, and time has been given to merchants to accommodate themselves to the new system.

I request, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 26.

Regulations sanctioned by Mr. Bruce regarding Transit Dues, Exemption Certificates, and Coast Trade Duties.

NOTICE is hereby given that the following are the arrangements sanctioned by Her Britannic Majesty's Envoy Extraordinary, Chief Superintendent of Trade, &c., &c., regarding Transit Dues, Exemption Certificates, and Coast Trade Duties:—

1. *Transit Dues.*

1. It is at the option of the British merchant to clear foreign imports to an inland market, or native produce to a port of shipment, either by payment of the different charges demanded at the Inland Custom-house, or by one payment of a half-Tariff duty as provided in Tariff Rule 7.

2. In the case of native produce the memorandum to be presented at the first inland barrier may be there deposited by the merchant himself or his agent, native or foreign; but whereas it is alleged that both native and foreign transit-dues have been totally evaded by the sale of produce *in transitu* after entry at a barrier as for shipment at a Treaty port, the memorandum tendered must be in the form of a Declaration, signed by the firm or merchant interested, and to the effect that the produce therein specified and entered on —— date, at ——— barrier for shipment at ——— port, is the property of the Undersigned firm or merchant, and that the said firm or merchant engages to pay the half-Tariff transit dues thereon.

This form will be provided gratis by the maritime Customs at every Treaty port, and issued on the Consul's application by the Superintendent of Customs.

3. Native produce carried inwards from a port cannot be cleared by a transit-duty certificate, whether in charge of native or foreigner; it is liable to all charges imposed on goods *in transitu* by the Provincial Governments through whose jurisdiction it passes.

4. Foreign imports not protected by transit-duty certificates are liable to the same charges.

5. No transit duty is leviable on foreign imports or native produce carried up or down the Yang-tze-kiang between Shanghae and the ports on that river now open under provisional rules; but foreign imports carried inland from either of these ports, or from the interior to either of these ports, pay foreign or native transit dues, according as they are certificated or uncertificated.

2. *Exemption Certificates.*

The exemption certificate protects duty-paid foreign imports, re-exported to any port in China, against all further exaction of duty by the Maritime Customs. Native produce carried coastwise must be accompanied by a certificate that the export duty has been paid at the port of shipment; and on leaving the second port for a third or fourth port, by a certificate that the coast trade duty, as below defined, has been paid at the second port. This latter certificate will be granted by the Customs, if the condition of the produce imported remains unchanged, and will exempt the produce it covers from all further exaction of duty by the Maritime Customs.

3. *Coast Trade Duty.*

1. Native produce carried coastwise pays full export duty at the port of shipment; and, at the port of entry, coast-trade duty, the amount of which is declared to be half-import duty.

2. If the produce in question be entered at the second port as for re-exportation to a foreign market, the payment of coast-trade duty is to be regarded as a deposit during a term of three months before expiring of which the produce must be reshipped for a foreign port; and the merchant will thereupon immediately recover the amount of the coast-trade duty lodged with the Customs. If the term expire without shipment of the produce, the said amount will be carried to the account of Customs revenue, and the produce, if subsequently shipped to a foreign port, will pay a full export duty.

3. If the produce, though shipped within the term allowed, be found to have been subjected to unauthorized changes of quality, condition, &c., the coast-trade duty lodged will not be returned, and an export duty, as upon all other produce leaving the port, will be levied.

4. If, on arrival of the produce at the port of entry, loss of the export-duty certificate be alleged, the export duty can be lodged with the Customs until the Customs authorities shall ascertain the fact from those of the port of shipment.

5. Native produce, accompanied by a certificate that the coast trade duty has been paid at the second port, may be carried to any other port or ports in China, without payment of farther duty to the maritime Customs.

6. Native produce carried from Shanghae to Hankow, or Kiu-kiang, or *vice versâ*, pays a full import or export duty, and coast-trade duty. While the river trade continues under the Provisional Rules now in force, these duties will be levied at Shanghae. If the produce in question be entered for re-export to a foreign port, the coast trade duty will be deposited and refunded as provided in clause 2 of this Rule.

Inclosure 5 in No. 26.

Revised Provisional Regulations for British Trade in the Yang-tze River.

OF the ten Articles drawn up in March last, Articles to 6 stand as before.

Articles 7 is modified as the Prince of Kung proposes.

Articles 8 and 9 stand as before, the latter being made the last but one of the Regulations.

Articles 10, 11, 12, 13, and 14, proposed by the Prince, are rendered unnecessary by the Notification respecting transit dues, exemption certificates, and coast trade duties.

Article 15 is in part only adopted; British trade in oil, hemp, steel, iron, provisions, timber, and copper cash, and the hire and purchase of native vessels being authorized under the following Rules:—

(A.) Oil, hemp, steel, iron, provisions, timber, and copper cash, may be transported under the following conditions:—

The shipper shall give notice of the quantity he desires to ship, and of the port of its destination, and shall bind himself by a bond, such shipper being agent of a mercantile firm established in China, or, if not so, by a bond, with two sufficient sureties, to the value of the quantity shipped, to return, within three months from the date of shipment, to the Collector at the port of shipment, a certificate to be issued by him, with an acknowledgment thereon of the discharge of the cargo specified at the port of destination, subscribed and sealed by the Collector at the latter port, or, failing the due return of this certificate, to forfeit a sum equal in value to that of the goods shipped; and the vessel concerned will be deprived of the river-pass, and prohibited from farther trading on the river.

(B.) In the case of native junks chartered or purchased by British subjects to convey produce to or from ports on the Yang-tze-kiang, the Customs at the port of departure shall, on application of the Consul, issue to the party concerned a special junk-pass. But the said party must deposit with the Customs a bond, such party being agent of a mercantile firm established in China, or, if not so, a bond, with two sufficient sureties, to the value of the vessel and cargo, to return, within two months from the date of this bond, to the Collector at the port of departure, the junk-pass issued by him, with an acknowledgment thereon, subscribed and sealed by the Collector of the port of destination, of the arrival of the junk and discharge of her cargo, or, failing the due return of this certificate, to forfeit the sum specified in the bond, or deposited with the Customs.

Article 16 corresponds with the original Article 10, and will stand.

No. 27.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(Received December 27.)

My Lord, *Peking, October 26, 1861.*

REFERRING to my despatch of the 12th instant and its inclosures, I proceed to give a short statement of the considerations which have induced me to issue the Notifications therein contained.

It was intended, when the provisional regulations were issued by Sir James Hope and Mr. Parkes, that the Yang-tze River should be opened throughout its course as high as

Hankow, not in virtue of any right accruing to us by Treaty, or in consequence of my correspondence on the subject with the Prince of Kung, but because it was thought that it would be found impossible to prevent a contraband trade from springing up if access was prohibited to places situated on the banks, and presenting an opening for trade. Accordingly, when Mr. Parkes came up last April, the expediency of this course was urged on the Chinese Government.

However, it was soon evident that the Chinese could not be brought to agree to this proposal; they objected that to allow vessels to trade freely with cities in possession of the insurgents, or at points indiscriminately on the river's banks, would be to provide the Tae-pings with the necessaries of which they stand in need, and would render hopeless all attempts to reduce them by blockade and exhaustion, the means to which they trust principally for ultimate success. They objected, moreover, to trade being allowed in certain articles, such as oil, provisions, iron, hemp, on the same grounds, and proposed that they should be declared contraband of war.

One vessel had been fired at in attempting to communicate with Ngan-ching, then hard pressed by the Imperialists, and it was asserted, whether truly or not I cannot say, that she was engaged in landing supplies for the beleaguered garrison. I have no doubt that the fears of the Chinese Government are well founded, and that had unlimited access been allowed to the insurgent positions, the spoils derived from the captured towns would have been exchanged for necessaries brought by foreign ships.

The object, I apprehend, for which the Yang-tze River is opened, is to provide a nearer approach to the great marts of production and consumption in the centre and west of China, and thus to facilitate the exchange of the manufactures of Great Britain against the teas, silks, &c., of China. At present the only port which realises that expectation is Hankow; the disturbed and exhausted state of the country lying lower down the river, rendering it, commercially speaking, of little immediate value. This benefit is secured by the regulations ultimately agreed on, and as the Government has consented at my suggestion to allow trade in produce for the native markets to go on under a system of bonds, designed to prevent the sale of these articles at points on the river not open by Treaty, instead of prohibiting the trade altogether, I think the arrangement a fair one.

The Imperialists being masters of the river, and the Treaty having postponed the right of trading on it until the restoration of tranquillity, it is an act of favour on their part to allow us to exercise that privilege at present. I think, therefore, their right unquestionable to impose conditions that will prevent this concession from being perverted from its object, and from becoming pregnant with disaster to their cause in the present struggle; and these conditions are so far beneficial that they will tend to preserve us from the complications to which an active intercourse with the insurgents on the river is sure to give rise.

The regulations respecting transit duties are intended to lay down the course that must be pursued by those who intend to take advantage of them. The Chinese were anxious that the exemption should not be claimed, except in cases where the goods were accompanied by the foreign agent. They stated that already Chinese representing themselves to be agents for foreigners, claimed certificates for inland produce at the first barrier, but instead of bringing it to the port, sold it *in transitu*, thus defrauding the revenue of all duties.

I objected to the proposed limitation as inconvenient, not in accordance with Treaty, and as giving no real security to the Chinese revenue. But as it was fair that the Chinese should be protected against such frauds, I agreed that where a Chinese agent is employed, he is to produce proof of his being employed by a foreigner, and that the foreigner in whose name he acts is to declare himself responsible for the duties on the produce certificated, whether brought to the port or not. Unless some such safeguard be provided, there are foreigners who would readily lend their names to Chinese, to enable them to evade the duties.

The remaining difficulty with which I have had to deal is connected with the coasting-trade, which has been carried on without treaty right, and without the sanction of the Imperial Government, at different ports, under different conditions, for some time past.

It is now agreed that native produce when brought from one Chinese port to another and entered for home consumption, shall pay tariff duty at the port of shipment, and half duty at the port of discharge. Individual provinces of China derive a large part of the revenue, destined to meet the local expenditure, from taxing the produce brought to them from the other provinces of the Empire. This may appear to us an objectionable system, but it is to be recollected that where a country is as large as Europe, and embraces every variety of production by the interchange of which the wants of provinces differing in climate are supplied, it is almost indispensable to introduce this system if a Customs

revenue of any considerable amount is to be raised on the consumption of imported articles by the population. I have provided by a system of drawbacks against the foreign export trade being subject to this latter tax.

In framing these Regulations I have considered it incumbent upon me to assist the Chinese Government in securing their legitimate revenue, while claiming for Her Majesty's subjects the full benefit of the Treaty stipulations. This course is, I apprehend, in conformity with the views which have been uniformly entertained and expressed by Her Majesty's Government, and with the spirit and intention of the Treaty. It is of considerable importance at this moment that the moderate party represented by the Prince of Kung should be able to show that their policy is justified by its results, that suggestions made by them are considered in a reasonable spirit, and precautionary measures devised to prevent the legitimate interests they advocate from being injured. If Chinese statesmen can be persuaded (and it can only be proved to them by experience), that a friendly compromise of interests, hitherto held by them as hopelessly antagonistic, is possible, they will be glad enough to settle these questions by discussion, instead of driving us to appeal to force.

But their ignorance, and the principles on which their administrative system is based, render them unequal to dealing with the difficulties to be encountered in working out in detail the stipulations of the Treaty; and had it not been for the presence of Mr. Hart I do not think the subject would have been made intelligible to them. As, therefore, they must accept mainly upon trust the proposals which, after due deliberation, I lay before them, it is desirable that they should be so framed, supposing them to be carried out, as to secure to the Chinese their legitimate revenue, and guard them against the abuses to which a fraudulent exercise of those privileges might expose them. In this way I hope that their confidence may be acquired, and that they may be disposed to acquiesce more willingly in the suggestions I may offer from time to time, with a view to simplify their Custom-house administration.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 28.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(Received January 22, 1862.)

My Lord, *Peking, November 1, 1861.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a report from Mr. Forrest to Mr. Medhurst of his interview with the Tae-ping authorities, on the subject of a seizure of silk by some of the armed bands that infest the upper part of the Woo-sung River.

As the plunderers pretended that they belonged to the insurgent forces, I directed their case to be represented at Nanking, and a demand made for restitution of the goods, or of their value. I was anxious to force them either to assume the responsibility of these acts of pillage, or disavow the actors as not forming part of their forces, in which latter case, should it be deemed expedient, they might be acted against without any breach, on our part, of neutrality.

Mr. Forrest's first letter held out hopes that the property would be recovered, but his latest account shows that the Tae-pings disclaim, whether truly or not, any connection with these bands, who are now ravaging the neighbourhood of Shanghae, and committing every atrocity.

I have written the inclosed letter to Mr. Medhurst, Her Majesty's Consul at Shanghae, and have desired him to put the case into the hands of the Admiral, who proposes, on his return from Japan, going to Nanking to secure, if possible, the open ports from attack.

If it is true that these bands of marauders are not part of the political body known as the Tae-pings, I fear no engagement the latter can enter into will insure the ports from being molested, if they are not protected by an adequate force.

Your Lordship will have heard of the havoc committed in Shan-tung by the brigands who infest the Yellow River and its neighbourhood. These men have no political watch-word; they are lawless men, impelled by want or love of plunder, and too strong for the Government forces to crush.

This is the condition of a great part of China, and it is these elements abounding in many of the provinces, that form the strength of the insurrectionary movement wherever it extends itself. When they attack rich towns they find numerous adherents of the same kind within the walls, who are glad of any opportunity to plunder the rich and industrious.

Nothing but a wholesome fear of our force will preserve the foreign communities from a like fate, as their wealth renders them a tempting object.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 28.

Mr. Forrest to Consul Medhurst.

Sir, *"Centaur," Nanking, September* 11, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to report that immediately on receipt of your despatch containing Chinese documents relative to outrages committed by Tae-ping soldiers on British trading vessels, I demanded an interview with the Prime Minister, the Prince of Kan, and gave the Chinese receipts and chops into his hands. I, at the same time, represented to him very strongly the necessity of restoring the property stolen at Seuchia-kang, and preventing in future similar outrages from taken place.

The Kan Wang at once stated that the document given at Seuchia-kang, in explanation of the fine levied on Messrs. Jardine and Co.'s boats, was a forgery, and that no seal with merely the characters imprinted on the paper in question was used by Tae-ping officials, but that the affair should be sifted to the bottom, and all offenders punished, and that within a fortnight the stolen property should be delivered on board Her Majesty's ship "Centaur," or a full explantion given if no restitution is effected. He told me that the authorities at Nanking exercise but a limited control over the armies fighting on the frontier, and that the Seuchia-kang people might be a class of vagabonds, who merely claim to be Tae-pings in order to rob and plunder ; that if he found such to be the case he would denounce them as robbers, and leave them to the vengeance of those countries whose merchants they molest. Kan Wang also promised me the document you wished for, to be used in case an English official should have to visit the Tae-ping territory, but he has not as yet sent it to me.

Captain Montgomerie had already laid the cases mentioned in your despatch before the Tae-ping officials, and had after a fortnight's delay received an informal reply, which was returned to the authorities.

Kan Wang has now sent a despatch to him, translation of which I have the honour to inclose.

I shall endeavour to delay my departure for Kiu-kiang, whither I have been ordered by Mr. Bruce, until the completion of the affair of Seuchia-kang, as I should be sorry, after all the trouble that Captain Montgomerie has taken in the matter, and the strong way in which the policy of speedy restoration has been impressed on the high officials here, to let them have an opportunity of putting off what is evidently to them a very unpleasant and bitter task, *i.e.*, the punishment of part of the army, and restoration of property taken from foreigners.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. J. FORREST.

Inclosure 2 in No. 28.

Kan Wang to Captain Montgomerie.

(Translation.)

HUNG, Prince of Kan, &c., &c., in the Celestial Kingdom of great peace, to Montgomerie, Senior Naval Officer of Great Britain, &c., &c.

I have made myself acquainted with the contents of your despatch stating that a merchant-ship belonging to your honourable country having been pressed for tolls at Seuchia-kiang, was, on refusal to yield to the demand, plundered.

I immediately issued a decree that the affair should be investigated on the spot, and thinking that it could be at once settled, I requested but a couple of weeks to manage it.

I now think that my former messenger has been unable to do his work, and have in consequence deputed an officer from the Board of Punishment, named Chin, to proceed to the spot and inquire into the lawless proceeding.

An officer of the Board of Revenue, at Soschau, has, in a memorial to me, stated that he feared no Custom-house for foreign goods existed at any place with the name of Seuchia-kang, and that some mistake existed.

The fortnight I spoke of has now passed over, and I have been unable to settle the affair, for which I must express my regrets; but as you, in your visit the other day, gave in my presence some documents (confused enough) in proof that such a matter did occur at Seuchia-kang, it was agreed that another fortnight should be given to the inquiry.

Although I shall be unable to state the exact time when my reply can be given with regard to your foreign merchant's case until the return of the officer Chin to the capital, yet have I issued an express despatch, commanding him to investigate the affair with all speed; his reply I will send to you the moment it arrives, begging you meanwhile to have patience, and to write to Captain Corbett, informing him that an officer has been sent to the spot to investigate, and that the result will arrive in a fortnight.

If the affair is as you state, I will exact restitution from the local officers, and the offenders shall be vigorously punished; nothing shall be connived at, and merchants from afar shall suffer no injury.

If the affair is not as you stated it, I will still send a despatch for your satisfaction.

(*September* 9, 1861.)

Inclosure 3 in No. 28.

Mr. Bruce to Consul Medhurst.

Sir, *Peking, October* 18, 1861.

I THINK it will be well to point out to the Nanking insurgents that if the Tae-ping authorities persist in disavowing the proceedings of the bands of armed men occupying posts in districts nominally occupied by them, and in refusing redress for acts of violence committed by them, the duty of protecting British subjects and property within these limits will fall on Her Majesty's authorities, who will take such measures, either by destroying these bands and restoring order to these districts, or otherwise, as they may think fit for the purpose.

No doubt the Nanking Chief will see with pleasure the destruction of these anarchical bodies, who, by their outrages and robberies, disgust the people with the Tae-ping cause to which they are supposed to belong, and give a destructive character to the movement which, while its lasts, effectually prevents its being regarded by foreign nations with any feeling but that of aversion.

As Sir James Hope intends shortly to proceed up the river it will be well to place the documents connected with this case, and others of a similar kind, in his hands.

I am, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 29.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(Received January 27, 1862.)

My Lord, *Peking, November* 25, 1861.

WITH reference to my despatches of the 12th and 26th of October last, I have the honour to inclose copy of a despatch from Prince Kung, informing me that the Trade Regulations forwarded to your Lordship in the former of the above despatches, had been laid before the Throne, and approved on the 14th instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure in No. 29.

The Prince of Kung to Mr. Bruce.

(Translation.)

THE Prince of Kung makes a communication.

The twelve Articles affecting trade on the Yang-tze, together with the five Articles affecting trade at the northern and southern ports, which after due deliberation were decided on (or, agreed to) by the Foreign Office, were laid before the Throne, and approved on the 12th instant (14th November).

His Highness has written to the Ministers superintending trade at the northern and southern ports respectively to abide by them in every particular, and it now becomes his

duty to inclose copy of each set of regulations to his Excellency the British Minister, who, he trusts, will direct the British Consuls at the different ports to take action accordingly.

A necessary communication, addressed to the Hon. Mr. Bruce, &c.

Hien-fung, 11th year, 10th moon, 18th day (20th November, 1861).

No. 30.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received January* 28.)

(Extract.) *Admiralty, January* 27, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit herewith, for the information of Earl Russell, a copy of a despatch dated the 7th ultimo, from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, reporting the destruction of a portion of the suburbs of Ningpo by the Tae-pings, and that he had sent the "Scout" to that port for the protection of foreign residents.

Inclosure in No. 30.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

(Extract.) "*Impérieuse*," *Woo-sung, December* 7, 1861.

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that I arrived at Yokuhama, in the bay of Yeddo, on the 17th ultimo, and sailed from thence on the 27th for this place where I anchored yesterday.

The Tae-pings having marched on Ningpo with the intention of attacking it, that city has been deserted by the inhabitants, with the exception of the Imperialist troops and the rabble, and a large portion of the suburbs has already been destroyed by fire and plundered.

An appeal for assistance has been made to me by the Taoutae, and I have detached Captain Corbett, in the "Scout," with orders to protect the foreign residents and the property, and to arrest the progress of the rebels if it can be effected consistently with the directions contained in Lord Russell's letter of the 24th July last, inclosed in your letter of the 30th July for my guidance.

Should, however, the Tae-pings gain possession of the town, I have directed Captain Corbett to use his influence to prevent the atrocities of which the Tae-pings have hitherto been guilty, and to endeavour to effect an arrangement by which trade can be conducted from the town.

I cannot but deeply lament the destruction of this flourishing town, and the misery of its inhabitants, which is now imminent; but, on the other hand, an opportunity will in such case be given of ascertaining by positive experience whether it will be possible to conduct trade from a sea-port held by the Tae-pings, and should such prove to be the case, as they are in possession of all the silk districts, our commercial interests may not experience eventually much injury.

Rear-Admiral Protet, who is in command of the French squadron here, concurs in the expediency of the course I have adopted, and will act in concert with me.

No. 31.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received February* 1.)

Sir, *Ningpo, December* 4, 1861.

THE immediate advance of the insurgents on Ningpo, and the pending assault by their forces on this city, are events of sufficient importance to induce me to communicate direct with the Foreign Office by the present mail; and with the view of placing you in possession of the latest proceedings connected with the march and progress of the rebels in this direction, I have the honour to transmit herewith copies of my two last Reports addressed to Her Majesty's Minister in Peking, from which you will learn, for the information of Earl Russell, the course of the insurgent movements up to the 28th ultimo, as communicated to his Excellency the Honourable Mr. Bruce.

The postscript added to my last Report will show that the insurgents had then taken possession of the small town of Tsze-kee, distant some ten or twelve miles from this city.

On receiving, in the evening of the 27th, reliable intelligence of the immediate fall of Tsze-kee, I at once made arrangements with the Commander of Her Majesty's gun-boat "Kestrel" that the vessel under his command should proceed, without delay, to Yü-yaou, in the first place, where the head-quarters of the left wing of the insurgent army were stationed; and, secondly, up the other branch of the Ningpo River to Fung-hwa, from which direction the right wing was reported to be marching on Ningpo, with the intention of forming a junction with the Yü-yaou body on nearing the city, and thus combining their forces for an assault upon it.

The interviews held with the Chiefs, both at Yü-yaou and Fung-hwa, were highly satisfactory. The insurgent leaders received the party on board the "Kestrel" with great civility, and promised that the lives and property of foreigners residing at this port should be not only respected, but also protected and taken care of to the best of their power, their great wish being, they affirmed, to live on terms of good understanding and friendship with us. They further stated that it was their intention to be at Ningpo in a few days, and they seemed to look upon the capture of this large city as one offering no possible difficulty, as they did not anticipate the least defence being offered. In this impression they may, perhaps, be in the wrong, for, strange as it may seem, the Chinese local authorities have at length been induced within the last few days, and are now actually taking active measures, to offer a vigorous resistance to the rebels; with what result, and what amount of perseverance, time alone can show.

Meanwhile, notwithstanding the friendly assurances of the rebel Chiefs, I am taking, in concert with our small naval force here, every precaution and all measures necessary for the safety and protection of British subjects and their property at this port, and I am happy to add that in all the steps adopted to this end the United States' Consul, and the Commander of the French war-steamer "Confucius," afford me the benefit of their full support and concurrence. The intentions of the insurgent leaders may be very good; but I have seen enough of these men at Nanking, Chapoo, and elsewhere, to know how little the army or rabble under them are to be controlled, and in a civil contest of this nature, raging as it does amongst us, and almost at our very doors, no precautionary measures can be deemed unnecessary or out of place.

I shall do myself the honour of addressing you further on these important matters by the following mail, should circumstances render it advisable that I should do so.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 31.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Ningpo, November* 12, 1861.

I REGRET to have to report to your Excellency that the Prefecture city of Shaou-hing, distant some ninety miles from this port, fell in the hands of the rebels on the 1st of November. For some time past every reliable information which reached Ningpo seemed to predict this event as being not far distant; but it was only when the fact had been generally made known that great panic prevailed here, causing some 30,000 inhabitants to abandon their homes in the city.

The loss of Shaou-hing is a great blow to Ningpo, as it leaves the road quite open to the advance of the insurgents upon this place whenever they think it advisable to come in this direction. I presume that the next few days will enable us to judge with more probability, if not certainty, of the intentions of the rebels; on which subject I shall, of course, keep your Excellency fully acquainted by every opportunity.

I need scarcely add that the fall of Shaou-hing, and the consequent alarm and panic prevailing here, have paralyzed all trade. The city is like a desert, and the only activity shown is amongst the shipping, where foreign steamers are busily engaged in conveying to Shanghae, at enormous rates, the Chinese residents, who are fast leaving the port.

The authorities are naturally in great alarm, and entertain but little hopes of saving Ningpo, though, as I think, if they could only be induced to fight, the city is so well defended at present that, in my opinion, it might successfully resist the attack of a force ten times more numerous than that which the insurgents could bring to bear against it. But I much fear no attempt whatever will be made to defend it whenever it is besieged.

I propose addressing your Excellency further on these important matters by the next steamer, as well as to inclose certain documents bearing upon them. Meanwhile I have

not wished to delay reporting at once the loss of Shaou-hing, which, in its moral effect, is so seriously connected with the well-being and, I may add, the safety of this port.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 31.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Ningpo, November* 26, 1861.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 12th instant, reporting the fall of the city of Shaou-hing, the last barrier on the road to Ningpo, I have now the honour to inform your Excellency that the town of Yu-yaou, situated nearly half-way between Shaou-hing and Ningpo, and distant only thirty miles from this place, was taken by the insurgents on the 24th instant.

I beg to inclose translation of an official communication I have this day received from his Excellency the Taoutae, conveying the authentic intelligence of the fall of Yu-yaou. As requested by the Taoutae, I have forwarded to his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-Chief at Shanghae the translation of this communication, which, in addition to the news reported, requests assistance in the present crisis. I annex a copy of my letter to Lieutenant Huxham, transmitting this request.

The loss of Yu-yaou, between which and Ningpo a broad navigable stream communicates, places of course the rebels at our very doors, and leaves the question of their investing and capturing Ningpo one only of timely convenience. A few days will doubtless decide a point of such vital importance to the authorities and people of this city.

Meanwhile the local authorities appear to be quite demoralized and helpless, and the town itself almost entirely deserted.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

P.S.—*Thursday, November* 28. The small town of Tsze-kee, ten or twelve miles from Ningpo, was taken early this morning by the insurgents. Thick volumes of smoke are plainly visible from this Consulate in the direction of Tsze-kee, where (as reported by Chinese who have sought refuge here) the rebels have already set fire to some quarters of the city.

F. H.

No. 32.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Hammond.—(Received February 15, 1862.)

Sir, *Ningpo, December* 7, 1861.

MY despatch of the 4th instant, on the subject of the insurgent movements in the vicinity of Ningpo, conveyed to your knowledge, for the information of Earl Russell, that I had dispatched Her Majesty's gun-boat "Kestrel" to the head-quarters of the two wings of the rebel army, for the purpose of ascertaining the intentions of the Chiefs in regard to foreigners, as well as of conveying to those leaders a clear intimation of the course which we should pursue if brought into immediate contact with them.

Before the departure of the "Kestrel," I invited the United States' Consul at this port to a Conference at Her Majesty's Consulate, and requested likewise the attendance of the Commander of the French war-steamer "Confucius;" these two gentlemen being, with the exception of myself, the only Representatives of foreign Powers or interests at this port.

The result of this Conference will be found in the annexed Minute, which I drew up at the meeting, and after having attached our signatures to this document, the party embarked at once for Yu-yaou; and, having returned to Ningpo, they proceeded two days later to Fung-hwa, as already reported to you in my despatch of the 4th instant.

The replies of the insurgent leaders, translations of which I was unable (owing to the immediate departure of the mail) to forward by last steamer, I have now the honour to submit to you. As far as assurances and professions of friendship and goodwill are concerned, nothing could be more satisfactory, and I am myself disposed to give those leaders every credit for sincerity, it being so palpably their interest to live on good terms with us. But my chief anxiety is the uncontrollable rabble serving under them, and to

guard as much as possible against the depredations of these men, no precautionary measures should be neglected, and the utmost vigilance requires to be exercised.

On this account I have been particularly desirous of impressing on the rebel leaders, as will be seen in the third point entered in the Minute of the Conference, the urgency of avoiding the foreign side of Ningpo, such visits amongst us being likely to lead to much confusion and disturbances. This port is advantageously situated in this respect, as compared with Shanghae; the city proper of Ningpo being on one side of the river, and entirely surrounded by water, and the foreign settlement located on another branch of the stream: there can, therefore, be no excuse for coming on our side.

You will further learn, from the inclosed circular, which I have prepared with the full concurrence of the French and United States' Representatives, the other steps taken for the better protection of life and property at Ningpo. This notification has been issued in view principally of the European banditti and desperadoes, who seem in all places in China, but more especially at this port, to rise suddenly from the ground on the advance of rebel forces, or on the advent of any indication of troubled times and disorder. I shall be glad to find that the measures adopted, under the present circumstances, meet with the approval of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

I have only to add that the advanced bodies of the insurgent army are at the present moment under the walls of this city, and that the fire has already commenced on both sides. The Imperial Commander-in-chief, Chin, who lately paid me a visit at the Consulate, stated that it was his firm determination to defend the city as vigorously as his military forces, at present much weakened and reduced, enabled him to fight on behalf of his Imperial Master.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 32.

Minutes of a Conference held at Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, Ningpo, on the 28th day of November, 1861.

Present:

William Breck, Esq., United States' Consul.
M. Leon Obry, His Imperial Majesty's Navy, Commanding steamer "Confucius."
Lieutenant Henry Huxham, R.N., Commanding Her Majesty's gun-boat "Kestrel."
Frederick Harvey, Esq., Her Majesty's Consul.

THIS Conference has been appointed to be held this day, at Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, in consequence of the threatened advance of the insurgent forces on Ningpo, and the well-grounded reports of their immediate arrival here, with the view of capturing this city. It can only be a source of deep regret to the Undersigned to see Ningpo attacked, and exposed to the horrors and destruction consequent on its becoming the scene of a struggle between the rival parties; but as the Undersigned do not consider themselves authorized, by their instructions, to afford military protection to the town of Ningpo, or to take any active measures against the insurgents, all that is left for them to do is to afford protection to the persons and property of their respective countrymen, and the means of escape to them, should the authorities attempt to defend the city, and escape become necessary.

In the present uncertainty as to the real movements of the rebel forces, and more especially as to their intentions in regard to foreigners on their arrival at Ningpo, the Undersigned, after consultation, have agreed that it would be highly expedient for the security and confidence of foreigners that a direct and personal communication should be held at once with the insurgents before their immediate approach to Ningpo, for the purpose, in the first place, of ascertaining their intentions, and, secondly, of conveying to them intimation of the course which the Undersigned intend to pursue on the insurgents' arrival. With this view, it has been decided that the Undersigned shall proceed this day on board Her Majesty's gun-boat "Kestrel," to the rebel head-quarters, either at Yu-yaou, or wherever the same may be found between that city and Ningpo; and having obtained an interview with the insurgent leaders, to convey to them verbally, as well as in writing, the following message:—

1. That the Undersigned take no part in this civil contest, but that they claim exemption from injury and annoyance at the hands of both parties, and that they will exact full and ample reparation if they are in any way molested.

2. That the Undersigned would urge in the most earnest manner, on grounds of Christianity and humanity, upon the leaders and body of the Tae-ping army, the benefit to them of not disgracing their cause by the commission of excesses, either in the locality they may now occupy, or on their arrival at Ningpo.

3. That the first and paramount duty of the Undersigned being protection to the lives and property of their respective countrymen, they desire to inform the leaders of the Tae-ping body that the quarter of Ningpo whereon foreigners are principally located, being quite distinct from the city, and a branch of the river separating the two, care must be taken by the Tae-ping leaders and men to avoid coming on the foreign settlement side, as such a step might lead to serious evils, and in all probability complicate questions between them and foreigners.

4. That whether in or out of the city, on the foreign settlement or elsewhere in the suburbs, where their countrymen may reside, the lives and property of those countrymen must be cared for and respected, not the least attempt being made to injure or annoy them. And the Undersigned, in conclusion, cannot too strongly urge on the leaders the serious consideration of this last and important recommendation.

Done at Ningpo, at Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, at the time above given.

(Signed) WILLIAM BRECK, *United States' Consul.*
L. OBRY, *Capitaine du "Confucius."*
FREDERICK HARVEY, *Her Majesty's Consul.*
HENRY HUXHAM, *Lieutenant Commanding H.M.S. "Kestrel."*

Inclosure 2 in No. 32.

Hwang, Tae-ping Leader at Yu-yaou, to Consul Harvey.

(Translation.)

HWANG, a noble of the rank of E,* with the prænomen "Paou teen" ("Precious Heavenly"), and Commander-in-chief of the Chief Army of his Highness Prince† Tsung, who is of the Royal bodyguard in the capital of the Heavenly Dynasty, which is the Dynasty patented under the true Divine Commission as the Heavenly Kingdom of Universal Peace, addresses an official communication to F. Harvey, Esq., Her Majesty's Consul; W. Breck, Esq., United States' Consul; Lieutenant H. Huxham, Royal Navy; Captain L. Obry, His Imperial Majesty's Navy, in reference to the interview held (this day) for the purpose of deliberating on the maintenance of friendly relations between the respective countries.

From the foundations of the heavens and the earth, the world has been divided into the central kingdom, China, and the external kingdoms, foreign countries. Each kingdom, whether China or those of foreign countries, has been ruled over by men of its own nation. (This has been the universal practice.)

But in the time of the Ning dynasty the Tartar imps, originally serfs from beyond the northern frontier, stole into China, and usurped the emblems of royalty (*lit.*, seized upon the divine materials), making unclean and polluting the land to a degree that no tongue can tell of (*lit.*, to a degree difficult for the fingers to reckon).

Even till now, and during a period of more than 200 years, have they been going on in their wickedness, until at last their cup of iniquity is filled to the overflowing.

At these their sins the Heavenly Father being exceeding wroth (*lit.*, his anger was as an earthquake), would have destroyed the world; then Jesus, the Heavenly Elder Brother, out of his mercy and lovingkindness towards mankind, sent down the true and holy Lord, the Heavenly King, to wash out the stains of the northern serfs and to set up anew the house of Han (*i. e.*, to re-establish a purely native dynasty).

These, then, are the times of changing the dynasty and of reforming the kingdom prescribed by Heaven and submitted to by man.

The command of the valiant troops of this great army has been conferred upon me by royal commission with the allotted task of rooting out of the earth all that is unholy (*lit.*, of destroying in the east and exterminating in the west, part of a complete sentence, signifying a thorough eradication of evil from all the four quarters of the globe), and of visiting on the heads of their rulers the afflictions of the people.

The highest object of my mission is none other than the foundation and establishment of the dynasty; subordinate to that, my aim is the welfare of the people (*lit.*, the black-haired multitudes), that I may weed out from among them those that oppress, and give peace to such as are true of heart.

* "E" corresponds to the Chinese title "Kung," or Duke.
† *i.e.*, She Wang (the Assistant Prince).

Hence is it that throughout the whole of my onward course "there was none" (as it is written) "that came not forth with meat and drink to welcome the soldiers of the King."*

Our great army having at this time invaded the province of Che-kiang, and the Representatives of your several countries, stationed at Ningpo, having come, this day, to my head-quarters at Yü-yaou to deliberate about maintaining amicable relations with us, on the understanding of mutual non-interference, and having requested me to order my troops to abstain, on their arrival at Ningpo, from injuring the persons or property of your respective countrymen at that place, I hereby promise to issue the above orders to my troops, and to command them to respect the terms of the agreement.

In case any of my troops should dare, contrary to my orders, to molest any of your countrymen or to injure their property, I will, on your arresting and handing over to me the offender, at once behead him.

In the same way, if any of the subjects of your respective countries should, contrary to your orders, take upon themselves to assist the imps in repelling our advance, you will in your turn direct them to refrain from so doing.

From and after this date the friendly arrangement now agreed upon is to be binding on both parties.

Sincerely trusting that you will not allow yourselves to feel anxious about this matter, and with wishes for your good health, I beg to forward this special communication.

19th day of the 10th month of the 11th ("Sin-yew") year of the Heavenly Kingdom of Universal Peace (November 29, 1861).

Inclosure 3 in No. 32.

Fang, Tae-ping Leader at Fung-hwa, to Consul Harvey.

(Translation.)

FANG, Commander-in-chief of the Forces, charged with the reduction of the disobedient, and a member of the Royal bodyguard in the capital of the Heavenly Dynasty, &c., in official reply to F. Harvey, Esq., Her Majesty's Consul; W. Breck, Esq., United States' Consul; Lieutenant H. Huxham, R.N.; Captain L. Obry, His Imperial Majesty's Navy, requesting them to set their minds at rest.

The Almighty God, the Supreme Lord, the Heavenly Father, and Jesus the Heavenly Elder Brother, sent our true and holy Lord, the Heavenly King, down into the world, and ordained him to be Ruler over the Central Kingdom. To destroy the imps, to deliver the people, and to rescue the Central Empire: these are the chief objects of his desires.

The special task of chastising the nation† (*lit.*, those without the palace doors), with a view to the establishment of the Dynasty, has now been conferred upon me by Royal commission. My mission is simply to show compassion to the people, and to punish the crimes of their rulers.

The troops of my great army have now entered the department of Ningpo, and I fully purpose capturing the departmental city, and making it revert to the King to serve as a basis from which we may give peace to and console the four estates of the nation (scholars, husbandmen, mechanics, and traders).

I have this day received your letter, and informed myself completely of its contents; all the requisitions therein contained I promise to comply with. I will, therefore, order my troops to frame their conduct after the Divine pattern, and to abstain from tumult and acts of aggression.

Wherefore I beg of you to set your minds at rest.

Good faith, as a principle of action, being a most important desideratum, no retractation must be made in respect of the number of days conceded prior to our advance on the city.

With reference to the persons and property of your respective countrymen I will issue the strictest orders, forbidding either the one or the other to be injured in the very least degree. Trade shall be allowed to continue as usual, with the additional advantage of

* A quotation from the "Sze Shoo Mencius," tom. i, chap 2. The King of Tse is inquiring of Mencius whether he ought to take possession of the Kingdom of Yeu, lately conquered by him. Mencius, instancing the practice of the ancient Kings Wan and Woo under similar circumstances, replies that, unless the voice of the people invites the invader to take possession, he is not justified in so doing. Hence the rebels would have it believed that they have enlisted in their cause the sympathies of the nation, without which, according to received notions, it will be impossible for them to obtain the "Teen-ming" (the Divine Commission), and, by consequence, the Empire.

† *i.e.*, those of the nation who do not submit.

being conducted on a fairer footing. On no account will acts of violence or robbery be permitted.

One word from the superior man is sufficient to settle any affair; he is true, he is sincere, and hence no mistake or misunderstanding can arise.

Whilst forwarding this in reply, I beg to express my wishes for your happiness.

(Inclosed, twenty-one Proclamations.)

22nd day of the 10th month of the 11th ("Sin-yew") year of the Heavenly Kingdom of Universal Peace (2nd December, 1861).

Inclosure 4 in No. 32.

Notification.

OWING to the present disturbed state of the Ningpo district, and the consequent confusion and panic resulting therefrom, by which the lives and property of foreigners residing on the site known as the "Foreign Settlement" are endangered and jeopardized, the Undersigned, with a view of remedying, as much as possible, this abnormal state of things, and more especially of guarding against the outrages and excesses of unemployed seamen, and other loose and desperate characters, have this day met together in consultation at Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, and have determined upon the following provisional arrangements for the preservation of order, and the protection of life and property, within the limits of the site above mentioned. The provisions entered in the clauses given below, have been agreed upon.

First. That the small temple, known by the name of Yang-shan-teen, and lately occupied as a military station by the Chinese Defence Committee, shall at once be appropriated and become a guard-house, to be occupied by detachments of men to be supplied by the English and French vessels of war now in port, as well as by a force of Europeans to be furnished by the United States' Consul.

Secondly. That night patrols, composed of French and English Marines and seamen, shall be appointed to move about and circulate, on the foreign side, in such manner, at such times, and in such directions, as may seem most fitting and advisable to the Senior English and French naval officers, who will reserve to themselves the sole control over these night patrols.

Thirdly. That the force of Europeans, to be supplied by the United States' Consul, will act in concert and in full concurrence with the detachments stationed at the guard-house and with the night patrols. This force will partake more of the character of a Municipal police, and its duty, extending over the whole night, will be particularly directed to watching against accidents of fire, robberies, &c., as well as of apprehending all loose and suspicious characters who may be found in the streets, and whose immediate arrest may be deemed expedient. In all cases of necessity this police will be assisted by the night patrols and the detachments stationed at the guard-house.

Fourthly. That in all cases of nightly arrests, whether effected by the patrols detached from the guard-house or by the Municipal force acting under the United States' Consul's orders, parties so arrested will be brought and lodged in the guard-house, and in the morning delivered over, for examination and trial, to the foreign Consuls under whose respective jurisdiction they may be living. In the absence of such Consul, the Undersigned have made arrangements for providing means of confinement and repression, likely to reduce considerably the number of ruffians and desperadoes who have, by their crimes and excesses, so long disgraced this place.

Fifthly. That all foreigners who may have occasion, or who may be under the necessity, of applying for assistance in case of danger, or who may have information to give in regard to any planned night attack, or in regard to any case of assault, robbery, &c., will proceed to the guard-house, where his information or complaint will at once be properly attended to, and where he will receive every help or advice which his particular case may require. In addition to the present circular, the Undersigned further propose to have its several provisions translated into Chinese, and copies of the same distributed and posted in all directions, for the information of the native inhabitants residing on the Keang Pih, or "Foreign Location" site.

The Undersigned trust that the immediate adoption of the measures above enumerated will greatly tend to check many of the present evils, as they will no doubt meet the pressing requirements of the community, for the better and more effectual protection of foreign life and property at this port.

Done at Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, Ningpo, this Thursday, the 5th day of December, 1861.

(Signed and sealed) WILLIAM BRECK, *United States' Consul.*
L. OBRY, *Capitaine du "Confucius."*
HENRY HUXHAM.
FREDERICK HARVEY, *Her Majesty's Consul.*

No. 33.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received February* 15, 1862.)

Sir, *Ningpo, December* 18, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to report to you, for Earl Russell's information, that the city of Ningpo fell in the hands of the insurgents on the morning of Monday, the 9th instant. My previous despatches will have prepared you, in some measure, for this event, which, perhaps, might have been somewhat postponed had the determination expressed by the Imperial Commander-in-chief, Chin, to defend the city with vigour, been carried out. But it seems that, from want of a sufficient number of soldiers, or, more probably, because those soldiers would not fight, the city fell with hardly a blow having been struck in its defence, and Ningpo is now in the full and unquestionable possession of the Tae-ping forces. I am glad to state that, up to the present moment, there has been no slaughter, or massacre, or fires, within the walls; and that with the exception of a few men killed, and a certain amount of destruction of property, the rebels have, so far, conducted themselves with wonderful moderation, considering their past history and lamentable precedents.

At the time that the insurgents were escalading the city walls in the south and western directions (the points where the assaults were made), the Imperial Commander-in-chief, accompanied by a few retainers, succeeded in leaving the city by letting himself down the walls on the eastern side, nearly facing the British Consulate. He crossed the river, and sought refuge at Her Majesty's Consulate, requesting that I would receive him under my roof, and, if possible, facilitate his escape. I readily complied with his Excellency's application, deeming that in so acting, there could be no breach of the neutrality which I am instructed to observe; and being convinced, moreover, that in the service rendered, I could only be fulfilling the wishes of Her Majesty's Government.

On the arrival of Her Majesty's ship "Scout," in the evening of the 9th instant (a few hours after the fall of Ningpo), Captain Corbett and myself consulted together; and we decided that the Commander-in-chief should be conveyed on board Her Majesty's ship "Scout," where he remained until the 12th instant, when he was taken over to Chusan, his seat of command, in Her Majesty's gun-boat "Kestrel." With regard to the other local authorities, the Ningpo Taoutae was received on board a French vessel of war, and remained, until his departure for Shanghae, under the protection of the French Admiral Protet. The Prefect is reported to have been killed in the fight, and the Magistrate is said to have committed suicide. So far, as well as we can ascertain, none of the late Ningpo authorities have actually fallen into the hands of the Tae-ping leaders.

As mentioned above, Her Majesty's ship "Scout," Captain Corbett, arrived here the evening the city was captured, and on the 11th instant Captain Corbett and the French Admiral Protet, accompanied by their respective interpreters and guards of marines, had an interview in the city with the insurgent leaders Hwang and Fang: the two Chiefs with whom the party on board Her Majesty's gun-boat "Kestrel" had already communicated at Yü-yaou and Fung-hwa, received them.

The object and result of this interview may be stated in a few words, the chief points being to inquire of these insurgent leaders, who and what they were; with what intentions and object they had captured the city and expelled the Imperial authorities: and what they now proposed doing.

The reply was the usual and well-known declaration, of having a heavenly mission to perform, in order to regenerate the empire, and drive its present rulers from the Throne; that, as a natural result of this gigantic undertaking, they seized cities; and, Ningpo being in their way, they captured it, whilst in the act of subjugating the whole of China; that it was their intention to keep Ningpo, it being a seaport town, and therefore useful with a view to the ultimate capture of Hang-chow, the provincial capital; and, finally, they stated that it was their wish to live on terms of friendship and amity with all foreigners.

Whereupon those leaders were informed, in clear and emphatic language, that Ningpo

is one of the Consular ports where British subjects are allowed to trade with certain Treaty rights and privileges; and, accordingly, the British authorities would consider it their duty, and were determined, to watch with vigilance that those privileges and rights were neither affected nor reduced by the present change of circumstances. The Tae-pings should, therefore, clearly understand that our continuing to live here, on the present footing, with them, depended materially upon whether our position and interests suffered or not from the presence at Ningpo of the Tae-ping Commanders and their men.

This declaration having been thoroughly impressed on Hwang and Fang, the meeting broke up, it having been previously arranged that I should be presented to the rebel leaders on the following day.

Accordingly, on the 12th instant, I was formally introduced by Captain Corbett to the Chiefs in the city as "the officer at Ningpo in charge of British affairs, the protector of British subjects, and the keeper of order and good government amongst them." Captain Corbett further informed them that he should in future look to me for information in regard to such points of my public intercourse with those leaders as might be necessary for his guidance, and those leaders should clearly know that any request or recommendation emanating from me would in all probability meet with his countenance and support.

The Chiefs replied that they would in future confer and communicate with me on all matters relating to British affairs, and after some further talk we took leave of them.

I have two more points to bring to your notice in connection with insurgent questions. The first is the fall of the town of Chinhae, at the mouth of the Ningpo River, which the rebels captured on the 7th instant; and the second point is the abolition of the Imperial Custom-house at this port, by the head of the Foreign Inspectorate, M. Giquel, a French naval officer.

This step is the natural result of the total absence of any Imperial authority at Ningpo, and was determined upon, after consultation with the French Admiral Protet, the United States' Consul, and myself. We all three concurred in the opinion that such a measure was rendered necessary by the extraordinary state now existing at one of the Treaty ports (for Shanghae and Amoy, some years ago, are by no means parallel cases), and we accordingly authorized the breaking-up of the Customs establishment for the present, and until a more favourable period shall have arrived for its reconstruction and legitimate action.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

No. 34.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received February* 20.)

Sir, *Admiralty, February* 17, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter dated the 22nd December from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, with copies of its inclosures, reporting on the capture of Ningpo by the Tae-ping rebels and the state of affairs at that place.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 34.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Coromandel*," *Shanghae, December* 22, 1861.

HEREWITH I forward, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the inclosed papers, in which will be found the circumstances under which Ningpo was captured by the rebels on the 9th instant.

2. Everything had been done to assist the Imperialists in the defence of the town, except the use of force in their favour, and their Lordships will not fail to observe how utterly useless such measures proved in consequence of the cowardice and imbecility of the mandarins.

3. Captain Corbett, whom I have stationed there in the "Scout" for the protection of

the foreign settlement, acquaints me that the behaviour of the rebels has been good hitherto, and that they profess a strong desire to remain on good terms with foreigners, but he holds out little hope of any trade being conducted at the ports, except perhaps in arms and opium; on this point, however, it is premature to form an opinion.

4. I inclose, for their Lordships' information, a copy of the orders I have given to Captain Corbett, those of Admiral Protet being to the same effect.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 34.

Minute of an Interview held by Admiral Protet and Captain Corbett with the Rebel Chiefs Hwang and Fang, in the City of Ningpo, December 11, 1861.

THE Chiefs being asked who has authorized them to capture Ningpo, and what object they had in view in overturning the previous Government in the city, stated that they were officers of the Heavenly Kingdom, which had its capital at Nanking; that they had been ordered by the Heavenly King to undertake certain operations in the Province of Chehkiang, of which the capture of Ningpo was one, and that these operations formed a portion of their main object, which was the conquest of the whole Empire. Their attention was then called to the present desolate and deserted condition of the city, and they were asked to explain the measures they intended to take for restoring its order and commerce, which their arrival had destroyed.

The Chiefs replied that the present disorder was the natural consequence of war, but that a few days would suffice for them to gain the confidence of the people; that prior to their arrival they had many friends in the city, but the latter, fearing the mandarins, had withdrawn on their approach; they would doubtless return soon, and trade would then be resumed.

They were confident, they added, as to this result, as it had already been experienced at Shaou-hing, Yu-yaou, Tsze-kee, and other cities recently fallen into their hands.

The Chiefs were then given to understand in very distinct terms that although the British and French authorities had in no way interfered to prevent the capture of Ningpo by the rebels, they claimed for their respective subjects complete exemption from all injury and molestation, and the same degree of security and protection as they had enjoyed under the Government which the insurgents had overthrown.

The Chiefs were further reminded that although they would see in the conduct of the allies a wish to preserve a friendly understanding with them, the maintenance of such an understanding, and even of the neutrality of the allies, must depend upon the conduct and policy of the insurgents.

The allies had a right to be displeased with their proceedings if these should prove injurious to allied interests, and the destruction of the commerce of a flourishing Treaty port would certainly not tell in favour of the insurgents. It was to be hoped, therefore, that all which the Chiefs had said, as to the native merchants being soon induced to return to the place, would prove true;—a result which they were, of course, aware, depended upon their ability to establish order and good government in the city and neighbourhood.

The Chiefs again assured Admiral Protet and Captain Corbett that trade would soon flourish at Ningpo as before, that they looked upon the foreigners as brethren, and would not annoy or injure them in any way.

They appeared unable, however, to support their assertions as to their securing the confidence and return of the people by any explanation of their measures or means of instituting a Government.

The Chiefs were then told that they would be expected to adhere scrupulously to the engagements they had already entered into, in the communications which had passed between them and the British and French Consuls and naval authorities of Ningpo, on the 28th November and 2nd instant, these being, full and complete protection for the persons and property of allied subjects at Ningpo, in whatever part of the city or suburbs they might be located, abstinence from acts of cruelty towards the native population, and the avoidance of cause of collision with foreigners by keeping their soldiers or followers out of the quarter known as the foreign settlement.

The Chiefs replied that they were quite prepared to abide by these conditions, and that they fully appreciated the solicitude of the allied Commanders-in-chief for the welfare of the native population, as they were themselves animated by the same feeling.

Five instances were brought to the notice of the Chief by Captain Corbett, in which

English missionary families resident within the city had been molested by parties of rebels on the day on which the city was taken.

In each case the houses, premises, or churches of the missionaries had been forcibly entered, several people in their employ had been carried off, together with sundry articles, as a pony, watch, fur-coat, &c., full particulars of which were given, and the return of the persons and things demanded. The Chiefs were also informed that some of their people had already crossed the river to the foreign settlement, and they ought to be careful to prevent their doing so.

The Chiefs readily engaged to restore the people and property taken from the missionaries. Those of their followers who had crossed yesterday to the foreign settlement had gone there, they understood, by the invitation of certain of the resident foreigners, but that the foreign guards or authorities were at perfect liberty to arrest any of their men who misconducted themselves, or who might be found in the settlement after night-fall, and that they would severely punish these offenders on their being handed over to them.

Admiral Protet having inquired whether they would acknowledge themselves responsible for any losses that foreigners might incur by robbers or disorders during the rebel occupation, to the extent of making good those losses if not otherwise recoverable, the Chiefs evaded a more direct answer to this question than that they would visit with capital punishment all aggressions on foreign property, whether committed by foreigners or their own men, whenever the offenders were arrested.

In the general conversation which then followed, the Chief described their force in and about Ningpo as upwards of 100,000 men. They had been signally protected by Heaven, they said, in having had only one man wounded in the attack. On the other hand, the city has been so easily won that they had not killed more than a score or two of their opponents. Neither had they set fire to any houses, the mandarins being responsible for all the fires still smouldering, which had been lighted before they attacked the place.

They stated at one moment that the rebellion in the Shan-tung province was connected with their own movement, and then appeared desirous to retract the statement, when Admiral Protet described the atrocities recently committed by the rebels at Chefoo, and which he had himself seen. They avoided giving any information as to the organization of their force, though they admitted that their men received no pay, and that they drew their supplies from the country through which they marched.

They stated that they had conquered or overrun eight out of eleven departments of this Province of Ngan-hwuy, because they had exhausted its resources. That a force, however, had been sent against Nganking, which they had recently lost, and that they were strong on the north bank of the Yang-tze. That their advance on Ningpo was a necessary part of their operations against Hang-chow, the capital of the province, which had been fed from this place and Shaou-hing. That they were investing Hang-chow with 500,000 men, but its reduction probably depended on their being able to cut off all supplies.

Inclosure 3 in No. 34.

Memorandum by Mr. Parkes on the Capture of Ningpo by the Rebels.

NINGPO fell to the rebels on the morning of the 9th December; they had been long expected, and by foreign assistance the city had been placed in a complete state of defence. To a Chinese foe it appeared, if well defended, to be almost impregnable; a broad and rapid river runs under its walls on two sides, and on the remaining or land side it is also protected by deep and broad canals crossed in two places only by the causeways which lead to the South and West Gates. Six heavy foreign guns besides lighter artillery commanded each of these causeways, and rendered them, as it was supposed, impassable. The garrison, when paraded with some ostentation by the mandarins before Admiral Protet about a month back, numbered between 3,000 and 4,000 men, all well armed, many of them having foreign muskets.

The rebels appear to have seen little to fear in these preparations, and to have been only anxious to ascertain that they would not have to contend with foreigners in arms; they were moving on the city on the 2nd December, and when only ten miles from it agreed on receiving a foreign request to that effect, to delay the attack for a week. On the 8th they advanced some parties up to the city walls, and on the 9th at 7 A.M., when the week allowed had just expired, they crossed the causeway at the South Gate, escaladed with three common ladders taken from the cottages close by, and at 8 A.M. the whole city, which is four miles in circumference, was in their possession. By that time the various high

functionaries, including the Acting General of the Province, and half-a-dozen Colonels, the Taoutae or Intendant of Circuit, the Prefect, Chief Magistrate, and other civilians who had been stationed at different points along the walls had all fled, the garrison had disappeared, and a fleet of fourteen heavily armed lorchas, some of them carrying twelve to fourteen guns, had weighed from before the city, and discharging their broadsides in opposite directions, and on friend and foe alike, dropped down the river.

The assaulting party, like the mass of the rebel forces, were armed simply with rude pikes and knives, but their advance was probably covered by a few marksmen, as five or six of the Imperialist soldiers were seen to fall from the enemy's fire.

The Chinese General speaking to the Undersigned of the affair, described it as an action that had lasted three days, and a Proclamation issued the day after the capture of Ningpo by one of his subordinates at Chusan, states that the General had killed in a sally more than 1,000 of the rebels, and had driven them away from the city.

The rebel Chiefs gave a much more moderate account of what they had done. They attacked the city on the day of which they had previously given notice, and acknowledged to having had only one man wounded in the assault, and to having killed only a score or two of their opponents in the brief struggle. The principal civil and military authorities, namely, the Acting General and the Taoutae, took refuge on board the allied ships of war, and good opportunity was thus afforded to inquirers to hear their respective accounts of the loss of the city.

The General complained that his force was inadequate to its defence, and was dispirited from being ill-found, ill-fed, and ill-paid: it consisted, he said, of six regiments, numbering 4,106 men; of these upwards of 1,000 had been sent as a reinforcement to Hang-chow, another 1,000 were employed on detached service, and thus he had probably not more than 1,500 left with him in the city.

Although his acting command of the province places 72 regiments, averaging 700 men each, under his orders, he was unable to call up succour, either owing to the interruption of communication or because each city or station had the same urgent demand for its troops as Ningpo. The regular pay of these troops is on an average 1 tael, or 6*s*. 8*d*., a month, subject, however, to a heavy discount calculated both in respect to time and amount; thus the soldier is first told that he will receive six months as his year's pay, and this moiety is again issued to him at a discount of 50 per cent., leaving him actually a quarter only of his proper due, or say 1*s*. 8*d*. per month: he takes it probably with the mental reservation that the value of his services shall be in proportion to his remuneration. The mandarins being quite aware of its inadequacy are obliged when they call out the military to issue to them field allowances sufficient to meet their daily wants, and keep them from their shops and other ordinary occupations. At Ningpo these allowances amounted to 2 taels per month, or about 5*d*. per day, with a ration of about 18 ounces of rice; but the General and his officers complained that these allowances had been issued only ten days before the attack on the city took place, and came too late to stimulate the utterly dormant spirit of the troops. The braves were a greater source of bitterness to him, and, as he said, the main cause of all the evils that had occurred. These temporary levies form a large proportion of every Imperial force, which is thus divided into two rival bodies, the regulars and the braves, the first being almost a nominal force composed for the most part of infirm and, perhaps, aged men, or the casual substitutes of those whose names are borne on the strength, the latter drawing three or four times the amount of pay allowed the former, and being generally placed under the orders of the Civil mandarins. The braves are usually raised in haste, and dismissed again with little warning, and are too frequently recruited from an unemployed vagrant class, now becoming numerous in China, who find that this branch of the profession of arms can be made a means of profitable and not dangerous livelihood. Even rebels themselves may be received into their ranks without running much risk of detection, and men may be found serving on either side according to the advantages afforded by each service. At Ningpo some 2,000 of these braves had been enrolled, and the General alleged that many of them, and of the people also, were in league with the rebels, and that the braves had fired on his troops during the attack.

It is rumoured that the two field leaders of the Ningpo braves went over to the rebels, and the degree of reliance to be placed in these men may be judged of by the conduct of their fellow-officer who commanded the lorcha fleet, and who fled with his whole squadron, as has been already noticed, directly the city was attacked. This man was subsequently met by the Undersigned at Chusan, in company with the General and Taoutae, and it was evident that the recent disaster had not interfered with their intimacy.

The Taoutae explains the capture of the city by the unwillingness of the troops to fight in its defence, the blame of which he rests, of course, upon the shoulders of the

General and his officers. It would appear that the loss of the city was foreseen by the Taoutae, as about ten days before it occurred he purchased a small steamer at a cost of 12,000 dollars, and moored her off one of the safest gates of the city to serve as a retreat on the approach of danger. The General taking umbrage at these early preparations for flight, in which he was not invited to participate, ordered the guards when it became necessary to close the gates not to allow the Taoutae to leave the city, and the fact of the little steamer having eventually gone to Shanghae with only the Taoutae's family on board, who could easily have been previously removed, is some confirmation of the common report as to the coercion placed upon the Taoutae.

The pecuniary resources at the Taoutae's disposal consisted, according to his own statement, of the Customs collected on the foreign trade, which averaged between 30,000 and 40,000 taels per month (say 10,000*l.* to 12,000*l.*), and about double that sum collected on the native trade, either as usual or unusual imposts. Forced or voluntary contributions furnished, doubtless, a further fund. He explained, however, that the greater part of his income had gone to meet the urgent demands made upon him by the Governor of the province at Hang-chow for money and supplies, demands which had lately been repeated as often as three or four times a-month.

A Defence Committee, composed of the leading gentry or merchants at Ningpo, had early been organized; and as the members held their appointments under the authority of the Governor of Hang-chow, they served as a check, as well as a support, to the administration of the Taoutae. The latter, on hearing of the fall of Yu-yaon, which brought the rebels within thirty miles of Ningpo, offered 50,000 taels to the gentleman who fills the office of Foreign Commissioner of Customs at Ningpo, to retake Yu-yaon. The Commissioner declined the offer, but urged the Taoutae to advance against the rebels himself, and endeavoured to form a small band of thirty or forty foreign mercenaries, supported by whom the Taoutae said he was ready to go. The scheme appears to have failed for the want of 7,000 taels, which the said mercenaries wanted as an advance of pay, and which the Taoutae said the Defence Committee refused to issue. We have seen, however, that when the Taoutae wanted a steamer for his own purpose, he could pay down immediately a much larger sum. It is possible, however, that he may have used his own funds for the latter purpose, as he, like the leading authorities at Shanghae, is actively engaged in trade, finding, probably, that the superior information which their official position in these times gives them is particularly favourable to speculation. When danger at last became imminent, he had another resource, that of offering to the foreigners who would undertake the defence of the city an extensive grant of land, which he professed himself ready and able to make to them in the name of the Imperial Government.

Another irregular method for the defence of the city was resorted to in a Proclamation issued to the people in the name of the Defence Committee, telling them that six English and French men-of-war were arriving to act against the rebels, having on board 400 French troops and 200 Sikhs, for whom, even under these circumstances, the said Committee could find no more complimentary name than that of "black devils." The Undersigned also found a Proclamation at Chusan, on the 14th instant, containing similar misrepresentations as to the co-operation of British vessels of war with the Imperial forces.

It remains to notice the character of the rebels into whose hands the city has now passed. Two leaders, named Hwang and Fan, are at present in chief command, though a third, named Pwan, who has been recognized as a leader of the Shanghae rebels in 1854, appears to have nearly equal power. It is almost impossible to compute the number of their followers. Those foreigners who saw them pour into Ningpo on the day the city was taken do not think 50,000 or 60,000 too large an estimate. The Chiefs themselves affirm to 100,000, which is probably rather too round a number to be exact. No sooner, however, had they entered the city, than many, or most of them, again left it, to spread themselves far and wide throughout every hamlet and village around, either to call in supplies or to go in quest of the richer and influential people, who had left the city some time before they arrived. The whole force seemed at once to become absorbed in the work of collecting booty or provisions, and scarcely a thought seemed to be given to measures of defence. Nothing that bore the appearance of a guard, or of troops on duty, could be seen at the city gates or on the walls, although the gateways swarmed with foraging parties bringing in supplies from the country.

A complete exodus of all the inhabitants of Ningpo, who had the means of removing, had taken place before the rebels arrived. The houses thus abandoned were speedily rifled of their contents by the rebels, and the few people who remained were pressed into their service as coolies. Thus the city soon presented an uniform scene of desertion, desolation, and destruction.

The total flight of the inhabitants would seem to contradict the assertion made by the rebel Chiefs, that a large portion of the population is allied to their interests. The richest people have come to Shanghae; others, unable to incur this heavy expense, have crossed to Chusan, while the greater proportion have taken refuge in the coast towns of Shakeaou and Tunghoo, situated about ten miles from Ningpo, and near the coast. It is not generally supposed that they will place sufficient confidence in the fair promises made them by the rebels to be induced to return, and a revival of trade can scarcely be looked for in the absence of a native population. The latter know that the rebels can only exist by feeding upon the people, and though probably moderate in their demands in respect to growing crops, or with parties possessed only of common necessaries, in whose case heavy exactions might interfere with production, it may be doubted whether they would treat with the same forbearance any accumulation of wealth or property.

It appears to be the intention of the rebels to convert the city into a camp, and to allow trade and population only in the suburbs. This is the plan they generally pursue, even at their capital, Nanking, and it would appear to denote their inability to govern a large civil population, or the absence of confidence between them and the people they affect to rule. In a Proclamation already issued at Ningpo, the rebels limit trade to the suburbs, but promise, when affairs are more settled, to extend the privilege to the interior of the city.

It is well known that this rebellion has its ebb and flow according to the rebel exigencies of the day; the present flood which has so rapidly overwhelmed the province of Cheh-kiang is comparatively a new movement. The inroads previously made in this direction have not been on the same scale as the present one, and a cause may probably be found in the pressure brought against the rebels by the Viceroy Tsang Kwoh-fan from the adjoining Western province of Ngan-hwuy, and in the fact stated by the rebels themselves of their having exhausted, for a time, the resources of that province. The Chiefs Hwang and Fan seemed to have a due appreciation of the rich rice-harvest of Cheh-kiang, and the excellent water-communication around Ningpo. In recapitulating the cities they have already taken in Cheh-kiang, they numbered eight of the eleven departmental capitals of the province, and thus Hang-chow and Hoo-chow in the North, and Wau-chow in the South, are all that remain to be overrun. The mandarins conversed with on the subject made similar admissions. It may not be out of place to mention here that Cheh-kiang stands third in the list of the provinces of China for density of population; Keang-soo and Ngan-hwuy, upon which the rebels have fed during the last eight years, being first and second in the scale. The area of Cheh-kiang, over three-fourths of which they have now spread themselves, is estimated at 39,000 square miles, and its population at 26,000,000.

It is stated that in Cheh-kiang they have endeavoured to institute something like a civil government in the cities they have taken, by appointing magistrates from among the people whenever they could prevail upon men of influence to come forward and serve with them. They have publicly invited assistance of this nature at Ningpo. The Undersigned has had an opportunity of conversing with a man who had been appointed in this manner to the charge of his native place, the district city of Tszeke. He could only faintly approve his new masters, but he declared that their rapacity could not be greater nor their political depravity lower than that of the Imperial authorities, who had alienated, he said, the hearts of the people from their Government in this province, by their unceasing exactions, which brought no protection in return, for the reason, probably, that scarcely any of the sums thus wrung from the people were appropriated to the public expenditure.

The Ningpo rebels have shown the utmost desire to be on friendly terms with foreigners. Outside the south gate, which formed the point of attack, stands the establishment of the Sisters of Charity, which, if occupied, would form excellent cover for an assaulting force, as its upper windows commanded the city walls; yet, although they crouched underneath its inclosures, as they collected for their rush on the gate, they did not trespass for a moment within the premises. Another large Roman Catholic establishment was one of the first buildings they had to pass, as they poured into the city flushed and excited with their success, but they only stopped to welcome a small knot of foreigners who were standing underneath the porch, and to charge their people to offer them no harm. Roman Catholics and Protestants they hailed indiscriminately, as being of the same religion and fraternity as themselves. They swarmed into four of the residences of Protestant missionaries and three of their churches, and, when not checked, carried off some trifles and several of the people who had crowded round the missionaries for protection; but, on the demand of Captain Corbett, most of these things, and the people also, were returned. The house of one of the principal Chinese of Ningpo, who is well known at Shanghae from

his wealth and the prominent support he has always given to the Government, remains untouched, simply because he has hired a Frenchman to live in it, and give his name temporarily to the premises. These facts speak well for their intentions to foreigners, and fairly, also, for their discipline and military organization; but further than this there is indeed but little to be said in their favour. The Chiefs at Ningpo may be superior, in point of manliness and courage, to the Mandarins they have displaced, but they are evidently men of a low class, very ignorant and illiterate, one of them being unable to read; strange or grotesque in appearance; uncertain in plan and action; and destitute of the administrative capacity necessary for the government of a large and civilized population.

It must be stated, however, to their credit, that as yet the capture of Ningpo, and it is believed also of other cities of this Province, has not been marked with those atrocities which the rebels are known to have committed elsewhere. It has been taken at a cost, perhaps, of twenty lives. It is possible that the presence of foreigners might have had some influence on this good behaviour, and it remains to be seen whether it will be continued both towards foreigners and their own countrymen, should the circumstances of the rebels become less easy than they are at present.

The foreign element at Ningpo will probably prove a source of some perplexity to them. The foreign Settlement, which they have undertaken not to molest, may afford cover for parties in the Imperial interest, or may be regarded by them as an inconvenient shelter for refugees, and foreign trade, if any can be carried on, may involve them in complications with which they will find it difficult to deal.

It is too early, however, to speculate upon the consequences of the capture of Ningpo. Its loss by the Imperialists is another instance of the collapse of energy, loyalty, and integrity on their part, and on the rebel side there is as yet but little promise of their being able to replace the Government and the order which they have destroyed.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES.

Shanghae, December 17, 1861.

Inclosure 4 in No. 34.

Orders addressed to Captain Corbett.

Memo.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 20th instant, acquainting me with the state of affairs at Ningpo.

You are to allow no interference whatever, in any way or on any pretext, with the foreign settlement; and if any such is attempted, you will at once stop it, acquainting the rebel leaders that you will refer to me for further instructions.

The foreign Custom-house being placed in abeyance by the capture of the town by the rebels, you are to permit goods of all descriptions (arms excepted) to be imported into and exported from the foreign settlement.

Should the rebels wish to levy any duties, whether on exports or imports, this must be done at their own barriers, and under such arrangements as they may think proper to make; but you will require that in no case shall these duties exceed those leviable under the Treaty by the Imperialists, and you will further represent to them that if they wish to bring back trade to the port, it will be good policy on their part to levy low duties.

You are not, however, to initiate the question of the payment of duties, but you are to deal with it when it arises.

Rear-Admiral Protet having suggested that it may be proper to require the rebels to pay that portion of the indemnity which accrued from the Customs at Ningpo, and it being my intention to submit the question to Her Majesty's Government, you will be careful to keep it open, acquainting the rebel leaders (only, however, if requisite for that purpose) of the demand which may be ultimately made upon them.

Herewith I forward for your information a report relative to piracy at Chusan, in dealing with which subject, however, you are to recollect it must be kept strictly subordinate to your more important duties at Ningpo.

(Signed) J. HOPE, *Vice-Admiral and Commander-in-chief.*

Inclosure 5 in No. 34.

Captain Corbett to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, "*Scout*," *at Ningpo, December* 20, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that nothing of importance has occurred at this place since the date of my last Report on the 12th instant.

The Tae-pings are perfectly quiet inside the city, to which place they entirely confine themselves. The last Proclamation they issued was to the effect as follows:—People called upon to open their shops and commence business outside the city. Promises them immunity from molestation or annoyance at the hands of the soldiery. Orders natives to submit, wear long hair, and let their moustache grow. Nothing said about foreign matters.

On Monday last they commenced erecting stockades round the walls outside the city, and performed this piece of work with great celerity. The residents here say it would have taken the Imperialists a month to have done the same amount of work.

The latest and most reliable reports are that the rebels have little or no money, and there is not as yet the smallest movement to indicate that trade is at all likely to be resumed.

I understand that all recruits have been sent off, and that the city is garrisoned only with old long-haired rebels.

The missionaries are gradually removing out of the city; I thought it my duty to remonstrate with them against remaining, where in the event of any difficulty arising between ourselves and the Tae-pings, they would prove a source of great embarrassment to us, and it was pretty evident that their continued residence in the city, now that it is reduced to a purely military camp, could not be productive of much good to any one.

The French and ourselves cease to land a guard after to-morrow night.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN CORBETT.

No. 35.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received February 26.)

(Extract.) *Admiralty, February* 26, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, copies of two letters from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 6th and 9th January, relating to the proceedings of the Tae-ping rebels.

Inclosure 1 in No. 35.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Coromandel*," *Shanghae, January* 6, 1862.

YOU will be pleased to lay before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty the accompanying correspondence conducted by my directions with the Tae-ping authorities at Nanking, where I proceeded in the "Coromandel" for the purpose, and on the several points contained in which I have to observe:—

I entertained not the slightest expectation of obtaining without the use of force any redress in a pecuniary shape for the robberies committed on British subjects in this vicinity from the Tae-ping authorities at Nanking, even if they possessed the means of affording it, which is very questionable; but I deemed it well to fix on them the liability of compensation for such injuries inflicted within the territories under their nominal control, and to establish the right of exacting redress hereafter at Ningpo, or wherever the means of coercion without an actual recourse may be more open to me than at Nanking.

The accompanying letter from Her Majesty's Minister, Mr. Bruce, to the Consul at this place, confirming me in the opinion that junks or other Chinese-built vessels owned by British subjects are *bonâ fide* British vessels, and the Tae-pings having detained some vessels of this description with the view of extorting duty from them, it became necessary to point out to them that such a practice is an infringement alike of our rights and the agreement I had made with them last spring, and would not be permitted.

I further add the notification made to the British mercantile community on the subject, which will acquaint their Lordships with the measures I have taken to prevent the assumption of the British flag by vessels not entitled to wear it.

The engagements under which the Tae-ping authorities came last spring, not to approach Shanghae within 100 *li*, not having been observed, it became necessary to draw their attention to this point.

I am, however, under the impression that the authorities at Nanking in reality possess no control over their forces which are detached to any distance, and very little information as to their proceedings, and that it will be found necessary to deal with them on the spot, as may be found most expedient, at Shanghae and wherever we come into contact with them.

Kiu-kiang and Hankow having become as essential to our trade as Shanghae, I considered it desirable to prepare the Tae-ping authorities for the eventuality of our requiring that these two ports should not be molested.

The Chinese have resorted to both in large numbers on the ground of the security which is assured to them by the presence of foreigners, and through their means our trade is conducted. Should they find by experience that this feeling of security is ill-founded, they will not only desert them if threatened by an attack, or captured by the rebels, but will with great difficulty be induced to return on their retiring, trade consequently ceasing in both cases.

I do not think that these two ports are in any immediate danger at present, the Tae-pings having been driven entirely out of the provinces of Hoopih and Kiang-se; but I strongly recommend that the Chinese authorities should receive, if necessary, all the assistance which can be afforded them by naval means to assure their security.

As my reply to the communication of the Tae-ping authorities may appear somewhat brief and peremptory, it is well to state that Mr. Parkes on three several occasions had long interviews with them, in which he went fully into all the points at issue, replying to all their objections, and explaining all their difficulties; and as that gentleman received my letter requesting his assistance on this occasion when he was on the point of proceeding on leave to England from Canton, I feel much pleasure in bringing his zeal for the public service under their Lordships' special notice, and referring them to the explanatory notes which at my request he has affixed to the Tae-ping communication.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 35.

Communication made by Commander Bingham to the Tae-ping Authorities at Nanking, on the 27th of December, 1861.

I AM directed by the Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of Her Majesty the Queen of England in the Chinese Seas to acquaint you—

1. That during the last year certain British subjects have sustained losses by robberies committed in the territories which are held by your armies, and that it is therefore necessary that you make immediate and satisfactory arrangements for their receiving compensation. These losses amount to 7,563 taels 1 mace 7 candarenes, 4,800 dollars, 20 bales of silk, and 2 muskets, as shown by the accompanying list.

2. That junks which carry British colours are no less British vessels than those which are foreign-built, and that they must be allowed to pass up and down the river free from examination or any other molestation, in conformity with the agreement made with you in the early part of this year. That in order to insure that no junk hoists a British flag which is not entitled to do so, their papers will be examined by the senior officer here, who will take the British flag away from any vessel not entitled to wear it, and will give notice of having done so to the Chief Officer of the Customs.

3. That the promise made by you that your troops should not approach within 100 *li* of Shanghae and Woo-sung has not been faithfully observed. The Commander-in-chief now requires that, in proof of your good faith, you select an officer of high rank who shall accompany him to Shanghae, and who shall from thence proceed in company with one of his officers to the ports in its vicinity, which are held by your forces, so that the order on the subject may be shown to the officers commanding them, with the view of preventing further mistakes.

4. That a large and valuable British trade having sprung up at Kiu-kiang and Hankow, the Commander-in-chief is under the necessity of requiring a promise from you that your forces will not approach these places within 100 *li*; also that you are distinctly to understand that Silver Island, the residence of the British Consul at Chin-kiang-foo, is not to be molested.

(Signed) HENRY M. BINGHAM.

"Renard," Nanking, December 27, 1861.

Inclosure 3 in No. 35.

Reply of the Tae-ping Authorities at Nanking to Commander Bingham.

(Translation.)

MUNG, the young Prince of Tsan, Jin, Prince of Chang, and Se, Prince of Shun, Defenders of the Court, Pillars of Heaven, in the Divine Kingdom of Universal Peace, being the Kingdom of the Heavenly Father, the Heavenly Elder Brother, and the Heavenly King, make this joint reply to Captain Bingham, British Senior Naval Officer at Nanking.

On the 18th day (December 28th) of the 11th month of the 11th or Sin-yeu year of the Divine Kingdom of the Heavenly Father, Heavenly Elder Brother, and Heavenly King (1), we received your letter setting forth four points, which you state you had been directed to communicate to us by the Naval Commander-in-chief of your country.

We have acquainted ourselves with the contents of your communication, which has occasioned us the greatest surprise; we bear in mind that while your country (2) pays adoration to Jesus, our Divine Kingdom respectfully worships Shangte (3).

The worship of Jesus is the fount and origin of our religions, and thus from age to age we have been as one family; therefore when your country came to discuss matters with us in the spring, our Lord the Heavenly King issued to us his sacred commands ordering us to receive you with courtesy, and to deal with you in perfect sincerity, in order to mark our high regard for those who are allied with and are of the same origin as ourselves. Being thus united by our religion, which is the worship of Heaven, and also by our friendly (political) relations, it is above all things necessary that we should respectively adhere to our Heavenly principles both in mind and action, and that we should compare our wants with those of others, instead of seeking only our own profit at the expense of the interests of our fellow-men. It is thus that you prove your friendship to be indeed sincere.

On considering the four proposals set forth in your communication, we find that our Divine Kingdom cannot assent to them, and we shall proceed to state in detail the grounds of our refusal.

The first point is a demand for compensation for 7,360 taels and odd of silver, 200 taels' worth of copper cash, 4,800 dollars, 20 bales of raw silk, and 2 muskets, all said to have been taken by people of our Divine Kingdom in the 5th, 6th, and 7th months of the present year at Soo-heu, Suh-kea-kiang, Lew-hoo, Kaou-ching (Laou-ching), and other places.

There is an absence of right in this demand. Everything deserving of credit admits of proof. Although the places named are not 1,000 *li* distant from our capital, they are situated several hundreds of *li* from it, and nearly half-a-year has elapsed since the alleged occurrences took place (4).

It is unreasonable to demand compensation for claims, when no proofs can be produced, and the assertion of such claims is in itself a very unfriendly act. Were we, of the Divine Kingdom, to put forward such unfounded claims, what course, may we ask, would your country pursue? If our nation have indeed established a Custom-house at San-le-keaou, and exacted a double levy of duty in the manner stated, how is it, as your merchant-boats are constantly passing that spot, that a single instance only of such conduct should have occurred? We will not, however, take upon ourselves to deny that your boat had to submit to the exaction; but, granting that it occurred, it should be remembered that at this juncture, when a movement is going on throughout the Empire, local marauders and wandering people naturally take advantage of the opportunity afforded them to commit depredations. How, therefore, do you know that these robberies were not the work of parties of these vagabonds, simulating the appearance and profiting by the fear inspired by the troops of the Divine dynasty? Or how do you know that some of the Tartar imps have not personated the officers and troops of the Divine Kingdom, and in that feigned character plundered your merchant-boats, with a view, by these nefarious means, of causing ill-will between our two families? Moreover, if the places named have indeed been brought under the rule of our Celestial dynasty, our lieutenants must be there in garrison; and if these irregularities were committed by their troops, how is it that your country did not immediately bring them to the notice of those officers, in order that they may at once take steps for the punishment of the offenders? Instead of doing this, however, you allow a long time to elapse, and then you suddenly come to our capital to raise discussions with us on the subject at this distance!

In the second point of your communication you claim, "that junks which carry British colours are no less British vessels than those which are foreign-built, and must therefore be allowed to pass up and down the river free from examination or any other molestation, in conformity with the agreement made in the early part of this year."

On this we have to observe, that an agreement once entered into should be most faithfully and strictly adhered to, and cannot be departed from. Now in the agreement concluded with you in the spring, it is not stated that junks carrying British colours are no less British vessels than those which are foreign-built, and are therefore entitled to pass free from examination or molestation (5).

The idea is now suddenly started by your country for the first time. But in the transaction of business, an open and straightforward course of action must be pursued, if distrust and suspicion are to be avoided. Suppose that a Chinese merchant has goods, the duties on which amount to a considerable sum, and that your country would not ask him to pay more than half that sum in return for a flag and papers which should free him from all charge on passing our Custom-houses, is it not evident that the dishonest trader would gladly turn such an opportunity to account, and that in that case we should soon find that our Custom-houses had been established to no purpose?

Moreover, the rules of the Custom-houses of our Divine Kingdom permit the merchants and people of all places, and those who still shave their heads, to pass to and fro, and trade in salt and other goods on payment of the duties that are defined by Regulation. This institution has been too long in existence to make it reasonable that it now should be set aside.

Again, in the former agreement, no arrangement whatever was made respecting the employment of Chinese junks by your country, the stipulation as to the free passage to the river being confined to vessels of your own country. We agreed to this arrangement as a friendly act to those who are of the same family as ourselves. But if native junks should be largely employed by your nation, we have good cause to fear the treachery of the Imperial imps, who will employ these junks in the furtherance of their own dark and evil designs by falsely passing them off as your trading-craft. If this were the case, how greatly would our difficulties of defence be increased!

Furthermore, the Customs form the most important source of revenue on which we depend for the support of the soldiers (6) of our Divine Dynasty; and if, by undue protection granted to native junks, the payment of duties is avoided, general indignation would be felt among all our princes, high functionaries, officers, and soldiers; and they would never allow such an arrangement to continue in force. In putting forward this proposal, your country shows that you seek only your own profit, regardless of the welfare of others; and you are acting in a manner that is calculated neither to promote friendly relations, nor to induce reliance on your promises.*

The third point states that the promise made in the second month of the present year, that the Tae-ping troops should not approach within 100 *li* of Shanghae and Woo-sung, has not been faithfully observed, &c.

It is true that in the spring of this year we did make an agreement of this nature, but if we discuss it by strict principles it will be seen that there is no spot under the wide canopy of heaven that was not created by Shangte, that upon us rests the obligation of recovering by our arms the whole of China for Shangte, and that it is difficult for us to make any exception in the matter of territory, even to the extent of a foot of soil. It was only in consideration of your nation being of the same origin as ourselves that we acted as we did.

Though commerce may be to you the means of livelihood, to us the possession of territory is all-important. It was only as a mark of our benevolent and just regard for our fellow-men that we consented for the space of the present year (7) to avoid making any attack on Shanghae and Woo-sung, and when we entered into that agreement we issued our commands requiring it to be observed at all places in our possession, and have received reports from our various Commanders, assuring us that our orders have been most scrupulously observed. But as it is obligatory on our Divine armies to kill the imps wherever they are to be found, how can our heavenly troops be forbidden to fulfil this duty? If there were no impish forces at Shanghae and Woo-sung, the Chung Wang and She Wang would certainly not think of sending their troops to take those places; and should you be willing to undertake the expulsion of the impish soldiers, then our Divine Dynasty will send officers to tranquillize those places, and to protect not only the people but your trade also.

* On the occasion when they recently stopped some British junks at Woo-hoo, eventually retaining two (subsequently released by the "Bouncer"), in pledge for payment of duty, on the whole their demand amounted to 2,000 taels. Their right to levy moderate duties on all vessels trading in the territories they hold was allowed in the original arrangement entered into with them, but they were, at the same time, distinctly acquainted that I had stationed a vessel of war at Nanking for the express purpose of securing to British vessels entire freedom in the exercise of their right of navigating the Yang-tze. The necessity of preventing any interference whatever with the passing trade by the rebels, arises from the impracticability of recovering any duties they might extort without a serious collision. In the case of Imperialists, redress could always ultimately be obtained by reference through the Minister to the Government at Peking.—J. Hope.

Why, then, should the advance of our Divine soldiers within 100 *li* occasion you any apprehension? The present year is now drawing to a close, and with it the time named in our agreement, and we can never consent that our Divine troops shall not prepare to attack those places, simply out of consideration for your trade. It occasions us, therefore, great surprise to suddenly receive from you such a proposal, at the very time when the Chung Wang and She Wang, at the head of several millions of the Divine soldiers, are engaged in recovering from the enemy Soo-chow, Hang-chow, and the whole province.

Your fourth point is to the effect that, as a large and valuable British trade has sprung up at Kiu-kiang and Hankow, you wish us to promise not to approach these places within 100 *li*, and also not to molest Silver Island, the residence of the British Consul at Chin-kiang.

We have well considered this proposal, and consider that in putting it forward your country has committed a grave error. The case stands thus:—It is now long since our vast and illustrious Empire of China became the prey of these Tartars, who know no respect for Shangte, nor any other worship than that of devils. All sons and daughters of Heaven should be moved with the deepest enmity against them, with a hatred too deep to allow of their living together with them in the same world, and, therefore, wherever they are to be found, death should await them at our hands. Strange that just at the very time when we are about to despatch troops to take Hankow, Kiu-kiang, Chin-kiang, and Silver Island, your country should seek, under the guise of maintaining friendly relations with ourselves, to render secret assistance to the Tartar imps, by occupying several of their most important positions, and thus completely fettering our movements (8).

How can we possibly consent to such a proposal?

When we have taken Hankow, Kiu-kiang, Chin-kiang, and Silver Island, and tranquillized those places, if your country should then wish to conduct trade there as before, what is there to prevent your entering into further negotiations with our nation on these points. That being the case, what object can you have in requiring us not to take those places? If you entertain fears as to the conduct of our soldiers, and think that they may commit wanton slaughter or destruction, you should know that Heaven guides all our actions, and that while we kill all those who pay Heaven no respect, we save, on the other hand, all those who prove themselves, by worshipping Heaven, to be Heaven's children.

All our power is derived from Shangte, and from Christ comes our support; all our acts are done in their sight and receive their entire approval.

If you make the anticipated dispersion of the merchants and people of those ports an argument in favour of your proposal, we meet it by observing that when your officers conferred with us in the spring, this very point came under discussion. At first it was proposed on your side that we should not attack Kiu-kiang and Hankow, but afterwards when we made it clear (to your officers) in the orders we gave them that it was necessary that we should attack and take the whole of China, as being the territory of Shangte, they replied, If your troops do not kill or injure British subjects, or do not burn or plunder British houses or property, then we shall remain neutral and assist neither party. To which we replied that you should not only remain neutral, but should also take no offence at our troops, if the people in their alarm were to disperse, and thus cause your trade to be interfered with. Your officers replied, We shall take no offence (9), but we shall require you to give us notice of your intention to attack these places. To this we answered, We will not refuse to give you notice before we make our attack, but we are afraid that our communications with you may be obstructed by the impish camps, and that when we shall have succeeded in sweeping these away, the time then left will not be sufficient for the purpose, and the omission may prove a cause of trouble. We added, however, that your country must not again act as you did at Shanghae, where you received the letters of our nation, and yet assisted the Tartar forces to defend that city. Thus it will be seen that the point has been already fully considered, and that it is useless to enter into any further discussion.

To resume. As friendly relations exist between us, let us regard each other as people of the same family. Those whom we are thus hotly engaged in slaughtering are no other than the Tartar imps and robbers, and the whole empire of China is the conquest we intend to effect. As the Tartar imps have not yet been exterminated, and the great work of conquest is still incomplete, we cannot give our consent to such proposals as those which your country now makes to us.

Your only course, therefore, is to wait until the Tartar imps shall have been annihilated, when we shall be ready to give our attention to any advantageous measures that your country may have to propose.

We trust you will listen to this advice and raise no further questions; also that you will firmly maintain the present peaceful relations, and give no occasion for distrust or ill-will. These are the hopes that should be earnestly entertained on both sides.

P.S. (10). We observe that the translation of the letter before us, and the paper communicating the points under discussion (the English original ?) are written on white paper and bear no seal. It is very difficult for us to know whether documents thus prepared are spurious or authentic, and we fear that they could easily be imitated by the Tartar imps, and that the fraud might be attended with serious consequences.

We trust, therefore, that in order to establish the authenticity of your documents your country will in future observe the practice of affixing your seal to them.

Dated the 22nd day of the 11th month of the 11th or Sin-yew year of the Divine Kingdom of Universal Peace, being the Kingdom of the Heavenly Father, Heavenly Elder Brother, and Heavenly King (January 1, 1862).

Notes by Mr. Parkes.

(1.) This is the Trinity of the rebels of Nanking; the third person, or "Heavenly King," is the Canton man, Hung Sewtseuen, who is at the head of the movement, and resides at Nanking. By his own formal exposition of faith his son is also admitted to the Godhead, which accordingly appears in a double form, either that of a Trinity or Quaternity as may be found convenient.

(2.) The term "pang" (translated "country") which is applied here and throughout the letter to Great Britain, is believed to convey the idea of a dependent State, or a country of inferior status to one called "kwoh" (herein translated "kingdom"), which the writers of this communication apply to the Tae-pings.

(3.) A term rather generally accepted as the equivalent of God.

(4.) The places where these robberies occurred are from 200 to 250 miles distant from Nanking, but only 40 or 50 miles from Soo-chow, where Chung Wang, or the "Faithful Prince," apparently the principal rebel leader in the field, has had his head-quarters for eighteen months past; the said places are also well known at Shanghae as rebel posts. At one of them Captain Dew succeeded in recovering nearly the whole of the property from the rebel officers who had taken it, but not until he had been compelled to have recourse to forcible means. In the case of another complaint in which the Tae-ping Customs officers at Suh-kia-keang seized 20 bales of silk and 800 dollars, special reference was made to the Nanking authorities as soon as the case was reported, and a correspondence ensued between Captain Montgomerie, the Senior Naval Officer at Nanking, and the Kan Wang, to whom the appeal was made. After various delays the latter at last informed Captain Montgomerie that the property had not been taken by Tae-ping officers or men, but had been plundered by common marauders, and that he could do nothing in the matter; it was known, however, at Shanghae that the Tae-ping Customs officers continued to keep the silk and dollars in their Custom-house for three months after they had made the seizure, being unwilling probably to remove them until they knew the result of the steps taken against them at Nanking. At our meeting I reminded the Tae-ping authorities of the proceedings in the latter case, and asked them to consult the above-mentioned correspondence for particulars. Unable then to deny knowledge of the case, although sensible that they had afforded no redress, they then argued that local matters of this nature should be settled at the places where they occurred. I therefore showed them that this also had been attempted in the case taken up by Captain Dew, but on begging them to say whether they would be satisfied if that course were followed on all future occasions, they refused to make any intelligible reply.

(5.) I impressed upon the Tae-ping authorities that the whole spirit and meaning of the communication made to them on the 1st of March was, that British trade on the Yang-tze was to be subject to no interference on their part, and that we should always insist on the free and unmolested passage of all classes of our vessels either up or down the river.

A British vessel was defined on that occasion to be any vessel carrying a pass from the Naval Commander-in-chief. By Commodore Stribling's subsequent arrangement of the 4th of May, made with the Tae-pings on the part of the United States, the Consul of the United States at Shanghae is to issue passes to all United States' vessels authorized to trade upon the Yang-tze. At the recent interview I took considerable trouble to explain to the Tae-ping authorities that our Treaty gave us the right of the navigation of the Yang-tze, even in hired Chinese river-craft, but that the junks which carried the British

flag had been purchased by British subjects, and were therefore *bonâ fide* British-owned, and all of them carried papers to that effect.

In pointing out at the last meeting the consistency of our course in this matter, whether Imperialists or Tae-pings were concerned, I referred to the late release of a number of junks under the British flag that had been stopped at Nanking by his Excellency Tsang Kwoh-fan, the Viceroy of the Two Kiang provinces, on the same plea, which he had since abandoned, as that advanced by the Tae-ping authorities. The latter, on hearing me make this reference, gave vent to a very unseemly exhibition of their feelings, and professed great indignation at any comparison being drawn between themselves and the Imperial authorities. As they phrased it, the functionaries and business of the Divine Kingdom were not to be spoken of in the same breath with the damnable Tartar demons and their affairs.

(6.) The absurdity of this statement is apparent to those who know the condition of that part of the Yang-tze that passes by the territory in rebel occupation. Throughout its length, which is about sixty miles, it is entirely deserted by native shipping. The rebels have established two small Custom-houses at each end of this line, that is, at Nanking and Woo-hoo; but a few open boats, conveying reeds, fuel, salt, and other common necessaries, form the whole of the traffic to be seen at those places.

(7.) The argument that they considered their promise not to attack Shanghae to be limited to one year only, was not brought forward by the Tae-ping authorities at our recent interview. I entered into particulars of the forages constantly made, nearly up to the walls of Shanghae, by parties of Tae-pings, in considerable force, from the cities of Tsing-poo and Keating, the first being ninety and the other only seventy *li* from Shanghae. I urged that although both these cities were within the 100-*li* line, the Tae-pings had not been called on to retire from them, as they were known to be important positions, and were in their possession before their promise as to the 100-*li* line was given, but that they should certainly prevent their armed parties coming to the eastward of those cities. They simply denied that these forages had been committed by their people, and declared that the offenders must be either local marauders or Imperialists in the disguise of the Tae-pings. Having observed that in that case they would not object to our dealing locally with those aggressors, they said that if we seized any Tae-pings, and could prove a charge of plunder against them, by their having stolen property in their possession, we ought not to punish such men ourselves, but should hand them over to the Tae-ping authorities at Tsing-poo or Keating. Subsequently they modified this argument by adding that their people were under no engagement not to plunder Chinese within the 100-*li* line. I instanced the attack on Captain Dew at Tsing-poo as proof of the difficulty of communicating in a friendly way with the Tae-ping officers at these out-stations, and I also produced the letter recently sent by the local Tae-ping Chief at Keating to the Consuls at Shanghae, threatening to take that place, and to make no distinction in the common destruction, if opposition were offered, to prove the necessity of an officer of high rank being sent, as demanded by the Commander-in-chief, to visit all the Tae-ping posts in the neighbourhood of Shanghae, for the purpose of calling refractory officers to account, and of informing the ignorant of their obligations. They excused themselves from doing this, on the plea that their officers were too busy to be spared for such a purpose, and they do not allude to the point in this communication, probably because they considered this unnecessary, when they had made up their minds to openly assert their intention to attack Shanghae.

(8.) I explained to the Tae-ping authorities that this demand was made in consequence of the great interests we had at stake at the ports named, ports which the foreign trade might be said to have made. That the occupation of those ports by the Tae-pings would completely destroy that trade, as the horror inspired by their practices and ineffective government was such that the Chinese population fled at their approach. We had seen the latter totally abandon Hankow and Woo-chang last year on hearing of the advance of a Tae-ping force, the universal feeling being that they would lose not only their property but their lives if the rebels came there. More lately we had seen the native population desert Ningpo in a similar manner. Soo-chow, Woo-hoo, and many other large commercial cities, that had long been in their possession, remained deserted and in ruins. We defended Shanghae not in the Imperialist interest but our own. The question of what Dynasty should rule China was immaterial to us, but the right and duty of self-preservation was paramount and unquestionable, and would continue to be exercised by us, so long as the destructive policy of the Tae-pings, and the ruthless way in which they wage war, should render it necessary.

(9.) This is a gratuitous and incorrect assertion on the part of the Tae-ping Chiefs.

(10.) At the interview of the 28th December I took pains to make the Tae-ping

authorities understand that the letter then delivered to them was written in our usual official form (on good English foolscap with a Chinese translation annexed), and that the signature of the Senior Naval Officer which it bore was the mark of its authenticity, added to which, in the case of a communication made by order of the Commander-in-chief, the Senior Naval Officer waited with it himself, as in this instance, on the Tae-ping authorities, and thus vouched for its genuineness in the most unmistakeable way. I explained, also, that with us the signature takes the place of the seals which they use, the Chinese custom being to omit the signature, while we, on the other hand, seldom used seals. On this occasion they have adopted their own objections, their letter being written on plain white paper instead of the large yellow sheet stamped with rude forms of dragons which they usually employ, and not one of the seals of the three "Princes" is affixed to the document, but only a small informal stamp of the Chang Wang's, such as he would probably put to a private note. The letter came through the Superintendent of the Nanking Custom-house.

Inclosure 4 in No. 35.

Commander Bingham to the Tae-ping Authorities at Nanking.

"*Reward*," *Nanking, January* 1, 1862.

I AM directed by the Commander-in-chief of the naval forces of the Queen of England in the Chinese Seas to acknowledge the receipt of your reply to the communication made by me four days ago, and to acquaint you—

1. That in bringing the demands for compensation for the robberies committed on British subjects to the notice of the authorities at Nanking, instead of exacting redress for them on the spot where they were committed, he has given you the strongest proof of his desire to treat you in a friendly manner.

Your refusal to do justice gives him the right to take his own measures for procuring adequate redress for these injuries.

2. That he will take effectual measures to prevent any vessel carrying the English flag which has not the right to do so, but that he will not permit vessels, whether of European or Chinese construction, which are owned by British subjects, to be interfered with in any way or under any pretext, in their undoubted right of navigating the Yang-tze-kiang River free from all molestation, and you will do so at your peril.

3. The towns of Shanghae and Woo-sung, as you well know, are occupied by the military forces of England and France, and if you repeat the absurdity of attacking them, you will incur, not merely a repulse as on a former occasion, but such further consequences as your folly will deserve.

4. Your refusal to enter into an engagement to leave Silver Island, Kiu-kiang, and Hankow free from molestation, all places which you have not the slightest chance of attacking with success, proves to the Commander-in-chief that your expressions of friendly feeling are mere words, and the necessity of dealing with you accordingly.

(Signed) HENRY M. BINGHAM.

Inclosure 5 in No. 35.

Mr. Bruce to Consul Medhurst.

Sir, *Peking, September* 21, 1861.

THERE can be no doubt, in my opinion, that junks purchased by British merchants and freighted from the interior on their account, are to be looked upon as British property, and their cargoes dealt with accordingly. We should certainly protect them were they molested anywhere *en route*. They come under the clauses of the Treaty and Tariff. I therefore instruct you to insist on their being dealt with in conformity with the principles herein laid down.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

P.S.—I have approved of a form of river-pass issued by Mr. Gingell to junks purchased by British subjects proceeding from Hankow to Shanghae.

F. W. A. B.

Inclosure 6 in No. 35.

Notification.

British Consulate, Shanghae, January 4, 1862.

THE Undersigned is authorized by his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief to publish for the information of British subjects the following Regulations, which are for the future to be observed by British vessels navigating such parts of the Yang-tze River as are occupied by the Tae-pings, instead of those notified by Mr. Consul Meadows on the 18th March last, under the title of "Extracts of a communication made by Commander Aplin to the Tae-ping authorities at Nanking."* Such portions of the communication in question as are not affected by the New Regulations remain still in force.

(Signed) WALTER H. MEDHURST,
Her Majesty's Consul.

Regulations to be observed by British Vessels navigating those parts of the Yang-tze-kiang River held by the Tae-pings.

1. The passes hitherto granted by the Senior Naval Officer at Nanking are abolished.

2. The Senior Naval Officer at Shanghae will, on application, assign to every British vessel of European build, navigating the Yang-tze-kiang, a number which is to be shown whenever she is in sight of a British vessel of war, on a flag of the following description:—

Ground	Blue.
Figure	White.
Head	6 feet 3 inches.
Fly	7 „ 6 „
Figures, length	4 „ 0 „
„ breadth	0 „ 8 „

3. On the first occasion on which the vessel passes up the river, after receiving her number, she will show the certificate granting it to the several vessels of war stationed in the river, after which she may pass up and down without communicating.

4. All junks or other vessels of native build, entitled by Consular certificate to carry the British flag, will, on application, be assigned a number to be endorsed on the back of their certificate by the Senior Naval Officer at the port, or, in his absence, by the Consul. This number is to be painted on both quarters in white figures, 48 inches long, and 8 inches broad.

Numbers granted at the following ports are to have the initial letter prefixed:—

Hankow	H.
Kiu-kiang	K.
Chin-kiang-foo	C.

5. Every British junk or vessel of native build is, on passing Nanking, to show her river-pass on board the Senior Officer's ship, where her doing so will be duly registered, and every such vessel wearing the British ensign, if not entitled to do so, will be immediately deprived of it, and will incur the legal penalties of her default.

6. Attention is called to the following instructions, which are to be strictly observed by all British subjects navigating the Yang-tze-kiang:—

(1.) The Tae-ping authorities have been acquainted that, having adopted effectual measures to prevent the use of the British flag by vessels not entitled to wear it, I will not permit British vessels of whatever build, whether European or native, to be interfered with or molested in the exercise of their right of navigating the Yang-tze-kiang, under any pretext or in any way whatever.

(2.) Intercourse with the shore or trading is only permitted under such regulations as their authorities shall think proper to prescribe (subject to my approval); and wherever a British vessel of war is stationed, no communication is to be held with the shore, except with the sanction of her Commander.

(3.) The English red ensign is always to be hoisted, and it must be not less than four breadths of 18 inches each.

(4.) Guns or arms are not to be used except in self-defence, for which the master will be held personally responsible; and the armed encampments of the Tae-pings are not to be visited by any person.

* See "Correspondence respecting the Opening of the Yang-tze-kiang River to Foreign Trade," presented to Parliament May 31, 1861, Inclosure 12 in No. 6.

(5.) When the shore is visited by either officers or crew, such conduct is to be observed as will avoid giving offence to the inhabitants.

(6.) When approaching Nanking at night, vessels are not to come nearer than the Ping-shan Pagoda.

(7.) No vessel is to pass through the Tsou-hea Creek.

Note.—If the Tae-ping authorities permit other foreign vessels to use the Creek, the right of British vessels to do so will be insisted on.

(8.) In the event of any vessel being molested or interfered with in any way, she is to give immediate notice of the same to the nearest vessel of war.

(Signed) J. HOPE, *Vice-Admiral and Commander-in-chief.*

Inclosure 7 in No. 35.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

(Extract.) *"Coromandel," Shanghae, January* 9, 1862.

I REGRET to state that the rebels have possessed themselves of the important city of Hang-chow, about 100 miles from this place, where they are stated to have committed their usual atrocities.

Hoo-chow, about 60 miles distant, is now the only remaining town of importance in this province, besides Shanghae, which has not fallen into their possession.

No. 36.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Hammond.—(Received February 25.)

Sir, *Ningpo, January* 3, 1862.

IN continuation of my despatches of the 7th and 18th ultimo to your address, relative to the state of affairs at this port, I have the honour to transmit, herewith, copy of my last Report to Her Majesty's Minister in Peking, which brings down the relation of insurgent questions at Ningpo to the close of last year.

I beg also to forward two additional inclosures, sent to his Excellency Mr. Bruce in the above despatch. These documents will complete the series for the Foreign Office, so as to correspond, in every respect, with the number of papers furnished to Her Majesty's Minister on the late events.

For a better understanding of the relative position of the localities mentioned in the Report, I further transmit, herein, two maps drawn by Mr. Acting Interpreter Hewlett.

I have only to add, as the mail is closing, that tranquillity prevails on our side of Ningpo, and that the excitement and danger caused by the late crisis have in some measure abated. Trade is, I need hardly say, almost paralysed; there is but little life and activity of any kind to be seen in the place, and, so far, not the least symptom shown of the return of respectable Chinese merchants, or of the resumption of past business. The few native traders living here, whom I have consulted as to the likelihood of an improvement in the present stagnation, give little or no hope of a better state of things; all declaring that it will take a long time to replace matters where they stood before the arrival of the Tae-pings, supposing always that the Imperialists succeed in repossessing Ningpo.

Chusan is, however, benefiting for the present at the expense of this port; many respectable Ningpo people having fled to that island on the approach of the insurgents. The harbour of Tinghae has been visited of late by foreign vessels and steamers, and a certain amount of business been transacted in that quarter.

This sudden improvement may be accounted for in two ways; in the first place, because the Chusan people have forwarded to the Tae-pings here a written declaration or address, half submissive and half imploring (accompanied by more substantial proofs of allegiance in the shape of tribute presents and Sycee silver) that they might be left in peace and unmolested; and, secondly, because the insurgents, from want of junks and boats, are really unable to cross over, and bring ruin and desolation in that island.

The United States' Consul here presented the Chusan petition to the Tae-ping leaders in the city, and recommended its prayer; but Captain Corbett and myself declined to interfere in the matter, any assistance of the kind being, as we conceived, beyond the scope of our powers or cognizance. In my opinion, the insurgents will be wisely advised if they are induced to avoid making a descent on Chusan, where the French Missions have large establishments.

I have called Captain Corbett's attention to the actual state of the Tinghae harbour, which he proposes visiting at the earliest favourable opportunity.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 36.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Ningpo, December* 31, 1861.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 16th instant, reporting the capture of Ningpo by insurgent forces, I have now the honour to inclose herewith copies of further Reports sent to the Foreign Office connected with the late events at this port. The annexed despatches to the address of Mr. Under-Secretary Hammond, together with the inclosures which accompany them, are sufficiently detailed to render further particulars unnecessary. I beg, therefore, most respectfully to refer your Excellency to the documents herein forwarded, trusting that they will prove satisfactory, and that your Excellency will be pleased to approve of the line of conduct I have pursued, under the circumstances therein submitted.

In reference, however, to the joint communication of the Tae-ping leaders Hwang and Fang, I would here state that, with a view of avoiding needless discussions with the insurgents, at a time especially when a variety of urgent matters were pressing on my attention, I thought it best to desire our missionaries to abandon the city, wherein they had lived hitherto on their own responsibility, and to take up their residence amongst us. The city has now become a gigantic camp, and a scene of desolation and riot (to use no harsher term), and has therefore ceased to be the fit and proper abode for teachers of Christianity and propagators of the Gospel. This request was at once complied with by the parties concerned, and I am happy to say that their removal was quietly accomplished, without giving rise to questions or difficulties with the naturally suspicious Chiefs. This step will tend to simplify considerably our future relations with the Tae-pings at Ningpo.

The insurgents continue to conduct themselves with moderation towards the Chinese, evincing at the same time a strong desire, based on fear and the want of money, to cultivate a good understanding with us. They would wish it to appear that they are not the scourge so often depicted, and in respect to Ningpo at all events they would claim to be considered as the faithful keepers of the promises made at Yu-yaou and Fung-hwa, to respect life and property on their arrival here. In support of these pretensions they have issued Proclamations in all directions, calling on the people to return, to re-open their shops, and to live in peace and security under their rule. They have even established a native Custom-house, wherein duties will be levied on the Chinese after ten days' grace. But all these placards, appeals, and measures have hitherto met with just the amount of success that they deserved, a natural mixture of dread and suspicion being the only response given by the half-dozen respectable Chinese who are still here, living on our side.

As to inducing the richer classes, and indeed the city population, who fled some time ago from Ningpo, to return, and live under the present anarchical régime, much as we are accustomed to witness strange events in China, I should think this return a very improbable contingency. The insurgents have deep stains on their cause, which years of moderation and good government could alone tend to wash off, and they will find, to their cost, that the confidence of the people having once been lost, cannot be regained by issuing placards, and by undergoing a few weeks' probation in a port open to foreigners. The inhabitants of these and other districts entertain too lively a recollection of past treachery to entrust their lives, families, and property in the hands of the Tae-pings, without some better guarantee than promises, and, for my part, I can well understand this natural mistrust.

With regard to such public intercourse as necessity compels me to hold with the Chiefs in the city (in the present extraordinary state of things, and without a single Imperial authority within a radius of 100 miles), so far all our demands have been satisfied and our complaints listened to. The Tae-pings have kept all the promises made to the requests conveyed to them at Yu-yaou and Fung-hwa, by committing few excesses on arriving here, by avoiding the foreign side of Ningpo, except as quiet citizens, and by exhibiting other proofs of their desire to live at peace with us; that desire being founded solely on their dread of our power. They continue to declare that they propose keeping Ningpo, which, being the seaport of Hang-chow, or rather the channel by which Hang-chow (now closely besieged by one of their so-called Princes) is fed by the sea route, the provincial capital will be under the necessity of capitulating at an early date. From late accounts, however, it would seem that the Imperialists have obtained successes over the rebels in the vicinity of Hang-chow, so that the fall of that large city is not altogether a decided matter. We shall doubtless learn something more definite on this subject in a few days.

It has been reported to me that the insurgents propose establishing a foreign Custom-

house at this port, such being, it is said, one of their favourite ideas, and forming part of their programme (if, indeed, such hordes have any settled scheme or plan of action) in the capture of Ningpo; for the same reason that the foreign duties of Shanghae tempt and prompt them to the seizure of that important mart.

Should the report prove correct, and I find that they really intend establishing a foreign Custom-house here, it will, of course, become my duty, pending instructions from your Excellency, to see that no higher rates are fixed than those now in operation under our Tariff with the Imperial Government. But I doubt whether there will be much necessity for vigilance, as I do not apprehend that any extensive or legitimate trade can be carried on under their blighting rule; the total want of confidence on the part of the entire population of Chinese acting as an insuperable obstacle to that which we all understand by the words "commercial intercourse."

Respecting Shanghae, to which allusion is made above, I understand that the insurgents here are reported to have declared, probably at the suggestion of certain unprincipled foreigners, that if they are not allowed to seize that city, they will stop all supplies of tea and silk reaching it; and these rich products finding, necessarily, their way to Ningpo, will bring in their rear the natural accompaniments of large sums of money, in the shape of Customs duties and other charges. I do not, personally, believe that it is the intention or in the power of the Tae-pings to carry out, even under foreign advice, so difficult and complicated an undertaking as the entire stoppage of produce reaching the port of Shanghae; but the point is, nevertheless, of sufficient importance to deserve serious consideration, and, as such, I submit it to your Excellency's superior judgment. Against the probability of this gigantic blockade being determined upon, I deem it right to inform your Excellency that I have ascertained, from a hitherto very reliable native source, that the question of abandoning Ningpo altogether, and retiring towards Hang-chow, has been seriously discussed in the Councils of the Chiefs in this city. The opinions on the point being conflicting, no decision has been arrived at, and the matter has been referred, for final instructions, to the Tien Wang at Nanking, to whom the leader's despatch on the subject was forwarded in the course of last week.

The Tae-pings here are aware of Admiral Hope's proposed visit to Nanking, and are very anxious as to its purport and issue. They must feel, and indeed say, amongst themselves, that, though on good terms with us, the fact of their having destroyed one of our Consular trading stations, to which they were invited by foreigners on the assurance of entire immunity from British interference, cannot be a pleasing object of consideration to the British authorities and Government. For these and other reasons, therefore, nothing would surprise me less than to see them evacuate Ningpo; the capture of this city having proved so far, viewed in a business and commercial sense, a bad speculation, a source of endless political embarrassments with foreign functionaries, and, in short, more of a deception than a realization of their hopes and great expectations.

Inclosure 2 in No. 36.

Mr. Hewlett to Consul Harvey.

Sir, *Ningpo, December* 11, 1861.

HAVING, in obedience to your orders, accompanied Her Majesty's ship "Kestrel" in her late visits to the rebel head-quarters at Yu-yaou and Fung-hwa, I have now the honour to present you with details and results of said visits.

We left Ningpo at noon on Thursday the 28th ultimo, and having arrived at Yu-yaou at 9 A.M. on the following morning, rode into the city at noon to have an interview with Hwang, a Ta-jen, and Commander-in-chief of the forces stationed at that place.

He received us attired in a yellow silk robe richly embroidered, with a hood of the same material and colour sitting uneasily on his head; contrary to Chinese etiquette, and probably with a view of impressing us with a sense of his dignity, he presided, rather than sat, at a table at the head of the room, occasionally diverting himself by sipping almond tea and chewing the areca nut.

He is a native of Kwang-se, nearly 40 years of age, and, to judge from his appearance and demeanour, has evidently risen from a very low walk of life to his present high position and command. We found him almost incapable of understanding Mandarin, and unable to read several of the characters in the letter we handed in to him. Hence conversation was conducted mainly through his Secretary Pwan, or Liaou-chin-tsz (Goldbeater Junior*), who informed us that he had distinguished himself at the capture by the rebels of

* So named from his father's occupation being that of a goldbeater.

Shanghae in 1853, and who seemed somewhat surprised and hurt because we had never heard of him before. This man had met us on our first arrival at Hwang's residence, asked us in broken English to sit down, and inquired whether we were the "barbarian officers" ("E kwan") from Ningpo. Being informed that such expressions, as applied to foreign officials, were wholly inadmissible, he then began in a somewhat humbler tone to request that we would communicate to him the purport of our visit, as he was the confidant and principal adviser of Hwang. This we refused to do, and after some little delay were received by Hwang as detailed above.

We at once informed Hwang of the object of our visit, and explained to him fully, and sentence by sentence, the four requisitions contained in, and forming the principal subject of, the communication to his address, drawn up in the names of the Representatives of England, France, and America, stationed at Ningpo. To every one of these he gave his unqualified assent, "although," he added, "in the event of the mandarins resisting, and of my having to attack Ningpo, I cannot be responsible for the lives of any of your countrymen who may remain inside the city. Otherwise I will do all I can to prevent their being molested, and will at once behead any of my followers who dares to offer them any annoyance."

He assured us that his desire was to keep well with foreigners, with whom he was anxious to open trade; spoke of us as worshippers of the same God and the same Jesus as themselves, and denominated us "Wai-hsiung-te"—their foreign brothers. His mission, he said, was to overthrow the Tartar Dynasty, and this mission had been put into the hands of their Ruler, Tien Wang, by God himself.

He seemed to entertain no doubt whatever of being successful in his attack on Ningpo (on which place he intended to advance in a week's time at the latest); indeed, he appeared to think that the mandarins would offer no resistance, though he begged us to urge on them the advisability of surrendering the city without a struggle, should they be inclined to attempt to hold it.

Eager inquiries were made on all sides for foreign fire-arms, of which they seem to have but few—a want that would be sufficiently felt were they ever to come in contact with troops courageous enough to stand against them.

As far as human life is concerned, the rebels, at the capture of Yü-yaou, appear to have used their opportunity with forbearance; we saw but few dead bodies, and of those some, as we were informed, were their own men who had been caught plundering and burning.

There had been a large fire just outside the South Gate of the old city, a considerable portion of the town there being in ruins.

On questioning them about Hang-chow, we were told that it was now being closely invested by the Chung Wang (the Faithful Prince), and that they looked forward to its falling at the close of the year.

Yen-chow-foo was in the hands of another of their Princes, She Wang (the Attendant Prince), under whose orders they were now acting. They informed us that it was their intention to take Shanghae at no very distant date.

We then left, and returned on board, the conviction on the minds of every one of our party being that, however much they might promise us immunity from annoyance, they would not themselves be able to secure it to us, or to control the lawless bands of ruffians and desperadoes who form too large a portion of their numbers.

We weighed anchor at Yü-yaou at 3 P.M. on Friday afternoon, bringing away with us twenty-one rebel Proclamations for posting on foreign houses, as well as a reply from Hwang to the official communication presented to him in the morning, and reached Ningpo the same night.

Of the villages which line the river banks at intervals many were entirely deserted, while at others an anxious and panic-stricken crowd were collected to watch our return; in the fields crops of rice were still standing ungathered in, as if, at the dreaded approach of the insurgents, all had fled indiscriminately. Those who remain behind are, without distinction of age or station, pressed into the rebel service.

Hwang having informed us that another body of troops, also under the She Wang's orders, and commanded by one Fang, a General of equal rank with himself, were advancing on Ningpo from the Fung-hwa or south-west side, we proceeded up that branch of the river early on Monday morning the 2nd instant, and found the said insurgents encamped at a place called Pih-too, but ten miles from Ningpo.

We at once went ashore, and put ourselves in communication with the leader Fang, a man of only 25 years of age, and a native of Kwang-se. We hastened to represent to him the serious injury to trade that must ensue on the capture of Ningpo by his forces, and the consequent loss that would accrue to foreign interests, besides the

danger, in reality no slight one, to foreign life and property, to be apprehended both from lawless characters in his own ranks, and equally so from the bands of unruly Cantonese and Chin-chew men at Ningpo, ever on the look-out for an opportunity of indiscriminate plunder. We ended by eagerly dissuading him from advancing on Ningpo.

To our two objections Fang replied by assuring us that his party were most anxious to keep well with foreigners, who, indeed, were no other than their brothers, inasmuch as both worshipped one God and one Jesus, and that as for trade, that would be allowed to go on as formerly, while he begged us to feel quite at ease as to the persons and property of our countrymen, any molestation shown to whom would be followed by instant decapitation. Their object being the overthrow of the present dynasty, they could not allow Ningpo to remain in the hands of the Imperialists.

It was with difficulty that we succeeded in persuading Fang to delay his attack on Ningpo for one week; another day was to have seen him there, he said, had we not interposed.

One could not help feeling struck with the earnestness and apparent sincerity of this young leader. Whilst alive to the dangers attending the cause in which he was engaged, he seemed to be confident that the support of Heaven would carry them through all their difficulties, and that, so aided, they must prevail. He told us that nearly the whole Province was in their hands, or would be before long, and that Hang-chow, the provincial capital, would fall, "as soon as Heaven should see fit to give it into their hands."

We had no means of judging of the numbers of their forces, though Fang informed us that they amounted to some 100,000, besides a Division left in charge at Fung-hwa.

Having got from him a reply to the letter handed in, together with twenty-one of his Proclamations, or passes, and having received him on board the "Kestrel," we left Pih-too, and returned to Ningpo the same evening.

Trusting that my conduct and action at these two interviews will meet with your approbation, I have, &c.

(Signed) A. R. HEWLETT, *Acting Interpreter.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 36.

Hwang and Fang, Tae-ping Leaders, to Consul Harvey.

(Translation.)

HWANG, Commander-in-chief of the chief army, &c., and Fang, Commander-in-chief of the forces charged with, &c., forward an official communication to F. Harvey, Esq., Her Majesty's Consul, for the purpose of presenting their respects and apologies.

We have to acknowledge the goodwill you have displayed towards us in having done us the honour of a visit, and to claim your indulgence for the breach of etiquette we have been guilty of, in having omitted to come in person to your office to return your call, and to make inquiries after your welfare; pressure of military business has alone prevented our doing so.

At the interview of yesterday it was quite apparent that the feelings of both parties were those of mutual good understanding and friendship.

It is with the Tartars that we are contending for the Empire (*lit.*, for the rivers and mountains), and our object and intention in that struggle is the recovery of our territory, and the welfare of the people; our troops in their advance from place to place will not interfere with your countrymen, with whom it is proper that we should maintain friendly relations and carry on trade.

So large an army as that under our command contains, of course, a mixture of both good and bad, and it is to this fact that we must attribute the molestation offered the other day by one or two lawless soldiers to some of the English missionaries. The offenders have been arrested and beheaded as a warning to others, and we are of opinion that this warning will be sufficient to deter other insubordinate soldiers from attempting such acts, and to prevent the English missionaries being molested again in the same way.

We have issued Proclamations in all directions inviting the people to return and recommence trade, on fair and equitable terms, outside each of the four principal gates of the city, and as soon as matters connected with the defence of the city are definitely arranged we shall give passports to all families whose place of residence is inside the city, permitting them to come in and carry on, every one, his usual business.

To prevent confusion and tumult, the soldiery and people will be kept apart.

With wishes for your happiness we forward this special communication.

3rd day of 11th month of 11th (Sin-yeu) year of Heavenly Kingdom of Universal Peace. (Received 17th December, 1861.)

Inclosure 4 in No. 36.

Maps of the Che-keang Province and Ningpo Department.

No. 37.

Earl Russell to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty.

My Lords, *Foreign Office, March* 11, 1862.

IN the letter which I caused to be addressed to your Lordships' Department on the 27th of July last, respecting the contemplated attack by the insurgents on Ningpo, I stated that I was of opinion that an endeavour should be made to secure the neutrality of all the Treaty ports, and in an instruction which I addressed to Mr. Bruce on the 7th September I further stated that it might be expedient to protect the Treaty ports if the Chinese would consent not to use those ports for purposes of aggression against the rebels. I added that I was of opinion that we ought to defend Shanghae and Tien-tsin so long as our forces occupied those ports.

In view of the subsequent capture of Ningpo, and the reported intention of the Taepings to attack Shanghae, it now seems to Her Majesty's Government desirable that Vice-Admiral Hope should be furnished with instructions of a more comprehensive character. The fall of Ningpo, if it has not been accompanied by all the atrocities which have been witnessed in the case of the capture of other cities, has paralyzed all trade and industry, and has driven away the whole, or a greater part, of the peaceable population, and has scattered ruin and devastation far and wide. The interests of humanity and commerce alike demand that the city and port of Shanghae, with its numerous native population and foreign settlements, which cannot be separated from the rest of the city, should be preserved from a similar fate. British interests alike require that the same protection should, as far as possible, be accorded to the other Treaty ports.

I have, therefore, to signify to your Lordships the Queen's commands that Vice-Admiral Hope should be instructed to defend Shanghae, and to protect the other Treaty ports not in the hands of the rebels so far as it is in the power of Her Majesty's naval forces to do so. Vice-Admiral Hope should further be instructed that the British flag is to be protected on the Yang-tze-kiang by a naval force, and generally that British commerce is to have the aid of Her Majesty's ships of war.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 38.

Mr. Layard to Sir E. Lugard.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March* 11, 1862.

I AM directed by Earl Russell to transmit to you a copy of a letter which he has addressed to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty,* signifying the Queen's commands that Vice-Admiral Hope should be instructed to defend Shanghae, and to protect the other Treaty-ports not in the hands of the rebels, so far as it is in the power of Her Majesty's naval forces to do so.

I am to request that in laying that letter before Secretary Sir G. C. Lewis, you will state that Lord Russell is of opinion that the officer in command of the garrison at the Takoo forts should be instructed by the mail of to-morrow evening that he is to consult the safety of Her Majesty's Mission at Peking, and also to maintain the communication with that capital.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. H. LAYARD.

No. 39.

Mr. Layard to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *Foreign Office, March* 12, 1862.

WITH reference to Earl Russell's letter of yesterday's date, I am directed by his Lordship to transmit to you, to be laid before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty,

* No. 37.

a copy of a letter which has been addressed to the War Office,* requesting that the officer in command of the garrison of the Takoo forts may be instructed to provide for the safety of Her Majesty's Mission against the attacks of rebels, and of the safety of the communication between that place and Peking.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. H. LAYARD.

No. 40.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Hammond.—(Received March 17.)

Sir, *Ningpo, January* 18, 1862.

I DO myself the honour of inclosing to you, for Earl Russell's information, copy of my last Report to Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, on the subject of the state of affairs at this port. I beg also to forward the two inclosures sent to his Excellency in the despatch in question; and in connection with the Ningpo insurgents I have to report, by the present mail, that sufficient tranquillity prevails in this city and in its immediate vicinity. It is, however, difficult to say how long this apparent quiet may continue.

The only important intelligence I have further to convey by this opportunity is the fall of the provincial capital, Hang-chow, in the hands of the insurgents on the 29th ultimo, the garrison and inhabitants having been compelled to capitulate by extreme exhaustion and starvation. We have no official particulars connected with the surrender of this important city; but all private accounts from authentic sources agree in describing the misery suffered by the Hang-chow residents as very great. It is reported that dogs, horses, grass, and the bark of trees, having been exhausted, human flesh had at last to be consumed, the same being sold publicly in the streets of the provincial capital.

There are various reports in circulation connected with a pending descent of the insurgents on the Island of Chusan—an invasion which, if carried into effect, will do the Tae-ping cause much harm, after their promise to respect that island, and receiving tribute-money in consequence. So gross a breach of faith will impress the people of these districts very forcibly; and, for my part, I can only congratulate myself that I abstained from having anything whatever to do with the Chusan petition to the insurgent leaders in this city, as reported to you in my despatch of the 3rd instant.

I beg further to inclose a Memorandum of insurgent and other local news, brought down to the latest date, which I have directed the Acting Interpreter to prepare for your information.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 40.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Ningpo, January* 14, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith, for your Excellency's information and approval, copy of a Minute of a Conference held yesterday, at the United States' Consulate at this port, for the purpose of defining the limits within which will in future be comprised the "Foreign Settlement" at Ningpo.

Since this port was opened to foreign trade in 1843, no definite "concession" or "grant" has ever been obtained from the local authorities, in accordance with Treaty stipulations; and as this want had long been felt by the increasing mercantile community here, but more particularly and pressingly so since the capture of this city by the insurgents, the present appeared to me a very favourable opportunity for coming to a clear understanding upon the point. The inclosed Minute is a brief declaration and statement of the Agreement so determined upon by the three Treaty Consuls in regard to this important clause of our respective Treaties.

The visit of Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope to Ningpo, accompanied by the United States' Minister, was, moreover, a very opportune occasion for carrying out this project; and I have to thank cordially his Excellency for the interest and support he has given to an arrangement hitherto much desired, but rendered more than ever indispensable by the close and somewhat unpleasant proximity of the Tae-ping forces. Yesterday morning his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, with the United States' Envoy, the United States' Consul, and Captain Corbett, of Her Majesty's ship "Scout" (the French Consul

* No. 38.

being detained at home by sickness, but approving and signing all our arrangements and Agreement), were shown by me over the ground which seemed best adapted, by natural boundaries, for a "Foreign Location;" and the proposed site having been closely examined and approved by them, the inclosed Minute was thereupon prepared and signed by the three Consuls and Captain Corbett, for submission to the high authorities.

I transmit also herein a rough sketch of the site and its boundaries; and I trust the steps taken on this occasion will meet with your Excellency's favourable approval, and that your Excellency will be pleased to obtain for them the sanction and confirmation of His Highness the Prince of Kung.

I have likewise been happy to avail myself of Sir James Hope's presence here, to decide one or two points in respect to our public intercourse and footing with the Tae-pings, which still remained undetermined, and upon which Captain Corbett and myself did not entertain exactly the same opinions, his views on the important question of "neutrality" being somewhat at variance with my own. The doubtful points have been set at rest by Sir James Hope for the present, his Excellency having decided (and in so doing, confirming my wishes) that no interference of any nature whatever on the part of the Tae-ping forces shall be permitted or countenanced on the "Foreign Location site" of Ningpo, the limits of which were yesterday determined upon by the three Treaty Consuls; the rebels exercising their rule on their side of the water, and foreigners continuing to reside, uninterfered with, on their Settlement. This is an important condition, and one which, as your Excellency will remember, had been agreed upon, and readily promised to be observed, by the insurgents themselves, both at Yu-yaou and Fung-hwa, before their onslaught on Ningpo; and such a right ought never to have been waived for an instant.

My great object for the present, your Excellency can easily understand, is to gain time; to keep peace and order, to the best of my power, within the Settlement; and to see and watch the course which the rebels propose pursuing in the achievement of "a good government," since there are people amongst us who put faith in this supposed experiment of the Tae-pings. But this experiment, it appears to me, can be fully tried without coming on our side, and bringing Tae-ping jurisdiction, with its horrors, within our limits: a proceeding more likely to drive the peaceable inhabitants from their homes and daily avocations than to produce any other satisfactory result. The best and only mode, therefore, of keeping the rebels from interfering with us, is to tell them, as Sir James Hope has decided, that they shall not be allowed to do so; and by not permitting the slightest encroachment on our rights, we shall doubtless succeed in our object—for with all their bombast, they have a salutary and wholesome dread of us, and of our power. It must also be remembered that Ningpo will form a precedent for our footing with the rebels at any future Consular port which, by falling in their hands, may be placed in the same jeopardy; and on that account, I have been particularly anxious that such a precedent should be of a nature not likely to be forgotten by the Tae-pings. Indeed, upon such an understanding alone can we hope for security and confidence amongst us; and upon no other precedent or basis can Her Majesty's Consul expect to fulfil his task satisfactorily to himself, or beneficially for British interests.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 40.

Minute of a Conference held at the United States' Consulate at Ningpo, this 13th day of January, 1862.

Present:

Captain J. Corbett, R.N, Her Majesty's ship "Scout."
Willie P. Mangum, Esq., United States' Consul at Ningpo.
M. Leon Obry, Commanding the French war-steamer "Confucius," and French Consul.
Frederick Harvey, Esq., Her Majesty's Consul.

WHEREAS certain forces in opposition to the Government of China have captured the city of Ningpo and its surrounding districts; and whereas, in the absence of any Imperial authority, it is necessary for defensive purposes, and for the protection of life and property, and for the general security, order, and good government of foreigners residing at Ningpo, that certain limits should be clearly defined within which those foreigners are to reside, free from molestation, aggression, or interference of any kind;—for these

purposes, the Undersigned, as the only Representatives of foreign Powers at this port, have this day met together at the United States' Consulate, and have, after consultation, agreed and determined upon the following three Articles:—

1. That that tract of land, or country, or promontory, known as the Keang-pih side, and comprised within the boundaries or limits drawn by the Yung River, the Yu-yaou branch of said river, the Pih-sha-ho Creek, and a line drawn across the fields from the Sze-chow Tang (or Temple) to join the Yu-yaou River above-mentioned (the whole site forming an irregular quadrilateral or trapezium), shall from this date and thereafter be assumed and considered as the foreign site, within which such foreigners shall reside, free from any interference of any nature whatsoever, subject always to their respective Treaty obligations.

2. The Undersigned reserve to themselves the right to make and establish such Rules and Regulations, within the limits above-mentioned, as the future necessities of the Settlement may render requisite; such Regulations to be in conformity with the provisions of their respective Treaties with the Imperial Government of China.

3. The above Agreement, to which the Undersigned have appended their approval and signatures, will be submitted without delay to the High Ministers and Officers of the nations to which the Undersigned respectively pertain and belong.

Done at Ningpo, China, at the time and place above given.

(Signed) WILLIE P. MANGUM, *United States' Consul.*
JOHN CORBETT, *Captain, H.M.S. "Scout."*
L. OBRY.
FREDERICK HARVEY, *Her Majesty's Consul.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 40.

Plan of Ningpo City and River, and the new "Foreign Location Site."

Inclosure 4 in No. 40.

Memorandum of Rebel News.

NEWS of the capture of Hang-chow by the Chung Wang, or Faithful Prince, on the 29th December, was brought to this place by a man of the name of Chow, who escaped from the provincial city on the day of its fall.

The besieged are described as having endured the last extremities of starvation. All communication from without having been cut off, the supplies of rice inside the city were soon exhausted: such as had any to spare would part with it only at ten times its usual price.

Having got through all their live stock, even to the dogs and horses, the famished inhabitants fed for some days on the bark of trees and the roots of grass; and when these were all consumed, they eked out a bare subsistence from bits of boiled leather. At last human flesh was sold in the streets at 160 cash a catty!

Unable to hold out any longer, the soldiery opened the How-chaou or South Gate, and surrendered the city. Several thousands, however, perished by starvation.

The Governor, Wang-yew-ling, is believed to have made away with himself.

Linche, the Acting Treasurer, a grand-nephew of Kweiliang, and formerly (1859) Taoutae at this place, is spoken of as having effected his escape.

The Manchoo garrison, seeing the hopelessness of defence, laid trains of gunpowder, and blew up their city, themselves (and amongst them the Tartar General Juy and all his officers) perishing in its ruins.

The fate of the other mandarins has not been ascertained.

At the time of its siege very little treasure is said to have been left in Hang-chow.

Expedition to Chusan.

It is reported that a force of 2,000 rebels has left Ningpo for the purpose of seizing Chusan.

The mandarin troops, to the number of some 8,000, with an auxiliary force of Canton pirates, collected and commanded by Poo-hing-yew, or Apak (formerly a well-known pirate, and latterly an officer in the pay of the Imperialists at this port) are said to be preparing to receive them.

(Signed) A. R. HEWLETT, *Acting Interpreter.*

Her Majesty's Consulate, Ningpo, January 16, 1862.

No. 41.

Consul Medhurst to Earl Russell.—(*Received March* 19.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, January* 23, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose for your Lordship's information, copies of two letters, with their inclosures, which I have lately had occasion to address to the Honourable Mr. Bruce, on the subject of the threatened advance on Shanghae of the Tae-ping forces.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 1 in No. 41.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Shanghae, January* 14, 1862.

THIS port has once more been thrown into a state of excitement and alarm by the near approach of marauding bodies of Tae-pings, who are said to be a mere advance guard of large armies now on their way to attack the place.

Late on the 10th instant the Taoutae addressed me an urgent note, of which I inclose a translation. M. Edan, I believe, got a similar missive.

The Taoutae appearing so much in earnest as to there being good ground of alarm, and positive information having at the same time been received by Mr. Interpreter Alabaster of the approach of plundering parties to the outskirts of the Settlement, I deemed it expedient to communicate at once with Her Majesty's Senior Naval Officer and the commanding officers of troops and volunteers, and ask them to be on the watch against surprise. A copy of my letter is inclosed.

The Commanding Officers called at the office on the 11th, and as they approved of my suggestion to have a general meeting in order to secure concerted action amongst the several authorities interested, I made arrangements accordingly, M. Edan readily giving his consent to be present likewise.

We met on Sunday the 12th, and I inclose a Minute of what passed on this occasion.

The incidents of yesterday are fairly described in the accompanying slip from the "Daily Shipping List." The Notification referred to therein I also inclose a copy of.

So many residents would venture out amongst the Tae-pings to gratify idle curiosity at the risk of their own persons, and to the probable prejudice of the public interests, that I thought it best to warn them that if they did so it must be at their own peril.

The gun-boat "Bouncer" yesterday moved up the Soo-chow Creek, which fortunately was emptied of boats in the panic occasioned by a charge of some mounted Tae-pings right up to the Sikh post on the Stone Bridge.

The armed bodies now in our vicinity are, as far as I can gather, mere marauding parties, who hover about us merely to gratify their love of plunder. They burn all the farmsteads they come across, after emptying them of their contents, and murder the poor peasantry who come in their way in the most barbarous manner. Whether they are to be followed by larger and more organized forces remains to be seen. The Taoutae assures me, in repeated and frantic notes of appeal he is constantly sending in, that the Tae-ping army is on its way here from Hang-chow, and positively intends investing this city, and general report amongst the Chinese corroborates his statement.

All that can be done is to be well on the watch against surprise from without, and a rise within the lines. The navy, military, volunteers, and police are doing everything in their power to this end; and the Committee of Public Safety, appointed at a meeting held on the 3rd instant (Minutes of which I also inclose), are also concerting measures for increasing the security of the Settlement by laying down a series of outworks and barriers, to be erected at the general expense.

A further meeting will be held to-morrow to receive their Report.

Inclosure 2 in No. 41.

The Taoutae Woo to Consul Medhurst.

(Translation.)

I WRITE in great haste, in consequence of a report that has just been received of the proposed march on Shanghae and Sung-keang of the rebels who took Hang-chow.

Their attention has been directed towards these places since the fall of that city, and they are said to be advancing in three parties from Chin-chow, Sung-keang, and Tsing-poo, taking Paoushan and Woo-sung in their way. I have also reports from Paoushan and Sung-keang that a rebel Chief named Lin arrived at Tsing-poo with several thousand men from Soo-chow, on the 10th, and that some 1,500 boats, with some 2,000 rebels, arrived from Keating on the 9th and 10th.

As I had heard before that the rebels intended marching on Shanghae, and their purpose is now made evident, I have given orders to take every measure possible for the protection of the place, and take the opportunity to write to beg you will have the necessary steps taken without delay, and direct the various military authorities to be prepared to defend the city immediately.

Awaiting a reply, I am, &c.

Inclosure 3 in No. 41.

Consul Medhurst to Captain Craigie, R.N., Major Stafford, and Mr. Webb.

Sir, *Shanghae, January* 11, 1862.

THE Taoutae yesterday evening addressed me an urgent note, in which he declares that he has just received definite information of the approach of the Tae-pings in a large force *vid* Chin-chow, Sung-keang, and Tsing-poo, to Paoushan and Woo-sung, with the avowed intention of taking Shanghae and Sung-keang; and he states that his spies report the actual arrival of large bodies of men at Tsing-poo and Keating. He begs therefore that immediate measures may be taken for putting the Settlement in a state of defence, and for preparing against a surprise.

I have no means of ascertaining the truth of the Taoutae's statement, but there is no doubt that the rebels are again approaching our vicinity, for refugees are coming in this morning in considerable numbers, and Mr. Interpreter Alabaster tells me that bodies of men, more or less large, have taken up a position at Chunjao, seven miles distant, and Peong-keang-lan, four to five miles distant, both to northward of this city. It would be well, therefore, to be on the watch against attack, and if you think it advisable that the Taoutae should meet yourself and the Commanding officers of land forces and volunteers, with a view to some concerted action between you, and to your proper understanding of the resources the Chinese have at disposal, I shall be very happy to make arrangements for such a meeting forthwith.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 4 in No. 41.

Minutes of Meeting held at the British Consulate, Shanghae, January 12, 1862, *to concert Plans for the Defence of Shanghae City and Settlement against threatened Attack by Tae-ping Forces.*

Present:—Woo Chou, Taoutae of Shanghae; M. B. Edan, His Imperial Majesty's Consul; Walter H. Medhurst, Esq., Her Britannic Majesty's Consul; M. Butel, Lieutenant de Vaisseau, commanding His Imperial Majesty's ship "Forte;" Commander Craigie, R.N., Her Britannic Majesty's Senior Naval Officer; M. Giquel, Officier de la Marine de Sa Majesté Imperiale, assistant comme Interprête; John Markham, Esq., Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul; Major Stafford, commanding Her Britannic Majesty's land forces; E. Webb, Esq., commanding Shanghae Volunteeers; C. Alabaster, Esq., Her Majesty's Interpreter, Shanghae Consulate; Ying, Wei Yuen in charge of Shanghae defences. Excuses were sent by the Colonel commanding the French troops.

Her Majesty's Consul begged permission to open the meeting by stating its object. He considered it was threefold, viz.:—

1. To ascertain from the Taoutae what resources he had at disposal for the defence of the city.

2. To ascertain what he was prepared to do towards aiding the Commanding Officers present in carrying out the defensive measures they were prepared to adopt.

3. To concert upon the best method of making a good defence in the event of attack.

As regards the first of these objects Her Majesty's Consul thought it as well to know what forces the Taoutae had at command, not so much for the purpose of trusting to their

efficiency, but in order to be satisfied at what points the assailants might meet with some obstruction, and what the amount of that obstruction might be estimated at.

The second object was of equal, if not of more importance. Her Majesty's Consul thought that with the limited number of men at the disposal of the two navies and armies, it would be very advantageous to make an arrangement by which the Taoutae should place a number of outlying pickets at certain spots to be agreed on, and order these to fall back on the British and French settlements in the event of a large body of Tae-pings advancing upon them. There was also a road which the Committee of Public Safety considered necessary through a part of the British settlement, and which the Taoutae alone could order to be cut through the mass of Chinese houses which at present laid in its way.

The third object, that of concerted action, every one present must see the advantage of securing. In Her Majesty's Consul's opinion they had three contingencies, for which they should be prepared in drawing up a plan of co-operation: one was a direct attack in large force, the second a covert and stealthy entrance into the city and the murder of its mandarins, and the third a peaceable approach, with a desire to negotiate terms. In either case it would be necessary for the Commanding Officers to understand each other's views and intentions clearly.

Her Majesty's Consul was of opinion, however, that whatever the Commanding Officers present at the meeting might agree to, they should cause the Taoutae distinctly to understand that whatever aid they gave him it was entirely in the interests of the foreign settlements and for their protection, not with a view to take up the cause of the Imperial authorities against the Tae-pings.

M. le Commandant of the "Forte" objected to the latter part of Her Majesty's Consul's observations. He had come to the meeting to discuss the subject of defence for the city of Shanghae, and of the foreign concessions; and if the question of giving or withholding aid to the Taontae was introduced, he must beg leave to retire from the discussion, as it was a political question on which he was not prepared to pronounce an opinion.

Her Majesty's Consul explained that it was only consistent with his own instructions to have that point understood, but rather than its introduction should be in the way of their free discussion of the actual objects of the meeting, he would prefer not to moot it.

His Imperial Majesty's Consul here observed that, notwithstanding the concurrence of his instructions with those of his colleague, Her Majesty's Consul, as regards the true object of defence, yet he thought it would be neither useful nor *à propos* to recall it to the Taoutae's recollection, unless in the event of his making indiscreet demands, or soliciting aggressive measures, or such as surpassed the power of the foreign authorities.

Her Majesty's Consul then remarked the meeting would, therefore, resolve itself into an assembly of the commanding officers, for the purpose of concerting measures of defence, and obtaining information from the Taoutae as to what he was prepared to do in the way of affording aid.

The Taoutae was then asked what forces he could count on for the immediate defence of Shanghae. He said that he had 13,600 men whom he looked on as specially charged with the defence of Shanghae, and these were distributed as follows :—

Chutee 3,000; Hwatsow 2,000; Yay-chetun 2,000; Pih-sin-ching 600; Chun-joo 3,000; Shanghae 3,000.

The Taoutae was thereupon asked whether he could furnish pickets of 50 men each at certain places round Shanghae, commencing with Woo-sung in the North, and ending with Min-hong in the South, who should send in daily bulletins of what occurred in the vicinity of their several posts, and fall back on Shanghae if pressed by large bodies of the attacking force.

To this the Taoutae at once consented, and made a memorandum accordingly of twelve places at which he would place pickets, viz. :—

Woo-sung, Wun-tsowpang, Tu-chang, Chungjoo, Yay-chetun, Choo-se, Fa-wha, Sze-king, Chepow, Nanchian, Teh-sheng, Min-hong.

The next suggestion made to the Taoutae was the opening of the Shekloo road through to the Soo-chow Creek, a measure deemed necessary by the Committee of Public Safety, to facilitate military operations for the defence of the British Settlement. The Taoutae undertook to do this also by obliging the Chinese renters interested to part with their land to the foreign applicants whose names stood recorded first for purchase.

M. Butel then asked the Taoutae to clear away all junks in front of the city, and oblige them to anchor down below the second reach. The Taoutae suggested a modification of this arrangement, as the native trade would be seriously obstructed by the entire removal of so vast a fleet of junks to so great a distance. He proposed that those junks nearest the city side of the river should divide, part moving to the south of the city and part to the north, and that the outer tiers nearest the Poo-tung side of the river

should keep over to that side, so as to leave a clear space for the "Forte" to move or act. If operations were actually to commence, he (the Taoutae) would undertake to move all junks away. M. Butel consented to this arrangement.

Commander Craigie next proposed that the Soo-chow Creek should be cleared of boats from the Stone Bridge outwards, so as to leave a channel for the gun-boat to act, and remove from the creek all means of crossing for the attacking force.

The Taoutae promised to have this done forthwith, and to stop up two arches of the Stone Bridge.

M. Edan urged on the Taoutae the necessity of hurrying on the works on the "Quai" between the east gate and Tunkadoo, it being considered necessary to have a free communication along the length of the river. He wished the Taoutae also to furnish Colonel Theologue, on demand, as many coolies as he wanted for the construction of a battery on the right side of the Yang-king-pang, hard by the stone of the English limits.

The only remaining question to be decided, namely, the particular course to be pursued in the event of the Tae-pings approaching in force, it was thought better to leave to a future meeting which might be called if the emergency rendered it necessary.

M. Butel having remarked that his line of defence comprised Tunkadoo and Woo-sung, Her Majesty's senior naval officer engaged to assist in the defence of the Government store-houses at the latter place, and to send a steamer to partake in the protection of Tunkadoo.

The Taoutae asked permission to house in the British Settlement three or four Wei-yuens, whom he would charge with the carrying out of the arrangements agreed upon. This permission was accorded, and the meeting was then dissolved.

(Drawn up by W. H. Medhurst, Her Majesty's Consul, and assented to by the other members present.)

Inclosure 5 in No. 41.

Extract from the "Daily Shipping List."

The Tae-ping Rebels near Shanghae.—Yesterday was a day of much excitement in the Settlement, amongst both foreigners and Chinese, on account of the near approach of the rebels. During the previous night their incendiary fires lit up the horizon to the north, within a mile and a-half of the British Consulate. Under the impression that they might make a descent upon us under cover of the night, a patrol of the Volunteer corps paraded the principal thoroughfares until daylight. That they were approaching the outskirts of the American concession was evident from the influx of fugitives over the Soo-chow Creek bridge; so much so that the Sepoy picket stationed there was ordered to hoist up the drawbridge, to prevent the rebels crossing with the panic-struck throng.

This, however, appeared not to be their intended point of attack, for as the day wore on they were seen in force near the Stone Bridge. Immediately this was known to be a fact, the British military and naval authorities, together with the municipal police, took measures to defend the approaches to the Settlement, while the Taoutae ordered out a strong body of the Imperial troops quartered in the city. The half of Pennycuick's battery of artillery stationed here, under command of Captain Bradshaw, marched out to the race-course, and took up their position adjoining the Grand Stand, where a company of Sepoys were posted also. At Glass Post the alarm was given that the rebels had crossed the Soo-chow Creek and were close upon them. The troops were immediately marched to the bridge under Lieutenant Ridgway, but the supposed enemy turned out to be a detachment of Imperial soldiers proceeding to the scene of action. Had it been at night it is probable that the Loodianahs might have fired upon them. This would be a very awkward but not impossible contingency, from the difficulty of distinguishing these wretched raw levies of the Taoutae from the rebels.

During the whole of the morning the rush of men, women, and children from the north side of Soo-chow Creek could be counted by thousands, while the crowds of Chinese from the city and settlement to witness the preparations of the foreign authorities was immense, making the suburbs look like a great fair. At one time of the day, about 1 o'clock, those people were suddenly panic-struck, as if the rebels had crossed the Soo-chow Creek and were driving the military before them, so they rushed pell-mell along the roads and through the streets like a herd of stricken deer. On they ran, looking behind them as if to see the rebel banners waving in the breeze, while the shopkeepers all along the Maloo Road shut up their premises and looked forth from their half-closed doors pale and affrighted. The panic did not last long, when it was discovered to be a false alarm. There

was sufficient time, however, to perceive that this native population in themselves are utterly powerless in repelling an enemy, while the disorderly levies of the Taoutae are most cowardly and pusillanimous. As we heard a fine fellow of the Sepoy troops remark, "This is a country of women, not of men."

By the afternoon the demonstration made by the British authorities was sufficient to strike terror into the insurgents, for they were observed to retire to the northward. The Imperialist troops then marched in considerable force across the Stone Bridge, encamping on the left bank of the creek, while several Chinese war-junks took up position at the reach beyond the station and look-out. It was reported that Her Majesty's gun-boat "Bouncer" would also proceed up the creek, so that we shall be well defended in that quarter, if the rebels attempt a crossing.

From the official notification which appears in this day's issue it will be seen that Her Britannic Majesty's Consul warns British subjects from venturing too close to the insurgent lines, as it may lead to further complications and probable disaster, which it will be well for every foreigner to attend to. Persons going by land to Woo-sung should especially be careful, as we are informed that the rebels have occupied in permanence the town of Kungwan, between that place and Shanghae. They are said to be in great force, and that the Imperialist outposts have been generally driven in. It is reported also that a band, 5,000 in number, has left Tsing-poo to reinforce the others, while the main body are stated to be advancing on the other side of the river, so that we may be surrounded on all sides by these hostile marauders.

Under these circumstances it behoves every member of this foreign community to aid and assist the constituted authorities and representatives of the several nations they belong to, in defending the Settlement. What our gallant allies the French have been doing has not transpired, but we trust that there is no disunion in the allied camp so as to prevent them acting in unison with their *confrères* by land and sea.

Inclosure 6 in No. 41.

Notification.

British Consulate, Shanghae, January 14, 1862.

THE Undersigned begs that British subjects will refrain from venturing amongst the armed bodies of Chinese who are ravaging the villages in this vicinity, and who are said to be in the van of larger forces already on their way hither, whose avowed intention is to attack Shanghae. The proper authorities are making arrangements for putting the Settlement in a state of defence, but any person who ventures outside its limits into danger, will not only place himself beyond the reach of protection or redress, but may do positive injury to the public interests by increasing existing complications.

(Signed) WALTER H. MEDHURST,
Her Majesty's Consul.

Inclosure 7 in No. 41.

Minutes of a Public Meeting of Land-renters, held at the British Consulate, on the 3rd of January, 1862, *to consider a Proposition by Mr. E. M. Smith for the better Protection, Illumination, and Drainage of the Settlement.*

Present: Messrs. J. Dow, C. T. Jones, E. F. Duncanson, R. Reid, P. Loureiro, A. Heard, A. Michie, J. Hogg, B. Dallas, C. Thorne, T. Rothwell, T. Hanbury, A. Cushney, J. Cock, W. H. Carter, S. J. Gower, Edwin Pickwoad, Ed. Webb, J. Whittall, C. D. Nye, E. Cunningham, C. Lennox Richardson, Herbert Hancock, Ch. Spencer Compton, W. Thorburn, B. A. Wardell, A. Brand, H. Hubbard, E. M. Smith, R. Ashton, W. H. Medhurst, and others not renters.

Walter Medhurst, Her Majesty's Consul, as Senior Consul present, took the chair.

The letter of requisition for the convening of the renters having been read, the Chairman called upon Mr. E. M. Smith to state his proposition. Mr. E. M. Smith then read as follows:—

Mr. Chairman and Gentlemen,

I was induced a month ago to address a letter to the Editor of the "Daily Shipping and Commercial News" with reference to the draining, lighting, and barricading the streets of the Settlement.

In that letter I set forth what could be done with the revenue derived from the present tax on land and buildings, if a slight change were made in the mode of assessment.

As a guarantee to the practicability of my views, I offered to commence at once with the works necessary to carry them out, provided the tax alluded to were placed at my disposal.

A desire to interest those members of the community who give but a passing thought to matters of so much importance, urged me to place myself so prominently before the public.

I was not actuated by a wish to make money, although I was quite prepared to take the chance of the scheme turning out remunerative.

Since the publication of my letter I have been assured that, whilst there is but one opinion as to the desirability of having the Settlement drained, its streets lighted with gas and barricaded, there is a most decided objection to any municipal tax being diverted from the purposes for which it was levied.

With the conviction that this opinion is shared by the greatest number of land renters, I withdraw the proposition I made, and now offer my services as one of a Committee of three, to receive from this meeting authority to commence immediately with erecting blockhouses, and to make arrangements for the effectual draining of the Settlement, according to the most approved method.

The arrival of the last mail has placed in the hands of a gentleman estimates and details for the establishment of a company to supply the community with gas. He will, doubtless, submit to the present meeting a proposition for carrying out so desirable an object.

I will endeavour, as briefly as I can, to lay before you a few suggestions for the better protection of the Settlement, and would preface them by stating that if you approve of the works being commenced with at once, I will devote all the time I can spare to their superintendence.

1st. I would suggest the excavating, in a direct line, of a canal fifty feet wide, to mark out that portion of the Foreign Concession now defined by an imaginary line, from somewhere at the back of the Grand Stand to the Soo-chow Creek; and that a bridge twenty feet wide, with gates to the westward and rooms above, should be thrown over that part of the canal which would be intersected by an extension of the Ma-loo road. The bridge would form a covered platform for the working of a field-piece, whilst the rooms overhead would provide comfortable quarters for a detachment of artillerymen or volunteers.

The cost of excavating this canal would be more than met by the sale of the mud thrown out; and, if I mistake not, the owners of the land which the proposed canal would traverse, would not only cheerfully surrender their ground, but would, as is customary, pay the cost of their own bunding.

I will not dwell upon the important post this bridge would make in a military point of view, but will ask you to glance at the map of the Settlement. You will see that it would occupy as near as possible the centre of the western boundary of the Concession, and that a field-piece could sweep not only northwards to the Soo-chow Creek, but southwards to the south-east corner of the Concession, and eastwards along the most central and widest road in Shanghae.

This canal, once made, would soon lead to its extension southward, by widening the creek to where it commences to wind to the north, and ultimately to the bridge on the Barrier-road. The owners of those lots to which it would afford water-communication would soon avail themselves of such an important means of increasing the value of their land.

A small gun-boat could be dispatched from the anchorage to this bridge with a field-piece and men to work it, instead of dragging it over roads which are rendered by heavy rains almost impassable.

2ndly. I propose that the bridge crossing the Yang-king-pang at Barrier-road should be built over in the same manner as the other, and provided with gates to the southward. This position for a field-piece would be almost as important as the one at the head of the Ma-loo road, for it would command the most important thoroughfare we have, and the creek east and west to some distance.

Thirdly. I would recommend that block-houses, similar to the model before you, should be built on Shakloo-road and Barrier-road at those points intersected by streets running east and west.

The cost of these block-houses, built of solid Singapore beams 1 foot square, with gates at the westward made of 2-inch Singapore planks laid across each other, and riveted together with iron bolts and cased with hoop-iron, would cost about 500 taels each.

These block-houses would divide the Concession into three equal sections. They would, whilst affording comfortable quarters for artillerymen, volunteers, or policemen, prove an insurmountable barrier to the advance of an enemy (Chinese) from the westward; and, in case of a riot, keep the mob in check.

For the latter purpose I do not think they can be too highly prized; for I believe it pretty generally admitted that we have more to apprehend from those who are within the lines of our defences than from an outside foe.

It is a well-known fact that Shanghae has of late become a city of refuge, and I feel confident that those Chinese who have fled for protection to our Settlement are well aware, whilst they pay for the same same in the shape of high rentals, that any measures adopted for the defence of the place is almost entirely owing to them.

You will find the better class will subscribe freely towards the expense of the block-houses, and that it needs but the sanction of this Meeting, with the support and authorization of Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, to make the Settlement impregnable to a Chinese foe, and that, too, without the cost of a penny to foreign renters of land.

I will not tire you with any further remarks, but will conclude by asking that a Resolution be passed, empowering a Committee of three to act in the matter of works of defence, and to consider the best mode of draining the Settlement.

Mr. Webb said he had been somewhat taken by surprise with the proposition just laid before the meeting, after what he had been led to expect from the notices published of its probable purport. He thought, however, the proposition a practical and useful one, and he would only suggest the extension of the numbers of the Committee alluded to in it, from three to five or six, and that they be required to report the result of their deliberations to a future meeting, specially called for the purpose of considering it.

The Chairman suggested Mr. Webb's putting his opinion in the shape of a Resolution, and Mr. Webb thereupon proposed:—

"That a Committee, consisting of Messrs. Whittall, Cunningham, Jas. Hogg, E. M. Smith, and J. P. Tate, be appointed to consider any propositions laid before them for the defence, draining, lighting, and general improvement of the Settlement, which Committee will report thereon, giving estimates of cost, &c., at a future special meeting, to be held for that purpose at an early date."

Mr. Cunningham rose to propose an amendment, namely, the addition of Mr. Webb's name to the Committee.

Mr. Gower seconded the amendment.

The Resolution, in its amended form, being put to the meeting was carried *nem. con.*

The Chairman suggested that, as the time of the renters was always precious, and it was difficult to discuss a question involving important results and various interests, in the short hour usually available for public meetings, unless the renters had an opportunity beforehand of considering the subject to be discussed, it would be advisable to require the Committee to place their report, for some days previous to the next meeting, at some place of public resort, so that persons might look at it, and prepare themselves for giving an opinion when called on so to do.

Mr. Gower proposed, thereupon, "That the Report of the Committee shall be printed and circulated amongst the land renters for a week before the special meeting is held."

Mr. Hanbury begged to second the motion. Passed *nem. con.*

Mr. King asked leave to read a letter he had received from England, in reply to certain inquiries he had sent home as to the probable cost of lighting the Settlement with gas. The letter was read accordingly. Mr. King added that it was contemplated to establish a company to undertake the scheme with a view to making it remunerative as far as possible, and that it was estimated a capital of 30,000*l.* would be required to set it on foot.

The Chairman remarked that Mr. King's letter was *à propos* to one of the objects for which the meeting had been called, namely, lighting the Settlement; and he would recommend that the letter should be referred to the Committee, who were empowered to entertain all propositions relative to that and other plans for the improvement of the Settlement.

Mr. Tate said he had two propositions from Messrs. Gribble and Glen, which he presumed had, like Mr. King's letter, better be referred to the Committee; so he would not trouble the meeting with stating them.

Thanks were then voted to the Chairman, and the meeting closed.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST, *Chairman.*

Inclosure 8 in No. 41.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, January* 21, 1862.

SINCE the date of my despatch of the 14th instant matters have remained very much as they were.

Parties of marauding Tae-pings have continued to harass the country round, approaching every now and then to a very short distance from our lines, and the larger and more organized bodies are still reported as on the advance. Three walled cities have fallen into the possession of the latter without a blow, namely, Nan-hway aud Chuen-sha to the southward of Shanghae, and Fung-hien, to the westward of Sung-kiang, and the Imperial troops are everywhere in such an abject state of terror that the very report of a rebel approach is sufficient to make them fly. So completely are they dispirited, and so contemptible is their cowardice, that even here, with the assuring presence of foreign troops and ships of war, they are already in a state of profound alarm, and the Taoutae has actually applied to be furnished with a foreign guard for his own yamun.

On the 15th instant the meeting referred to in the last paragraph of my despatch of the 14th instant was held, and the inclosed Minutes will show what conclusions were come to on the occasion. The Committee then appointed have since been indefatigable in their efforts to erect the outworks determined on for the defence of the Settlement, and to lay open the necessary roadways for facilitating military operations.

On the 17th and 19th instant, two British subjects who had been prisoners amongst the Tae-pings came into the Settlement, having purchased their freedom by the promise to carry in letters to the foreign Commanders. I inclose a translation of the most pretentious of these documents, together with copies of the depositions made by the men who brought them in.

The French Consul and myself came to the conclusion that as we might receive more communications of the kind from men whose position amongst the Tae-pings we could not possibly ascertain, and as it was not expedient for us to enter into correspondence with their Chiefs at all, the best mode of replying to the letters would be by a notification in Chinese under the hands of the Commanders of the forces acknowledging their receipt, and stating what our intentions were in respect to the challenge they contained, and this notification we proposed to post all over the city and suburbs by way of reassuring the Chinese population about us. Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope having expressed his approval of this plan, we are now employed in carrying it out, and to-morrow I hope to have the notification out. I inclose a translation of it herewith.

Yesterday the French guard at the French stores, Woo-sung, had a slight brush with one of the plundering parties that had approached that village, but I have not heard the particulars of the engagement.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 9 in No. 41.

Minutes of a Special Meeting of Land-renters, held at the British Consulate, Shanghae, on the 15th January, 1862, to receive the Report of the Committee appointed at the previous Meeting of the 3rd January, 1862.

Present:—Messrs. Walter H. Medhurst, C. T. Jones, H. Dickenson, E. Cunningham, George Rehden, E. F. Duncanson, A. Michie, S. Rawson, J. H. Gwyther, J. C. Sillar, Thomas Moncreiff, C. Thorne, J. Macandrew, W. Ripley, J. F. Carter, Julius Kahn, E. C. Rivers, H. Hancock, J. MacDouall, J. Cock, J. Wheelock, C. L. Richardson, R. Cushny, R. Hobson, E. M. Smith, William Hargreaves, R. J. Ashton, H. Hubbard, Edward Webb, James Hogg, James Dow, Robert Reid, E. C. Smith, W. Waller, C. S. Compton, William Godfrey, J. Trautmann, W. G. Howell, W. Bell, H. Gribble, H. Turner, F. M. Page, A. How, P. Loureiro, J. L. Maclean, C. D. Nye, and others not Renters.

Walter H. Medhurst, Esq., as Senior Consul present, took the Chair.

The Chairman read the Notification of 13th January, calling the Meeting. The Chairman then read, at the request of the Committee, their Report, as follows:—

To the Land Renters in Special Meeting assembled.

"Gentlemen,—In pursuance of our duties as your Committee for the consideration of propositions for the defence, draining, lighting, and general improvement of the Settlement,

we held an early meeting after our appointment on the 3rd instant, to ascertain which of these matters pressed for more immediate attention.

"We were unanimous in thinking that the question of defence took precedence of the others in the present menacing attitude of the Tae-pings, and a very little inquiry showed that in this opinion we were supported by the Sentiments of the community.

"We have therefore taken the responsibility of deferring for the moment the discussion of the improvements proposed, and, concentrating our attention upon the subject of the defences of the Settlement, now offer our Report upon that alone for your consideration.

"In view of the Report embracing only one out of the three subjects we were to lay before you, and the need of despatch in our proceedings, we have incurred the further responsibility of requesting Her Majesty's Consul to call the special meeting within one day of publishing our Report, instead of one week, as required by the Resolution at the meeting.

"After consultation with the military authorities, the Committee decided upon the following measures to recommend for your acceptance, and would say that all those relating to defence have been approved by the commanding officer of Her Britannic Majesty's forces on shore, Sir James Hope being absent, and reference to him impossible.

"We propose:—

"1. That the lines of defence shall be three—

"The Barrier-road;

"The Shakloo-road;

"The Boundary Creek carried from the City Wall to the Soo-chow Creek.

"2. That the defences on the Barrier-road shall be barricades of 8-inch Singapore timber, squared and fitted together, set 5 feet in the earth, and 7 feet high above, with gates of two valves, 11 feet wide, of 3-inch plank, with 2-inch interstices between the planks, each barricade covered by a pent-house, 10 feet wide, and extending from side to side.

"These barricades to be placed at the opening of each street towards the west, as it leaves the Barrier-road. The lanes and alleys to be closed by rough gates of Chinese poles.

"That these shall be supported by two guard-houses on the Barrier-road in addition to the main guard-house at the church; each equidistant from the main guard and the bunds, for the accommodation of the sentries.

"That the whole line shall be flanked by block-houses at either end, one covering the bridge by Smith's market over the Yang-king-pang, the other on the bund of the Soo-chow Creek. These block-houses to consist of an upper chamber supported on posts, with the space below inclosed by barricades after the manner of the street barricades, with double gates, and forming a small fort when closed.

"3. That the line of the Shakloo-road shall be opened through to the Soo-chow Creek, by the aid of the Chinese authorities where the land belongs to Chinese, and under the provision in the Land Regulations where owned by foreigners, compensation being made for the houses but not for the land, as the owners will be fully repaid by the increased value of that which is left.

"That barricades similar to those on the Barrier-road shall be erected at the opening of each street towards the west as it leaves the Shakloo-road. Any open spaces or unsubstantial houses, or lanes or alleys, to be closed by rough palisades of Chinese poles.

"4. That on the outer line of defence the creek shall be widened from opposite the Ningpo Joss-house at the north-west angle of the city wall, along the whole length to 50 feet at the top, with sides sloping at an angle of 45 degrees, and the creek be carried through to the Soo-chow Creek in the same line.

"That along this line, then extending from the city wall to the Soo-chow Creek, there shall be a bund of 40 feet width, and three drawbridges across the creek at suitable points.

"5. That this line shall be fortified by three low towers, 12 feet high, on 4 feet foundation, ultimately to be built of hewn stone, placed equidistant between the city wall and the Soo-chow Creek, each tower mounted with ne 32 lb. shell gun upon a pivot, and traversing in all directions.

"But as these will be some time in construction, that three temporary towers of Singapore timber, properly braced and protected, shall be at once erected for use meantime.

"6. That a hulk shall be purchased to serve as a magazine for the warlike munitions of the Settlement, and anchored in a safe place below the shipping.

"7. That as these various means of defence will be of a permanent character, and will need oversight when not in active use, to preserve from decay and injury, that a reserved fund shall be devoted to this purpose and placed in the Bank on interest, the income serving to meet the expenses.

"The estimated cost of these measures are as follows :—

		Taels.
"Eighteen barricades in the Barrier and Shakloo Roads, 350 taels each		6,300
Two block-houses, one 3,000 one 2,000 taels		5,000
Opening the Shakloo		10,000
Extra barricades on the Shakloo Road		5,000
Making on the inner line		26,300
Three towers of wood, 3,000 taels each	9,000	
Deepening and extending the creek, including purchase of land	10,000	
		19,000
Three drawbridges, 10 feet wide, 500 taels each		1,500
Three towers of hewn stone, 12 feet high, 30 feet diameter, walls 3 feet thick, 5,000 taels each		15,000
Powder hulk		2,000
Three guns with platforms complete		3,000
Reserve of 20,000 taels at interest		20,000
Total		86,800

"We think the time required for these defences, excluding the stone towers, would be from four to six weeks.

"We recommend these measures of defence for your acceptance with confidence, for they were mainly suggested, and have been again approved, by the military authorities as entirely sufficient for the repulse of any Chinese force, while they are the most economical works for their efficiency which could be constructed. There is nothing wasted in useless strength where it is not wanted.

"It is not supposed that any attacking force would penetrate beyond the outer line, and the barricades and block-houses are mainly to control the native population from the effect of a panic, and to put down with greater ease any internal disorder which might arise in concert with an attacking force.

"The Settlement would be divided by these two inner lines into three equal sections, each extending longitudinally from creek to creek. The residents in each would be confined within their own section, and the fearful rush of an immense body of panic-struck people be effectually prevented. These lines, it is presumed, would be guarded by the Volunteers and police, Her Majesty's troops being altogether upon the line of outer defences.

"The question of ways and means for these defences has had the earnest attention of the Committee. While well aware of the readiness of the community to meet any just demands upon them for the general welfare, as shown lately in the response to the call for subscriptions for the Volunteer movement, they were unanimous from the commencement in thinking that this charge should be borne solely by the Chinese.

"The Imperial Government being bound by Treaty and by the usages of nations to afford us protection, it strengthens rather than invalidates our claim upon it for these expenses, that we have taken upon ourselves the charge which their incapacity abandons to our hands.

"It was intimated to us by Her Majesty's Consul that this claim would be acknowledged by the Taoutae of Shanghae; but at the same time we learnt, from unquestionable sources, that the native merchants and bankers, now congregated in great numbers within the Yang-king-pang, would readily furnish the necessary means if some mode of contribution was suggested. For reasons unnecessary to state here, it is as repugnant to the foreign residents as to the Chinese to allow the Taoutae any influence within the bounds of the foreign Settlement, beyond the collection of the dues to his Government, and we encouraged the disposition thus evinced. A deputation accordingly met the Committee, learnt our views, and agreed to call a "consoo" of the principal Chinese in the different departments of trade, that the matter might be properly discussed, and the contribution, if made, justly apportioned.

"Some difficulty has been experienced in determining upon this apportionment, and a conclusion has not yet been reached, not because of any indisposition on the part of the Chinese residents to meet the exigency, but through desire that those benefited should all and equally contribute according to their means.

"The Committee have not thought it advisable to delay their Report in consequence,

as they have full confidence that the amount required will be furnished without recourse to the Taoutae.

(Signed) "E. Cunningham,
"James Hogg,
"J. P. Tate,
"E. Webb.
} *Committee.*

"Mr. E. Smith, disagreeing with his colleagues, declines to sign.

"*Shanghae, January* 13, 1862."

Mr. Cunningham observed, that the Report had not had Mr. E. M. Smith's entire adhesion, as he differed from the rest of the Committee on certain points of detail, which perhaps he could explain to the Meeting.

Mr. E. M. Smith said he had differed from the rest of the Committee, but only on some points, which it was scarcely worth while to occupy the time of the Meeting to enter into. He would therefore withdraw his objections. Defence of some kind was, he thought, essential, and he could only regret the inoperative spirit that had crept into the Committee.

Mr. Cunningham remarked that the Committee could hardly be called inoperative, seeing that, even before obtaining the sanction of the Meeting, they had actually commenced operations in pursuance of their proposed scheme. The barricades were already in process of construction, and the inclement state of the weather alone had prevented them from opening the works for the extension of the Shak-loo road and Boundary Creek. He trusted the Meeting would bear them out in what they had already done.

The Chairman recommended the Report for the consideration of the meeting. It laid before them a system of defence which certainly commended itself to their acceptance by its very practical and comprehensive character. They only needed some such plan as that proposed to render the Settlement safe from rebel attack and a rising of ill-disposed people inside the limits; and after having been so harassed of late by alarms without and fears within, the community could, he should think, well appreciate the advantage of living under a greater sense of security than what they had hitherto enjoyed. That there was urgent need for active preparation against all contingencies, the Chairman imagined no one present could for a moment doubt. They knew for a fact that numbers of armed bodies of men were in the vicinity; some of them on the move, plundering here and there, and some actually entrenching themselves close by—all of them men whose acts were sufficient to indicate their objectionable character, to say nothing of their avowed intentions. He himself had daily information from the outposts appointed by the Taoutae and from the Taoutae himself, that these armed bodies were being rapidly reinforced, and that in their rear were yet larger and better-organised forces who were actually moving in this direction, also with an evil intention as regards Shanghae. Of course all these reports may turn out to be a false alarm; but even if they did prove so to be, the community, if they adopted the plan of defence now proposed, would at any rate have availed themselves of the opportunity to prepare themselves against the veritable approach of danger when it did come, and this at least would be a satisfaction where so many lives and such vast interests were concerned.

Mr. Compton rose to propose that the Report of the Committee be accepted and adopted.

Mr. C. Thorne seconded the motion.

Mr. J. C. Sillar begged leave to say a few words before the Resolution was put to the Meeting. He thought it should first discuss the propriety of making the lines of defence—the Soo-chow Creek, the creek at the back of the Grand Stand, and the Yang-king-pang. The community were comprised chiefly of British subjects and American citizens, and he thought it would be advisable to make the lines of defence as aforesaid, the boundaries to be round our own ground, commonly known as the "Foreign Ground," and keep quite distinct from the French Concession. He thought, too, that before discussing the lines of defence the opinion of the community generally should be taken as to the advisability of defending the idolatrous native city against men who printed the Bible. In his opinion they had already been guilty of a national sin, if he might so call it, in doing so; and he would call upon every individual member of the community to humble himself before God and pray to Him that the calamity which appeared to be hanging over them in consequence should be averted. It had been estimated that upwards of 700,000 Chinese had taken refuge within the Foreign Ground, and he believed that we were utterly unable to defend both this and the native city against the Tae-pings. In the event of an attack the consequences would, he thought, be fearful. Men, women, and children would rush down the

streets in hundreds and thousands, and drown themselves in the river, while the streets would be choked up with the bodies of those trampled under foot. The scene at Che-foo, he believed, would be nothing to it, and it would surpass almost anything recorded in history. He would suggest, therefore, that the community should enter into friendly communication with the Tae-ping leaders, and come to some arrangement about allowing the city to change rulers amicably, when not one life would be lost, and all this misery and bloodshed be avoided.

The Chairman observed that it was scarcely fair to the Meeting to lay before them any modification of the plans of defence proposed by the Committee, seeing that they had been appointed by the Meeting of the 30th instant to entertain all propositions for the defence, &c., of the Settlement, and ample time had been afforded for Mr. Sillar to suggest his particular scheme for their consideration. As regards Mr. Sillar's objections to the acceptance of the Report as just read, he had only to put on paper an amendment of Mr. Compton's resolution, and the Chairman would at once test the Meeting as to their opinion on the subject.

Mr. J. C. Sillar then proposed as an amendment—"That before placing the plan for defending the Settlement before this Meeting, the feeling of the community generally be found about coming into collision with the Tae-pings and defending the Tartar city."

Rev. J. Hobson rose, not, he said, to second the amendment, but to state to the Meeting that, in his opinion, a clearer case never existed for prompt and decisive action against the Tae-pings; and his remark was received with acclamation.

The Chairman then called for a seconder to Mr. Sillar's amendment; but none appearing, the original proposition was put and carried, only one person dissenting, namely, Mr. Sillar.

Mr. Reid rose to propose the next Resolution—"That this Meeting, fully appreciating the ability of the Committee, who framed the Report just submitted, to carry it out for the benefit and security of this Settlement, do authorize the said gentlemen to put their plan into execution without delay, making such modifications as they may find requisite."

Seconded by *Mr. Moncreiff.*

Passed with one dissentient.

The Rev. Mr. Hobson then begged leave to propose the next Resolution, namely—"That the thanks of the Meeting be given to the Committee for the energy, promptitude, and discretion with which they have framed measures for the safety of the Settlement."

Mr. Howell said he had much pleasure in seconding the Resolution.

Carried *nem con.*

The Chairman of the Defence Committee, at the instance of the Committee, remarked on the necessity of having more troops stationed here, as the rebels might systematically sit down before the city for months, and prolong interminably our state of suspense. It was understood that the present military force could only protect the outer lines, and that the defence of the inner lines must be left to the volunteers and police. These inner lines, alone, would require sixty men a night, which would be harassing work for a business community like this.

The Chairman said that the Naval Commander-in-chief, who had arrived that day, was the proper person to address on this head, and if the Committee would apply to him officially on the subject, the Chairman had no doubt their representation would have the Admiral's most favourable consideration. They could either write to him on their own authority, or the Meeting might empower them, by special resolution, to make the application. The Chairman would willingly support it as far as he could.

Mr. Maclean thereupon proposed—"That the Committee be empowered to request from the Naval Commander-in-chief increased protection for the Settlement during the present emergency."

Mr. A. How begged to second the motion.

Passed *nem con.*

The proceedings terminated with a vote of thanks to the Chairman.

(Signed) WALTER MEDHURST, *Chairman.*

Inclosure 10 in No. 41.

Ho, Tae-ping Leader, to the British Military Commanders, Shanghae.

(Translation.)

HO, Generalissimo, &c., &c., makes a communication to the British Military Commanders.

The heavens and the earth revolve, and empires should change also; this is the experience of antiquity.

The Tartar imps have oppressed the Chinese for 200 years and more, committing every (enormity). But the cycle has come to an end, and God's Majesty is angered; (wherefore) He has sent down the true Lord to reign at Nanking for ten years and more past. Victorious in all his battles, successful in all his assaults, innumerable as they have been, and surpassing men's power; such being the will of God.

Last year great armies were, time after time, driven back from the capital, and without check or hindrance Soo-chow and Chang-chow were recovered, with Tae-tsang, Kunshan, Chang-shu, Chia-ting, the subordinate cities, besides Chia-hsing, in Che-kiang.

Forces were also sent to Shanghae to invite the refugees back, and to notify the dependent countries that they were permitted to trade, but as regulations had not been agreed on for their countries, though our forces were powerful, we feared we should not find them all there and we retired, turning aside and taking Chia-shan, in Ping-hu, and utterly exterminating the feeble imps outside and inside Kiah-sing-fu.

We then proceeded to Hoonan and Hoopeh, and recovered the left bank of the river (Anhui), besides sending men to recover Chin-hua, Yeu-chow, Shao-hsing, and Ning-po, &c., and having surrounded Hang-chow, succeeded, most unexpectedly, in taking it in two months.

The South being thus finished with, Chung Wang has arrayed himself and has set in motion five armies to take Shanghae.

For Shanghae is a little place, and we have nothing to fear from it; while now we own the whole Soo-chow and Che-kiang provinces, we must take Shanghae to complete our dominions. It is so; it is not boasting.

Now, the seaboard is frequented by foreigners for trade, and if troops are sent to exterminate the people there, the friendly feeling between us would, we fear, suffer.

Considering this, therefore, we send you this warning not to interfere at places belonging to the imps. By this means the foreign hongs will escape injury. But if you play the fool, and think only of gain, not only will Shanghae be ours, but the whole world will be reduced to dependence.

If, on the contrary, you do not listen to the imps, but repent and submit, you will not only be able to trade, but will get silk and tea in great abundance, and all will reap the benefit. Think of this, therefore. I am now at the head of my army, at Kiating, and you had best send me an answer without delay, lest you repent too late.

2nd day of 12th moon of the 11th year of the Divine Kingdom of Universal Peace of God the Father, God the Elder Brother, and God Tien Wang.

Inclosure 11 in No. 41.

Statement of C. Goverston.

AT Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, Shanghae, before J. Markham, Esq., Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul, personally appeared, this 18th day of January, 1862, Charles Goverston, A.B., "British Empire," who, being sworn, states as follows:—

Last Friday week, the 10th of January, I came on shore on liberty from the "British Empire," to which ship I belong. I had liberty for forty-eight hours, but through intoxication I overstayed my leave, and on Monday morning I was walking on the Hong Kew side with a Chinaman who could talk English; he said to me, "The rebels are coming; what do you say to go out and have a look at them?" I accompanied him, and we walked on for about two miles and a-half or three miles; I could not tell exactly, as I was not perfectly sober at the time. After some time had elapsed, I suggested that we should return; but he said, "No, let's go a little further; we will see how they look; they won't kill us." At last the rebels came right down on us. I thought to myself if I ran they would shoot me, so I stood my ground. The fright quite sobered me. The Chinaman said, "If you stop with me, they won't touch us." The rebels then surrounded us. They were mostly well dressed; their tails were tied up; they had long hair tied up. They took us before a mandarin. They took the Chinaman that was with me and put a white piece of cloth with Chinese characters on his back; they took his hat off, and gave him a blue handkerchief to tie his hair up with; his head was shaved in front. He seemed quite glad at their proceedings. The mandarin then told us to stay in his house, and we should get to eat whatever he had. They gave us some liquor to drink which quite capsized me. The mandarin asked the Chinaman numbers of questions, but I could not understand their language. The next day, and, in fact, every day, the Chinaman asked me several questions; amongst them, whether there were French and English troops in Shanghae. I said there were. He asked me if they had big guns; I told him they had. He also asked if the English and French were in the city; I said I was not certain, as I

was a stranger in Shanghae. He (the mandarin) then said he was determined to take Shanghae, and he would be very glad if the French and English would draw back from the city. He would not destroy any European property; he only wished to take the city. He said his men should not plunder, or do any damage. The Chinaman then told me that the rebel Chief was determined to have the city, and he would attack it at night. They treated me very well. The day before yesterday he asked me if I would take a letter to the French Consul; I said that I would. He said, Will you bring me an answer back? I said that I would, as I was fearful to say no. He told me to be careful on the road, as the Imperialists might get hold of me. He said I had better either put the letter in my shoe or cap; I suggested the cap, and it was accordingly put inside the lining. He said I would be safe through his camp, but that afterwards I must look out for myself. I had breakfast before starting, and he gave me something to drink. I managed to escape all Imperialists, and arrived safe at Shanghae yesterday afternoon, having left the rebel camp between 10 and 11 o'clock in the morning. The rebel camp is not more than three miles off. I should think the strength of the rebel army to be about 15,000; the Chinaman who was with me said that was the number. The villages all around are full of them; every house crammed. The second Chief sent out to a place they call Low-chow to bring in Cavalry, which they are going to use in the attack on Shanghae; he had not returned when I left. The prisoners they have they use as coolies to carry their provisions, &c.; they load them very heavily, and if they can't carry the load they put on them they cut off their heads, or stab them with spears, or hang them up by their tails to cross-beams in the houses. They told me their largest body was in Low-chow. I saw four or five Europeans. The mandarin had an Arab for a servant who could talk a little English. The Europeans I saw were either Spanish, Portuguese, or Italians; I do not know which. The rebels were armed principally with foreign muskets and swords. I saw many of the muskets had the Tower-mark, others are German make. The Arab told me there was another body further in the interior, also advancing, armed with Enfield rifles. He said there was a large band of Europeans further back, but that they were afraid to join in the attack on Shanghae for fear of being taken. He told me that he had served the Chief for about eleven months. He said he had not received any wages, but that when Shanghae was taken he would get lots. He said they were from Hang-chow. The greater portion of the rebel army I saw were very fine-looking men. They had plenty to eat; pigs, rice, vegetables, and fowls.

(Signed) C. GOVERSTON.

Before me, at the time and place first before written,
(Signed) JOHN MARKHAM, *Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul.*

Inclosure 12 in No. 41.

Statement of Joseph Lambert.

AT Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, Shanghae, this 20th day of January, 1862, appeared Joseph Lambert, seaman, who, being duly sworn, states as follows:—

I am in the employ of Chinese merchants, to go up-country for them to procure silk. About ten days ago we left Sang-ling for Hoo-tsung. At this place we were stopped by the rebels; one of them took us to see the head Chief; after a time they passed us on to another joss-house. When they questioned us (by "us" I mean two Chinese, my mate, and myself) through a Canton man, who spoke English well. They asked us how many days since we had left Shanghae, and where we had been to, and how many boats we had. We told them we had forty-two boats, and they then said, How is it possible that two foreigners could take charge of so many boats? They then wanted us two foreigners to go down to Shanghae, and bring back powder and muskets for them, and they wished our shroff to stop as a hostage. He was not willing to stop, so they threatened to cut our heads off. Our head Chinamen went to them, and offered to pay 2,000 dollars to save us. This was accepted, but the Chinaman had to swear before the rebel Chief that he would give us money to buy powder, guns, &c., and that we should bring them back with us. We then got off to our boats. We had been prisoners for three days. They ordered us to haul down our French flag. They took from me a revolver, but otherwise treated us well enough. The Canton man, who spoke English, brought us off four letters for the English, French, American, and Dutch Consuls. Before leaving they gave us a rebel flag, which they ordered us to hoist instead of the French. Directly I got down the river, I burned it. They were in very great force—I should say at the very least they numbered 40,000. The country three miles round was covered with them. At Hoo-tsung they had

a regular iron foundry, where they were making guns: all the guns seemed to be very large ones. Hoo-tsung I should think was about ninety miles up the Shanghae River, but I cannot say for certain. We were about seven days coming down; we anchored every night. The Chief told me when I brought back the powder not to forget to bring back the answers to the letters, that if I did not do so they would cut my head off when they arrived in Shanghae; they said they would be sure to know me again. They said that if the French or English attempted to resist them when they attacked Shanghae, they would cut off the heads of all foreigners they could get hold of, and stop all the tea and silk trade; that if French and English did not interfere with them, all white men might go over all the country, and trade. They told me that they had been at Shanghae once before, and that white men had fired at them. They were very poorly armed indeed —not more than one musket to every ten, I should think. The place they had possession of was on our left-hand side as we came down the river.

(Signed) JOSEPH his ⋈ mark. LAMBERT.

Sworn to and signed by mark in my presence, at the time and place first before writtten.

(Signed) JOHN MAKKHAM, *Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul.*

Inclosure 13 in No. 41.

Notification.

WHEREAS we, the Commanders of the French and British forces now occupying the city and environs of Shanghae, have received letters from Lion and Ho, persons styling themselves , informing us that said Lion and Ho are intending to attack and occupy Shanghae; and whereas we have no means of communicating with the said Lion and Ho, or any of their people:

Therefore this is to give notice to whomsoever it may concern that Shanghae city and its environs, Woo-sung included, are at present in the possession of the troops under our respective commands, and that if Lion and Ho, or any other persons claiming fraternity with them, attempt to attack these places, they will do so at their peril.

No. 42.

Consul Robertson to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received March* 19.)

(Extract.) *Canton, January* 29, 1862.

YOU will see from the extracts I inclose that matters at Shanghae are serious, and a collision with the rebels imminent; they have, I hear, intimated to the foreign authorities they have no intention to interfere with the foreign Settlement, but the Chinese city they must and will have, and they are moving on it in large masses. Our protective force is small, with a wide space to cover, crammed to overflowing with a refugee Chinese population, among whom, doubtless, is a large proportion of rebel element, ready, in the event of an attack in front, to create a panic behind. I think the situation is precarious. Sir John Michel, with a Company of the 99th Regiment, has gone up.

Inclosure 1 in No. 42.

Extract from the "Daily Shipping and Commercial News."

THE TAE-PING REBELS NEAR SHANGHAE.—As reported in our issue of yesterday, the British Admiral proceeded in the gun-boat "Bouncer" to Woo-sung on the previous day, and found all quiet in the direction of the rebels, when he returned to Shanghae.

An official announcement has come from the Taoutae, stating that a force of 80,000 rebels had left Soo-chow for Tsing-poo on the 20th, with the intention of making a descent upon Shanghae in boats, and it was expected that they would reach here on the 24th or 25th.

A Proclamation in Chinese was posted over the city and settlement yesterday by the Consuls of England and France, in reply to a message received by them from the two

rebel chiefs named Lion and Ho, who intimated their intention of attacking Shanghae. The purport of the above-mentioned Proclamation is to inform the said rebel chiefs, or other parties whom it may concern, that the city and Settlement, with their suburbs, including Woo-sung, are at present in the possession of the allied troops, and any persons attacking the same will do so at their peril. We are glad to see such decisive action on the part of the Representatives of our armed Treaty Powers; and we have no doubt but that the rebel spies who infest our streets will have conveyed the intelligence to the enemy's camp before this. Should the insurgents dare to advance in the face of this we hope that our gallant troops will given them a warm reception.

The rebels were yesterday reported as occupying Ko-ka Hong, a large village of about 10,000 inhabitants, situated about two miles inland from the battery on the south side of the river, between this and Woo-sung. Heavy firing was heard in that direction last night between 10 and 11 P.M.

The rebels are also said to have returned to the town of Koon-wan between this and Woo-sung.

In addition to the above, which appeared in our daily issue, we have to report that up to the hour of going to press, the advance of the insurgents is imminent, and our naval and military authorities are on the *qui vive* to repulse them should they appear within range of the posts occupied by our troops, marines, and blue-jackets. The firing in the direction of the Poo-tung side of the river has continued at intervals during the day. As we write the booming of distant guns reaches our ears, which are estimated by our naval authorities to be about five miles distant, and to proceed from Chinese guns—in all probability some war-junks firing upon the rebels up one of the creeks leading from the Wong-poo in an easterly direction.

Inclosure 2 in No. 42.

Newspaper Extracts.

WE extract from the "Shanghae Shipping List," the daily reports of the progress of the rebels in the attack upon the city. These reports commence suddenly and apparently unexpectedly on Monday the 13th instant, our dates coming down to the 17th instant. A perusal of these will furnish many interesting details.

It seems to us that the position of the foreign force is this. They have to defend the foreign settlement, *and* to sally out and attack the rebels. Their numbers are insufficient for both these purposes, because were a defeat to be sustained, the consequences might be most disastrous. So soon as suitable works shall be thrown up for the protection of the settlement, then we shall doubtless find that the foreign garrison will sally out, forming their base upon those works.

Meanwhile the rebels have to be prevented from capturing the city, and we suppose such assistance will be accorded the Imperialists as will keep the Tae-pings out until the foreign garrison shall be in a position to attack.

From the "Shanghae Daily Shipping News" of January 13, 1862.

While we imagined ourselves free from the presence of the rebels, they suddenly appeared on Saturday in the vicinity of Woo-sung within eight or nine miles of the Settlement. As usual the farms and villages were set on fire, the smoke of which was visible from Shanghae during the whole day. Yesterday (Sunday) the smoke and flames appeared within two miles north of the Soo-chow Creek; while the affrighted inhabitants were rushing into the Settlement over the bridge in hundreds. It was really pitiable to see the poor creatures—mostly old women and children—trudging along with their scanty bundles of food and apparel; fear depicted in their countenances at the approach of the dreaded Tae-ping rebels.

The Taoutae was in great tribulation, and in anxious correspondence with Her Britannic Majesty's Consul to know what should be done in the emergency. He sent out the Imperial troops against the enemy to drive them away, but apparently failed in doing so, as they are in great force with a large body of mounted men. However, there is no doubt that they had a brush with the insurgents, as several wounded soldiers were brought in through the settlement yesterday.

Meanwhile, Mr. Medhurst, in conjunction with Mr. Webb, the commanding officer of the Volunteer Corps, had thought the approach of the rebels on the Settlement so immi-

nent that the members of that force were mustered and under arms during last night. A meeting also took place at the Consulate, when the chief authorities were present, including the Taoutae, to devise measures for the defence of the city and Settlement. What transpired at the meeting is properly kept secret, as it is known that the rebels have spies here who inform them of what is going on amongst the foreign community, and post them up in the news appearing in the journals.

In addition to the foregoing intelligence through foreign sources, advices have been received by most of the leading silkmen of the place, from their correspondents at Nanzing, Hoochun and Sauzar, to the effect that a considerable force of rebels was about to start for Shanghae; and that at the two last-named places a thousand boats were being pressed into their service for the conveyance of troops, while another detachment were proceeding by land.

We refrain at present from making any comment upon the subject, as it would be injudicious. For the information of the community we may state that there is no great danger to be apprehended from the "looting" bands now in sight; but the attacking force, which is rumoured to be advancing, may appear in the course of the week.

From the "Shanghae Daily Shipping News" of January 14, 1862.

Yesterday was a day of much excitement in the settlement, amongst both foreigners and Chinese, on account of the near approach of the rebels. During the previous night their incendiary fires lit up the horizon to the north, within a mile and a half of the British Consulate. Under the impression that they might make a descent upon us under cover of the night, a patrol of the Volunteer Corps paraded the principal thoroughfares until daylight. That they were approaching the outskirts of the American Concession was evident from the influx of fugitives over the Soo-chow Creek Bridge,—so much so, that the Sepoy picquet stationed there were ordered to hoist up the drawbridge to prevent the rebels crossing with the panic-struck throng.

That, however, appeared not to be their intended point of attack; for, as the day wore on, they were seen in force near the Stone Bridge. Immediately this was known to be a fact, the British military and naval authorities, together with the municipal police, took measures to defend the approaches to the settlement, while the Taoutae ordered out a strong body of the Imperial troops quartered in the city. The half of Pennycuick's battery of artillery stationed here, under command of Captain Bradshaw, marched out to the race-course, and took up their position adjoining the grand stand, where a company of Sepoys were posted also. At Glass Post the alarm was given that the rebels had crossed the Soo-chow Creek, and were close upon them. The troops were immediately marched to the bridge, under Lieutenant Ridgway, but the supposed enemy turned out to be a detachment of Imperial soldiers proceeding to the scene of action. Had it been at night, it is probable that the Loodianahs might have fired upon them. This would be a very awkward, but not impossible contingency, from the difficulty of distinguishing these wretched raw levies of the Taoutae from the rebels.

During the whole of the morning, the rush of men, women, and children from the north side of Soo-chow Creek could be counted by thousands, while the crowds of Chinese from the city and settlement to witness the preparations of the foreign authorities was immense, making the suburbs look like a great fair. At one time of the day, about 1 o'clock, those people were suddenly panic-struck, as if the rebels had crossed the Soo-chow Creek and were driving the military before them; so they rushed pell-mell along the roads and through the streets like a herd of stricken deer. On they ran, looking behind them as if to see the rebel banners waving in the breeze; while the shopkeepers all along the Maloo road shut up their premises, and looked forth from their half-closed doors pale and affrighted. The panic did not last long when it was discovered to be a false alarm. There was sufficient time, however, to perceive that this native population in themselves are utterly powerless in repelling an enemy, while the disorderly levies of the Taoutae are most cowardly and pusillanimous. As we heard a fine fellow of the Sepoy troops remark, "This is a country of women, not of men."

By the afternoon the demonstration made by the British authorities was sufficient to strike terror into the insurgents, for they were observed to retire to the northward. The Imperialist troops then marched in considerable force across the Stone Bridge, encamping on the left bank of the creek, while several Chinese war-junks took up position at the reach beyond the station and look-out. It was reported that Her Majesty's gun-boat "Bouncer" would also proceed up the creek, so that we will be well defended in that quarter if the rebels attempt a crossing.

From the official notification which appears in this day's issue it will be seen that Her Britannic Majesty's Consul warns British subjects from venturing too close to the insurgent lines, as it may lead to further complications and probable disaster, which it will be well for every foreigner to attend to. Persons going by land to Woo-sung should especially be careful, as we are informed that the rebels have occupied in permanence the town of Kang-wan, between that place and Shanghae. They are said to be in great force, and that the Imperialist outposts have been generally driven in. It is reported also that a band, 5,000 in number, has left Tsingpo to reinforce the others, while the main body are stated to be advancing on the other side of the river; so that we may be surrounded on all sides by these hostile marauders.

Under these circumstances, it behoves every member of this foreign community to aid and assist the constituted authorities and representatives of the several nations they belong to in defending the Settlement. What our gallant allies the French have been doing has not transpired; but we trust that there is no disunion in the allied camp so as to prevent their acting in unison with their *confrères* by land and sea.

From the "Shanghae Daily Shipping News" of January 15, 1862.

The Settlement was comparatively quiet yesterday, and confidence, to a certain extent, restored amongst the Chinese located within its boundaries. People from the northern suburbs continued, however, to flock in with their scanty "household gods;" and, as they passed through the thoroughfares towards the southward and westward, exhibited a quiet satisfaction at being in the proximity of the foreign community, especially where the military were quartered. Thousands of these poor creatures must have passed the night in the fields; and, as it came on to rain last night, theirs must have been a wretched lot.

As reported in our issue of yesterday, the body of rebels that appeared close to the Settlement have retired upon Kung-wan, near Woo-sung, where they intend to fortify themselves until other bodies of their confederates arrive. During their advance on the previous day towards the Hong-kew side, they took as prisoners three Englishmen who happened to be near the American Marshal's residence, and marched them off to their head-quarters. Two were released on the following day (Tuesday), when they came into the Settlement with a quantity of rebel tracts, while the other man was detained. These men report the insurgents to be in great force—some 30,000 strong, with about 200 foreigners in their ranks. How near this may be to the truth we cannot say, but it is undoubted that they are a numerous horde.

Besides this body of armed men, there are two others approaching Shanghae—one from the direction of Soo-chow, which during the day was in fierce combat with the Imperialists close to Sung-kong; the other body, from Hang-chow—the largest of the three—is reported to be advancing.

Under these circumstances, the military and naval authorities are taking the greatest precautions to defend life and property, should these rebel hordes threaten Shanghae. The Artillery have left for the outposts on the Soo-chow Creek, and Her Majesty's gun-boat "Flamer" has gone to the same rendezvous. A party of Marines has been landed to aid the Sepoys stationed at the Consulate; while the blue-jackets of Her Majesty's ship "Ringdove" are held in readiness for any emergency. The French are all on the *qui vive*, and determined to have a brush with the rebels if the smallest chance occurs.

While these precautions are being taken to give the outside marauders a warm reception, the British authorities are seeing that the settlement is cleared of suspicious characters, especially during the night. A pass system has been established by Her Britannic Majesty's Consul, so that only messengers and servants of hongs or respectable Chinamen may appear abroad after 8 o'clock, all others without passes being liable to be arrested by the police and volunteer patrols, as well as the military guards and pickets. We have full confidence in the preparations now made and being entered into at this juncture, and call upon every foreign subject having the smallest pretensions to respectability to side with "law and order"—principles which are unknown amongst the rebel hordes now devastating the suburbs of Shanghae.

From the "Shanghae Daily Shipping News" of January 16, 1862.

Nothing of importance transpired yesterday as to the movements of the insurgents in the direction of Woo-sung. The rain of the previous evening having continued during the whole day, with a dull cloudy sky, prevented anything being seen from the look-outs in

the Settlement. A party who had returned from a shooting excursion up the river reports the approach of the Soo-chow band of rebels in that direction. As usual, their progress was denoted by numerous fires seen in the vicinity of Min-hong, about twenty miles up the Wong-poo River. The sound of heavy firing was heard by them during the last two days, and they supposed that an engagement was going on between them and the Imperialists. No further rumours have reached us regarding the advance of the main body of insurrectionists from Hang-chow, probably in consequence of the state of the weather.

From the "Shanghae Daily Shipping News" of January 17, 1862.

There is not much to record concerning the movements of the rebels during yesterday. The section which is encamped to the north of the Settlement showed no inclination to advance beyond their lines, while no news of the doing of those in the vicinity of Min-hong had reached Shanghae. During the day, however, intelligence came from the southward that the main body from Hang-chow continued to advance, and that they had routed a body of Imperialists, with whom were associated about 200 Manilamen. The fact was confirmed by the latter arriving at the Settlement to report this defeat.

About 11 o'clock last night as a patrol of the Rangers were nearing the Soo-chow Creek bridge they heard the report of musketry, when a number of Manilamen rushed over and cried that the rebels were coming. They were followed by a number of frightened Chinese, who crowded on to the Bund. The alarm was spread through the Settlement, when two guns were fired to call the Volunteers to arms. The majority answered readily the call and ascertained that the alarm was unfounded, having been spread by some of the Manilamen who had retreated into the Settlement before the southern band of insurrectionists. The Volunteers were afterwards dismissed, but ordered to hold themselves in readiness for any emergency.

Meanwhile the greatest precautions are being taken to prevent a surprise during the night. The patrols are being doubled, and pickets kept under arms at all the outposts, so as to give the alarm in time. From a notification in our issue of yesterday it will be seen that the French authorities are raising a militia amongst the foreign residents in their concession, while every day adds to the Shanghae Volunteer Corps, by the enrolment of men of all nations who have the prosperity of the Settlement at heart.

The meeting of the Defence Committee took place yesterday, and resolutions of importance were passed which will appear in due time.

We notice with a considerable degree of satisfaction the arrival of Her Majesty's ship "Coromandel" with Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, K.C.B., on board, in whom we have the greatest reliance to face the difficulties before us.

From the "Shanghae Daily Shipping News" of January 18, 1862.

Saturday passed over without the proximity of the insurgents being alarming, although some fires in the direction of Woo-sung were visible.

At 5 P.M. there was a good muster of the Volunteer Infantry at the church, from whence they marched out to the grand stand, where they were put through their facings by the commanding officer. The Mounted Rangers were also drilled by their sergeant, under the inspection of the captain, in the drill ground opposite the stand. Both Cavalry and Infantry went through their exercises most creditably. During the night they were relieved from patrol within the bounds of the Settlement by two parties of the Punjaub Native Infantry stationed at the bowling alley and the Consulate.

From the "Shanghae Daily Shipping News" of January 19, 1862.

On Sunday there was great commotion amongst the villagers on the road to Woo-sung, who were flocking all day long up the several paths leading to the American concession. They, as usual, consisted chiefly of women and children who were apparently wandering they knew not whither, so as to be away from the dreaded Tae-pings. The number of these poor creatures now within the vicinity of Shanghae is becoming a matter of serious consideration for the foreign as well as the Chinese authorities, in case famine spreads amongst them. We understand that the Taoutae has refused them admittance into the city, and consequently they are scattered all around the outskirts of the Settlement. We have been told, also, that to sustain life they have been obliged to resort

to the pawn-shop and pledge their scanty apparel, with what little valuables they may possess.

This state of affairs is very distressing, and is likely to increase. One case that has come to our knowledge is particularly so, where a poor woman was taken in the pains of labour by the wayside and delivered of an infant by a medical gentleman who happened to pass at the time. Night was coming on and it was very cold, so that both might have died but for the timely aid of the foreign doctor, who found them a habitation for shelter from the inclemency of the weather.

From the "Shanghae Daily Shipping News" of January 20, 1862.

Throughout the day the influx of villagers was incessant, great numbers arriving in the Settlement by water from the lower part of the river and the adjacent creeks. The jetties on the Bund were crowded with the fugitives laden with their luggage. Most of them seemed to take it almost lightly from the cheerful expression on their faces; but, probably, it was from an inward satisfaction at landing upon ground where the foreigner could furnish protection. On the other hand, numerous petty Mandarins and their underlings were rushing to and fro on shaggy ponies, trying to look important.

The British Admiral visited the defensive works constructing on the race-course, which are progressing rapidly.

An authentic communication has been forwarded to us by our reporter at Woo-sung, who accompanied Captain Willes and a party of blue-jackets and Marines from Her Majesty's ship "Impérieuse" on a reconnoitring expedition towards the rebel camp on Sunday. It will be seen that these merciless wretches are committing the same murderous acts upon the unoffending villagers which they have done in every place they have visited. They are close at our doors, and any philo-rebel who wishes to prove his belief in their peaceful intentions, let him visit their camp, in the name of humanity and religion, to stop their sanguinary hands. It is all very well for these friends of the rebels talking quietly by their firesides, and preaching amity and forbearance. To prove their words let them proceed to the scene of slaughter and try to save the lives and property of those victims to Tae-pingism.

It will be seen that our reporter anticipates some difficulty in forwarding his reports of the arrival and departure of vessels, should the insurgents cut off communication by land. We shall make our best exertions to get them early by water, trusting to our mercantile friends to excuse any delay at the present juncture.

From the "Shanghae Daily Shipping News" of January 21, 1862.

Various rumours were afloat in the Settlement this day as to the movements of the insurgents. One was to the effect that there was dissension amongst the party in possession at Soo-chow, and that those striving for the dominant power had sent for assistance to the bands making towards Shanghae. Another report placed the matter in a different position, stating that the Soo-chow insurrectionists were marching on Woo-sung to strengthen the camp in that vicinity. A third gave out that the hordes at Min-hong up the river were preparing to make a descent on the walled city. Which to believe is a matter of difficulty. We would fain hope that these ruffians have quarrelled among themselves, verifying the old adage, "When thieves fall out, honest men get their own."

Meanwhile, the British Admiral has proceeded to Woo-sung, doubtless with the intention of keeping the insurgents in check near there, should they show a disposition to secure the left bank of the river, in order to communicate with the main body expected from Hang-chow. That the latter are advancing is evident from the report of the steamer "Zingari" from Ningpo, wherein it is stated that on passing the Keu wan Pagoda, the captain of the vessel observed a large body of rebels travelling in the direction of Shanghae.

The town of Kor-jeor, situated a mile inland on the southern side of the river near Woo-sung, was yesterday taken by the rebels.

Many refugees from the place have been arriving in the Settlement all day. Kor-jeor is a place much frequented by junkmen, and contains 10,000 or 15,000 inhabitants in ordinary times.

Reports were very generally in circulation yesterday and the day before among the Chinese to the effect that a secret organization of disreputable Canton and Fokien men is being organized with a view of attacking the city and Settlement from within as soon as

the rebels make their appearance from without, and it is said many purchases of scarlet cloth, to be worn as badges, have been made at the Chinese shops selling such goods.

Old residents will recollect how successful a similar organisation in 1853, composed in a large measure of Canton servants and Fokien sampan-men employed in the Settlement, was in capturing the city in a single night, and those who now employ Cantonese will do well to be on their guard.

Inclosure 3 in No. 42.

Newspaper Extract (*January* 23, 1862).

Shanghae.—The all-absorbing topic of the day at Shanghae is the renewed approach of the Tae-ping rebels near the Settlement, and this time in greater force than they have appeared before. On the day following the departure of last mail they made their appearance to the northwards in the direction of Woo-sung, burning and sacking the towns and villages in their way, while they brutally killed many of the poor inhabitants. They continued advancing towards Shanghae, when on the third day they were seen within a mile of it; meanwhile the timid villagers with their wives and families flocked into the foreign Settlement in thousands, and great distress prevailed amongst them. Matters became so serious that the naval, military, and Consular authorities met to devise measures for the safety of the place; the military were ordered to the outer defences to strengthen the posts of the Punjaub Native Infantry stationed here. The Volunteer corps recently enrolled were under arms day and night, while the municipal police patrolled the streets armed with rifles and sword bayonets. Great commotion took place amongst the Chinese, who at one time rushed in dense masses along the roads and through the township as if the sanguinary insurrectionists were at their heels; the Imperial soldiery went out to attack them, but were driven in at their outposts. The rebels then encamped within five or six miles of Woo-sung, devastating the country all along the bank of the river, endeavouring to cut off the land communication with Shanghae; in this they were checked by the demonstrations made by the English and French gun-boats, also a Chinese gun-boat commanded by a braver man than usual, who attacked them and drove them back with many killed and wounded. This body of men, it is reported upon the best Chinese authority, and partly verified by Europeans, is the smallest of three advancing on the walled city, which they have resolved to capture as they did Ningpo, and if the foreigners interfere they will hold them as enemies; one party said to be 80,000 strong are coming from Soo-chow westward of this, while another are advancing from Hang-chow to the south of us in great force. What the result of all these movements may be, it is difficult to determine. Some of our most zealous and leading men have been elected as a Committee of public safety to raise means and to carry out plans of works for the defence of the Settlement; these are progressing rapidly, and when completed will render Shanghae comparatively invulnerable against such bodies of armed insurgents as the Tae-ping rebels; but their object is to capture the walled city, which is now garrisoned by French and English troops, so that the allies are bound to hold it against all comers. The British naval force here under the command of Admiral Sir James Hope, K.C.B., is stronger than usual, and great reliance is placed in his skill and judgment at the present juncture. Under these circumstances, seeing that we are so well defended and making further preparations, it is just possible that the Tae-ping rebels may retire on their strongholds at Soo-chow and Nanking, where it is reported that there is dissension in the camp.

No. 43.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received March* 19.)

(Extract.) *Admiralty, March* 17, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 23rd January, relative to the state of affairs in China, and the measures taken for the defence of Shanghae against the rebels, and for protecting the foreign Settlement at Ningpo.

I also transmit the inclosures to Sir James Hope's letter.

Inclosure 1 in No. 43.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

(Extract.) *"Coromandel," Shanghae, January* 23, 1862.

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that I proceeded to Ningpo in the "Coromandel" on the 10th instant, returning here on the 15th, and that Mr. Burlinghame, the American Minister, being desirous of visiting that place, unofficially, accompanied by me. I inclose, for their Lordships' information, a letter I have addressed to Mr. Bruce relative to the state of affairs at Ningpo and Shanghae.

I further inclose a copy of a correspondence addressed to Major-General Sir John Michel, relating to the defence of this place against the rebels, together with a copy of a letter addressed to the Major-General by Mr. Bruce.

Inclosure 2 in No. 43.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *"Coromandel," Shanghae, January* 18, 1862.

FINDING on my recent visit to Ningpo, that no foreign concession had ever been obtained at that port, and having, in conjunction with Admiral Protet, directed the officers in charge of our respective vessels stationed there to acquaint the rebel Chiefs now in possession of the city that they will not be permitted to interfere with the foreign Settlement under any pretext or in any mode whatever, it became necessary to define its limits, which you will observe has been done by the Minute a copy of which is forwarded to you herewith. It is not signed by the naval officer now in the performance of the duties of French Consul as well as his own, in consequence of his having been prevented by indisposition from attending the meeting, but I have every reason to believe that the measures recommended in the Minute are in accordance with his sentiments on the subject, and that his official accession to them will be reported to you shortly by Mr. Harvey,* and I feel assured that they will meet the approval of Admiral Protet, whose return from Saigon I expect in a few days.

In the meantime, I request that you will bring the measure, which is at present provincial, to the notice of the Imperial Government at Peking, in order that the district set apart for the Settlement may, as soon as possible, be made the subject of a joint concession to the Treaty Powers in order to give their Consuls and subjects that legal status which is indispensable to their security and the existence of their rights.

The inevitable consequence of the security afforded to the Foreign Settlement will be the influx of a large Chinese population of all classes, by whose means trade, if it prove practicable at all with the rebels in possession of the city, may ultimately be conducted, and without whom it clearly could not be conducted at all; a result which renders it necessary to establish police and take such other measures as are requisite for the good order and security of the Settlement, and for this purpose the Chinese will willingly furnish the necessary funds; but when some of the more respectable have been invited to take an active part in them, which is not merely desirable, but essential to their success, they have declined, on the ground that such a course would compromise them with the mandarins, should they ever regain possession of the city.

I therefore request that you will obtain from the Government at Peking, and forward to Mr. Harvey, such a written assurance as will not only set them at ease on this point, but which will enjoin on them an active participation in conjunction with the foreign Consuls in those measures which the exigency requires, and will acquaint them that such conduct will be favourably regarded by the Emperor.

It is evident that they cannot hold any official position, as such would be a breach of the neutrality enjoined by the Government.

I have directed the rebel Chiefs to be acquainted that they may make their own arrangements for levying such duties as they may deem fit on goods passing their barriers, not, however, exceeding those which the Imperialists are entitled to by Treaty—an arrangement approved of by Her Majesty's Government in regard to the territories they hold up the Yang-tze—and I understand it is their intention to do so at the expiration of three months, until which time the port is to be free; and it now remains to be seen whether trade can be conducted, and our commercial interests secured, by the arrangements I have made; a matter of some interest, as they may serve as a guide for the future. I may add that I have thought it right to direct the naval officer stationed there to be careful that the knowledge that these arrangements are provisional, pending the sanction of Her

* Captain Corbett reports to me, by letter of the 17th instant, that this has now been done.

Majesty's Government, shall be communicated to the Chinese who are resorting to the foreign Settlement on the strength of the security they afford.

I have further to observe that an arrangement of this description was absolutely necessary for the protection of such English subjects as reside in the Settlement, the rebel Chief having, in answer to an inquiry from Captain Corbett whether he would protect them from insult or injury by his followers, replied that he would punish all such as were guilty of these offences, but could not be responsible otherwise for their conduct; a very accurate description of the amount of control they exercise over their followers.

Captain Corbett has further reported to me, since this letter was commenced, that the rebel Chief acquainted him to the effect:—

1st. That he declined to acknowledge our right to take such entire possession, either of the territory or of the people, as this in fact amounted to. He claimed the right on the part of the Tae-pings to tax the people; to make them wear long hair, and, indeed, conform themselves to their manners and customs.

2nd. That he dared not agree to our exercising such supreme rights, and that if we wished it, we ought to apply at Nanking; he, however, refused to forego his rights over the native population until an answer could be received.

3rd. That he wished to maintain friendly relations with us, but wanted to know why we were not satisfied with the same rights over the Settlement that we had under the mandarins, and which they were perfectly willing that we should still continue to have.

During the interview the rebel Chief was perfectly quiet, and well behaved and friendly in his manner.

As the rebel Chiefs put forward the authority of their Chief at Nanking whenever they wish to escape personal responsibility for the course they adopt, I do not attach any real importance to the reference he is desirous of making. I have, however, desired Captain Corbett to acquaint him with the reasons why the rights we had under the Mandarins are not sufficient for the protection of British subjects in the present instance, and to recommend him to wait for the final settlement of the affair until it has been referred to Her Majesty's Government.

The rebels have sent letters to the Consuls here, acquainting them that the city of Shanghae will be attacked by them; they are now burning the villages and wasting the country in all directions in its neighbourhood, and a considerable body advanced on Woo-sung, but retired as soon as the French opened on them from a field-piece.

They have been acquainted by a Proclamation that the city, the settlement, and Woo-sung are in the military occupation of the French and English troops, and that they will attack them at their peril.

The force at present here, shortly to be increased from various quarters, and the measures of defence which have been taken, free me from any apprehension as to the result of an attack, even should it prove of a more serious character than that made eighteen months ago; and notwithstanding the large Chinese population which is accumulated, the sea being open for supplies, an investment of the place is likely to prove equally ineffectual for its reduction, though it may produce much inconvenience and distress.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 43.

Minute of a Conference held at the United States' Consulate, Ningpo, January 13, 1862.

[See Inclosure 2 in No. 40.]

Inclosure 4 in No. 43.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Major-General Sir J. Michel.

(Extract.) "*Coromandel*," *Shanghae, January* 23, 1862.

HEREWITH I forward for your consideration a correspondence relative to an application for increased military protection at this place, together with the copy of a subsequent Report from Captain Willes, which points to the possibility that the rebels may prove to be better armed and organized than my own observation at Nanking and Ningpo, and such information as I have been able to procure, has hitherto led me to suppose.

There is no reason to doubt that the rebels, elated with the capture of Hang-chow,

and perhaps encouraged by our acquiescence in the capture of Ningpo, are moving in large numbers upon this place, and will probably test our determination to defend it. Whether they will do more, and whether whatever attempt they may make will be of a more serious character than that of eighteen months ago, are points on which I am not prepared to offer any decided opinion; but as there are indications of their proving so—viewing the importance of this place, and that our honour is engaged in its preservation—it certainly will be very satisfactory to me, and will be most reassuring to the foreign community, if you are able to repair here yourself for the purpose of forming your own opinion as to the measures which events may render requisite.

Inclosure 5 in No. 43.

Messrs. Hogg, Tate, and Webb to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, *Shanghae, January* 16, 1862.

AT a public meeting of the land renters of Shanghae, held yesterday at Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, the following Resolution was passed:

Proposed by Mr. Maclean, seconded by Mr. How—

"That the Committee be empowered to request from the Naval Commander-in-chief increased protection for this Settlement during the present emergency."

In conformity with the Resolution, we would venture to point out to you the extreme probability that the present movement of the Tae-pings, or rebels, so different from former ones, both in the force reported to be employed and the avowed object with which it is commenced, may keep the Settlement in a state of danger and alarm for many months to come.

Should the Tae-ping forces not be dislodged from the surrounding country, they will probably lay a sort of siege to the city and settlement of Shanghae, and, according to usual Chinese tactics, keep up a constant annoyance.

Under these circumstances, the small Volunteer corps that exists here, and which is now, as you are aware, performing the duty of guarding nightly the inner lines of defences, will be quite inadequate to the labour; for it must be borne in mind that the gentlemen forming it have still to attend to their usual daily business occupations.

We feel strongly, therefore, the advisability that the regular forces of Her Majesty should be so strengthened as at an early period to relieve the Volunteer force of constant duty, and to give such a feeling of security to the residents of the Settlement as may prevent these recurring panics, so utterly destructive to trade, and at all times imperilling the lives and property of Her Majesty's subjects.

It having been understood that the policy of Her Majesty's Government is to defend the city and settlement of Shanghae from the Tae-pings, or rebels, it has led to a vast accumulation of population and wealth here. This latter is daily a greater temptation to the Tae-pings to endeavour to plunder, the more especially now that their armies are relieved from the siege of Hang-chow, and are flushed with the capture of Ningpo. Hence, if the policy of Her Majesty's Government is to be maintained,—and that it should be so we most cordially agree,—we believe that a considerable permanent addition should be rapidly made to the force of troops stationed here.

We trust the urgency of the occasion, and the expression of the feelings of the community on the subject, are sufficient warrant for our bringing this matter before your notice so prominently.

We have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HOGG,
J. P. TATE,
EDWARD WEBB,
The Defence Committee.

Forwarded to Major Stafford, with a request that he will give me his opinion in regard to this Memorial, before I communicate with Sir John Michel on the subject; observing that I think any increase of the military force here undesirable, until the necessity of the measure has been proved.

(Signed) J. HOPE, *Vice-Admiral.*

"*Coromandel*," *Shanghae, January* 17, 1862.

I am of opinion that so long as the French remain here, an increase to the British force is unnecessary, especially after the measures which have been adopted for the defence of the Settlement both by the British and French authorities. I shall relieve the volunteer force by some of my own men of the duty complained of.

(Signed) W. J. F. STAFFORD, *Major.*

Shanghae, January 18, 1862.

Inclosure 6 in No. 43.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Messrs. Hogg, Tate, and Webb.

Gentlemen, *"Coromandel," Shanghae, January* 18, 1862.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th instant, conveying to me an application from the land-renters for increased protection for the Settlement; and, understanding the protection in question to consist chiefly of an addition to the troops quartered here, I have referred your application to Major Stafford, whose reply thereto, in which I entirely concur, is annexed.

I shall, however, forward this correspondence immediately to Sir John Michel, whose duty it is to consider an application of this description, and whose local knowledge must ensure your entire confidence in his decision.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 7 in No. 43.

Captain Willes to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, *"Impérieuse," Woo-sung, January* 20, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report that about 9·30 A.M. the village of Woo-sung was rather suddenly attacked in considerable force by the Tae-pings.

They advanced by the right bank of the river, throwing forward a party of skirmishers, who opened fire on some Imperialist junks moored in the river for the protection of the village, and who kept up a smart but ineffective fire upon the rebels.

Whilst this was going on a considerable body, with some mounted officers at their head, advanced towards the Bund, and actually came upon it about a quarter of a mile from the French store.

The body of the Tae-pings remained in a village about two miles inland, displaying numerous flags. Circumstances led me particularly to examine the state of the advanced troops.

From a personal interview with two officers, and being for some time within thirty or forty yards of the skirmishers, I am enabled to state that they were armed with muskets, which they handled efficiently. The two officers were dressed in Chinese costume, but with a sort of turban, and armed with single-barrelled European pistols. Their men were in different coloured sashes, or belts, and a hat much resembling those worn by our coolies last year.

A fire from a French gun caused the men who had advanced to the Bund to fall back, carrying off a killed officer or man; they did so with order and regularity; and having had an opportunity of seeing the Imperialist troops in the Peiho expedition, I was quite astonished at their apparent equipment and organisation. There were no field guns, but they could not be employed in the neighbourhood of Woo-sung.

I feel confident that I am under the mark in stating that, at least, 500 men passed in my sight armed with muskets, and the whole number in view of Woo-sung were from 2,000 to 3,000 men.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GEORGE O. WILLES.

Inclosure 8 in No. 43.

Mr. Bruce to Major-General Sir J. Michel.

(Extract.) *Peking, December* 30, 1861.

MY decided opinion is that it would not be safe or politic to leave Shanghae without some defence. The amount and value of British interests located at that place

are enormous, and are daily increasing, as the trade of the River Yang-tze to the north of China and to Japan, of which it is the entrepôt, develops itself. Even were an arrangement to be entered into by the Admiral with the leaders of the Tae-ping forces, it would be necessary to provide against any sudden movement on the part of the local insurrectionary bands who infest the neighbourhood, and who might concert a scheme of plunder with the bad characters within the town.

No. 44.

Consul Medhurst to Earl Russell.—(*Received March* 30.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, February* 7, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, further letters I have had occasion to address to Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, in connection with the subject of the Tae-ping approach to Shanghae.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 1 in No. 44.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Shanghae, January* 28, 1862.

REFERRING to my late despatches on the subject of the threatened attack on Shanghae by the Tae-pings, I beg leave to bring to your notice a few considerations relative to the future security and well-being of this port, which have been suggested to my mind by the present state of affairs:—

1. As regards the future security of this Settlement. The Treaty of Nanking stipulates that British subjects shall enjoy full security and protection for their persons and property within the Chinese dominions, but the existing condition of affairs, and past experience, too plainly prove that this is a provision which cannot at any rate be fulfilled as regards Shanghae. In this vicinity the Imperial Government may be said to have lost all the country comprised between the sea-coast and that part of the Grand Canal running from Chin-keang to Hang-chow; and but for the presence of foreign troops at Shanghae, they would long since have been ejected even from this little corner likewise. That they are ever likely, unaided, to regain their footing, is more than doubtful, considering the effete condition of the Government, and the wretched inefficiency of their troops, while the appeals the Taoutae is daily making for assistance and protection show how utterly unable the Imperialists are to fulfil their Treaty obligations even here, where they positively possess the means of meeting them. It is useless, therefore, to hope for a moment that this Settlement will ever have protection from the Imperialists.

The Tae-pings, on the other hand, afford us perhaps even less encouragement to look for peace and security in their occupation of the neighbouring country. All our experience of their domination hitherto proves their utter want of that administrative ability, and that popular confidence, which can alone make China peaceful, and render any trading relations with its people possible; and even if they undertook to respect Treaty rights in their intercourse with foreigners, their bloodthirsty and unscrupulous character is too well known to make it safe to accept their proximity for a moment to so large and rich a Settlement as this. The Tae-pings may of course, as they and those friendly to them often plead, succeed after a time in so conducting their affairs as to secure the confidence of the country, and encourage the friendly advances of the foreigners; but years may elapse before this desirable need can be supplied, and meanwhile they must be accepted at the valuation which facts warrant, and be treated accordingly.

Such being the case, if Shanghae is to remain the important Settlement it is, and if its trade is to be maintained in its present gigantic proportions, some provision must be made for affording it permanent and efficient protection.

Inclosure 2 in No. 44.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Shanghae, February* 3, 1862.

I INCLOSE a petition, with translation attached, which has been handed to me for presentation to you by the native gentry of Chuansha and Nanhwai, two districts bordering on that of which this town is the capital.

Similar petitions were presented to Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope and myself, and I inclose a copy, with translation, of the answer I gave to the one to my address. Sir James Hope has expressed his approval of what I said.

Although too much pains cannot be taken to impress on the minds of the Imperial authorities of this city, and the native population about us, that any action taken here by the British and French forces against the Tae-pings is entirely in our own interest, and not for the purpose of aiding the Imperial Government; yet it is as essential, I think, that the commanding officers of the land forces should be furnished with such instructions as shall leave them the option, if they think it necessary, to move out of the limits, and act on the offensive against any bands who may threaten us by too close a proximity to our position. It is quite within the power of the Tae-pings to encamp in our neighbourhood in large force, and so stop all supplies as that the lapse of a week, or at most a fortnight, will suffice to starve the vast Chinese population depending on our protection, and beget within our limits a far more frightful enemy than we can count upon from without. Of course the river can always be kept open to the sea by the navy, but the coast north and south of us is too much overrun by Tae-pings and pirates to allow of much junk trade: and time and distance must both be overcome before ships and steamers can do much towards bringing in the necessaries of life for so large a population as that of this city and its outskirts.

Inclosure 3 in No. 44.

Petition of Chuang-hsing-chien and 31 *others* (*names given*), *the Representative Gentry of Chuansha and Nanhui.*

(Translation.)

THE lives of the people being in the greatest peril, a most urgent appeal is made for rescue.

Living to the east of the river, we have had the misfortune to be visited by the murderously ferocious rebels, who have burnt our dwellings, carried off our people, dishonoured our wives and daughters, robbed us, and murdered innumerable of us till the land is covered with corpses, and the roads run with tears and blood.

We ourselves have suffered so in our persons, and our families overwhelmed with bitterness, refugees from our homes, that there is no name for our misery, our lives can scarcely be called our own. It seems that not one of us will escape.

In desperation, therefore, we piteously implore the Minister, that in his great goodness surpassing all things he will take pity on us, and will speedily rescue us, and will despatch his energetic soldiers to Pootung, to sweep the abomination out of the land, that our death may be turned into life, our gratitude be unimaginable.

And unless his goodness does rescue us, there is no escape for us, and the people and property on the 100 *li* on the east of the river will in an instant be destroyed, and the land left a desert without hope of recovery. We implore him, therefore, the more earnestly that millions of the poor people are lying leaning on each other, in this deep snow, in misery unspeakable, waiting for his will.

We beg, therefore, that his goodness will consider our petition.

Inclosure 4 in No. 44.

Reply to the above Petition.

THE melancholy state of affairs described in the petition has long been known to the British authorities. The first duty, however, of Her Majesty's forces stationed at Shanghae, is to defend the city and settlements, and they are not prepared, therefore, to move outwards in any direction for offensive purposes, more especially as the defence of the surrounding country properly devolves on the Imperial authorities.

The two petitions inclosed shall be translated and forwarded.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST, *Consul.*

Inclosure 5 in No. 44.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, February* 4, 1862.

MR. I. J. ROBERTS, till now the zealous missionary, supporter of the Tae-pings, and resident teacher at Nanking, has just escaped from that city at some personal risk, and after receiving many indignities at the hands of his late friends. His account, published to-day, and copy of which I inclose, is interesting, as supplying further evidence of the unreliable character of the Tae-pings.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 6 in No. 44.

Letter from Rev. I. J. Roberts.

January 22, 1862.

FROM having been the religious teacher of Hung Sow-chuen in 1847, and hoping that good—religious, commercial, and political—would result to the nation from his elevation, I have hitherto been a friend to his revolutionary movement, sustaining it by word and deed, as far as a missionary consistently could, without vitiating his higher character as an ambassador of Christ. But after living among them fifteen months, and closely observing their proceedings—political, commercial, and religious—I have turned over entirely a new leaf, and am now as much opposed to them, for good reasons I think, as I ever was in favour of them. Not that I have aught personally against Hung Sow-chuen; he has been exceedingly kind to me. But I believe him to be a crazy man, entirely unfit to rule without any organized government; nor is he, with his coolie Kings, capable of organizing a government, of equal benefit to the people, of even the old Imperial government. He is violent in his temper, and lets his wrath fall heavily upon his people, making a man or woman "an offender for a word," and ordering such instantly to be murdered without "judge or jury." He is opposed to commerce, having had more than a dozen of his own people murdered since I have been here, for no other crime than trading in the city, and has promptly repelled every foreign effort to establish lawful commerce here among them, whether inside of the city or out. His religious toleration and multiplicity of chapels turn out to be a farce—of no avail in the spread of Christianity—worse than useless. It only amounts to a machinery for the promotion and spread of his own political religion, making himself equal with Jesus Christ, who, with God the Father, himself, and his own son, constitute one Lord over all!! Nor is any missionary who will not believe in his divine appointment to this high equality, and promulgate his political religion accordingly, safe among these rebels, in life, servants, or property. He told me soon after I arrived that if I did not believe in him I would perish, like the Jews did for not believing in the Saviour. But little did I then think that I should ever come so near it, by the sword of one of his own miscreants, in his own capital, as I did the other day.

Kan Wang, moved by his coolie elder brother (literally a coolie at Hong Kong) and the devil, without the fear of God before his eyes, did, on Monday the 13th instant, come into the house in which I was living, then and there most wilfully, maliciously, and with malice aforethought, murder one of my servants with a large sword in his own hand in my presence, without a moment's warning or any just cause. And after having slain my poor harmless, helpless boy, he jumped on his head most fiend-like, and stamped it with his foot; notwithstanding I besought him most entreatingly from the commencement of his murderous attack to spare my poor boy's life.

And not only so, but he insulted me myself in every possible way he could think of, to provoke me to do or say something which would give him an apology, as I then thought and think yet, to kill me, as well as my dear boy, whom I loved like a son. He stormed at me, seized the bench on which I sat with the violence of a madman, threw the dregs of a cup of tea in my face, seized hold of me personally and shook me violently, struck me on my right cheek with his open hand; then, according to the instruction of my King for whom I am ambassador, I turned the other, and he struck me quite a sounder blow on my left cheek with his right hand, making my ear ring again; and then perceiving that he could not provoke me to offend him in word or deed, he seemed to get more outrageous, and stormed at me like a dog, to be gone out of his presence. "If they do these things in the green tree, what will they do in the dry?"—to a favourite of Tien Wang's, who can trust himself among

them, either as a missionary or a merchant? I then despaired of missionary success among them, or any good coming out of the movement—religious, commercial, or political—and determined to leave them, which I did on Monday, January 20, 1862.

I. J. R.

P.S.—Kan Wang seems disposed not only to be a murderer, but a robber also. He refuses to give up my goods, clothes, books, and journals. And though I have waited ten days, and he and others have been corresponded with on the subject, yet he retains all; sending me off so destitute that I have not sufficient clothing to keep me warm from the chilling blasts of a cold winter. What is still worse he refuses my two servants and assistant preacher the privilege of coming out of the city and returning with me to their families. And he and others inside have been trying every device to get me back into the city, in all probability with the design of either making me a prisoner or a corpse—and that without any just cause of offence on my part, and none whatever on the part of the assistant and servants. The most sotted heathen cannibals could not act with more cruelty and impropriety.

"*Renard*" *steamer, January* 30, 1862. R.

No. 45.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(*Received April* 14.)

My Lord, *Peking, January* 18, 1862.

YOUR Lordship has probably heard of the capture of Ningpo by the Tae-ping insurgents. As Mr. Consul Harvey's despatches have not reached me, I am unable to give any details. But it appears that nothing could exceed the imbecility and cowardice of the authorities. Guns had been mounted for them, men taught to work them, and their defences repaired. The city was rich, and the Taoutae had collected large sums under pretence of defending the place. But the defence was nominal, and the Taoutae has escaped, no doubt to enjoy the funds he has thus amassed.

Soon after my arrival at Peking, I called the attention of the Government here to the conduct of this official, and urged his removal, pointing out that I did not consider myself authorized to defend Ningpo if it were attacked. My remonstrances produced no effect.

The Government has addressed me, requesting me to warn British merchants to leave the place, as it will be shortly blockaded. They hope thus to prevent foreigners trading with the rebels. But it is more likely that the insurgents may form a junction with the pirates, who swarm along the coast, and wrest the command of the Yang-tze River from the Imperialists. The proposal contained in the despatch is one of the foolish illusions by which a Government like this, too enervated to act, and too proud to beg assistance openly, tries to console itself in its helplessness.

We shall be able to judge, by the conduct of the Tae-pings at Ningpo, whether they have made any progress in political ideas, and whether they are capable of organizing an administration which will command the confidence of the respectable Chinese. If they can do so, they will have no difficulty in mastering the centre of China. The people are prevented from joining them by the atrocities the Tae-pings commit, and the absence of proof that they can govern. The existing Dynasty has administered the country, with more or less ability, for several generations. The Chinese prefer it, therefore, with all its defects, though they have no affection for it, and would willingly transfer their allegiance to any Power which could hold out hopes of tranquillity, and would govern them according to their traditions.

Whatever effect the professions of the Tae-ping leaders may have upon foreigners, the Chinese know too well the value of this phraseology to be imposed upon by it. The right of the Tae-pings to be considered a political body, as distinguished from a mere force, will be established by the adhesion of the wealthy and trading class of the natives. This is the best test to apply to the claims of the various pretenders to supreme force, who are to be found in different parts of China; and it is desirable that this species of national recognition should precede any more intimate relations between us and them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 46.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(*Received April* 14.)

My Lord, *Peking, February* 4, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a despatch addressed by me to Mr. Consul Harvey at Ningpo, on the occasion of the capture of that city and Hang-chow by the Tae-ping insurgents.

No country can present a darker picture than China does at the present moment. The Imperial Government seems powerless to resist the progress of the insurrection wherever it concentrates its forces, and pours them forth on some hitherto untouched province. The system pursued by the insurgent bodies in Shan-tung and in the South is the same, and similar results accompany their presence in the districts they overrun. Such of the respectable inhabitants as are able to make their escape seek safety in flight; the rest are either massacred, or are forced by the destruction of their homes, and the slaughter and abduction of all that are most dear to them, to join the insurrectionary forces and seek a livelihood by brigandage. Your Lordship will see in the inclosed despatch from Mr. Morrison, a detailed account of the course adopted by the insurgents, together with an extract from Du Halde, which shows that the existing insurrectionary Chiefs are following the precedent afforded by the brigands who devastated China 240 years since, and whose atrocities led to the downfall of the Ming dynasty, and the installation of the Tartars, as the only means of escaping from the intolerable evils of general anarchy. Whatever be the cause of the feebleness of the existing Government, the cotemporary accounts of the overthrow of the Mings throw grave doubts on the theory that would attribute it to the fact of the present dynasty being in its origin a foreign one. For, certainly, the struggle it has maintained for several years has been as much marked by vigour and success as that carried on by the last Ming Emperor, who perished by his own hands, his capital having surrendered without a blow to a freebooter.

It was after, and not before this event, that the Tartars were called in to assist in expelling the robber Chiefs, and that the political conduct of their leader induced the Northern Chinese to confer upon him the Empire.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 46.

Mr. Bruce to Consul Harvey.

Sir, *Peking, February* 1, 1862.

I HAVE received your despatches, with their inclosures, reporting the events that preceded and have followed, up to the date of the last, the capture of Ningpo by the Tae-ping insurgents, and I entirely approve of the course you have pursued in the difficult circumstances in which you are placed.

The policy to be observed and the language to be used to the insurgent Chiefs is this:—We have no cause of quarrel with the Tae-pings arising out of their insurrection against the Imperial Government, nor do we pretend to dictate to the Chinese people who is to rule over them; on the other hand, any Power that claims that Empire is bound by all the obligations of the Treaties China has entered into with foreign nations.

But we have great interests at several Chinese ports, large accumulations of property which are tempting objects of pillage and plunder to needy and destitute men with arms in their hands, and we carry on a large trade from those ports through the respectable and industrious classes of the Chinese residents there. Unless we have a sufficient guarantee for the safety of this property, we cannot expose it to the risk of destruction, and we cannot look upon the advance of the insurgents with any feeling but that of regret, as long as their conduct to the native population is such that every respectable Chinaman flies from the places occupied by them, and declines to put his person and property within their power; while such is the case they have no title to be looked upon as the deliverers of the nation from an odious yoke.

The point on which I wish for information is, how do the insurgents pay and feed their troops? because if the Chiefs do not provide for the necessities of the men, it is self-evident that there is no hope of putting a stop to pillage, and no prospect of any improvement in the ultimate condition of places occupied by their forces. Also have they a regularly embodied force, or when they advance are they joined by the bad characters of the districts they pass through, who are allowed to plunder and devastate? Do they still continue to

seize the young women and able-bodied men, and to force the latter to serve by destroying their property, and leaving them no option but fighting or starving?

No doubt they will swell their force by these measures, but it is equally certain that at the same time the resources of the country are destroyed, and trade and industry paralysed.

Hang-chow having fallen it would be well if you could obtain authentic information of the state of that once rich and flourishing city. I leave it to your discretion how and when to use to the Tae-ping Chiefs language such as the above; but in any discussion with them in which the topic of our mutual relations is introduced I wish them to understand that we look on the mode of warfare adopted by them with horror, as utterly repugnant to the religion they profess, and as necessarily depriving them of the good wishes of all humane and Christian men. If they wish to improve relations with foreigners they should seriously consider the question of organizing their Government and forces.

I am, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 46.

Consul Morrison to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Tang-chow-foo, Yentai, January* 13, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith a translation (together with the original version) of a Chinese paper which has lately come into my hands, and which purports to be a communication from a loyal Chinese, detained by the rebels, to the leaders of the various Volunteer corps throughout the Province of Shan-tung, and particularly to those of the districts of Hwang-hyen, who, it is said, received a similar communication last year.

The paper is said to have been forwarded by the hands of persons who escaped, or were dismissed, from the rebel territory. It is written in doggrel rhyme, and although, probably, a fabrication, it has some use as correctly describing the conduct of the rebels, and expressing the apprehensions felt by the people of this province in regard to another visit from them at an early period.

I have lately seen a Chinese of this neighbourhood, who was for seven weeks a prisoner of the rebels, he having been forced to serve them as a mule-driver until they arrived at Soo-chow, in An-hwey, one of their head-quarters. On arriving at Soo-chow he had the option of returning home, as being too old for the especial purposes of the rebels, but they advised him to stay with them, telling him that his sufferings would be renewed when they made another incursion into Shan-tung next spring. They said that they would then bring with them appliances for the siege of walled towns.

When this man was at Soo-chow, the rebels were proposing an invasion of Shan-se. According to reports current here, they attempted this, but were soon driven back.

It is reported that some of the rebels intend, next spring, to pass over into Kwang-tung, and that they have already sent emissaries into that province to purchase junks for their transportation thither.

I have learned, from persons who were living in the south-eastern part of Shan-tung, and whose houses were sacked and destroyed by the rebels, that the route taken last autumn by these was by the towns of Yih-chao-hyen, Choo-ching-hyen, and Kiao-chow, along the south-eastern coast, and then to the northward by Kao-mi-hyen, near which they debouched into the northern plain, over which they spread. They were in three separate bands, all acting independently of each other. They sacked the suburbs (generally the richest part) of all the towns by which they passed. They returned nearly by the same route as that by which they came, the first band, which returned about the end of September, reaching their head-quarters safely. The second band returned late in October, and was attacked near Pei-chow, in Kiang-soo, by a part of Sang-ko-lin-sin's army, and is said to have lost many men and all its booty. The water of the Grand Canal had been dammed up above where the rebels were to cross it, and, as they were making the passage, sluices were opened, letting the water down upon them, and many of them were drowned. The third band (the one which appeared at Yen-tai) was also attacked by Sang-ko-lin-sin about the middle of November, and suffered some loss.

In the autumn of 1860, the south-western districts of Shan-tung, and in the spring of 1861, the central and some of the northern districts, had been ravaged. The late raid,

extending over the remaining northern and the eastern districts, nearly completed the devastation of the province.

The sack and destruction of Chow-tsun, a large and celebrated trading-village, last spring, has done much injury to the trade of this port.

Chow-tsun, in the district of Chang-shan-hyen and Department of Tze-nan-foo, was the principal seat of trade in this province. The place was surprised, and the inhabitants were massacred, and 3,000,000 dollars in specie were carried off.

The total value of property sacrificed on this occasion is said to have amounted to 10,000,000 taels.

I inclose an extract from a diary (given *in extenso* in the first volume of Du Halde's "Description de la Chine") of a journey from Ningpo to Peking, performed by a company of Jesuit missionaries in the years 1687 and 1688. The quotation describes a state of things in China 200 years ago, the counterpart of that to which the country appears to be now approaching, and from which, probably, it can only be rescued by the employment of a degree of force superior to that possessed by any of the parties who are engaged in hostilities with each other.

If the Peking Government had not wasted its resources by the war against foreigners in 1859 and 1860, it might, perhaps, with the Tartar army commanded by a man as energetic as Sang-ko-lin-sin, have been able to restore order in the districts occupied by the Nien-fei rebels.

The obstacles to its success appear to be the want of funds, and the numerical inferiority of the Government forces in comparison with those of the rebels. The latter are always spoken of as numbering several hundreds of thousands or a million. I suppose that the country is favourable for the operations of a well-equipped army. While the Grand Canal is frozen, its embankments form excellent roads. Sang-ko-lin-sin appears to hold easily the city of Tze-ning-chow, and to want only sufficient men to occupy the defiles through the hills of the provinces of Shan-tung and Shan-se, to prevent the rebels from turning his flanks. I believe that the rebels have been unable to cross any part of the Yellow River in its new course. Much of the plain between Tze-ning-chow and the fort of the Shan-se hills, that is, in the districts of Tsao-chow-foo, Po-chow, Kai-chow and Wei-kwei-foo, through which the Yellow River forced its new passage, is said to be still inundated, and consequently impassable.

The political disorganization of that part of the Great Plain of China, which lies along the southern bank of the old channel of the Yellow River, dates from the advance of the Kwang-se rebels to the northward, after their capture of Nanking in 1853. The people, made destitute by their depredations, became brigands, and they were joined by the trackers of the Grand Canal, said to have exceeded 500,000 in number, who were then thrown out of employment, and by the workmen on the embankments of the Yellow River, the repairs of which also about the same time being neglected from want of funds, the embankments gave way, causing the river to shift its course to the north-eastward.

The old bed of the Yellow River is now dry and cultivated.

The Government officials still occupy the cities in the districts held by the Nien-fei rebels, but without any authority.

The strongholds of the rebels are defended by earthworks, but I believe that the rebels have no artillery or fire-arms worth mentioning. In their raids into this Province they broke to pieces all the fire-arms which they captured.

While not engaged in warfare, they affect to be peaceable subjects, following the ordinary avocations of life, but on the march they allow their hair to grow long, and do not attempt to conceal their character. They declare themselves to be the followers of Chang So-sing, a native of Soo-chow-foo, in Kiang-soo, who was formerly a much-trusted officer of the Government Militia, and who revolted. They latterly also have claimed to be affiliated with the Nanking rebels. For this there is some support in a statement made last year by the Chiefs at Nanking to certain foreigners who visited them, to the effect that they had commissioned the Nien-fei rebels to subjugate the Northern Provinces.

Inclosure 3 in No. 46.

Extract from a Diary of a Journey from Ningpo to Peking, performed by the Fathers Bonnet, Fontaney, Gerbillon, Le Comte, and Visdelon, in 1687–88.

[The passage extracted is dated January 28, 1688, when the travellers were near the capital of the province of Shan-tung.]

JUSQU'A présent et depuis Ningpo en traversant les Provinces de Tche-keang, de Kiang-nan, et de Shan-tung, je n'ai aperçu aucune trace des ravages que la guerre a causé dans ce vaste Empire, n'y aucun pouce de terre qui fût en friche à la réserve de ces montagnes.

Tout autre Royaume devroit être épuisé d'hommes après tant de massacres: car il n'est pas concevable combien de millions d'hommes ont péri par la famine et par le fer depuis le dernier Empereur de la Dynastie des Ming. La décadence de cette Dynastie commença par une famine presque universelle: la misère favorisa un grand nombre de bandits qui ne songeoient qu'à vivre de brigandages; ils entraient à main armée dans les villes et les villages, et choisissant les jeunes hommes capables de porter les armes, ils massacraient le reste de leur famille, afin que n'ayant ni père ni mère, ni feu ni lieu, la necessité les forçât à s'attacher à eux pour toujours.

Les chefs de ces brigands se défirent peu à peu les uns les autres; il n'en resta que deux, dont l'un portant l'ambition jusqu'au trône, se rendit maître de Pékin, et obligea l'Empereur à se prendre de désespoir, les provinces entières furent dépeuplées, et si l'on ajoute à tous ces ravages, la guerre des Tartares qui furent invités à exterminer ces bandits, et la dernière guerre civile, il sera aisé de conclure qu'il n'y a que la Chine qui puisse souffrir de si rudes saignées sans voir diminuer ses forces.

Inclosure 4 in No. 46.

Paper purporting to be a Communication from a Loyal Chinese detained by the Rebels to the Leaders of the Volunteer Forces in the Province of Shan-tung.

(Translation.)

I AGAIN describe the misfortunes which threaten the people of Shan-tung. When I sent my former message I did not state my name. I am a Bachelor of Letters, who was carried away by the rebels five years ago. Since then I have been with them, and they have put me in command of 3,000 men, horse and foot. I sent you previous notices of the intention of the rebels to invade Shan-tung, at the mid-autumn term, in the 8th month (September), but you disregarded it. After the evil had befallen you, you knew that my warning had been true. When the rebels came they captured Yuen-ta-pang, the Chief of the Volunteers of Lyh-ching-hyen (the same as Tse-nan-foo, the provincial metropolitan district), and cut him into pieces. Such was the unhappy fate of a man whose life was devoted to letters. For all the rest of you, gentry and scholars, whose names I know not, I predict a similar fate. Next year the rebels will again start for Shan-tung, after the 15th day of the 1st month (14th February, 1862); your safety at that time will depend on the efficiency of your preparations. The rebels know the names of all the Chiefs of Volunteers north of the Yellow River, and next year they will leave none of them alive. They will carry away your wives and daughters, plunder your property and murder many of you. The old people and the young children will be killed, and only the youth will be preserved. These will be taken to the rebel's territory in the south, to be reared as their own children, and when they are grown up to be employed to fight for them.

When you receive this letter let all your different volunteer corps, great and small, join together and form one army, and, well supplied with artillery, let them hasten to the southward. When they shall have crossed the Yellow River let them kill all they meet and spare none. Let them march straight to the rebels' strongholds, and extirpate them, root and branch. While they attack from without, I will support them from within; and when the rebels are destroyed, my resentment will be appeased.

Although bodily in Ho-nan, my thoughts daily turn to Shan-tung, my own and my ancestors' native country. I pray you, my neighbours, friends, and relatives, to give heed to my words, and not to treat them as an idle fable.

No. 47.

Consul Medhurst to Earl Russell.—(Received April 15.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, February 21, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, copies of further despatches I have had occasion to write to the Honourable Mr. Bruce, on the subject of the Tae-ping approach to Shanghae.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 1 in No. 47.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, February 4, 1862.*

THE Tae-pings have made no further move in this direction since the date of my despatch of the 28th ultimo. A severe snow storm fell on the 26th, 27th, and 28th ultimo, which has been followed by so hard a frost that the country has been buried deep in snow ever since; and possibly this has been one cause of our hearing nothing of the Tae-pings for so many days.

On the 21st ultimo a junk belonging to Messrs. Fletcher and Co., and flying the British flag, under charge of a British subject, was seized and plundered by some Chinese, said to be Tae-pings, whilst passing Plover Point, on the Yang-tze, and immediately on hearing of the circumstance, I reported the matter to Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, who forthwith dispatched two gun-boats, under charge of Captain Willes, accompanied by Mr. Alabaster, to the rescue of the captured junk.

The vessel was found in the possession of a band of men, who told Mr. Alabaster they were Tae-pings, and whom he recognized as being so by their dress and flags, and they seemed willing enough to give her up, with the crew and cargo; but unfortunately the severe frost and heavy snow rendered it impossible to remove her, and eventually the gun-boats left her, contenting themselves with firing a number of shell at a Ningpo boat, presumed to be the one in which their piratical depredations were carried on.

It is to be regretted, I think, that they adopted this alternative, as it must have occasioned great risk to the life of the Englishman who was left a captive; but I believe the Admiral intends to send again the moment that the severe weather moderates enough to allow of easy communication with the shore.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 2 in No. 47.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, February 15, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose a copy of the Minute of a Conference between the British and French military and naval authorities, on the subject of defending the city and suburbs.

I had no notice of the meeting until it had taken place, the Admiral considering it unnecessary to invite me to be present, as I have been confined to my room for the past week.

In acknowledging the receipt of the Minute, I informed the Admiral, with reference to the 4th Article, that I thought the Taoutae quite unequal to the responsibility imposed upon him, and that I believed he would, if consulted, confess his inability, unaided, to maintain the tranquillity of the city.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 3 in No. 47.

Minute of Conference between the Military and Naval Authorities, at Shanghae, February 13, 1862.

Present:

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.
Colonel Moody.
Rear Admiral Protet.
Colonel Theologue.
M. Edan, Consul de France.

1. THE American and English concessions will be held by the English forces; the French concession, the city of Shanghae, and faubourg of Tonga-doo by the French force, observing that the North Gate and the wall in its vicinity is held by the English.

2. The French force consists of 900 men, of which 300 are disposable for a moveable column. To these 100 seamen can be added.

The English of 650 men, of which 300 are disposable for a moveable column. To these can be added 55 Marines and 200 seamen, to be reduced one-half when the "Impérieuse" is replaced by the "Pearl."

3. The signal of alarm shall be two guns fired at an interval of one minute from whatever post is menaced.

4. Arrangements have been made for preserving the tranquillity of the two concessions by means of their respective police and volunteers, and the Taoutae will be reminded that he is held responsible for the tranquillity of the city.

5. The soldiers of the Taoutae being required for the defence of the city, the necessity of not detaching them on expeditions without acquainting the Consuls will be pointed out to him.

6. Woo-sung, commanding the entrance of the river, will be defended by the French and English naval forces in the first instance, such further assistance being rendered by the military forces as circumstances will permit.

(Signed) J. HOPE, *Vice-Admiral.*
H. A. O. MOODY, *Lt.-Col. in Command, Lt.-Col., R.E.*

French Consulate, February 13, 1861.

1. LA concession Américaine, la concession Anglaise, seront gardées par les forces Anglaises; la concession Française, la ville de Shanghae, le faubourg de Tong-ka-dou, seront gardées par les forces Françaises: toutefois la poste du Nord, et la partie des remparts voisins, seront défendues par les Anglais.

2. Les forces Françaises se composent de 900 hommes, sur lesquels 300 hommes de colonne mobile. Cent Marines peuvent être envoyés en renfort.

Les forces Anglaises se composent de 650 hommes, sur lesquels 300 hommes de colonne mobile. En plus 55 hommes d'infanterie de Marine et 200 matelots peuvent être fournis pour le moment, mais leur nombre sera diminué de moitié quand "l'Impérieuse" sera remplacée par la "Pearl."

3. Le signal d'alarme est de deux coups de canon tirés à une minute d'intervalle au poste qui peut être menacée.

4. Des mesures ont été prises pour maintenir la tranquillité dans les deux concessions, par le moyen de la police et des volontaires de chacun d'elles. On rappellera au Taoutae qu'on le rend responsable de la tranquillité de la ville.

5. Les soldats du Taoutae étant requis pour la défense de la ville, son Excellence sera invité à ne jamais les envoyer en expédition sans en prévenir les Consuls.

6. Woo-sung, commandant l'entrée de la rivière, sera défendu en premier lieu par les forces navales Anglaises et Françaises, mais les forces militaires lui donneront toute assistance que les circonstances rendront possible.

(Signé) A. PROTET, *Rear-Admiral.*
THEOLOGUE, *Colonel.*

Consulat de France, le 13 *Février*, 1862.

Inclosure 4 in No. 47.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, February* 13, 1862.

YESTERDAY, Her Majesty's ship "Pearl," under the command of Captain Borlase, came into port, bringing, as passengers, General Sir John Michel and suite, with a company of Her Majesty's 99th Regiment, and a small detachment of the Royal Artillery.

The men have been quartered in Mr. Vice-Consul Markham's house, in the place of the Marines, who are to return to their ships.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 5 in No. 47.

Consul Medhurst to Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, February* 18, 1861.

IN my despatch of the 4th instant, I reported that Admiral Sir James Hope contemplated sending a second expedition to Plover Point, in order to make a second effort to recover the junk and cargo belonging to Messrs. Fletcher and Co., detained by the Tae-pings. The expedition started on the 14th instant, and returned yesterday, havin effected their object with better success and less trouble than I had anticipated for them.

The inclosed printed slip, taken from the "Shipping List" of to-day, gives, I am told by Mr. Alabaster, a fair account of all that transpired.

Mr. Alabaster picked up in the quarters of the head-man a few Tae-ping seals, large and small, and a quantity of papers. Amongst the latter are two sets of passports and commissions, made out in favour of the head-man, one set bearing the seals of the Shanghae Imperial authorities, and the other those of the Tae-ping Chiefs; and with these was found an agreement signed and executed, purporting to be an engagement between the head-man and two rich and influential Canton men resident in this settlement, to share as partners in all plunder that may fall into the hands of the concern.

I usually have great scruples in denouncing any Chinese to the authorities, as they are too ready to consign suspected persons to the headsman's axe forthwith; but in this case I have thought it my duty, considering the murder and plunder that have been committed, to place the papers above described in the Taoutae's hands, and he will, no doubt, lose no time in attaching the persons of the men indicated.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 6 in No. 47.

Extract from the "Shipping List" of February 18, 1862.

THE TAE-PING REBELS AT PLOVER POINT.—On Thursday the 14th instant an expedition, consisting of Her Majesty's ship "Coromandel," with the gun-boats "Bouncer" and "Starling," having on board a company of small-arm men from Her Majesty's ship "Impéricuse," a 12-pounder field-piece from the same ship, Captain Holland's company of Royal Marines from Her Britannic Majesty's Consulate, Lieutenant Maude, R.E., and Mr. Alabaster, interpreter, the whole under the command of Captain Willes, R.N., C.B., left Shanghae for the purpose of recovering British property and releasing prisoners recently captured by the Tae-ping rebels and pirates at Plover Point on the Yang-tze.

About three miles down the river, on the Poo-tung side, a large intrenched Imperial camp was passed, and about two miles further down on the same side, and in sight of it, nearly in line with the upper part of the middle ground shoal a body of at least 2,000 rebels were encamped; some 200 of these miscreants were busy burning a village within a pistol-shot of the bank, and under the very noses of a flotilla of Imperial war-boats crammed with troops lying within a stone's throw, who allowed these fiends to carry on their diabolical work without offering the least opposition to them.

The expedition anchored for the night about twelve miles below Plover Point, and early on the following morning reached it—the Marines, field-piece and small-arm men, were landed immediately without opposition just below the mouth of the Chang-chow-ho. A deputation of two Headmen, in full Tae-ping costume, came off and met them on their to inquire the object of their visit. One of these men spoke English fluently.

The Marines were pushed on and took possession of a building used as a Custom-house, and filled with arms and stores. On an inner door being burst open out rushed not only the eleven missing men of Messrs. Fletcher's junk, but thirteen others, who stated that they were part of the crews of two junks bound to Hankow, belonging to Messrs. Dent

and Co., captured the preceding day. They threw themselves at the feet of the officers, overwhelmed with joy at their unexpected release.

On quarters being demanded to put up the British force for the night, the Headmen declared it to be impossible and out of the question, so they proceeded to select for themselves. Three large buildings standing together in an open space on the right bank of the creek, and about a quarter of a-mile from the bund of the Yang-tze, were chosen. On their moving forward, it proved to be the head-quarters of this band of rebels—about seventy of whom were surprised in them—who then retreated, leaving behind two brass guns, and a host of banners. One of their chief officers was made a prisoner in an inner room. The men displayed great coolness and confidence, and were most anxious to fight it out, which they were with great difficulty restrained from doing by their captured leader, although it must have led to their utter extermination; they did not move until the soldiers were within twenty yards of them, cursing their Chief, saying they "did not know how to retreat and give the foreigners the victory," they slowly retired across a bridge into the village of Pang-kah-chiao.

On occupying the before-mentioned building, a large quantity of arms, six barrels of powder, and three cases containing upwards of 100 tins of rifle powder, were found and destroyed.

The Chiefs pointed out a portion of the cargo of Messrs. Fletcher's junk, and almost the whole of the remainder was found afterwards on searching a building a few hundred yards off. The missing European, they declared, after much prevarication, was murdered and thrown overboard in the fray when the junk was captured; and the linguist, whom they surrendered after some trouble, they stated was a prisoner at Chong-chow, a walled city twelve miles inland, the head-quarters of their main body, which they said was 200,000 strong, but which is believed to amount to about 5,000.

The great official Tae-ping seal, a quantity of their correspondence and records, and a number of European documents, were seized.

The Tae-pings, who did not appear to number more than 150, were nearly all Cantonese, and were mostly well armed and equipped, and were bold robust fellows. They were dressed in tight-fitting red or green jackets, with red turbans and tight red trowsers, with flowing sashes round the waist, and looked altogether like Zouaves.

On the following day the Marines marched seven miles into the country to reconnoitre. As they crossed the bridge and went up the main street, the rebels were seized with a panic, and ran pell-mell out of the place, occasionally halting, drawing up round their banners, levelling their muskets, and shouting and gesticulating fiercely.

Following the winding of the creek, the large deserted village of May-lee, with its remarkable seven-storied pagoda, was reached. This place must have contained 20,000 inhabitants. The people all through the country were wearing long hair, under compulsion, and were apparently reduced to the most abject state of slavery and wretchedness. The creek as far as this is navigable for large junks, and has a depth of water of 6 feet at low tide. On returning by its right bank a row-boat, with two guns, was captured.

The men re-embarked on Sunday evening, and the expedition left for Shanghae at daylight on Monday, having destroyed four armed war-boats, one in the course of equipment, and three other junks; liberating Messrs. Fletcher's linguist and eleven of crew, as well as thirteen of the crews of Messrs. Dent; recovering nearly the whole of the valuable cargo belonging to the first-named firm; disarming the Rebel Battery at the mouth of the creek; brought away five guns; destroyed a large quantity of arms and ammunition; crippled the resources and humbled the pride of these marauders; and imparted to them a wholesome lesson on the danger of interfering with European trade,—without bloodshed, or an accident of any description.

Inclosure 7 in No. 47.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, February* 21, 1862.

REFERRING to my despatch dated the 4th instant, I have only to report that the Tae-pings are still in our vicinity plundering and laying waste the country in their usual ruthless way. Since the disappearance of the snow their raids have been confined to the districts on the east or opposite bank of the river, and they have had the audacity, on several occasions, to hunt the inhabitants down to the very beach over against the city, and within sight of the shipping, much to the alarm of the Chinese authorities and people. In one instance the French frigate "Forte" had to despatch her tender and fire a few shot

amongst the assailants by way of covering the retreat of the panic-stricken natives whilst crossing over to this side; and on another occasion the plundering party captured three British subjects employed as watchmen to guard a wood-yard belonging to a Chinese hong, and carried them off some thirty miles inwards to the quarters of the Chief, who, fortunately for them, ordered them to be released forthwith.

The inhabitants of the city have intimate relations, social and commercial, with the population of the districts on the other side of the river, and the distress these incursions have caused has so moved them that they also have petitioned for succour and protection from the so-called "detestable banditti." I have given them the same answer as that reported in my despatch of the 3rd instant.

I inclose copy of a letter I addressed to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope when reporting the receipt of the petition. Its object is to recommend to his attention the considerations brought to your notice in my despatch of the 3rd instant, as I feared too long a time might elapse before he could hear from you on the subject. A similar letter has been forwarded to General Sir J. Michel. The Admiral had to a certain extent anticipated my suggestion by entering into an arrangement with Colonel Ward, the American Commander of the Imperialist forces, to support him in an attack he intended making on the Tae-ping position opposite Woo-sung, by so placing a gun-boat or two as to command the approaches. The expedition started yesterday evening, and at the request of the Admiral I sent Mr. Alabaster with the naval portion of it.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 8 in No. 47.

Consul Medhurst to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, *Shanghae, February* 19, 1862.

A PETITION, similar to that inclosed in my letter dated the 1st instant has been presented to me by the Chinese gentry of Shanghae, entreating that some steps may be taken to put a stop to the carnage and rapine which have lately been going on along the bank of the river over against the city, and I have given them the same reply which I accorded to the first petitioners.

In reporting the receipt of the first petition to the Honourable Mr. Bruce, and the answer that it had received, I gave it as my opinion that, although too much pains could not be taken to impress on the minds of the Chinese authorities and people that any action taken by the British and French forces against the Tae-pings was entirely in our own interests, and not intended as an aid to the Imperialists, yet it was as essential that the forces stationed here should not be limited to a strict defence of the limits, but should have the option, if positively necessary, of taking the initiative, and disabling an approaching force before it actually commenced the assault. I expressed this opinion because it struck me that it was within the power of the Tae-pings, and was possibly, too, their intention, to ravage the country round, so as to impoverish it, and drive its inhabitants to seek protection with us, and then to encompass us in such large bodies as completely to cut off all native supplies, and thereby render the very population we protected our greatest weakness and worst foe; and I thought that this evil might be averted, if, as a precautionary measure, some good opportunity were discreetly taken advantage of to move out upon one of the marauding parties that offered sufficient inducement, by its position and numbers, for a well-organized and telling attack.

In furtherance of these views, I begged Mr. Bruce, in the event of my having his concurrence, to communicate with the proper naval and military authorities in this place, and request them to make the necessary arrangements accordingly. As a long time, however, must elapse before he can do this, and the Tae-pings seem inclined to press their ravages even to the very river-bank, I think it right to bring the subject directly to your Excellency's notice, as well as to that of General Sir John Michel.

Granting, of course, that a strictly neutral policy is at present the only correct one, and that whatever is done in the protection of this city and settlement must be undertaken with careful regard to that important axiom, it follows, I think, that there are two points to be considered as bearing materially on the present crisis. The first is, what resources we have in the way of supplies for the city and settlements; and the second, how far the present action of the Tae-pings so endangers those supplies as to make it necessary for us to interfere with them in our own defence.

As regards supplies, those for the natives being the chief consideration, I shall confine

my remarks to them only. The Chinese necessaries of life are chiefly rice, wheat, flour, vegetables, poultry, goats, cotton, and fuel, consisting of firewood, cotton-stalks, and reeds. Rice was grown, in peaceful times, for the Shanghae market in and about Woo-sieh, Chang-shuh, Kwan-shan, Peh-hoh-keang, and Hwang-too, districts and townships to the north and west of this city, and all of which are now occupied by the Tae-pings. Since these places were overrun, rice has been procured from the country round Sung-keang, and between that city and this place; and should this resource fail, I am told that rice will be only procurable (foreign import excepted) from the Island of Tsung-ming, and the bank of the Yang-tze-keang north of it, provided the junks can be convoyed safely into this river. The daily consumption of rice at Shanghae is estimated at 2,000 piculs, at least, and the supply now in hand is reported to be about sufficient for one month's use. The other necessaries enumerated above have been hitherto furnished by the country on the east bank of the river, all which has been lately overrun by the Taepings.

The following list of prices of the chief necessaries ruling before and since the Tae-ping approach will give a good idea of the effect it has already had in advancing the value of food :—

		Prices ruling before approach.	Prices ruling now.
Rice	cash per picul	4,000	6,000
Flour	„ „	2,400	4,400
Fire-wood	„ „	450	1,000
Straw	„ „	240	600
Cotton stalks	„ „	320	800
Reeds	„ „	350	800
Tea from Keang-se ..	per catty	160	260

The second question is, whether our supplies are sufficiently imperilled by the ravages to which the country in our immediate vicinity is now being subjected, to warrant us in putting a stop to those ravages. That our supplies have been materially diminished in consequence of the Tae-ping occupation of the districts around us, I have, I think, already shown; and, doubtless, enough has occurred to warrant us, considering the distinct warnings the Tae-pings have received not to come within a certain distance of this place, in calling them seriously to account for the vast harm they have already done. They have, however, been so far held guiltless, and it is now too late to make them responsible for the studied neglect they have shown of all our remonstrances. At the same time they should not, I conceive, be permitted to take advantage of our leniency and extend their plundering incursions to the very gates of the city, for by so doing they naturally throw a large surplus of refugee population into our lines, and deprive them for many months to come of their means of livelihood. The consequence will be, that we shall not only have many more mouths to feed, but we shall have in our midst, before many weeks elapse, a multitude of idle, houseless vagabonds, who will form as fruitful an element of danger to this settlement as any foe from without can be.

These impudent approaches of marauding Tae-pings into our near neighbourhood might, I think, be easily put a stop to by periodical trips in force, made alternately in every direction to distances not exceeding fifteen miles from the city gates. Just now, such a reconnoitring expedition would be most useful if landed opposite Woo-sung, and ordered to penetrate the country as far as Kao-kiau, where the rebels possess an entrenched camp, and to take a détour southward and westward until they reach the bank of the river again, at its junction with the creek just above Tongkadoo Cathedral. Such a trip would have the effect of clearing the entire country on the east bank, which is at present the most harassed, for six to eight miles in, of all Tae-pings, and greatly restore confidence to the city and suburbs.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 48.

Consul Robertson to Mr. Hammond.—(Received April 18.)

(Extract.) *Canton, February 27, 1862.*

I INCLOSE the latest news from Shanghae and the North. At Ningpo the Tae-ping rebels are in quiet possession of the city, but I hear, notwithstanding their endeavours to revive the trade of the place, no Chinese of respectability will go near it. At Shanghae things look serious: the rebels completely surround the city, and cut off communication

with the interior; provisions are getting very scarce, and there appears to be an impression among the authorities, naval and military, that unless the communication is opened something serious may result; the Admirals, Sir John Michel, and the man whom I mentioned as commanding a foreign contingent in the service of the Chinese, called General Ward, have been in close consultation: what the result is, is yet unknown.

Inclosure in No. 48.

Extract from the "North China and Japan Market Report" of February 21, 1862.

SHANGHAE.—AS we anticipated, no sooner did the returning warmth of spring meet the heavy fall of snow, which acted as a barrier against the progress of the Tae-ping rebels, than these scourges of humanity made us aware of their proximity by hovering on the outskirts of Shanghae, and, as usual, committing depredations upon the industrious villagers. These simple people are so frightened of the Tae-pings that they will fly in the face of death, to be free from their clutches. On the approach of these marauders they pack up their few valuables and rush towards the foreign Settlement for protection, leaving their houses and farms to the mercy of the invaders—in whom such a feeling does not exist; for they wantonly destroy by fire and sword everything that comes in their way. This merciless devastation upon the surrounding farms and villages in the neighhourhood of Shanghae, is not merely ruinous to the unfortunate inhabitants, but it is beginning to tell on the cost of provisions in the Settlement, and fears are entertained that the crops of produce will be seriously affected if the rebels are not driven away, so as to allow the agriculturists to pursue their work in peace during seed-time. Indeed, these miscreants have boasted that they will starve out the city and Settlement of Shanghae before they will be baulked in their capture of the former, as they accomplished that of Ningpo.

This state of affairs is now becoming so serious, together with the continual harass ment of impending danger, that the British and French forces are devising measures to drive away these disturbers of our legitimate trade. In all probability before long the Allied Powers will test the neutrality clauses of the Treaties with shot and shell. Should they do effectual work in this manner, there is not a member of this community but would applaud them—excepting probably some parties who call themselves merchants, and who transact a considerable trade in arms and ammunition with these said rebels. We have got our finger upon the names of these renegade traders, and we warn them that when a case turns up at Her Majesty's Consulate we will not spare them. At present our information is "under seal," and we are forbidden to divulge; but ere long we may dilate upon imported "umbrellas of the Enfield pattern," and religious tracts of a combustible nature. We appeal, therefore, to our readers whether it is honourable, or even honest in the way of trade, for constituents of Shanghae firms in Europe to consign such wares to this port, where by doing so they add to political complications and encourage a contraband trade.

Independent of these considerations, this encouragement of the Tae-ping rebel cause assists in paralyzing our local commerce. Where a large trade was done in British merchandize hitherto, orders are now very much contracted. The Chinese middle men, who used to work off a large quantity of goods, are afraid to enter upon up-country transactions, because the markets for disposal of foreign merchandize are in a measure deserted by the industrious inhabitants who pay honestly for what they buy; while the Tae-pings rarely, if ever, give an equivalent for what they purchase, unless it be to foreigners for arms, ammunition, and opium. It was generally supposed that the insurgents abstained from using the latter drug in any form whatever. But this is contradicted by every one who has come into contact with them, for it is one of the first things they ask for when they meet foreigners, and they are prepared to pay an unusually large price for it out of the money and jewels they steal from the people. It would appear that they greedily use opium to excite themselves in committing the atrocities they do.

NANKING.—We have news from this stronghold of the Tae-ping rebels up to the 17th instant, at which date Her Majesty's ship "Renard" came down to Shanghae with a European prisoner on board captured among the insurrectionists. The Imperialists made an attack on the suburbs with their war-junks, when they seized some boats, but had to retire before the rebels, who went out against them in great force. A famine exists amongst the wretched inhabitants, which has spread amongst the rebels themselves, so that they are actually slaying people and devouring their flesh. The following account of this horrible state of affairs is furnished by a reliable correspondent:—

"Such is the destitution that human flesh is readily devoured, and there is no

compunction whatever, upon capturing a wayfarer, in tying him up to a tree and slice by slice devouring him. We have this from reliable information, and are certain of its truth, as those who have witnessed the enaction of these scenes detail them to us. Can we then have sympathy with those who give rise to such destitution as this, from the spoliation caused by them?"

From the "Daily Shipping and Commercial News" of February 10, 1862.

Battle between the Rebels and Imperialists at Soon-Keong.—Information was received on Saturday that the Imperialist troops, under command of Colonel Ward at Soon-keong, had obtained a victory over the rebel forces, who made an attack upon that city some 20,000 strong. Having planted masked batteries in the direction where they approached in strength, these were opened upon the insurgents with good effect, killing and wounding about 2,300, when the troops under European discipline rushed upon them, making prisoners of between 700 and 800, who have been forwarded to Shanghae city for execution. It is also reported that a large number of boats have been captured; so that the Tae-ping rebels have sustained a severe defeat, which may have a wholesome effect on the bands of marauders in the vicinity of the city and settlement of Shanghae.

From the "Daily Shipping and Commercial News" of February 11, 1862.

The Tae-ping Rebels in the Silk Districts.—Another instance of robbery by the Tae-ping rebels in silk districts upon a European has come to our knowledge. It appears that the supercargo of a boat containing treasure and opium for the purpose of trading in the silk districts had reached near to Tsing-po, when he was attacked by the rebels in that vicinity, and stink-pots were thrown into the boat which burnt him severely on the face and hands. He then jumped overboard and swam ashore making his way down towards the Soo-chow Creek, in great agony from the burns he had received, and having to sleep out all night on the ice. On the following day he saw his boat floating down, when he swam to it and got on board. He found it plundered of his effects, including 4,000 taels, but the opium having been hid in a secret part of the boat escaped the robbers' notice. In three days he reached the Settlement, where he arrived yesterday, and is now receiving medical treatment.

No. 49.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received April 21.)

Sir, *Admiralty, April* 19, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter dated the 21st February, from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, with copy of its inclosure, reporting generally on the state of affairs in China, and also with regard to the measures taken for punishing a nest of pirates at the village of Pangka-chies, about forty miles up the Yang-tze-kiang.

I am, &c.

(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 49.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Impérieuse*," *Shanghae, February* 21, 1862.

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that Major-General Sir John Michel, commanding the forces in China, arrived here in the "Pearl" on the 13th instant, bringing with him a company of the 99th and some artillery, and, therefore, in reference to my letter of the 23rd January, in which I acquainted their Lordships that it was my intention to give them further details in regard to the defence of Shanghae, that I now consider it unnecessary to trouble them on that matter, as it will be in the hands of the General.

2. The two last vessels that carried the mails to Chefoo not having returned, which I attribute to their being iced-in at that port, I have no intelligence from the North.

The other commercial ports continue in a state of tranquillity, and I have been glad to learn that no rebels are now in the vicinity of Canton, which city has been put into a good state of defence.

3. A junk owned by Messrs. Fletcher and Co., British subjects, having been detained and plundered at Plover Point, forty miles up the Yang-tze, I detached Captain Willes with the vessels and party noted in the margin to recover her.*

Their Lordships will observe from his report, copy of which I forward, that he performed this service successfully, with much judgment, avoiding a collision in pursuance of my orders to that effect. The junk and a small portion of the cargo not being recovered, their value will be obtained from two well-known Chinese merchants here, whom it appears, from papers found in the house of the pirate Chief, were in partnership with him, and I hope to trace, by means of these papers, another junk, whose loss was reported to me some months back, and possibly to recover her value and that of her cargo for the owners.

I further intend to have a Chinese war-junk of considerable force, with two row-boats, stationed off the Point to prevent such depredations in future.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 49.

Captain Willes to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, "*Impérieuse*," *Shanghae, February* 17, 1862.

I BEG to report that, in pursuance of your orders, the "Coromandel," "Bouncer," and "Starling" anchored off the village of Pangka-chias during the forenoon of the 14th. On the flood-tide making, I proceeded to disembark the force under my orders.

On approaching the beach, we were met by two Cantonese (one speaking English), who desired to know the reason of our visit.

When the Marines had landed, I informed them that I had come for the European crew and cargo of the junk taken by them some time since; that it was my intention to remain some days, and that they must be good enough to find houses for my men.

To this they strongly objected. The crew they would give up immediately. There was no European taken.

I detained the man who spoke English, and sent the other for the missing people.

On arriving at the house where I had found the Cantonese Chief on my previous visit, I caused it to be searched, and, locked up in some inside rooms at the back, we found not only the Chinese crew belonging to Messrs. Fletcher's junk, but a part of two captured the day previously, belonging to Messrs. Dent. From the former we heard the melancholy tidings that the European had been murdered and thrown overboard, on the capture of the junk; that there was still missing a young man whom they called "the linguist," and whom they thought to be in the city.

Having now clear proof that an Englishman had been murdered; that another act of piracy had been committed only the day previously; that no attempt had been made to restore the junk, cargo, and crew, promised at my former visit,—I at once determined to inflict a severe punishment on this horde of pirates.

Our force was then pushed on to some houses a few hundred yards in advance, where there was drawn up some 150 men, armed in various ways and displaying numerous banners. These men showed pretty plainly that they would have opposed our advance if they dared.

I seized a Chief, when the remainder passed over to the other side of the creek, and our people were comfortably located in their vacated quarters.

In the houses were found numerous documents, a pocket-book of a sailor, envelopes addressed to English people, European goods of all sorts and kinds, the best gunpowder, wads, and other articles which showed that these pirates enjoyed great luxuries at the expense of passing junks, or from European merchants.

In the creek were three war-junks full of guns, ready for sea, a fast row-boat, and a war-junk repairing. The crews were all stationed at their different boats, and everything bore sign of our being at the head-quarters of a nest of pirates, most of whom were Cantonese, many speaking English. One stated that he had been a stoker in a gun-boat.

* "Coromandel," "Bouncer," "Starling;" 150 seamen and marines.

We found a certificate from the First Lieutenant of the cruizer, given to a "compradore."

Nature had made this creek for piracy, for, whilst there was deep water inside, at low water the bar was quite dry.

Having discovered that the information I gave you on a former occasion, as to the position of the city of Chang-chao, was wrong, and that that place was at least twelve miles distant, I considered it impracticable to carry out your orders to visit the mandarin; besides, I had obtained clear evidence of the guilt of the people on the spot.

The 15th was spent in loading some captured junks with Mr. Fletcher's cargo, which was found in different parts of the village; and, on the part of the pirates, in attempting to get the detained man released. A letter addressed to Mr. Fletcher was brought in. I declined giving any answer until the missing man was produced, and on the morning of the 16th he was given up.

I directed Captain Holland to patrol the country with his Marines on the 15th, and he traced the creek up to the town of May-lee, which is about four miles distant in a direct line. This place seemed partly destroyed, and thinly populated. The villagers showed great pleasure at our visit, and begged that we would burn the war-junks.

On the flood-tide making, yesterday, I caused the war-junks to be burnt, as well as all the captured ones that could be available for piratical purposes, removed all the guns, and destroyed the furniture of the Chiefs' houses. The houses I spared, as they belonged to the villagers, and then embarked.

Before releasing the detained men, I told them that, having proof that they had murdered an Englishman, I had taken on myself to punish them as I had done, and that it was for superior authority to determine whether that was sufficient; that it would be at their peril if they interfered with the English flag again.

I am strongly of opinion, from the manner in which these Cantonese begged that I would spare their junks and guns, a most useful lesson has been given them, and that there will be no more junks interfered with near Plover Point for some time.

Mr. Alabaster will translate the various documents found, from which I anticipate some valuable information.

I am happy to say that not a villager was inconvenienced; neither was there occasion to fire a single shot.

I have, &c.
(Signed) GEORGE O. WILLIS.

No. 50.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received April* 21.)

Sir, *Admiralty, April* 19, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 21st February, relating to the state of affairs at Shanghae, and reporting that a body of seamen and marines from the British and French ships had supported the Imperialist forces of China in driving the rebels out of a village, the possession of which interfered with the supplies for Shanghae.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 50.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Impérieuse*," *at Shanghae, February* 21, 1862.

ON every occasion on which I have reported the state of Shanghae since my return here, it has been my duty to bring the devastation and atrocities committed by the rebels in its immediate vicinity very prominently under their Lordships' notice.

These proceedings have been conducted at a distance much too close to be consistent with the respect due to the occupation of the town by French and English forces, or to leave its supplies of provisions and native trade unaffected.

At the spot marked D on the plan annexed, directly opposite to the suburb of the

town in which the French Cathedral is situated, the houses were recently burnt by the rebels, and the population driven across the water, many women having been seen to drown themselves.

At A the rebels recently obtained possession of an extensive village, occupied it with a large force, stated to amount to 5,000 men, and stockaded it evidently, with a view to its permanent retention.

The tract of country inclosed within the line B C, which this village, with others in their possession, entirely commanded, is that from which the supplies of Shanghae are chiefly drawn, and its proximity to the Woo-sung River was such as to afford the prospect of the Chinese traffic, also material to the support of the town, being seriously impeded, if not altogether stopped; and for these reasons I considered the case to be one calling for my interference, in which opinion Admiral Protet entirely concurred.

During the last six months a Chinese force of about 1,500 men, to be increased to 4,000, has been embodied, armed and disciplined under the authority of the Viceroy of the Province by Colonel Ward, an American, at Sung-keang, a walled town about twenty-five miles south-west of Shanghae, and a district of country in its vicinity has been placed under his charge.

Being acquainted by this officer that the Viceroy had directed him to drive the rebels out of the village I have above adverted to, and that he could, consistently with the safety of Sung-keang, only withdraw 600 men for this service, I determined, in conjunction with Admiral Protet, on supporting him with a body of seamen and marines, the details of which are noted in the margin.*

The Chinese troops took the village to-day in very good style, many of them behaving with much gallantry, supported by the French and English force, which was not seriously engaged, the rebels dispersing and leaving a large number of coolies impressed into their service behind, who were released.

I regret to state that one French seaman was killed. Two French seamen and one English marine were slightly wounded.

I am in hopes that the severe check the rebels have experienced will prevent their being seen in the immediate vicinity of Shanghae for some time to come.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

P.S.—I have omitted to state that Colonel Ward had seven killed, and from thirty to forty wounded.

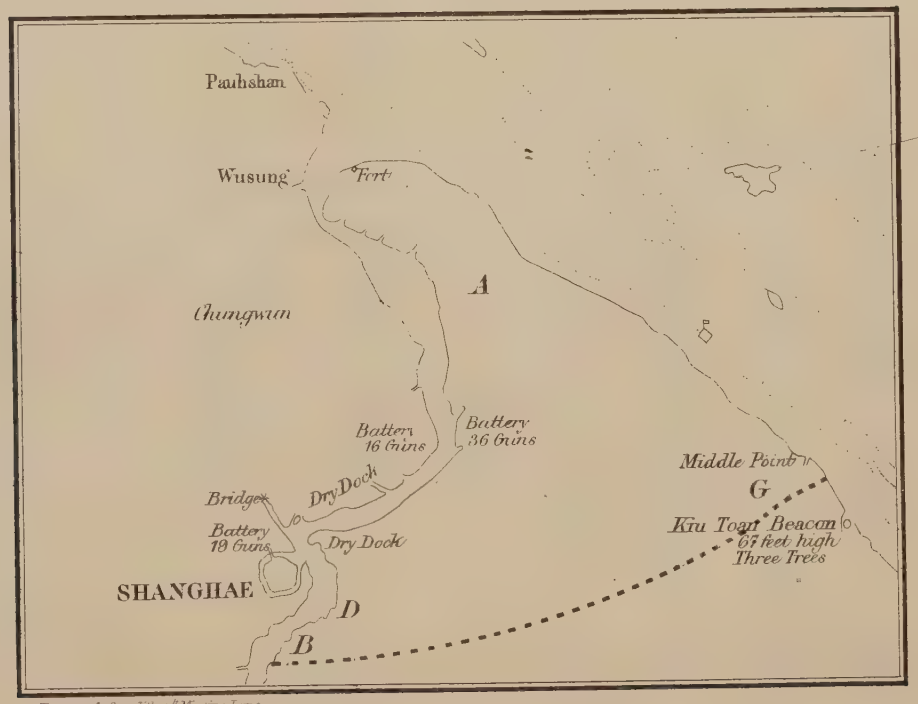
J. H.

Inclosure 2 in No. 50.

Plan of Shanghae and its Suburbs.

---

* French:—160 men, 2 field pieces. English:—"Impérieuse," 226 men, under Captain Willes; "Pearl," 110 men, under Captain Borlase; 1 6-pounder rocket.



Harrison & Sons 59th St Martins Lane.

MAPS

REFERRED TO AT PAGES 48, 111, 114, AND 158,

OF THE

"Papers relating to the Rebellion in China, and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River,"

Presented to Parliament, May 2, 1862.

2976 I

Canal

Fungshwa Branch

Canal

LARGE SUBURBS

Land formerly intersected by Canals

Large Ditch

Large Ditch

Yupao and Tsiekie Branch

THE

CITY OF NINGPO

Canal

French Foundling Hospital

Large Ditch

PAGODA

Funghwa Branch

Detached houses

Canal

Junks Moored

Bridge of Boats

Encounter

British Consulate

American Consulate

European Settlement

Yupao

Tsiekie Branch

River Yung

Scale. 6 Inches to a Mile.

6 Inches

Harrison & Sons lith. St Martins Lane.

Signed R. Dew,
Captain.

MAP

OF THE PROVINCE OF

CHE KIANG

Shewing its Division into Departments or Foos

The Departmental City is marked thus ◎ in each department
The Capital City ... ,, ... ,, ⌗

HOOCHOWFOO
5 of the districts in this dept are in hands of Rebels

KEAHINGFOO
The whole of this dept is in hands of Rebels

HANGCHOWFOO
Four or five districts in this dept are in hands of Rebels

HANGCHOW

Tsecntang R.

SHAOHINGFOO
This dept is in rebel hands

Yuyaou

Shangyu

Tszeka

Ginhau

CHUSAN

Ningpo

This dept is in hands of Rebels

Fungkwa

Sungshan

NINGPOFOO

YENCHOWFOO
This dept is in hands of Rebels

KIAHWAFOO
The whole dept in hands of Rebels

KEICHOWFOO

TAICHOWFOO
Portions of this dept in hands of Rebels

CHOOCHOWFOO
This dept is in hands of Rebels

WANCHOFOO
The dept Cty is in hands of Lead bandits

W E S

Scale of Miles.

10 20 30 60 100

Harrison & Sons ath. - St Martins Lane

PLAN OF
NINGPO DEPARTMENT
SHEWING COURSE OF
YUNG RIVER,
and
POSITION OF FOREIGN SETTLEMENT.

Tszeki
walled City

Chinhai
walled City

Yuyaou Branch

Foreign Location Site

Yung R.

KINTANG

CHUSAN

Ningpo
walled City

Funghwa Branch

Pihtoo

Funghwa
(walled City)

Siangshan
(walled City)

Scale of 10 Miles.

0 5 10

Harrison & Sons lith. St Martins Lane

Plan of NINGPO CITY AND RIVER.

THE FOREIGN LOCATION SITE

is coloured Red

Harrison & Sons lith. St. Martins Lane.

CHINA.

MAPS referred to at pages 48, 111, 114, and 158, of the "Papers relating to the Rebellion in China, and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River," presented to Parliament, May 2, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

FURTHER PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

REBELLION IN CHINA.

(In continuation of Papers presented to Parliament, May 2, 1862.)

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Consul Medhurst to Earl Russell .. .. Six Inclosures.	March 6, 1862	1
2.	Consul Medhurst to Earl Russell .. .. Twelve Inclosures.	March 22, ——	4
3.	Consul Harvey to Mr. Hammond .. .. Four Inclosures.	March 20, ——	10
4.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond .. .. One Inclosure.	May 26, ——	16

Further Papers relating to the Rebellion in China.

No. 1.

Consul Medhurst to Earl Russell.—(Received May 2.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, March 6, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose for your Lordship's information, copies of despatches dated the 28th ultimo and the 3rd and 6th instant, addressed by me to Mr. Bruce.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, February 28, 1862.*

I HAVE had no official intimation of the result of the expedition of Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope to Kiao-chiao, the town opposite to Woo-sung, mentioned in the closing paragraph of my despatch dated the 21st instant, but Mr. Alabaster, who accompanied the party, has given me the accompanying account of what took place.

On the 25th instant a reconnoitring party composed of a fair force of Regulars and Volunteers, accompanied by Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope and Major-General Sir John Michell, marched to the market towns of Chinjoo and Tatsang, about nine or ten miles from this, but they did not meet with any Tae-pings. The people at both places said that they had lately been visited by marauding parties, but that these had since fallen back on the main bodies at Nanziang and Kading, the one distant some fifteen miles and the other some twenty miles from the city.

On Wednesday morning the 26th instant Sir James Hope took two or three gun-boats with him up the river, for the purpose, it was reported, of reconnoitring Tsingpoo and that neighbourhood, and last night a gun-boat returned with the tidings that he had met, whilst in company with Colonel Ward, a body of Tae-pings at a place called Ming-hong, and had been obliged to retreat before them, in consequence of which he had sent the gun-boat for reinforcements. I have had no intimation of what occurred, but it is rumoured that the Admiral landed with thirty of his own men and the same number of Colonel Ward's, to examine an entrenched position of the Tae-pings ; that they turned out in greater strength than had been anticipated, and that in consequence the Admiral's party had been forced to retreat fighting to their boats, which luckily were within reach. Be this as it may, two gun-boats started up the river this morning with a considerable reinforcement of Marines and blue-jackets from Her Majesty's ship "Impérieuse," and thirty-five men with three guns belonging to the Artillery, whom I hear Major-General Sir J. Michell has lent to the Admiral for the time being, and the report is that the Tae-ping camp is to be attacked to-day. Mr. Alabaster asked my leave to accompany the reinforcement, and as I thought he might prove of material service I allowed him to go.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Memorandum by Mr. Alabaster.

IN accordance with your instructions I have accompanied the expedition to Kiao-chiao, proceeding up the river on the afternoon of the 20th ultimo in the "Coromandel," with Captain Willes who went to reconnoitre.

We got to within a quarter of a mile of the village, to European ideas a large town, full of banners, and strongly stockaded, and retired without molestation, observing a considerable number of murdered villagers on the way.

During the night the remainder of the expedition, consisting of 100 of Ward's Chinamen, and 100 or 110 Frenchmen and two French howitzers, under the conduct of Admirals Hope and Protet, came up, and landing at daylight, marched up to the town; Colonel Ward's men commencing the attack at once by driving the rebels out of some detached houses, and checking the advance of a strong party sent to its relief.

The French guns had by this time come up, and with our rockets commenced firing on the place where the banners seemed thickest, Ward's men keeping up an incessant fire along the line, which was warmly returned.

This continued for some time till Ward's men managed to get within the outer line of defence, when a bridge where they were checked being cleared by a couple of volleys from our Marines, they rushed in and the rebels rushed out precipitately at the other end.

After this we marched through the town, and some distance beyond, but were unable to come up with the rebels, although we saw them retreating in the distance.

A considerable number were killed, and a large number of prisoners captured, besides some thousands of villagers kept in chains by the rebels as coolies, who were passed out of the town.

The affair was very sharp, the rebels making a very good defence; but Ward's men till they got into the town, when dispersed to loot, behaved admirably, and the loss, exclusive of Chinese, was only one man killed, and three or four scratched.

From information gained from the prisoners, it appeared that the place was intended as a base for operations against Shanghae, Chung Wang having been expected there the day of the attack; and large stores of grain were discovered about the place, the greater part of which were burnt, the rebels setting fire to the place as they retreated, and it proving impossible to extinguish them.

The villagers appeared delighted, bringing in prisoners, and cheering us as we went along, taking revenge on the "Chang maos" by killing as many as they could catch.

(Signed) CHALONER ALABASTER.

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, March* 3, 1862.

REFERRING to my despatch dated the 28th ultimo, I beg to inclose a slip from the local press giving an account of the result of the attack by Sir James Hope on the Tae-ping camp at Ming-hong from which he had to retreat on the 27th February. The account was penned, I am told, by an eye-witness, and may therefore be depended on. I have no other report of the transaction.

The expedition to Kiao-chiao mentioned in the first part of my above despatch has resulted somewhat disastrously for the original inhabitants of that and neighbouring villages; for the Tae-pings, in order to revenge themselves upon the villagers for not assisting them when attacked, have since returned and committed atrocities of an unusually frightful character.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 4 in No. 1.

Newspaper Extract.

DEFEAT OF THE TAE-PING REBELS NEAR MING-HONG.—As announced in our issue of Saturday, reinforcements were sent up on the previous day to the British Admiral in the

"Coromandel" at Ming-hong, for the purpose of giving the Tae-ping rebels on the opposite bank of the river a taste of foreign prowess and gunpowder. The vessels engaged in taking up the forces consisted of four British gun-boats and two French, with artillery, marines, soldiers, and blue-jackets; they reached the scene of operations about 12·50 P.M. on Friday opposite Ming-hong. Four of Bradshaw's mountain howitzers, and 6 lb. rockets with tubes, were immediately landed; also a field-piece from the "Impérieuse," and two French field-pieces. A party of French soldiers guarded the artillery during the night; when to their astonishment a reconnoitring party came down to have a "look see," bearing lanterns in the most absurd manner, and had the audacity to fire upon the guard.

On Saturday morning 35 Royal Artillerymen were landed under Captain Bradshaw, 350 sailors and marines under Captain Willes, R.N., and Captain Holland, R.M., together with 300 French sailors and 700 disciplined Chinese under Colonel Ward, in all 1,385 men, besides a few of the Chinese coolie corps for dragging the guns. This strong party marched inland on the Pootung side of the river, a distance of about three miles, when they came within view of the rebels, upwards of 5,000 strong, entrenched within a fortified village; they arrived before the place at 7·45 A.M., and took up a position without opposition from the enemy. The rebels first opened fire, which was answered quickly in a most refreshing manner by the ordnance.

A breach being effected in the entrenchments by the steady firing of the 12-pounder brass howitzer of Her Majesty's ship "Impérieuse" under the direction of Commander Gibson, and Captain Bradshaw's field-pieces having silenced the enemy's guns, a force under Captain Holland and Lieutenant Fawkes advanced, detaching a small party of marines and a body of Ward's men to attack the rebels while retiring in the rear. On their advancing, the rebels ran from the fortifications and came to a stand in the main street of the fortified village. Upon this, the field-piece from the "Impérieuse" in charge of Lieutenants Stuart and Richardson swept them down with grape and canister shot; after this their retreat became a flight, when the party of marines and Chinese detached to cut them off did considerable execution, some 900 or 1,000 having been killed and wounded. The place was burnt to the ground by Ward's men, while the rebels who escaped retired to a walled town some two miles distant, which they set on fire and vanished into the country.

The casualties among the allies were one killed and about twenty wounded, and of Ward's men, one officer severely wounded and about fifty rank and file wounded. The expedition returned to Shanghae about 6 P.M., leaving the Admiral, Captains Holland and Bradshaw, with a few marines, in the "Coromandel." It was altogether a short, sharp, and decisive action, which will doubtless have a strong moral effect upon the other bands of Tae-ping rebels who are now threatening the safety of Shanghae city and settlement.

Inclosure 5 in No. 1.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, March* 6, 1862.

SINCE I wrote my despatch dated the 3rd instant, Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope has returned from the expedition referred to in that and a previous despatch, and Mr. Alabaster has given me a report of what occurred at the attack on the Tae-ping entrenchment, which, it appears, was situated in a village called Hsiau-tang.

I inclose a copy of the report for your information.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 6 in No. 1.

Memorandum by Mr. Alabaster.

ADMIRAL HOPE having been fired at by the rebels entrenched at Hsiau-tang, while walking towards Nanchiao, one of their head-quarters, and having determined to show them that they could not fire on Europeans with impunity, I, with your permission, accepted his Excellency's invitation, and accompanied the reinforcements.

We landed on Saturday, at daylight, our force consisting of 750 of Colonel Ward's men, 70 marines, 250 blue-jackets, 35 artillerymen, and 4 mountain guns, 1 field-piece, 150 French, and 1 brass howitzer, and marched up to the place, a very strongly-entrenched village two miles from the bank, the rebels opening fire with round shot on our near approach.

We immediately commenced with our guns and rockets, and rapidly advanced. The place was taken by assault; Ward's men getting in at one corner immediately after we got in at another, and the rebels getting jammed in a street, there was immense slaughter.

Admiral Hope subsequently rode out nearly to Nanchiao, whither the main body retreated, but our men were unable to catch them up before they reached it, and we returned; the town being destroyed by fire.

The country, for some two miles round, was, on our approach, quite deserted, but before the fight was over the villagers had come in in crowds, from three and five miles, to "chin-chin" us and thank us for thrashing the detested "Chang maos."

Some 200 prisoners were taken, the majority pressed men. The real "Chang maos," having evidently thought surrender useless, had been cut down fighting; 1 Frenchman and 1 Italian having been recognized and shot among them.

There were evidently more Europeans among them, as an English exclamation was overheard, and more may have been killed, as at Kiao-chiao.

From the prisoners it appeared that they had anticipated an attack, but thought the double ditch, spikes, &c., combined with considerable reinforcements, ample to repel any attack.

After this I accompanied the Admiral to the Mao Lake, and was detached on a night-expedition, to test the water-communication with Tsingpoo.

From various information, it appears that the rebels consider their defeat at Hsiau-tang a great blow, as well from their loss as from its fine position, whether for the attack of Sung-kiang or Shanghae, and a large number of them have fallen back from Nanchiao as far as Tsingpoo.

(Signed) CHALONER ALABASTER.

No. 2.

Consul Medhurst to Earl Russell.—(Received May 12.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, March 22, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, copies of despatches dated the 8th, 18th, 20th, and 21st instant, addressed by me to Mr. Bruce.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, March 8, 1862.*

REFERRING to my despatch of the 6th of March, I beg to inclose another account of Sir James Hope's attack on the Tae-ping position at Hsiau-tang, which Mr. Alabaster tells me gives a faithful description of what passed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

Newspaper Extracts.

THE FIGHT WITH THE REBELS NEAR MING-HONG.—We have received other accounts of the allied expedition against the Tae-ping rebels near Ming-hong, which corroborate what we published in our daily issue of the 3rd instant on all the main points, and furnish some interesting details. Our informants were eye-witnesses of the whole affair, and their statements may be fully relied on as being correct:—

"On Thursday the 27th February, Admiral Sir James Hope, K.C.B., Commander-in-chief of the naval forces in China, proceeded up the Wong-poo River, above Shanghae, in Her Majesty's steam-tender 'Coromandel,' with a detachment of Royal Marines from Her Majesty's ship 'Impérieuse,' under Captain Holland, for the purpose of reconnoitring on the Poo-tung or east bank of the river. Information had been previously obtained that a well-armed band of Tae-ping rebels were located within a village some twenty miles from Shanghae.

"The Admiral was joined on the spot by Colonel Ward and a detachment of his disciplined Chinese troops. A reconnoitring party of about 100 marines and Chinese then landed, under command of their officers, when they marched towards a small village called Seaou-dong, which was said to be an outpost of the rebels, and strongly fortified, their main body being located at a large village or unwalled town a few miles further on, called Nan-jaou. They had been committing great depredations in the country around, and had recently defeated a large Imperial force sent against them.

"As the reconnoitring party approached the place they found it strongly fortified, the rebels in great numbers, and very bold, advancing towards them, shouting and inviting them to come on, at the same time opening a brisk fire upon the party. The leaders having effected their reconnaissance, returned to the boats, with two of Ward's soldiers slightly wounded.

"A gun-boat was immediately dispatched to Shanghae for reinforcements, and the Chinese soldiers returned to Sung-keong for assistance.

"Next day, Friday, the 28th February, the expected reinforcements arrived, and mustered at Ming-hong, consisting of 240 British sailors and marines, 100 French soldiers, 35 artillerymen, and about 700 Chinese, with four howitzers from Bradshaw's battery, one from the "Impérieuse," and two belonging to the French.

"A boat had just been intercepted by Le, the Chinese Commander-in-chief at Ming-hong, conveying a rebel despatch requesting 1,000 men to be sent from some head-quarters, so that they were evidently preparing to resist an attack.

"It being too late in the day to commence operations on Friday, nothing was done until the following morning, Saturday, March 1, when the whole force was landed, and they marched to the fortified village, accompanied by a number of coolies bearing litters and stages for constructing bridges. The place lay about two miles inland, directly opposite to Ming-hong, and was approached by a tolerably wide road rather better than usual, which rendered the transport of the artillery comparatively easy, the only delay being caused in crossing one or two rough bridges.

"Notwithstanding all these impediments, the expedition arrived before the place of at 8 A.M., and halted at about 500 yards distance. Few flags were shown by the rebels, and only one or two men could be seen moving about. It was evident that they were keeping very close, and reserving their fire until the troops got nearer. At first it was supposed that they had evacuated the place, when parties of skirmishers from Ward's corps sent to the right, fearlessly crept up under cover of the graves, and soon began to exchange shots with the enemy, upon which all doubts as to their having evacuated the place was removed.

"In the meantime the remainder of the expedition had a sufficient opportunity of surveying the work which was before them, and which presented defences of a very formidable nature. In front there was a mass of bricks and tiles, the débris of a few houses which were standing the day previous. Behind this barrier appeared rows of stakes driven into the ground, thick and close, about 3 feet high, interspersed with short pointed bamboo sprigs. Then came a trench about 7 feet deep, the steep sides of which were completely studded with these small bamboo spikes. On the opposite side were more stakes very thickly set in the ground, and beyond these another ditch of the same construction; then came an earth-work some 15 feet high, surmounted by three cavaliers, each pierced with three ports, but containing only one gun, the intermediate space being filled up with strong barricades of red boxes filled with earth and stones, coffins, bags of cotton, sandbags, tables, and furniture—in fact everything that could be stuck together to form a barricade, thickly loopholed for musketry—a place that could not be stormed without the loss of a great many men, unless assisted by artillery.

"The fire on the right now became more frequent. It was evident that the enemy were being roused up. A shell or two was then thrown in, which proved to the rebels that their foreign assailants were in earnest, at which they opened fire with gingalls, muskets, rifles, and small guns. The action then became general, and for about an hour an incessant fire was kept on the enemy from small arms, with an occasional shell. The fire of the enemy was stubborn and continued up to the last moment, when the Marines had got close up to the barricade, only waiting the Admiral's orders to enter the entrenchments.

"At this time the rebels were observed to be retreating in great numbers from the rear, when the shell from Bradshaw's artillery were thrown rapidly amongst them, committing fearful havoc. Numbers also fell under the fire from the rifles of the French and English sailors, who were extended out on the left to cut them off; but the nature of the country precluded this, so they kept up an incessant fusillade on them as they ran away. Some of Colonel Ward's soldiers had got round on the other side, and were in hot

pursuit. The fire from the earth-works being pretty well silenced, the British Admiral waved his cap, when the Marines under Captain Holland and Lieutenant Sturt, and the blue-jackets under Commanders Gibson, Fawkes, and Richardson, entered in front, through a breach which was soon made by an extempore company of sappers and miners—blue-jackets—under Lieutenant Bosanquet, of Her Majesty's gun-boat "Flamer," who seemed to enjoy the work exceedingly. A severe contest then took place in the main street of the village, where the rebels rallied for a little; but they could not withstand the bayonet charge of the Marines and the heavy fire poured among them. Many fell, and some hand-to-hand conflicts took place. Among the killed on the enemy's side were two deserters from the French army, one an Italian and the other a Frenchman, who doubtless assisted the rebels materially in constructing their defences and drilling the men.

"From inquiry and observation the number of Tae-ping rebels holding the place could not have been less than 6,000: of these between 600 and 700 were killed, and upwards of 300 taken prisoners. The streets and houses presented an awful spectacle, the bodies in some places lying in heaps; and the plain beyond the village was strewed with those who were shot down in the flight. The practice of Bradshaw's mountain howitzers was good as soon as the range was obtained, but the rockets were a failure. The French guns also played with great effect. Every one engaged behaved with coolness and courage, advancing gradually, and getting through the before-mentioned formidable obstacles forming the outer defences, through the trench and right up the breastwork, long before the guns were silenced.

"As for the Chinese organized under Colonel Ward, they seemed to know no fear, and, perhaps, exposed themselves too much. The loss of this force was 1 officer very badly wounded; about 10 rank and file killed and 40 wounded, some severely. Two or three English Marines were badly wounded; but from their being kept better under cover the foreign portion of the force suffered slightly in comparison.

"The British Admiral himself, accompanied by Mr. Alabaster, the Consulate Interpreter, was right in front, directing the attack in that part; while Ward and his men vigorously assailed the enemy on the left. After all was over the village was set on fire, and the foreign troops embarked for Shanghae."

Inclosure 3 in No. 2.

Consul Meadows to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, March* 18, 1862.

REFERRING to my despatches of the 28th ultimo, and of the 3rd, 6th, and 8th instant, I have to report that the Tae-pings still continue in this neighbourhood.

They have not made any positive demonstration against the city beyond establishing entrenched camps here and there, and these are being closely watched by our forces.

Her Majesty's gun-boat "Flamer," whilst anchored near one of these positions, up the river called Chie-keen, was fired into on the 13th instant, by a flotilla of Tae-ping boats which were on their way down, escorted by a force marching along both banks. The Lieutenant in command of the gun-boat estimated the flotilla at 300 boats of all sizes, under convoy of 10 gun-boats, and the entire force on land and water at 6,000 to 7,000 men, at the most moderate computation. After receiving their fire, the "Flamer" waited until the boats had come within convenient distance, when she opened fire on them with both guns and small-arms, which had the effect of at once driving the crews on shore, and putting the entire force to flight. The gun-boat thereupon gave chase, and succeeded in destroying the whole fleet, with the exception of a few boats which escaped up the river. They all proved to have been deeply laden with rice and live-stock, all of which fell into the hands of the villagers.

There is another entrenched camp at a village called Wang-ka-sze, only twelve miles distant from the settlement, in a westerly direction. The Admiral and Colonel Commandant have made repeated reconnaissances to ascertain its position, strength, &c., and I think they will conclude on attacking it, as it is too close to our lines to make it safe to allow it to remain.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 4 in No. 2.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, March* 18, 1862.

I INCLOSE, herewith, a petition to your address, presented to me by the Chinese gentry of Shanghae, together with another to my own address, translation of which I also furnish.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 5 in No. 2.

Petition from the Gentry, Elders, Merchants, and People of the two Provinces of Che-kiang and Kiang-su.

(Translation.)

RESPECTFULLY, O Consul! we address you. When, beforetime, the rebellion spread on the eastern bank of the river, and murder, arson, and every kind of violence was brought near Shanghae, Woo-sung, &c., you issued a proclamation in our behalf tranquillizing us and promising protection.

When again our trade was cut off, provisions became almost unobtainable, and in the morning we could not tell what the even might bring; then, when we united to beg you to devise measures with us to clear the country and save the people,—though, pitying our misery exceedingly, you could not without orders from Peking move your troops, you did eventually, conjointly with the military authorities, exterminate the rascally brood at Kaochiao, and, sending patrols out on the other side of the river, kept the rebels off.

For this we are most grateful. But the Poo-tung rebels murder now more ferociously than ever, and come now and again down to the river-bank declaring that when the western horde arrives their fixed determination is to attack Shanghae on all sides and take it; so that while the vessels from the north are afraid to come in, those from Soo-chow, Hoo-chow, Keang-sing, &c., are prevented coming, our supply of fuel, rice, tea, oil, silk, cloths, drugs, is entirely cut off. The merchants and tradesmen sit idle, the fields become a desert, agriculture ceases, the silk-rearing stops, and unspeakable misery results.

Considering, therefore, the benevolence and power of your noble country (the first among the nations), reflecting on your love for us Chinamen, though of another race, and bearing in mind that though the long-haired thieves were originally in arms against China, they are now against foreigners also, as it will be hard to cure the wounds caused by delay, as your brave soldiers are collected here in clouds sufficient to destroy the rebels and more, we humbly pour out our minds, and supplicate the Minister at Peking to send forth his troops against them, sweep rebellion out of the land, and save the people from destruction.

We pray of you, therefore, to forward our petition, and we beg of you to declare its urgency, and to write that the Great Ambassador may confer the boon we ask at once.

Then will the people hold you in grateful remembrance.

Inclosure 6 in No. 2.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, March* 20, 1862.

ON the 24th ultimo the Shanghae Chamber of Commerce passed a Resolution expressive of their opinion on the cause of the stagnation of the import trade of this place; and copies of the Resolution having been sent to the Naval and Military Commanders-in-chief, for their information, I was furnished with a copy likewise. The inclosed is the Resolution referred to.

Being desirous to have some information as to the effects of the Tae-ping occupation on the export trade likewise, I applied to Mr. Webb, the Chairman, who had meanwhile returned to Shanghae, and he has kindly written me a letter which gives some interesting particulars as to the prospects of the trade, and copy of which I have much pleasure in submitting for your information.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 7 in No. 2.

Resolution passed at a Meeting of the Committee of the British Chamber of Commerce, held on the 24th of February, 1862.

THE Chamber desires to record its opinion that the present stagnation of the import trade at Shanghae, at a season of the year when great activity usually prevails, is directly attributable to the presence of the Tae-pings in this province. From the rumoured approach of the rebels upon Soo-chow, two years' since, to the present time, the prostration of this important trade has proceeded in a direct ratio with their advance. Some relief was found, after the fall of Soo-chow, in the fact that Ningpo still remained in the hands of the Government, but since the capture of that city the demand for all classes of imports has totally ceased.

(Signed) J. THORNE, *Chairman, pro tem.*

Shanghae, March 5, 1862.

Inclosure 8 in No. 2.

The Chairman of the Shanghae Chamber of Commerce to Consul Medhurst.

Sir, *Chamber of Commerce, Shanghae, March* 18, 1862.

IN reply to your inquiry as to what effect will be produced on the export of silk and tea from Shanghae by the continued occupation of this and the adjacent Province of Che-kiang by the rebels, I would lay before you a few details of what has already taken place, and what will probably happen in reference to these articles. It will, however, be apparent to you that it is difficult to speak positively upon such matters, unless we know what positions the rebels would continue to occupy, and what line of conduct they would adopt towards the inhabitants and traders. Hitherto they have moved about, laying waste the country before them, without apparently any object but plunder; sometimes robbing the merchants of their goods, sometimes extorting sums of money from them, and sometimes seeming too careless to do either, but never fixing, or at all events adhering to, any system of taxation. The result of this naturally is the cessation of all traffic through the districts they happen to occupy for the time, and the flight from them of all but those too poor to be able to move.

As regards silk, the districts where it is chiefly produced are situated on the borders of this province and Che-kiang, and the whole are more or less disturbed by these outlaws. During the past season silk has been passed through to Shanghae to some extent, the short distance between this port and the silk country greatly favouring its transit. Many boats, however, have been robbed of it; in other cases large sums have been paid as ransom, and the insecurity of life and property in the country has, with these other causes, added much to its cost, and the export has thus fallen off some 14,000 bales as compared with the same period the preceding season. It must also be borne in mind that the Imperial authorities professing to need money to meet their military expenditure, levy heavy inland taxes upon the silk, in defiance of the Treaty Regulations about transit duties, and the cost is, therefore, still further enhanced to the foreign consumer.

The town of Nan-tsin, the centre of the silk trade, has been burnt, and was occupied three several times by the rebels, and no doubt a considerable quantity of seed has been lost, althought it is impossible to obtain reliable information as to the amount.

The coming crop may be affected in two ways: either by the rebels cutting down the mulberry trees to use as fuel, or by their marauding parties plundering and destroying the villages at the time of hatching the seed. During the period of the rearing of the worms they require unremitting attention, and any circumstances which may prevent the peasantry from affording it, cause a corresponding loss in the production.

The rebels at present occupy the towns of Nan-tsin, Lang-hoo, and Chuencha, which are the chief places in the silk districts, besides many smaller stations.

Tea stands in somewhat a different position; none is grown near Shanghae, and the rebels occupying the communication from this to the westward, prevent it altogether from arriving by any of the inland routes.

No tea has been brought to this port since the early part of 1860, when the rebels captured Soo-chow, and the line of the Imperial canal up to Kar-hing, excepting what was sent here from Ningpo, and what since last April has come down the Yang-tze-kiang River. Ningpo being now captured, no more can come from thence, nor is there any open port to which green teas of the Ping-suey districts can be brought, and they must, for the

present, be considered lost. The black teas from the Oopeih districts can come by the river, or viâ Canton, and those from Ning-chow may also be sent down in the same way.

The black teas from Ho-hou might likewise be sent could they reach the river, which hitherto the rebels have prevented their doing.

You will thus observe that the whole dependence of this port for the supplies of teas is now upon the route of the Yang-tze kiang, and if, therefore, the rebels should carry out their expressed intention of taking the river ports of Hankow and Kiu-kiang, and at the same time hold their present positions, not a chest of tea of any kind can come into Shanghae. The Ho-hou country and large portions of the Ning-chow have been devastated by the rebels, and the destruction of the tea-hongs and scattering of the peasantry will, of course, lessen the production in those districts.

Although, as above-mentioned, Shanghae can carry on a considerable trade by the Yang-tze-kiang both in imports or produce, yet it can never attain its former importance until the towns of Soo-chow and Hang-chow are recaptured from the rebels, and the transit to the westward thrown open; whilst should, by any chance, the river traffic be interrupted, all trade at this port must entirely cease.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDWARD WEBB.

Inclosure 9 in No. 2.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, March* 21, 1862.

THE Taoutae having been anxious for some time past to get a reinforcement from the army under General Tsengko-fan for the relief of this garrison and that of Sung-keang-foo, and having repeatedly questioned me as to the possibility of allowing a few British vessels to be chartered for the purpose of bringing the troops down, I consulted the Admiral as to the expediency of permitting such an arrangement; and as he assured me that a reinforcement of the kind, if quickly procured, would facilitate his plans for freeing Shanghae from the disagreeable proximity of the Tae-pings, I informed the Taoutae that I was prepared to further his views in the matter.

The Taoutae accordingly entered into negotiations with a house here for the employment of a certain number of steamers for the conveyance hither of 9,000 men, and this morning addressed me an official letter, stating that his arrangements were complete, and begging I would procure the necessary passports from the Admiral. I at once addressed Sir J. Hope a letter, of which the accompanying is a copy; and from his answer, a copy of which I also send, you will observe that he entirely approves of the measure.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 10 in No. 2.

Consul Medhurst to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, *Shanghae, March* 21, 1862.

THE Taoutae of this place has just addressed me officially to the following effect:—

"The rebels having set their hearts on attacking Sung-keang and Shanghae, and the troops at our disposal for the defence of these places being insufficient for their proper protection, and for the effective occupation at the same time of the neighbouring country, it has been determined to apply to General Tsengko-fan at Ngan-king to spare 9,000 men out of his army, and send them down here at once. Steamers being necessary to a speedy and safe transit on the Yang-tze, I have deputed certain persons to hire of your countryman Richardson several steamers, the first of which is to start on the 21st of March. To enable him, however, to carry out the arrangement without let or hindrance, I must beg you, in kind consideration of our urgent necessities, to ask your Admiral, Sir J. Hope, to be so good as to give the vessels the requisite papers to enable them to pass to and fro."

The Taoutae has also inclosed, for my information, the original contract between his agent and Mr. Richardson, a translated abstract of which I annex for your perusal.

From the conversations I have lately had the honour to hold with your Excellency on this subject, I have understood that you are in favour of allowing the Taoutae, under the peculiar circumstances of the case, to employ British vessels for the conveyance of reinforcements for their garrisons in Sung-keang and this city, provided that steamers or

towed vessels are employed so as to ensure speed of transit, and provided the permission is looked upon as entirely exceptional. I have therefore no hesitation in laying before you the request of the Taoutae, and I beg you will favour me with instructions how to proceed, as of course I should not be warranted, without your approval and concurrence, in taking any step which would amount to a violation of the Neutrality Ordinance.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 11 in No. 2.

Memorandum of Agreement between L. Richardson, of Mackenzie, Richardson & Co., and the Committee of Public Safety.

1. L. Richardson agrees to bring 9,000 men down from Ngan-king in two months from date, the steamers to stay there four days; 300 taels per day to be paid if kept longer.
2. The Committee to pay 20 taels a man, in all 180,000 taels, 50,000 down, 30,000 at the end of the 3rd moon (1st month), 30,000 at the end of the 4th moon (2nd month), and so on till the last instalment, which is to be 40,000. Bills on the Haiquan Bank to be given in payment.
3. The men's gear to be brought down with them, and no over-crowding allowed.
4. The ships to provide proper cooking arrangements, the Chinese finding fuel and food.
5. All risks of navigation or fire to be borne by the merchant.
6. A cabin to be given on board each steamer for the Commanding officer without extra charge, and an officer, linguist, and two servants to be taken up by each steamer.
7. Risk of capture or damage by rebels, or burning by men on board, to be borne by Chinese Government.
8. The steamers to take no goods.
9. The steamers to be allowed three days in Shanghae.

(Signed) CHALONER ALABASTER.

Inclosure 12 in No. 2.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Consul Medhurst.

Sir, "*Impérieuse*," *Shanghae, March* 21, 1862.

I ENTIRELY concur in the propriety of permitting the vessels named in your letter of this day to pass down the river without hindrance, and I inclose to you two despatches to be delivered by the first of these vessels that proceed up the river to the officers stationed at Nanking and Hankow respectively, containing the necessary directions.

It will be inexpedient that any of these vessels after the first which delivers the despatch should communicate with the British vessel of war stationed at Nanking.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

No. 3.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Hammond.—(Received May 19.)

Sir, *Ningpo, March* 20, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith, for the information of Earl Russell, copies of my last three despatches to the address of Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, on the state of affairs at this port.

Deeming, moreover, that Her Majesty's Government would, in the present aspect of matters in China, desire to receive, at as early a date as possible, all the information obtainable on the Tae-ping insurgents, and the Tae-ping rebellion generally, I beg to submit to you, most respectfully, the accompanying copy of a report I have forwarded to Mr. Bruce, in which will be found embodied by views and opinions upon the Chinese insurrection.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Ningpo, February* 13, 1862.

ON the eve of the departure of the mail for the North, I am happy to report that tranquillity continues to prevail at this port.

Owing to the political news received by the last packet from England, the Naval Commander-in-chief has detached Her Majesty's ship "Scout" from this station, to proceed to the Straits' Settlements; Her Majesty's ship "Centaur" having arrived in Ningpo and taken the place of the "Scout."

The late threatened attacks of the rebels at Shanghae have had the natural effect of driving large numbers of Chinese thence to Chusan, and to this port, where it is known that the foreign Settlement is placed, for the present, under the protection of the three Treaty Consuls. These people congregate, of course, on our side of the river, the city remaining in the same state of desolation as when the Tae-pings first occupied it. And I am now taking steps, in conjunction with my colleagues, for the organization of a regular foreign police force, the want of which has begun to be felt amongst us.

One or two attempts at encroachments, and at the exercise of the Tae-ping jurisdiction on our location, have been firmly resisted; and in such a manner as to deter the rebels from repeating them frequently. Of course, it must be expected that as long as they are allowed to hold the city of Ningpo, a chronic state of irritation and uneasiness will continue; but, by watchful care and vigilance on the part of the foreign authorities, real troubles may, I trust, be avoided, and the rebels be still kept effectually in check. As I have had occasion to state in previous despatches, the Tae-pings entertain great dread of our power, and will not risk a collision with us if they can by any means avoid it. The native population, on seeing this submission, naturally take heart, and are now beginning to look upon the rebels as, after all, not a very formidable enemy to cope with. Had we obtained, by our line of conduct here, no other result than the creating such a feeling of self-respect and confidence amongst the orderly Chinese, such a result would almost of itself prove satisfactory, as it may be turned to serious advantage at a later period.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Ningpo, March* 1, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that I have received private intelligence from Chusan to the effect that, notwithstanding the written and declared submission of the people of that island to the Tae-pings (or, more properly speaking, of their payment of ransom in order to be left undisturbed), the Tae-pings had been using underhand means for a descent on the island; the means in question being their well-known and invariable mode of proceeding—sudden fires and preparatory massacres. In this instance, however, the Chusan inhabitants appear to have behaved with more vigour and resistance than is usually the case where rebels are concerned; for the parties who had been appointed as secret agents for raising an alarm, and otherwise creating a panic (in the midst of which the Tae-pings would, of course, have landed), were then and there, and without further trial, beheaded by the people. The number of decapitations was eighty-four.

I have these details from the French Bishop, now at Ting-hai, who further adds, that the inhabitants acted with praiseworthy energy, and deserve much credit for showing so bold a front to these murderers. A few more examples of the kind only are required to reduce considerably the number of so-called Tae-ping forces, and to bring Tae-pingdom into deserved disrepute amongst the respectable classes of Chinese.

I have called the attention of his Excellency the Naval Commander-in-chief, now at Shanghae, to these matters, and suggested to Sir James Hope the advisability of a visit to Chusan, for the purpose of ascertaining the true state of affairs in that island.

Inclosure 3 in No. 3.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Ningpo, March* 19, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Excellency that the tranquillity of this port has remained undisturbed since the date of my last Report.

I am glad to state that a police force has been organized here, under the superintendence of the three Treaty Consuls; such force to exercise its functions on our side of the water, and within the limits only of the Keang-pih Settlement. With a view of ascertaining the wishes of the foreign residents in this matter, I convened a meeting of our small foreign community, to be held at this Consulate, when the necessary Resolutions having been passed, and the preliminary arrangements determined upon, the force was at once established, and is now on duty, to the satisfaction of the Europeans and Chinese living on "the Settlement."

I have nothing of importance to report by this mail, in regard to the proceedings of the insurgents at this port. Since my last despatch matters have remained very much as they then stood; the city continuing to be desolate, and our side of the water exhibiting the only evidences of life and traffic in Ningpo.

The Chinese have flocked in large numbers to this Settlement, and I believe I am under the mark when I state the population within our "Keang-pih limits" to be, at the present hour, 70,000 Chinese. How all this agglomeration of men live without positive or legitimate rulers, and how these heterogeneous elements and this complicated social structure hold together in the manner they do, is one of those Chinese mysteries or problems better understood than explained. All I can say is that I endeavour, for my part, in this strange and unprecedented position, to act for the best in all things, meeting and providing for cases as they arise, and exercising such influence as I possess to keep order and good government in this state of affairs. We have all heard of the proverbial docility of the Chinese as an easily-governed race, but what is now passing under my own eyes on Keang-pih exceeds the utmost expectations in this respect, as it elicits the surprise of casual lookers-on and residents. Such an experiment proves abundantly, and convinces one forcibly, that with better governors and rulers in the eighteen Provinces, there would certainly be fewer rebellions in China; and although this observation may appear trite and common-place to us, the Chinese seem to have become struck with its truth, and to be more fully alive to its correct appreciation.

There are various rumours of the Imperialists making an attack on Ningpo, and dislodging its actual occupants, such intended attacks to be organized from Chusan and from other parts of this Province.

I cannot state what amount of truth there may be in such reports; but the rebels do not appear to be at their ease, and they are, I believe, making preparations for every possible contingency that may take place. They seem also to be very suspicious as regards the intentions of foreigners generally, and altogether their position, in their own eyes, is anything but a satisfactory one in Ningpo. They have, two or three times, conveyed their impression to me that they "had lost face" on coming here, and in feeling the contact of Europeans, and that they had in consequence lost much of their prestige in the eyes of the natives. Such an admission, coming from the insurgent Chiefs, is as naïve and artless as it must prove gratifying to those who prefer order to anarchy.

I shall, however, be glad to see, before long, some solution of the present difficulties, and some outlet to our actual position. We have crept on for three months in this manner, and we may contrive to continue for six months or a year longer in the same uncertain course of action. But I cannot conceal from myself (whatever encouragement and patience I may try to instil into others) that this is an extraordinary and abnormal state of things, which must sooner or later be regulated and defined. Until then your Excellency may fully rely on my zeal and diligence to meet the necessities of the moment, and to keep peace and order amongst us; and if, in the discharge of these unusual duties, I am found to have exercised my best efforts, I shall feel fully rewarded by the expression of your Excellency's approval.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY

Inclosure 4 in No. 3.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Ningpo, March* 20, 1862.

I WAS gratified to learn, from your Excellency's despatch of the 1st ultimo, that the course I had pursued during the crisis accompanying the capture of the city of Ningpo, by

the Tae-ping insurgent forces, in the month of December last, had met with your entire approval.

Being desirous not to be considered too hasty in any judgment which I might pass upon the Tae-pings at this port, I have purposely abstained, until the present time, from expressing any decided opinion in regard to their occupation of Ningpo, and their promise of organization; and I have been the more guarded in this respect as I am aware that there are people amongst us who, from the first, augured well of the Tae-pings, and thought it was only right they should have every chance afforded them of showing what they could accomplish in the shape of a "good government." Perhaps I may now be deemed more competent to speak on the subject, and I accordingly submit, with deference, the following report to your Excellency, as the result of close observation and matured consideration.

Three months have elapsed since Ningpo fell into the hands of the insurgents; and from the hour of its capture to the moment when I am penning these lines, not one single step in the direction of a "good government" has been taken by the Tae-pings; not any attempt made to organize a political body or commercial institutions; not a vestige, not a trace of anything approaching to order, or regularity of action, or consistency of purpose, can be found in any one of their public acts; the words "governmental machinery," as applied to Tae-ping rule, have no possible meaning here; and, in short, desolation is the only end obtained, as it has always been, wherever the sway of the marauders has had its full scope, and their power the liberty of unchecked excesses. I feel that this is but a melancholy result to have to report; and this sad account may, probably, not prove satisfactory to, or be concurred in by, those whose minds have been deceived, and their ardent imaginations carried away by exaggerated expectations, such as "regeneration of the Empire," "redemption of China," "introduction of Christianity," and "salvation of the people." But to those who, like myself, were not influenced by these imaginary hopes, and who judged of Tae-pingdom in sober sense and dispassionately, the last three months' probation is by no means startling, the experiment having produced exactly what was expected—ruin, desolation, and the annihilation of every vital principle, in all that surrounds the presence, or lies under the bane, of the Tae-pings.

Your Excellency will doubtless have been prepared for this fruit, for the tree has never yielded many promises; still, painful as the experiment has proved so far, it will be a source of satisfaction at a future date to feel that at one of our Treaty ports the fullest freedom of action had been allowed to the Tae-pings in order to try the range of their mental powers, and their means of organization, and that in both those spheres their capacity failed signally. This result will be the best answer to those who now support the movement, and who will perhaps then admit their error. For my part, unlike many foreigners in China, I am far from condemning this party because most of its chiefs are not of high birth, and their education not on a level with Chinese literati generally. The history of the world's past ages shows that polities of durability have been founded by men not superior to the Tae-ping leaders in learning and acquirements; but I am forced to turn my face away from them simply because they must represent, to well-balanced minds, anarchy, confusion, and unproductiveness, the latter in its most comprehensive acceptation. It is palpable that a Party which, after ten years' full trial, is found to produce nothing, and to destroy everything, cannot pretend to last, or be admitted, even indirectly, into the comity of nations; and that, on the contrary, it deserves to bring upon itself the well-merited opprobrium of all the enlightened classes of society.

These may appear strong expressions, but it seems to me that the time has at length arrived when, to speak of the Tae-pings and to judge of their acts, the utmost freedom of opinion and of expression should be exercised by public functionaries in China; on that account, therefore, I consider I am only fulfilling a duty in passing my judgment, such as it is, and whatever may be its worth, upon this extraordinary movement. I repeat I have no bias one way or the other, and indeed I should state that personally I have received every mark of courtesy and proper regard from the Tae-ping Chiefs; and further, I have found in official dealings with them a rough and blunt sort of honesty quite unexpected and surprising, after years of public intercourse with the Imperial mandarins. Nevertheless, the Tae-pings with their frank demeanour and bluff energy have a fume of blood and a look of carnage about them, from which I, for one, recoil with horror.

With these prefatory remarks, I shall now reply, as well as I am able, to the several points mooted in your Excellency's despatch, and respecting which your Excellency is desirous of having my opinion. In doing so, I would respectfully remind your Excellency that the information required has been obtained with difficulty from the naturally-suspicious Tae-pings, who amongst other peculiarities possess a power of concealment and general secresy quite wonderful to meet in China. I think, however, I may well rely on the correctness of the following statement:—

The first point has reference to the payment of the Tae-ping troops. The insurgent soldiery do not, as an established rule, receive pay; they live, like pirates, on whatever they can obtain in the shape of booty, either in kind or specie. If the capture of a city has produced a rich harvest of plunder, the men benefit generally in the prize; if, on the contrary, the town has yielded little profit, the Tae-pings wait for better days with exemplary patience. The neighbouring districts are then (and indeed in almost all instances) made to contribute to the support of the army. The country about Ningpo, for example, was compelled to remit its quota of tribute in the shape of rice, pigs, fowls, vegetables, and the like farm produce, to feed the troops. The peasants, forced to send in these supplies, were seen, by me, bringing provisions, &c., into the city, with chains and ropes round their necks, in token of servitude. That the Tae-ping soldiers live upon what they can get may be inferred clearly from the invariable answer made to me a dozen times, and which I remember was likewise given to Mr. Consul Parkes in my presence. On questioning decently-dressed Tae-ping soldiers as to how they liked their profession, the reply has ever been the following:—"Why should I not like it? I help myself to everything I choose to lay hands upon; and if interfered with, I just cut the man's head off who so interferes;" at the same time making a motion with his hand as if he were sawing off a head. This being an answer often heard, and the motion being a notorious one with the chiefs in the city, I submit both as apt illustrations of Tae-ping institutions, and of their reckless contempt for human life.

The Tae-pings possess a regular embodied force, a draft from which forms the nucleus of the body of men sent upon any special service or expedition, such nucleus being composed of old and well-tried rebels of several years' standing; and the remainder of the armed force, in each case, being younger recruits, or peasants pressed into their service. The corps which attacked and captured Ningpo might have had one old rebel in ten in its formation, the veterans serving principally to keep in a proper state of submission the younger volunteers or pressed men, as well as to inspire courage to those who might recoil from their duty, such inspiration being particularly Tae-ping in its nature. Another peculiarity of the rebels is their habit of drafting from one province to another the inhabitants of conquered districts, the policy of which course being self-evident I need not enlarge upon it. I should imagine that at the present hour, in the city of Ningpo, more than twenty different dialects are spoken amongst the rebels—dialects pertaining to distant provinces and districts: in the same manner that I suppose the Ningpo dialect is now becoming familiar, hundreds of miles from this port, to ears that were never intended or expected to receive it. What prosperity can the most sanguine expect under such rule, when the men of the soil are driven into exile and misery, leaving behind them their homes in ruins, and their wretched families to die of starvation?

It is notorious that their forces are swelled considerably by all the bad characters of the districts they pass through, and who, being under no possible moral control (except so far as military obedience and a *pseudo* discipline are concerned), commit every excess known, and, let me add, almost unknown to the human mind. These are delicate matters to allude to in a public despatch, but my meaning will be sufficiently clear when I state that the conduct of some of these monsters to women and young girls is such that no pen, however guarded, could convey an idea. In regard, therefore, to your Excellency's query as to their behaviour to the young women who fall into their hands, I have too good cause to know that it is horrible beyond belief or description. Your Excellency is doubtless aware that marriage is strictly forbidden amongst the Tae-pings, and forms, with opium-smoking, a capital offence; and if the latter habit or vice is often winked at, it would be next to impossible for an ordinary rebel to live with a wife, or a concubine. The standing orders are, that marriage will only be allowed when the Empire has been conquered; until which time, the penalty for marrying or cohabiting with a woman is death. As a compensation, however, and, I presume, as a reward for valour, it appears that in captured towns and cities, where the population have not had time to resort to flight, three whole days are given to the Tae-ping soldiers to do whatever they please—to commit every excess, and to perpetrate every abomination under the sun, after which not a single woman is permitted to remain in the city. I think these statements will suffice, and I need proceed no further upon this distressing topic.

Their great aim—I should say their chief condition of success—is to strike terror; first, by numbers, and secondly, by the tawdry harlequin garb worn by them, and which (however incredible it may seem) has such a strange effect on the minds of all classes of people in this country. Your Excellency will perceive, in this unaccountable effect, another instance of the perversion of thought, and of the opposite mode of analysing and accounting for causes and effects ruling with the Chinese race, in contradistinction to Europeans. With us, the burlesque costume, and other ridiculous devices of the Tae-pings,

would only tend to raise a smile; but I firmly believe that this dress, *per se*, has an effect the very reverse on the ignorant and somewhat primitive inhabitants of this country, and is half the battle with the rebels, as they well know. Their long, shaggy, black hair again adds to the wildness of their look; and when this fantastical appearance is accompanied by a certain show of fury and madness, it is really little to be wondered at if the mild Chinese, constituted as we know them to be, either take to flight or submit tamely.

Able-bodied men, as stated above, are compelled to serve in their ranks, whatever may have been their previous calling in life; for after the loss of their property, some of them have no option left but to fight or to starve. Sometimes, also, respectable denizens are under the absolute necessity of joining the Tae-ping flag; solely because they find that in conquered districts such a compromise is unavoidable, in order to save remnants of property, and very frequently to place their necks out of jeopardy. It is simply, in all instances, a forced subjection. I do not myself believe that the insurgents have had the voluntary allegiance of half-a-dozen respectable Chinese, since they first appeared at Nanking in 1853; I will even go further, and express my conviction that not one single respectable Chinaman has ever gone over to the Tae-pings of his own free will and accord. How could this be possible? The respectable Chinese are an orderly, shrewd race of men, and they must feel, and are convinced, that prosperity, confidence, and a good name can never follow in the footsteps of brigandage, however extensive the scale upon which it may be carried on.

The military tactics of the Tae-pings are of the simplest, and the most primitive in their action; indeed, I doubt whether the word "tactics" can in any way be applied to their uniform mode of warfare. Numbers, as I already remarked, are the first consideration with them; and these they pour into any given place, or upon any spot selected as a prize. Before the main bodies appear, however, spies and emissaries are sent secretly to feel the way, and to spread false reports; and in the midst of the panic and alarm caused by these reports and intrigues, the spies set fire, if they are able, to detached buildings, and often to entire streets, in and out of the city. Should these emissaries be seized and beheaded by the mandarins, others are deputed by the rebels to take their place, without delay, when similar manœuvres are again commenced, until either the mandarins or the city population take to flight, or, as in the case of Ningpo, such thorough demoralization is created that the place falls an easy prey to the insurgents. Meanwhile, runaway villagers have not failed to rush in, breathless, with exaggerated reports of the numbers and doings of the Tae-ping forces seen by them. In the confusion, a few rebels appear in the distance, their gaudy multi-coloured dress having its usual strange effect, and their melancholy shouts and yells striking terror in the hearts of the timid Chinese. If, then, the game has been so far successfully played out, and the coast appears pretty clear, very little remains to be done; hundreds and thousands of insurgents rush wildly on to the goal, armed with knives, spears, and fowling-pieces, carrying, of course, everything before them. It is then, and then only, that the Chiefs, or leaders, or Princes appear for the first time; for these are seldom or never heard of, nor is their immediate action seen, until the high road has been opened by the skirmishers, called in Shanghae marauders. The late events at that port show, I think, the correctness of the above account. In the repeated attacks upon Shanghae, the supposed marauders were, in accordance with the universal usage of the Taepings, thrown in detachments in advance, burning villages and creating panic, the Chiefs of course remaining behind, watching the result of the game; which there, I am happy to say, turned out, as we know, to have been a losing one, thanks to Sir James Hope and our volunteers. I think the Shanghae lesson will have a salutary effect on the Tae-pings, for they are in painful dread of hard blows, notwithstanding their spiritual origin and pretensions.

This despatch has already assumed such a length that I will not add to it accounts from Hang-chow, which I propose sending in a separate communication. Your Excellency's belief in the sufferings of the people in that city are fully borne out by facts. All the details which have reached me represent the misery experienced as truly heart-rending.

I would now, with due deference, close this despatch with a few observations on Tae-pingdom; and in so doing I feel that I am perhaps travelling beyond my legitimate functions as Consul, as your Excellency is alone, from your high position and experience, competent to deal with so grave and important a question. But the subject of the Tae-ping rebellion is now so much discussed, and lies under such serious consideration in London, Paris, and Peking, that I have, like other people, ventured to give my evidence in this case. I therefore rely on your Excellency's indulgence in excusing this intrusion, on the grounds of the peculiarly favourable position in which I have been placed during the last three months for arriving at not incorrect conclusions, and also because I was one

of the first Europeans at Nanking in 1853, on board Her Majesty's ship "Hermes," to come in contact with the Tae-pings, and to become acquainted with this extraordinary rebellion. These circumstances may perhaps be deemed by your Excellency to be sufficient titles to my free speaking.

I now, therefore, take the liberty of declaring, once for all (and for ten years I have firmly adhered to and been consistent in this opinion), that the Tae-ping rebellion is the greatest delusion, as a political or popular movement, and the Tae-ping doctrines the most gigantic and blasphemous imposition as a creed, or ethics, that the world ever witnessed. I can find no parallels in past history to match the spiritual doctrines, and certainly no standard of comparison by which to measure the political aspect, of the rebellion. I look in vain in the darkest ages for a similar faction and upheaving of men: but there is nothing in past records so dark or so bad; such abominations committed under the name of religion; such mock-heroic buffoonery; such horrors accompanied by pantaloonery; and so much flimsy web worked in the midst of blood and highly tragical events. The ravings of John of Leyden and his impious Münster adventurers in 1534-36 are left far behind in the race of folly by the Tae-ping madmen.

The first impression of a sensible and reasoning Englishman, on coming in contact with Tae-pingdom, is one of horror, then of amazement, with contempt and disgust following each other in succession. Tae-pingdom is a huge mass of "nothingness" (I can find no other word to express my meaning); there is nothing to lay hold of in it. It is a gigantic bubble, that collapses on being touched, but leaves a mark of blood on the finger. In its ten years' rampant carousing, what has it ever accomplished? Nothing. Has it obtained the least respect or popular sympathy, or even the apathetic toleration of the people? Who will presume to reply in the affirmative? Is it a popular movement for the purpose of shaking off a heavy yoke, or is it a sanguinary raid, and an extended brigandage over the country, burning, destroying, and killing everything that has life in it? The answer, alas! is but too obvious. Does it foster or even encourage commerce, or are its declared principles inimical to trading in any shape? Let the published experiences of the Rev. Mr. Roberts, and of others upon this point, serve as a guide to merchants in England. And further, it must not be supposed that there is any peculiar gallantry in the Tae-pings: they are decidedly cowards, and I would not have them enlist unjustly the sympathies of the people at home, on the false assumption of bravery; for it is no proof of courage to strike an enemy when he is down, to torture women and children to death (such tortures!), and to burn alive poor creatures who refused to submit, as I have myself witnessed. The Tae-pings, I venture to affirm, have never been known to face a well-determined resistance, either native or foreign; and I say so, in spite of the objection which might be made, as evidenced by the hordes that the rebel Chiefs near Shanghae lately threw upon us, those hordes being compelled, on pain of death, so to advance.

To conclude, Tae-pingdom is a scourge; and if it has travelled unchecked through provinces and districts, both plague and pestilence have often done as much. Not unlike those dire visitations, the Tae-pings traverse the country. They come, and the helpless inhabitants crouch down and submit. They go, and the people breathe again and rejoice, making good the havoc and losses caused by the visit of this terrible enemy.

Your Excellency may rest assured that we shall only arrive at a correct appreciation of this movement, and do it thorough justice, when it is treated by us as land piracy on an extensive scale—piracy odious in the eyes of all men—and, as such, to be swept off the face of the earth by every means within the power of the Christian and civilized nations trading with this vast Empire.

No. 4.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received May* 27.)

Sir, *Admiralty, May* 26, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter dated the 5th ultimo, from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, with its inclosure, reporting the destruction of the rebel Chinese camp near Shanghae, by a force under the command of Brigadier-General Staveley.

I am, &c.

(Signed) C. PAGET.

Inclosure in No. 4.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, *"Impérieuse," Shanghae, April* 5, 1862.

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that Brigadier-General Staveley moved out with the force noted below,* for the purpose of destroying a rebel camp about twelve miles from Shanghae, from whence the country had been burnt up and destroyed by their foraging parties within six miles of Shanghae.

2. The attack was made yesterday, and proved entirely successful, the loss being confined to one of the Bombay Native Infantry killed. The rebels appeared to have been seized with a panic, throwing their arms away. Their number must have amounted to from 7,000 to 8,000, and it may probably have been more.

3. In the evening Colonel Ward imprudently attempted to force a rebel camp on his way home, without guns, and experienced a check, having 7 killed and 44 wounded. The following morning he moved out, supported by the French and English small-arm parties, marines, and six guns, under the command of Rear-Admiral Protêt and Captain Borlase, and the affair was successfully terminated in a few minutes without loss.

4. All these camps, which contained large quantities of rice collected from the surrounding country, were burnt, and the grain destroyed.

5. Captain Borlase's report shall be forwarded to their Lordships by the next mail.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

---

* French, under Rear-Admiral Protet:—

Small-arm men and marines, field-piece party and 4 guns		410
English, under Brigadier-General Staveley:—		
Royal Artillery, 6 guns	78	
5th Bombay N.I.	440	
99th Regiment	56	
22nd Punjaub N.I.	519	
Captain Borlase:		
Field-piece party, 3 guns	45	
"Pearl" small-arm company	60	
Axe party	16	
Captain Willes:		
"Impérieuse" small-arm company	189	
Marines of squadron	94	
		1,493
Chinese under Colonel Ward		300
Total		2,203

CHINA.

FURTHER PAPERS relating to the Rebellion in China.

(In continuation of Papers presented to Parliament, May 2, 1862.)

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

FURTHER PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

REBELLION IN CHINA.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

No.	Date.	Subject.	Page
1. Mr. Bruce	Feb. 24, 1862	Despatch from Consul Morrison respecting attack by banditti on Yentai, and correspondence as to their proceedings. Intended measures of defence against them	1
2. „ „	Mar. 4,	Inclosing Mr. Roberts's narrative of his sojourn with the Tae-pings at Nanking. Observations on state of affairs	6
3. To Mr. Bruce	May 31,	Approval of proposed measures of defence against banditti subsequent to attack on Yentai	7
4. Consul Medhurst ..	Apr. 5,	Copies of despatches to Mr. Bruce. Operations against Tae-pings	7
5. To Mr. Bruce	June 2,	Approval of proposed operations against Tae-pings ..	8
6. Mr. Bruce	Mar. 26,	Operations against Tae-pings near Shanghae. Observations on raising disciplined forces for Imperial service. Correspondence with Admiral Hope and Prince Kung	8
7. To Mr. Bruce	June 12,	Approval of measures adopted against Tae-pings at Shanghae	12
8. Admiralty	11,	Letter from Vice-Admiral Hope respecting combined operations against Tae-pings near Shanghae ..	12
9. „ „	11,	Further letter from Vice-Admiral Hope relative to destruction of Tae-ping camp near Shanghae ..	14
10. Consul Harvey	Apr. 14,	Copy of Report to Mr. Bruce. Unsuccessful advance of Tae-pings on Chusan. State of affairs at Ningpo	14
11. To Consul Harvey ..	June 16,	Instruction to furnish Report on alleged establishment of Custom-house by Tae-pings at Ningpo ..	16
12. To Mr. Bruce	18,	Expressing satisfaction at successful resistance offered by inhabitants of Chusan against Tae-pings. Necessity for energy on the part of the Chinese Government and people	16
13. Admiralty	30,	Letter from Vice-Admiral Hope respecting the capture of Kading from the Tae-pings	17
14. Mr. Bruce	Apr. 10,	Observations on Consul Harvey's Report on state of affairs at Ningpo, and as to general prospects of the country	18
15. „ „	18,	Resolution of Shanghae Chamber of Commerce, and Mr. Webb's Report on state of trade. Progress of Tae-pings incompatible with trade	20
16. „ „	21,	Despatch from Consul Harvey on state of Ningpo, and unsuccessful attack by Tae-pings on Chusan ..	21
17. „ „	21,	Letter from General Sir J. Michel as to measures for defence of Shanghae, and as to raising disciplined Chinese troops	21
18. „ „	23,	Copy of despatch to Brigadier-General Staveley as to adoption of measures against Tae-pings	23
19. Consul Medhurst ..	May 3,	General Staveley's proceedings. Capture of Kading.	25
20. To Mr. Bruce	July 7,	Approval of his policy. Instructions	26
21. War Office	9,	Proceedings of General Staveley. Agreement of allies for defence of Shanghae	26
22. To Admiralty and War Office	10,	Instructions to be sent to naval and military authorities as to assisting Chinese Government. Mr. Bruce to exercise his discretion respecting troops being retained at Shanghae	29
23. Admiralty	14,	Capture of Ningpo from Tae-pings	29
24. „ „	14,	Capture of Najaor. Death of Admiral Protet ..	31
25. „ „	14,	Capture of Tsing-poo	32
26. War Office	15,	General Staveley's proceedings at Tsing-poo and Najoor	33
27. Consul Harvey	May 16,	Proceedings at Ningpo	35
28. To Mr. Bruce	July 22,	Approval of Consul Harvey's conduct	40
29. War Office	23,	Instructions sent to General Staveley	40
30. To War Office	25,	Concur in above	40
31. Admiralty	28,	Despatch from Sir J. Hope to Mr. Bruce respecting the measures to be taken at Shanghae and Ningpo .	41
32. „ „	28,	Events previous to the capture of Ningpo from the Tae-pings	43
33. „ „	28,	Operations in the neighbourhood of Shanghae . ..	52

Further Papers relating to the Rebellion in China.

No. 1.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(Received May 26.)

My Lord, *Peking, February 24, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a despatch from Mr. Consul Morrison, which has only recently come to hand, describing the attack made last autumn on Yentai by the Shan-tung banditti, which was fortunately unsuccessful; Yentai and its inhabitants having been saved from the destruction and bloodshed which overtook the population and villages of a fertile plain some 200 miles long.

These brigands are *hostes generis humani*, and whether they are enrolled in the ranks of the Tae-pings, or act independently, they will have ultimately to be put down by some strong hand, native or foreign.

In the meantime I shall spare no efforts to organize a system of defence at the ports which will protect them against these incursions.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Consul Morrison to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Tang-chow-foo, Yentai, October 24, 1861.*

ON the 9th instant a band, numbering at least 3,000 or 4,000, of the rebels called Nien-fei, being those whose head-quarters are in the northern districts of the Provinces of Kiang-soo, An-hwey, and Ho-nan (along the south bank of the Yellow River), appeared at this place, they having been plundering in the neighbourhood during the previous three weeks.

As notice was given of their approach by private intelligence, as well as by that of the Government scouts, the same being, moreover, made visible to observation by nightly conflagrations of villages to the westward, the opportunity was afforded of preparing, so far as was possible, for the defence of the foreigners residing in Yentai.

Yentai is an unfortified large trading village lying along the shore of a bay. The houses and warehouses of British subjects are in all parts of the village, and it contains also the residences of some French subjects. With the sea on one side, the village is nearly inclosed landward by a semicircular range of hills, at distances varying from one and a-half to three miles. The only approaches are from the west, by a narrow pass over a saddle-shaped hill, at an elevation of about 150 feet, and also by a sandy plain at the south end of the isthmus connecting Che-foo Cape with the mainland, and from the south and east by narrow and steep passes in the hills. The pass on the west side is distant about a mile and a-half from Yentai. Thus the natural defences of the place would be very strong if they were held by a sufficient force, but in the present instance the force could do no more than simply cover the village (or, as it might be called, small town) of Yentai.

On the first alarm of the approach of the rebels (on the 19th of September), when the Chinese authorities proposed to ask for foreign assistance for the defence of Yentai, the French Senior Naval Officer, M. de Kersanson (Capitaine de Frégate), represented that, by the terms of an Agreement concluded last November at Peking, between the

Commanders-in-chief of the allied forces, the right was given to the French naval or military forces alone to occupy Che-foo, including Yentai, and that consequently he was entitled to superintend any arrangements for the protection of the French and British residents, but at the same time he expressed his readiness to accept the co-operation of the British force here should any joint action become requisite. He and Commander Hire, of Her Majesty's ship "Urgent," selected certain points in the outskirts of Yentai, amongst which it was determined to distribute any men who might be landed from the ships in case the village should be threatened, and at these the Chinese authorities, according to request, prepared huts for the accommodation of the men, and threw up some slight entrenchments.

The foreign force at Che-foo consisted of the French frigates "Andromaque" and "Vengeance," used as store-ships, from which about 100 men could be landed; the Prussian transport "Elbe," which could have lent 20 or 30 men, armed with needle-rifles, but of whose assistance the French authorities did not wish to take advantage; and the British gun-vessel "Insolent," manned by about 20 men, employed to guard the small naval coal and store depôt on one of the Kung-tung-tao Islands. This vessel having been always used for surveying or other civil purposes, was not provided with the usual gun of large calibre.

On the 1st and 2nd instant all alarm of the approach of the rebels had subsided, owing to information having been received of their departure to the southward; but on the 4th it became known that either the band which had first arrived, or another one, was advancing rapidly towards this quarter. From that time every night extensive fires were seen to the westward, as above stated.

On the 5th the French seamen were landed and distributed in the various posts covering Yentai, the principal and the further advanced of which commanded the approaches by the roads from the west and south.

Admiral Protet arrived from Shanghae on the same day, and he established his head-quarters at this post.

In the night of the 7th instant, finding that the rebels had arrived within seven or eight miles of Yentai, I requested Mr. Howlett to proceed to the "Insolent," to communicate personally the state of affairs to Lieutenant Parsons, who unmoored his vessel, and brought her into the harbour by daybreak the next morning.

Before daybreak the rebels had already taken the village of Choo-ke, distant about three miles from Yentai, in which two American missionaries and their families had been residing. These had indulged an ill-founded sense of security, and it was with some difficulty that the families were induced to remove in the middle of the night into Yentai, within two hours before the village was captured. They were protected in the transit by a small guard which had been sent for the purpose by the officer commanding the French detachment. A violent panic seized the Chinese population of Yentai and the adjacent villages, the majority flying on board junks or into the country, but great multitudes of men, women, and children also taking refuge on the Yentai hill (Tower Point), and on the unoccupied ground surrounding the British Consulate and the French Direction du Port, both of which are within the old French entrenchment. The entrenchment was not manned; all the troops being in the advanced posts. The confusion in Yentai was increased by numbers of sailors from the Kuang-tung and Fo-kien (Swatow and Chin-chew) junks, whom the inhabitants had unwisely invited to assist in defending the place, landing armed to the teeth to plunder. Some bands of these were dispersed, several men being shot by a party of French seamen under the Commandant De Kersanson. I had early warned the Chinese authorities of the necessity to prevent the junk men from landing, but they had been afraid to interfere with them. They now, however, in concert with the British and French authorities framed and enforced certain regulations for preserving the tranquillity of the town, which was not subsequently disturbed.

The rebels did not appear actually within sight of Yentai until early in the morning of the 9th instant, when a numerous body of them, mounted and with flags flying, began to cross the western pass which overlooks the town. Another body turned the base of the hills and appeared at the end of the Chefoo Isthmus. The rebels in the front entered the villages near the foot of the hills, and set fire to them, and the whole column continued to advance towards Yentai. Admiral Protet had placed two French launches, having guns mounted, under the command of Lieutenant Parsons, the "Insolent" and the launches being anchored off the western end of Yentai in a position to command all the approaches in that direction. The launches began firing without orders, which induced Lieutenant Parsons, who otherwise would have waited until the rebels had come nearer, to open fire from the "Insolent." After the discharge of less than half-a-dozen shot, including a single shell, the rebels turned and retreated, and they were not seen again on that day. The

number struck by the shell has been variously estimated by the Chinese at from eight to over twenty.

The rebels remained in this vicinity for the next four days, plundering and burning the villages to the westward, southward, and eastward of the hills. Parties of them were sometimes seen on the high passes, and reports were brought of intended attacks on Yentai; but no further attempt was made against the place.

A French gun-boat and a company of Marines which Admiral Protet had ordered from Taku, having arrived on the 13th instant, the Admiral on the same day made a reconnaissance in the gun-boat along the coast for fifteen or twenty miles to the eastward, as far as the small harbour near the town of Ning-hai-chow. In the plain in which Ning-hai-chow is situated no less than forty fires were visible, but the rebels were too far from the shore to be within reach, at the late hour in the day at which the gun-boat arrived at the spot. I have since heard that the rebels began to retreat to the southward at this time, and the Chinese generally suppose that the appearance of the steamer induced them to do so, and deterred them from proceeding further eastward.

On the following day (the 14th) Admiral Protet marched the French seamen and Marines to the town of Fuh-shan-hien, distant ten or eleven miles from Yentai to the westward. It was found that the rebels had decamped from thence within two days previously. The chief part of the suburbs of Fuh-shan up to the city wall had been burnt to the ground. Hardly a living creature appeared in the country, but many corpses were strewed about the fields. The most appalling sights were seen at the large village of Kung-kya-tao, distant about six miles from Yentai, where the inhabitants had offered a determined resistance to the rebels. Lying outside the village were the bodies of more than thirty persons of both sexes, and of all ages, who had been murdered, the body of one man showing that he had been roasted to death at a slow fire. The ponds, two or three feet deep, were choked up with the bodies of women and children, who may, perhaps, have thrown themselves in to escape a worse fate.

I heard that the interior of the village presented sights even still more horrible, some of the streets being completely blocked up with dead bodies, and the charred remains of many persons showing that they had been burnt to death. A friend of the sufferer has since told me that one of the principal inhabitants was killed by being nailed to his own door, his head being fastened to it by spikes driven through the sockets of his eyes. It is said that the rebels reserved the most cruel tortures for persons of the richer class, both to gratify their malice, and also to make the victims reveal where any money or valuables might have been secreted.

Nearly 500 persons from this village, and 1,000 from this and the neighbouring ones, were either killed or carried away by the rebels.

I accompanied Admiral Protet, by his invitation, on the reconnaissance above-mentioned.

On the 6th instant, two American missionaries, the Rev. Messrs. Holmes and Parker, attempted to carry out a design which they had unfortunately formed of meeting the rebels to parley with them, and to try to dissuade them from attacking Yentai, which they intended to warn them was defended by foreigners, or the village of Choo-ke, where Mr. Parker and another missionary (Mr. Smith) with their families resided. They, probably, also hoped to gain some influence with the Chiefs, in order to induce them to mitigate the cruelty of their system of warfare. It seems that they intended to return in two days, but for five days nothing was heard of them, after which reports brought by Chinese who had escaped from the rebels led to a certainty that they had been murdered. On the 14th instant, Mr. Holmes' brother, a merchant who had returned from Tien-tsin the previous day by land, following in the wake of the rebels, went with some friends into the country to search for their bodies, which he found at a place twenty-seven miles distant from Yentai. A post-mortem examination proved that the unfortunate gentlemen had not been tortured or burnt to death, as had been reported. An account lately received from the keeper of the inn where they had lodged the night previous to their murder, and who was an eye-witness of the circumstances, makes it appear that they were killed at the first onset (no parley having taken place) by the first party of rebels they met, the motive probably being to obtain possession of their horses. I believe that they were not even known to be foreigners before they were killed, the rebels having afterwards asked some of their prisoners who belonged to Yentai for an explanation of their appearance being different from that of the Chinese.

Had I received notice beforehand of the intention of Messrs. Holmes and Parker, I should have left nothing undone to prevent them from executing it. A few weeks previously Mr. Holmes had consulted me on the subject of going to meet the rebels, when I had endeavoured to convince him not only of the danger of the undertaking, but

also of the impropriety, even if it were safe to do so, of holding any friendly communication with a horde of banditti, accustomed as these were to the daily commission of the most revolting crimes.

The Rev. Mr. Smith, after having conducted his own and Mr. Parker's families to Yentai at 3 o'clock in the morning of the 8th instant, was returning at daybreak to Choo-ke to endeavour to save some of the effects from his house, when he met his servant escaping, who told him that the rebels occupied the village. The servant fortunately had brought away a loaded gun; for, a few moments afterwards Mr. Smith was attacked with their lances by two mounted rebels, whom he shot, and he thus saved his own life.

Mr. M. Holmes has informed me that in travelling from Tien-tsin he found the whole plain, more than 200 miles long, extending from the Ta-tsing River to Tang-chow-foo, utterly devastated. The villages, together with the crops of beans which had just been gathered and stacked, were burnt, and all the cattle which the rebels could not carry away had been wantonly slaughtered.

The rebels practised incredible barbarities on women and children. At every place where they encamped they collected the women from the surrounding country to cook their food and attend on them; and most of those whom they liberated committed suicide from chagrin on account of the ill-usage which they had suffered. They carried away all the young women whom they could transport, killing or savagely mutilating those who resisted their abduction. In this neighourhood massacres twice occurred of several hundreds of women and children who had taken refuge amongst the hills; on one occasion, near the town of Hwang-hien, and on the other, near that of Ning-hai-chow.

M. Lagarde, Surgeon of the French Navy, has taken under his treatment, in a house provided for their reception by the Chinese authorities, more than twenty persons of all ages, some being women covered with the most shocking wounds, the nature of which proves that they were wantonly inflicted for no other motive than cruelty.

The gratitude of the community, both foreign and Chinese, of Yentai is due to the French force, and the officers commanding it, for the perfect security to persons and property which their efficient arrangements were the chief means of preserving. At the time the place was threatened I believe that the force on shore did not exceed 100 seamen. Without the presence of this force, the "Insolent" could not have taken up the advantageous position at which she was placed, and which enabled her to command the western approaches to Yentai. Under a less favourable combination of circumstances, or with inferior management, although the lives of foreigners might doubtless have been preserved, yet it is almost certain that the town would have been destroyed, and that many hundreds or thousands of the Chinese would have been massacred.

I desire to bring to your Excellency's knowledge the zealous manner in which Lieutenant Parsons exerted himself to make available the means at his disposal for the protection of the place. He twice, on occasion of the different alarms, underwent great inconvenience in removing to Yentai from the post at which his Excellency the Commander-in-chief had instructed him to establish himself for the winter.

I inclose some documents referring to the circumstances above detailed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. C. MORRISON.

P.S.—The letter of the missionaries at Tang-chow-foo (Inclosure 4) did not reach me until several days after its date, and when there was no longer any immediate danger at that place. I have recommended the missionaries, in event of their having reason at a future time to apprehend a similar danger at Tang-chow, to remove to a place of security. It is reported that the rebels of the Yellow River have expressed their intention to make another raid in this direction, and to be better prepared with offensive appliances, early next spring; and it is possible they may execute their threat, as they have done in the late instance—a similar threat which they had previously made public.

M. C. M.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Consul Morrison to Lieutenant Parsons, R.N.

Sir, *Tang-chow-foo, Yentai, September* 26, 1861.

INFORMATION has arrived here that the town and port of Hwang-hien, which is within this Consular district, and is one of the ports to which British vessels have liberty to trade, is just now at the mercy of bands of rebels, or robbers, who have devastated the

surrounding country, and who either have seized some junks in which to deposit their prisoners and plunder, or else have entered into combination with pirates in the harbour.

Hwang-hien is, I believe, about fifty miles distant from hence to the westward.

The pillage of Hwang-hien would have a very injurious effect on the commerce of this district.

At Tang-chow-foo, the capital of the district, forty miles distant from hence, are the families of several American missionaries. I cannot say whether they are in any danger or not.

I remember that you have informed me that the special service for which your vessel is here, is the protection of Her Majesty's dockyard, and therefore I presume that it is out of your power to take any steps in the matter which I have now the honour to bring to your notice. Nevertheless, I think it my duty to acquaint you with the above-mentioned particulars.

I should have communicated them to Commander Hire if I had had an opportunity of doing so before he left the port.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. C. MORRISON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

Messrs. Danforth, Gayley, &c., to Consul Morrison.

Dear Sir, *Tang-chow, October* 11, 1861.

WE, the Undersigned, in view of our present position in Tang-chow, have thought it desirable to send a communication to you relative to the state of affairs in this place.

The T'u-fi passed by our city last Sunday, burning villages a short distance from us, and destroying the lives of the inhabitants in the most inhuman manner.

The people have flocked into the city in great numbers, and as the place receives its supplies from the surrounding country, provisions are already becoming very scarce and high.

These predatory bands having passed off, as is supposed, to the east and south, the city has been quieter for the last two days, and one or more of the gates has been opened for a few hours daily, and some of the people have returned to their homes.

A speedy return of these unwelcome visitors is, however, anticipated by well-informed and intelligent natives, and the fears of the people are far from being allayed. The officers are inefficient, and destitute of funds to pay their soldiers. The number in active service, including raw recruits, is less than 1,000, and every one, themselves among the rest, expects that they will desert their post at the first approach of any considerable opposing force.

Under these circumstances we feel no little anxiety respecting our families. Should these T'u-fi again infest the country about us for a few weeks, the supplies of the city would be exhausted, and we should have as much to fear from the hungry multitudes within the walls as from the thieves without. Should they attack the city in any considerable numbers, they would be almost sure to capture it.

Yet, notwithstanding these unpleasant probabilities, we are reluctant to leave our post (though we may be soon compelled to do so), because we are attached to the people, and have reason to believe they are favourably disposed towards us. By remaining we greatly increase our influence with them; by going, we would, in a measure, lose what we have already gained.

It is difficult for us to determine what to do, and we are therefore desirous to obtain all the information we can on the subject. We are particularly anxious to know whether or not it is the intention of your Government to protect this and the other adjacent open ports. It is also difficult to gather much reliable information respecting the character, number, and objects of these banditti, and their feelings towards foreigners; nor can we ascertain definitely whether they are independent of the Nanking rebels or are connected with them. If you can furnish us with any information on these points it will be most gratefully received.

A report has been current here to-day that there was an engagement yesterday near Yentai between the T'u-fi and foreigners, in which the latter suffered considerable loss; if there is any truth in this report we shall fare none the better for it, should we fall into their hands.

As there is no American Consul or armed vessel in this part of China, and as (when we might be in the greatest danger) communication will most probably be cut off from Yentai, we feel constrained to apply to you for assistance. We therefore desire to know

whether or not, in case you should learn that this city is infested by the T'u-fi, you could do anything for our relief; should you see your way clear to do so, you would lay us under lasting obligations for your kindness.

To give you some idea of the brutal conduct of these villains we would state that a day or two ago two of us rode out to a village 16 *li* south of here; there we found near a hundred corpses scattered over the valley and the adjoining terraces mangled in the most horrid manner. Some were tied to trees and pierced or hacked till they died of their wounds, while others were literally burned to death. And even within two *li* from this city we found a dozen or more women and children, who had been dragged with ropes round their necks until they were strangled or bruised to death; but these scenes, appalling as they are, are but a specimen of their fiendish work all over the valleys between here and Hwang-hien. For a week past wounded men, women, and children have been crowding our houses seeking relief, who were cut and mangled in a manner horrible beyond description; many of them we have turned away as beyond the reach of our little surgical skill, some of them with their heads little less than half severed from their bodies. The wounded come from all parts of the surrounding country.

We learn that the way is open from here to Hwang-hien, but business, which has been suspended for a week or more, has not been resumed.

We are, &c.

(Signed) J. A. DANFORTH.
S. R. GAYLEY.
J. B. HARTWELL.
J. L. NEVINS.

No. 2.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(Received May 26.)

My Lord, *Peking, March 4, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose an account published by the Rev. Mr. Roberts, an American missionary, of the causes that led to his flight from Nanking.

This gentleman was invited by the "Heavenly King," Hung Suo-tsuen, to visit him, and has resided at the rebel head-quarters for fifteen months. His sympathies in favour of their cause have long been known, and the part he hoped to take in directing the movement, owing to his personal acquaintance with its Chief, induced him to remain at Nanking after the departure of the other missionaries, who abandoned the hope of good coming out of it as soon as personal contact had enlightened them as to the real motives and conduct of the insurgents.

Mr. Roberts' evidence is, therefore, valuable, and confirms in every respect the unfavourable view of the Tae-ping cause which has been so frequently expressed in despatches to Her Majesty's Government. He distinctly states that the leader, Hung-Suo-tsuen, is a "crazy man," entirely unfit to govern, and incapable, with his Coolie Kings, of organizing a Government as beneficial to the people as that of the Imperialists. That he is violent and blood-thirsty, ordering individuals to be put to death for a word without trial. That he is opposed to commerce, and has caused persons to be murdered for no other crime than trading within the city; and that he has promptly repelled every foreign effort to establish lawful commerce, both within and without Nanking. That his religious toleration is a farce, and his boasted multiplicity of chapels only a machinery for spreading his own political religion, which inculcates his own equality with Jesus Christ, who, with God the Father, Hung Suo-tsuen, and his son, constitute one Lord over all. That no missionary who will not preach this political religion is safe among the rebels in life, servants, or property.

Mr. Roberts' departure was caused by the cruel and unprovoked murder of his servant in his master's presence, and by the insults and menaces offered to himself on that occasion. The murderer is the "Kan Wang," formerly called Heng-jin, who was brought up in a Missionary school at Hong Kong. He is the person mentioned in my despatches of the 1st of August and 4th of September, 1860,* as having written a pamphlet on Christianity showing considerable theological attainments, and whose presence at Nanking the Missionaries hoped would be favourable to the progress of sound religion among the Tae-pings. He also wrote a pamphlet on the advantages of steam, electric telegraphs, &c., which, if I remember rightly, was alluded to favourably in the House of Commons. His pamphlets served in some degree the only purpose for which I believe they were designed, which was to throw dust in the eyes of foreigners, and to furnish arguments to those who promulgate theories

* See "Correspondence respecting affairs in China," presented 1861, pp. 91 and 129.

on the character and objects of the insurgents at variance with facts, and contrary to the opinion expressed of them by all respectable Chinese.

I do not think it will be possible to maintain much longer our present position in this contest without sacrificing our trade. Sir James Hope has failed to obtain any promise from them to abstain from molesting the open ports, or our trade on the Yang-tze River, and they refuse compensation for robberies committed by the armed bands who, as adherents of the Tae-ping cause, ravage the country.

Shanghae is threatened, and its supplies cut off, and the insurgents will be emboldened by our passiveness, and their success at Ningpo, to press us still closer. I have stated to Sir J. Hope that, in my opinion, we are perfectly justified in taking the offensive against the insurgents, if they persist in menacing Shanghae, provided we can deal such a blow as is likely to keep them at a respectful distance hereafter from the positions we occupy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

Narrative by the Rev. I. J. Roberts, dated January 22, 1862.

[See "Papers relating to the Rebellion in China and Trade in the Yang-tze-kiang River," presented to Parliament, May 2, 1862, Inclosure 6 in No. 44.]

No. 3.

Earl Russell to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Foreign Office, May* 31, 1862.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 24th of February last, relative to the attack made on Yentai by the Shantung banditti; and I have to express to you my approval of your intention to organize a system of defence at the ports which will protect them from similar incursions.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 4.

Consul Medhurst to Earl Russell.—(Received May 31.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, April* 5, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, copies of my despatches dated the 24th ultimo, and the 3rd and 5th instant, addressed to Mr. Bruce.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, March* 24, 1862.

I AVAIL myself of the detention of Her Majesty's ship "Ringdove" to report that the Tae-pings have returned to Kaochiao, the place out of which they were ejected by the Admiral, as reported in my despatch of the 28th ultimo,* and are again harassing the country on the opposite bank of the river. On Friday last they attacked three British subjects close at the back of Mr. Muirhead's building-yard, and wounded one of them so desperately that his life has been despaired of; and on the 22nd instant Sir James Hope and two officers who had been reconnoitring in the same vicinity, and had dismissed their men, narrowly escaped falling into the hands of a mounted party, who would have captured them but for the opportune presence of a sampan, into which they jumped, and escaped to the French frigate.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

---

* See "Further papers relating to the Rebellion in China," presented 1862, p. 1.

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, April* 3, 1862.

VICE-ADMIRAL SIR J. HOPE and General Staveley proceeded this morning, with a combined force of 1,700 men, to Chipao, with the intention of attacking the rebel encampment of Wang-kea-sze, mentioned in a previous despatch. They anticipate being absent three days.

The man wounded by a party of rebels, as previously reported, has since died.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 3 in No. 4.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, April* 5, 1862.

REFERRING to my despatch dated the 3rd instant, I have the honour to inform you that Mr. Alabaster has just come in to report the entire success of the expedition against Wang-kea-sze and a number of other entrenchments in its vicinity.

Sir James Hope unfortunately received a wound in the leg yesterday evening, which, although not serious, may confine him to his room for some weeks to come.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 5.

Earl Russell to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 2, 1862.

I HAVE to convey to you my approval of the views expressed in your despatch of the 4th of March, with regard to the course to be pursued towards the Tae-pings.

I am, &c.

(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 6.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(Received June 11.)

(Extract.) *Peking, March* 26, 1862.

SINCE I addressed to your Lordship my despatch of the 4th instant, I have received from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope the accompanying letter, inclosing an account of the support given by him and the French Admiral to the Imperial troops under the command of Mr. Ward, in driving off a rebel force which had a few days previously attacked the suburb of Shanghae which lies on the east bank of the Whampoo River, and in which a considerable amount of property is owned by foreigners. In this letter he urges the propriety of freeing a certain radius around Shanghae from these marauders.

I inclose copy of my reply, which states fully my reasons for concurring in the Admiral's views on the latter point.

In the Chinese force organized and led by Mr. Ward, I see the nucleus and beginning of a military organization which may prove most valuable in the distracted state of China. If the Government is wise enough to adopt this reform, it may save itself; if not, the organization of this description of force at the chief ports will at all events preserve them from destruction.

At Shanghae there are 40,000 men borne on the pay-list of the Government, of whom actually none are to be depended upon, either in the field or behind walls. I have demonstrated to the Government that the funds wasted on this worse than useless horde would equip and pay a disciplined force of from 20,000 to 25,000 men, who would be irresistible by any Chinese rebel bands. The same system of useless waste pervades the whole country. The Chinese Government has money enough at command; it has a people who, if disciplined and led, will fight; and the rebellion is odious both to the population and to foreigners.

If the Imperial Government can be induced to enter boldly on the path of military and financial reform, it will be successful in crushing the existing anarchy, which has its origin in its weakness even more than in its corruption.

Mr. Alabaster, who accompanied the Admiral's expedition, reports that the rebel position was full of unfortunate peasants, who were forced to work for the brigands in chains. They, as likewise the inhabitants, manifested the greatest joy at the defeat of their oppressors, cheering the troops as they entered, and massacring every rebel who fell into their hands.

The Admiral subsequently drove the insurgents from a village called Seo-dong, about eleven miles above Shanghae, a position which commands the river communication between that town and the interior.

General Staveley visited me last week, and I introduced him to the Prince and the Members of the Foreign Office, in order that he might explain his views as to the organization of a force capable of protecting Tien-tsin and the North against the Shan-tung banditti. He assured the Prince of the great progress made by the battalion of Infantry and battery of Artillery now under instruction at Tien-tsin, and explained in detail the organization of a force of 5,000 men. He urged very strongly the necessity of creating a corps of officers competent to command these troops.

With respect to arms, I venture to suggest most strongly that 10,000 stand of smooth-bore muskets be supplied without delay from India for the arming of these men. I suggest either that these arms be given gratis, or that time be allowed for payment. This is the cheapest and best form in which assistance can be afforded. Sir James Hope informs me he has written on the subject to India, and it is most desirable that the request be complied with, without delay.

I have hopes that his negotiations will be more successful after events which will prove to them that we are not to be injured with impunity, and when they are disabused of the notion unfortunately instilled into them by missionaries and others, that the sympathy of Western nations was enlisted in favour of this system of blasphemy, massacre, and pillage. Unless we have influence enough to ensure the ports from attack and our trade from molestation, we shall not be able to avoid taking a decisive part in this conflict. Vigorous action at Shanghae affords the best hope of relieving us from the necessity of acting elsewhere.

It may be objected to the policy I have recommended in this and in other despatches, that there may be danger in introducing an improved military system into China. To this it may be replied with truth, that any risk arising from this cause is far less serious than the danger, commercial and political, we incur from the unchecked growth of anarchy throughout China.

But further, I am firmly convinced that we, who neither seek territory nor promote by arms religious conversion, have little to apprehend from any success that may attend our efforts to raise the Chinese Executive out of its present helpless condition. The residence in Peking is most valuable to us, whose objects are consistent with the integrity and tranquillity of the State, for it gives us the means of making clear to the minds of the Chinese statesmen the legitimate and beneficial nature of our relations with China.

Nor do I consider that it will be a matter of regret or hostile to our interests, that China should be encouraged, by a consciousness of her strength, to use bolder language in defence of her just rights. The weakness of China, rather than her strength, is likely to create a fresh Eastern question in these Seas. In proportion also as the Chinese are obliged to resort to us for instruction, the policy of isolation and contempt for the outer world, from which our difficulties have mainly arisen, must be abandoned.

The Prince of Kung received General Staveley with the greatest courtesy, and thanked him warmly for the assistance he had rendered in drilling the men at Tien-tsin.

I inclose copy of a despatch and Imperial Decree on the Shanghae affair. It is a singular fact, but it is perfectly true, that I can report as a strong instance of the progress we have made, the statement in it of the assistance rendered by foreigners, which on grounds of policy they ought to make the most of.

The Prince having assured me that he is under no apprehension for Tien-tsin, I have informed General Staveley that he may evacuate it, and reduce the force to what is required to hold the Taku forts against any advance of the Shan-tung banditti.

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, "*Impérieuse*," *Shanghae, February* 22, 1862.

HEREWITH I have the honour to forward, for your information, the copy of a letter* addressed to the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, in regard to certain moral support which I considered it necessary to afford to the Chinese Imperial troops in the vicinity of Shanghae for the reasons therein given; also a despatch† to your address under flying seal from the Consul here, with whose opinion therein stated I entirely concur.

I therefore strongly recommend that the French and English Commanders should be required by yourself and M. Bourboulon to free the country from rebels within a line commencing at Kading on the Yang-tze above Woo-sung, through Tsing-poo to Sungeang on the Woo-sung River, and thence across to a walled town opposite on the Yang-tze, by which means a district of country amply sufficient for the support of Shanghae would be protected, and the town secured from the present state of chronic panic so detrimental to its trade.

Colonel Ward, upon whose experience of the Chinese I am disposed to place very considerable reliance, assures me that if Imperialist garrisons were placed in the towns I have named, with the troops under his command employed as a flying column, he could effectually prevent the return of the rebels within the limits I have named, even if they were disposed to attempt it—an event very unlikely to occur.

I have, &c.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

P.S.—From a reconnaissance made to-day I find that all the villages occupied by the rebels to the back of the Point D, where they were in considerable force and strongly posted, have been abandoned by them immediately on the news of their defeat at A reaching them, and that they were likely to be attacked by foreign troops.

This proves how easy it would be to clear the country of them.

J. H.

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

Mr. Bruce to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, *Peking, March* 19, 1862.

I HAVE received your despatch of 22nd February, detailing the steps taken by you, in conjunction with the French Admiral and with the Imperial authorities, to relieve Shanghae from the immediate presence of the armed bands which threatened at any moment the security of the city, and destroyed its means of subsistence.

It appears to me that the question resolves itself into this: Are we prepared to preserve Shanghae from commercial annihilation or not? And if this question be answered in the affirmative it is necessary to the existence of the population within its walls, and to the security of foreigners in the neighbourhood, that bodies of armed plunderers should not be allowed to devastate the country up to its gates, and to hold positions close to Shanghae which keep the place in continual alarm, and will enable them to attack at any favourable moment.

It is clear from the ill-success which has attended your efforts to secure these objects by negotiation at Nanking that the nominal Chiefs of the Tae-ping movement are unwilling to grant us the desired security, as long as they entertain any hope of obtaining possession of Shanghae by force or pressure. No doubt our passive attitude at Ningpo has encouraged them in the opinion that if we are sufficiently pressed we shall not protect the place. It is, moreover, clear from the testimony of all who have visited the country in their power that its resources are exhausted, that neither money nor supplies are to be drawn from the deserts to which the provinces overrun by them are reduced, and that in order to live they must attack and ravage cities and districts hitherto untouched. I think it, therefore, very improbable that any arrangement entered into at Nanking would secure Shanghae from attack were it undefended. The only security for the place is, that these bands should be chastised whenever they venture to approach it.

I therefore consider that the plan proposed, of keeping them beyond a certain radius, is called for by a regard for our own interests. We can no more suffer Shanghae to be

* See "Papers relating to the Rebellion in China," presented 1862, page 157.

† Ibid, page 150.

taken by famine, or destroyed by insurrection, than we can allow it to be taken by assault; and it requires but little experience in China to be assured that the effect of remaining on a strict defensive within walls is to convince our assailants that we fear them, and are unable to meet them in the field. Such a policy will only increase our difficulties and endanger the security of the ports, as it will encourage armed plunderers to attack these towns, the wealth of which makes them tempting prizes. If we are to protect these places and our commerce from destruction, without taking an active part in a general attack on the insurgents, we must act so as to produce a profound impression on the mind of the Tae-pings of the serious consequences to their forces of a disregard to our warnings and injury to our interests. The only argument they respect is force; they must be made to understand that it is destruction to them not to treat our proposals with deference.

In driving the insurgent bands beyond the line proposed it will be necessary to insist on the Chinese taking proper measures for the defence of the posts necessary to hold it against subsequent attack, for I do not think that Her Majesty's Government would approve of our being committed to hold any other position than Shanghae itself. In short, the expediency of the course proposed will depend mainly on the degree of energy and on the force of the Chinese Government itself. I have urged strongly on the Chinese Government the necessity of strengthening Colonel Ward's force as you propose. I see no hopes of rescuing this country from universal anarchy and brigandage, except in the organization of a military force on improved principles; and I agree that Colonel Ward's force affords a nucleus in Kiang-soo which should be encouraged and augmented.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 6.

The Prince of Kung to Mr. Bruce.

(Translation.) *Peking, March* 19, 1862.

THE Prince of Kung makes a communication.

On the 16th of the 2nd moon (16th March), His Highness had the honour to receive the following Imperial Decree:—

"It was represented by Sieh Hwan some time since, that the rebels had been disturbing Woo-sung and the Eastern and Western ferry lines; that the French had thereupon opened a fire both by land and water, and had killed an untold number; and that, subsequently, the civil and military authorities of the British and French nations had co-operated in the digging of a trench and the erection of a wall (or fortification), and in the projection of measures for the defence (of Shanghae), and the extermination of the rebels. On that occasion We issued a Decree to the end that all might be informed.

"We have now another Memorial from Sieh Hwan, to the effect that the rebels on the ground east of the Hwang-poo (the Poo-tung) having pressed sore on Shanghae, he had, in concert with the English and French, destroyed the rebel works at Kao-chiao, and gained a great victory.

"It appears that the rebels, after having been defeated by the troops of Government, retired to Tien-ma-shan and Chen-fang-chiao, and there took up a position on the 8th and 10th of the 1st moon (6th to 8th February). The Tsan-tsiang, Si Heng-sung, followed up the earlier success, and attacked them at Tien-ma-shan and Chen-fang-chiao, which places he carried. The rebels who escaped retired to the city of Tsing-poo.

"The large body of rebels on the Poo-tung, had occupied a position by the Kao-chiao (High Bridge), with a view to interrupting communications (between Shanghae) and Hwa-ting and Sung-kiang. The American, Ward, made arrangements with the British Admiral Hope and the French Admiral Protet, and each engaged to bring on a force of Chinese or foreigners, with guns, at different points along the Hwang-poo. Ward, leading on his troop (or column), ascended the bank (disembarked at the head of his men), and, falling foremost on the position at Kao-chiao, attacked the lair of the rebel leader, firing several rounds of foreign musketry. The American Po chi-wan (or Pokchiman), second in command (to Ward), stormed the rebel lair (though wounded), staunched his wound, and fought with vigour. The musketeers pressed forward in a body and slew 500 rebels and more. A still larger number fell in a second and third village in succession attacked by Ward; while, on the larger village between these, the English and French troops opened a fire of heavy guns. Ward, advancing through the fire (of the rebels) stormed the rebel camp (or entrenchment), and, fighting through the streets (or alleys), killed 1,500 rebels and upwards. The village north of the town was carried at the same time, with a loss to

the rebels of 200 men and more; on which those in the large work east of the town, being in extremity, fled.

"Ward, with the English and French forces, pursued them with slaughter for the space of 30 *li* (10 miles), and completely destroyed the rebel works at the town in question.

"In the former instance the English and French co-operated against the rebels, and gained a victory, and, on the present occasion again, seeing the rebel pest pressing close on Shanghae, they have, in concert with the American, Ward, assisted in the work of suppression, and the rebels have, in consequence, received a severe check. They have throughout given evidence of an increase (a strengthening) of the feeling proper to friendly States. Should there be any farther instance of exertion on their part in the work of co-operation against the rebels, we command that Sieh Hwan will, on each occasion apprise us without delay, that our extreme desire for a good understanding between China and foreign nations (*lit.*, the within and the without, or, the central and the outer), be made manifest.

"Respect this!"

The British Government had already shown its sincere friendliness and sympathy by co-operating against the rebels in their earlier attempt upon Shanghae. On this last occasion, when the rebels on the Poo-tung were pressing sore upon that city, they have again achieved a complete success, destroying utterly the rebel works at the Kao-chiao. These facts have been promulgated in the Imperial Decree which the Prince has had the honour to receive, for the purpose of making it more than ever plain to all men that His Majesty desires to see friendly relations so strengthened that they may endure for ever.

The authorities and people of the provinces will henceforth comprehend that the advantage of such relations has no limit (has increase without ceasing), and a greater tendency to fusion* on both sides will be the result.

The Prince is very grateful indeed to the British Minister, and he makes no doubt that this news has been as highly gratifying to his Excellency as to himself.

A necessary communication, addressed to the Honourable F. W. Bruce, &c.

Tung-chih, 1st year, 2nd moon, 19th day (19th March, 1862).

No. 7.

Earl Russell to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 12, 1862.

HER Majesty's Government entirely approve the measures reported in your despatch of the 26th of March, and its inclosures, to have been adopted by Vice-Admiral Hope, in co-operation with the French force and the Chinese Imperial troops, for relieving the country around Shanghae from the presence of the Tae-pings.

I am, &c.

(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 8.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Layard.—(*Received June* 11.)

Sir, *Admiralty, June* 11, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 19th April, with copy of its inclosure from Captain Borlase, of Her Majesty's ship "Pearl," reporting the circumstances attending the capture of the stockaded village of Chea-poo, near Shanghae, from the Tae-pings, on the 17th April last.

I am, &c.

(Signed) C. H. PENNELL, *pro Sec.*

---

* More literally, in the case of both parties there will be initiated, or put in evidence, more melting together and union.—T. W.

Inclosure 1 in No. 8.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, *"Impérieuse," Shanghae, April* 19, 1862.

HEREWITH I forward, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, a copy of a letter addressed to me by Captain Borlase, detailing the capture of a stockaded village, about twelve miles above Shanghae and eight from the right bank of the river, by a force under the command of Brigadier-General Staveley and Admiral Protet, assisted by Captain Borlase and Colonel Ward.

2. The operation was effected with little difficulty, and I trust will be productive of good effect, the village having been the head-quarters of the rebel force in the Pootung peninsula, from whence their foraging parties ravaged the country nearly to the waterside opposite Shanghae.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 8.

Captain Borlase to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, *"Pearl," Shanghae, April* 18, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that on the morning of the 17th, I proceeded in the "Manilla," in compliance with your directions, up the river about twelve miles, to the village of Siu-ka-ong, situated at the entrance of the canal leading to the town of Chea-poo, followed by the "Coromandel," "Starling," "Flamer," "Bouncer," and "Hardy."

At 9 A.M., the force, consisting of—

Seamen and Marines of "Impérieuse," "Pearl," "Coromandel," and "Flamer"	320
Royal Artillery	89
22nd Punjaub Regiment	395
5th Bombay Native Infantry	398
99th Regiment	76
French force under Admiral Protet	400
Chinese force under Colonel Ward	400
	2,078
With English Artillery guns	4
„ Naval guns	3
French guns	4

Moved on towards Chea-poo, distant about eight miles.

At 2 P.M., the guns were in position, and opened a most destructive fire at 500 yards, and in half-an-hour the rebels were in full retreat.

The town could not possibly have been taken without artillery, and, with it, not without considerable loss, had the rebels been well supplied with arms and been trained to their use.

It was surrounded with three ditches, 20 feet wide.

Inside the inner ditch was a thick earth wall, palisaded, between which and an inner wall other ditches were being formed, the communication between the two being by means of portable wooden steps.

I should think that the rebels numbered from 4,000 to 5,000, and that not less than 300 were killed.

The town contained a large quantity of grain, ponies, oxen, goats, and fowls, and the rebels left with such precipitation, fearing to be cut off, that they took nothing with them.

At 5 P.M., the force returned to Siu-ka-ong, with the exception of the 22nd Punjaub Regiment and the Chinese troops under Colonel Ward, who remained for the night, it being intended that the Chinese Imperial troops should take possession of the town in the morning.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BORLASE.

No. 9.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Layard.—(Received June 1.)

Sir, *Admiralty, June* 11, 1862.

WITH reference to the Admiralty letter of the 26th ultimo,* I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope dated the 19th April, with copy of its inclosure from Captain Borlase, of Her Majesty's ship "Pearl," relative to the destruction of the rebel camp near Shanghae on the 5th April.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. H. PENNELL, *pro Sec.*

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Impérieuse*," *Shanghae, April* 19, 1862.

IN reference to my letter of the 5th instant, I transmit herewith, to be laid before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, a copy of a letter from Captain Borlase, reporting the successful attack on a rebel encampment near Shanghae, which I was unable to forward before.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

Captain Borlase to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, "*Pearl*," *Shanghae, April* 6, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that, according to the arrangements previously made with Admiral Protet, the Chinese force of about 1,000 men, under Colonel Ward, passed out of Tsi-poo yesterday at 7·30 A.M., followed by Admiral Protet with the French force of about 400 men and three guns.

They were followed by the seamen and marines of the "Impérieuse," "Pearl," "Coromandel," and "Bouncer," consisting of 400 men and three howitzers 12-pounders.

We advanced up the left bank of the canal about four miles, when, on passing over some slightly raised ground, we saw, at about 600 yards distance, the two stockades in advance of the rebel encampment. The Chinese troops advanced in skirmishing order, and at the same time the guns opened fire on the stockades.

The rebels finding that their retreat would soon be cut off by the Chinese troops almost immediately decamped.

The encampment, consisting of five stockades, in addition to those before named, was set on fire, and we returned to Tsi-poo, which we reached at 1·30 P.M.

There appeared to be about the same number of rebels in this encampment as in the one destroyed the day before.

I am happy to report that we have no casualties.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN BORLASE.

No. 10.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Hammond.—(Received June 16.)

Sir, *Ningpo, April* 14, 1862.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 20th ultimo to your address,† I now do myself the honour of forwarding, herein, for the information of Earl Russell, copy of my last Report (with its inclosures) to Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, which has reference to the late proceedings of the Tae-ping insurgents in the Island of Chusan, and to the present state of affairs at this port.

* See "Further Papers relating to the Rebellion in China," in continuation of those presented May 2, 1862, page 16.

† Ibid, page 10.

I beg also to append copy of a despatch which I have addressed to his Excellency the Honourable Mr. Bruce, containing such information as I have been able to obtain on the peculiarly painful events attending the fall of Hang-chow, the once rich and flourishing capital of the Province of Che-keang.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

(Extract.) *Ningpo, April* 14, 1862.

I TAKE the opportunity of informing your Excellency that since my last Report, dated the 1st ultimo, the Ningpo insurgents have, in combination with the Chinhae rebels and sundry pirates of these waters, effected a landing on three different points of Chusan; the three separate bodies of invaders having previously agreed to meet and to form a junction under the walls of Tinghae, for a united onslaught upon that city. The Tae-ping Chiefs in Ningpo had already communicated to us their deliberate intention of attacking Chusan; and as the last mail was closing I had just time to add a few private lines, written very hurriedly, by which I informed your Excellency that an expeditionary corps of 4,000 rebels was actually on its march, for the purpose of invading and capturing the island. The success of the invaders fell very far short, however, of their expectations; for, on the approach of the rebel army under the walls of Tinghae, the people of that city, supported by the villagers of the surrounding country, rose *en masse*, fell in a body upon the Tae-pings, broke their lines, scattered and dispersed them in all directions, and, after a brief space of time, succeeded in cutting up and slaughtering 723 of them.

The flight of the rebels appears to have been most ignominious, and the reports which have reached me from eye-witnesses give a good account of the courage displayed by the Tinghae residents, who do not seem to have suffered any casualties on their side, with the exception of two or three of them having been slightly wounded.

At the time of this affair Her Majesty's gun-boat "Kestrel" was at anchor in Tinghae harbour, and her Commander fully confirms the statements received as to the total failure and rout of the invading expedition.

The Chusan inhabitants have on this occasion once more behaved with proper self-respect and gallantry, and they deserve every praise for their determined resistance against these brigands. They have, to their credit, successfully repelled a serious invasion with hardly any arms or weapons in their possession except bamboos with nails stuck into them, agricultural implements, and the like primitive means of defence; but, under the moral impetus given by the French Bishop, and with the beneficial influence which he exercises in the island, it is probable that the Tinghae residents will soon be better prepared to meet further attacks of the rebels. It would, indeed, be wise, as I have before stated, for the Tae-pings not to interfere with or molest Chusan; for, in the first place, insulars are not always very easily conquered, and, furthermore, the French establishments at Tinghae may prove to the insurgents a dangerous rock to run upon. It is, however, useless, I suppose, arguing with famished mouths; and the love of pillage, backed by pressing wants, will doubtless be irresistible arguments with the rebels for future raids into that island. I shall, of course, watch their movements with anxiety. Even the women of Chusan are determined to strike a blow in defence of their homes, and of all that is held dear and sacred by them.

I am sanguine that the example shown at Tinghae will have a salutary effect on the inhabitants of these districts, and of this province generally. It would be a great step gained if the Chinese people and their authorities could be made to see, as clearly as it is patent to all reflecting Europeans, that, if they will only have the will, they possess amply the means and power, in their grasp, of finally crushing this pseudo-rebellion. Lessons like the late Chusan affair will doubtless help to this knowledge and conviction, and thus pave the gradual approaches to the extinction of Tae-pingdom in Che-kiang Province and elsewhere.

That the ideas of the Ningpo people have undergone a favourable change in this respect, I have already had the honour of reporting to your Excellency. For weeks past I have not been without perceiving an undercurrent of feeling amongst the inhabitants of this district, which needs but very little encouragement for rising to the surface, and displaying itself in a manner by no means agreeable to the insurgents.

I am at the same time informed that, in neighbouring hamlets and villages, the country people are engaged, cautiously and secretly, in preparing weapons and in manufacturing

arms of all descriptions for the longed-for day of reckoning with the abhorred Tae-pings. These villagers have an instinctive and intuitive belief that that day must come, sooner or later, and they are satisfied to wait patiently for it, however long may be its coming; for to them that day will be, they trust, the harbinger of their final deliverance from an odious and sanguinary yoke.

Such evidences of feeling may, therefore, not only justify one in believing that, at the present hour, the raising of the finger of a trusted and respected leader here would bring forth into the field, panting for action, several thousands of sufficiently well-armed Chinese; but all these symptoms clearly show, at the same time, on which side of the question popular sympathy really leans in this country.

By this mail I have only further to report that Ningpo is quiet, and that our Settlement is daily assuming larger proportions in the shape of houses, godowns, and buildings for the Chinese traders, artisans, and refugees who have flocked here in large numbers.

This side of the river, with its bustle and activity, and, latterly, a certain amount of business, is certainly a striking contrast to the deathlike stillness and desolation of the city, and the other branches of the river under Tae-ping sway, and ought, I should imagine, to speak volumes to those whose minds continue to be so marvellously impressed with the withering and blighting institutions of Tae-pingdom.

No. 11.

Mr. Hammond to Consul Harvey.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 16, 1862.

WITH reference to your despatch to Mr. Bruce of the 20th of March,* in which you state that no attempt had been made by the Tae-ping authorities at Ningpo to organize any political or commercial institutions, I am directed by Earl Russell to call your attention to a statement which has been made in this country that the Tae-ping authorities at Ningpo have established a regular Custom-house and published a Customs Tariff; and I am to instruct you, if that is the case, to send to this office a copy of such Tariff, and a report as to the manner in which the Custom-house is carried on, the amount of trade, and the mode in which the Tariff is enforced.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 12.

Earl Russell to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 18, 1862.

HER Majesty's Government have read with great interest Mr. Consul Harvey's letter to you of the 14th of April, giving an account of the successful resistance offered by the inhabitants of Chusan to the late attack of the rebels upon that island. It was obvious that unless the Chinese would themselves act, it was useless for foreigners to try and rid the country of the Tae-pings, but now that a spirit of resistance to these scourges is shown, we ought to help the people and encourage the Government to resist their destructive progress.

The Tae-pings have now had sufficient time to show that while they are potent to rob, murder, and lay waste, they are incapable of protecting order and of constructing a regular Government.

But unless the Government and people of China themselves exert some energy and avail themselves of the means which they possess to oppose by strength, courage, and all the implements of legitimate warfare, the prodigious masses of barbarian invaders, it will be useless to attempt by an auxiliary force of foreigners to prevent the overthrow of the Government and the desolation of the country.

You should urge this reflection on the mind of Prince Kung. At the same time you will impress upon him the duty and the advantage of observing the rules of mercy and humanity in the treatment and punishment of the rebels by the Imperial forces.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

---

* See "Further Papers relating to the Rebellion in China," in continuation of those presented May 2, 1862, page 12.

No. 13.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received June* 30.)

Sir, *Admiralty, June* 30, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you, for the information of Earl Russell, the accompanying copy of a letter from Sir James Hope, dated the 3rd ultimo, together with its inclosure from Captain Borlase, of Her Majesty's ship "Pearl," who commands the naval brigade attached to the force employed at Shanghae under Brigadier-General Staveley, reporting the capture of Kading from the rebels.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. PAGET.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Impérieuse*," *at Shanghae, May* 3, 1862.

HEREWITH I forward, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the copy of a letter addressed to me by Captain Borlase, of Her Majesty's ship "Pearl," whom I have placed in command of the Naval Brigade which is attached to the force employed under Brigadier-General Staveley in conducting the operations, the probable course of which I described to their Lordships in my letter of the 19th ultimo.

2. Their Lordships will observe that Kading was captured on the 1st instant with a facility which affords reasonable grounds for the hope that the remainder of the operations above adverted to will be carried into operation with little difficulty.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

Captain Borlase to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, "*Pearl*," *Shanghae, May* 2, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that on the 28th ultimo I proceeded up the Soo-chow creek to Nazian with the naval force, consisting of 27 officers, 315 seamen, 85 Marines,—total 427 men, and 9 guns, belonging to Her Majesty's ships "Impérieuse," "Pearl," "Vulcan," "Coromandel," and "Flamer."

2. I there joined the English and French forces under Brigadier-General Staveley and Rear-Admiral Protet.

Royal Engineers	22	
Royal Artillery	97	
31st Regiment	552	
99th and 67th Regiments	279	
		950
5th Bombay Native Infantry	346	
22nd Punjaub	344	
		690
Total		1,640

With 7 guns and 6 cohorns.

The French forces consisted of 775 Europeans, 120 Chinese, with 8 guns.

There were also 1,000 Chinese troops under Colonel Ward, forming a total of 3,842 troops, and 30 guns.

On the following morning the field-guns were advanced to 400 yards of an entrenched camp, situated just above Nazain on the south-west bank of the canal.

In a few minutes the rebels were driven out of it, and were followed up by the troops so closely on to Kading that they had no time to destroy the bridges.

They lost about 30 men in the stockade and on the road to Kading.

On the opposite side of the canal the rebels had previously destroyed the bridges, and in consequence great numbers of those who crossed the canal fell into the hands of the Imperialist troops.

The town of Kading is surrounded by a quadrangular wall about 40 feet high, each side being about 2,000 yards long, with a deep ditch 40 feet wide all round.

The principal gate is on the south side, and the canal passes through the town about 150 yards east of the gate. The canal under the archway was most thoroughly blocked up, and the ground between the wall and the ditch stockaded.

By daylight on the 1st, guns were in position on front of the south wall.

They consisted of 5 position guns:—3 12-pounders and 2 24-pounders, under Commander Strode, close to the western bank of the canal, within 300 yards of the wall; 4 field 12-pounder howitzers on their left, under Commander Gibson; 6 mountain 12-pounder howitzers, to the left of the naval guns, under Major Govan; and 1 24-pounder howitzer, 6 5½-inch cohorns, more to the left and rear; 2 30-pounder guns, 3 cannon razees, 3 8-pounder howitzers, French, were extended from the east bank of the river to the right. Total 30 guns.

At 5 A.M. the guns opened fire, and soon destroyed the flank defence and the gateway where there were 3 small guns, and they then proceeded to knock down the rampart. By 6·40 this was effected.

The bridge and axe-parties under Lieutenants Bosanquet and Knevitt were advanced, and in a few minutes the bridges were fixed and places cleared for the scaling ladders, which were planted by a party of small-arm men of the "Impérieuse" under Lieutenant Fawkes and by the Punjaubees on the left, and by the French on the right.

On the walls being scaled there was no resistance; the rebels had apparently taken to flight long before.

About 130 of them were killed inside the walls, chiefly at the North gate.

Our casualties were: wounded—William Simmons, seaman, "Vulcan," severely; Patrick Connor, A.B., "Vulcan," dangerously; D. Morley, ropemaker, "Pearl," slightly; T. Piazza, A.B., ropemaker, "Pearl," slightly.

The town was found to occupy less than half the ground inside the walls; it extends from the south gate towards the north, and from the east to the west gates, leaving large unoccupied spaces on the north-east and west sides. Many of the houses are in a very dilapidated state, exhibiting great poverty. A great number of ponies were found, and also a large quantity of rice, and a considerable amount of Sycee silver.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JOHN BORLASE.

No. 14.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(Received July 5.)

(Extract.) *Peking, April* 10, 1862.

I HAD the honour to inclose to your Lordship, in my despatch of the 4th of February last,* a letter I addressed to Mr. Consul Harvey, at Ningpo, directing him to observe narrowly the proceedings of the Tae-pings at Ningpo, to report to me on their system and organization, and on the prospects of trade continuing or springing up, while the city remains in their occupation.

I have now received a very able report from that gentleman on the subject, to which I beg to call your Lordship's most serious attention.

Mr. Harvey's observations corroborate the views I have expressed in various despatches to your Lordship, on the desolation that follows in the track of these marauders, and on the ruinous effect of the insurrection on our material interests in China; and they warrant the conclusion that unless we are prepared to see those interests sacrificed, we shall sooner or later be brought into collision with the Tae-pings in self-defence. No commerce can co-exist with their presence, and no specific relations are possible with a horde of pirates and brigands, who are allowed to commit every excess, while professing a nominal allegiance to an ignorant and ferocious fanatic. His pretensions are valuable to the cause, as giving a certain unity to what would otherwise be the isolated action of the needy and disorderly elements existing in separate provinces, but they change in no way the essential character of the insurrection, which is simply a revolt of the dangerous classes against all order and government; the substitution of license and pillage for tranquillity and industry; and the destruction of the respectable and working classes, by those who prefer gaining a livelihood by plunder.

Your Lordship will see that neither menaces nor promises induce the respectable Chinese to adhere to the movement. They abandon their property, and fly to any place of

* See "Papers relating to the Rebellion in China," presented 1862, page 144.

refuge, rather than trust themselves within the reach of these men. But when, owing to the exhaustion of the country, the districts overrun by these banditti are abandoned by them, and re-occupied by the Imperialists, the population returns, and industry and commerce revive. Of this there is most striking evidence at Hankow, as your Lordship will see in Mr. Gingell's Report of Trade. The same phenomenon had struck Mr. Wade, when he accompanied Lord Elgin up the Yang-tze River in 1858, and is alluded to in the Report of the expedition drawn up by him at the time.*

With the exception of Nanking, the cities on the coast of the Yang-tze River have been recovered by the Imperialists, the important Province of Hoo-nan has been restored to tranquillity, and the banditti that infest Shan-tung have been severely handled. On the other hand, Ningpo and Hang-chow have been taken, and fertile districts, previously untouched, in the Provinces of Che-kiang and Kiang-soo, have been laid waste.

I have urged the Government to lose no time in organizing and arming bodies of Infantry and Artillery, capable of defending the chief towns against these bands. The task is one of no great difficulty, for they seem unable to take any town where there is a determination to resist. Allowing that there may be a certain number of desperadoes and fanatics among them, the far larger part of the Tae-ping forces either serve against their will, or are animated by no other motive than the love of plunder.

Any policy in China founded on the assumption (which is generally the true one in civil contests) that tranquillity will be restored as soon as one of two political bodies contending for mastery has triumphed over the other, is founded on a complete misapprehension of the characters and composition of the Tae-ping insurrection. The experience of several years, and the testimony of all foreigners who have been among them, show that they are unable to govern, while the increasing ferocity and recklessness of character engendered by the habitual practice of deeds of blood and violence, render the introduction of an orderly system among them more difficult every day, and augment the feeling of aversion and horror entertained towards them by the respectable Chinese of all classes. The most reflecting and able among those who have augured favourably of the movement, have indeed, long ere this, acknowledged the hopelessness of looking to these men to found a Government, while they console themselves with the idea that the Tae-pings will accomplish the work of destruction, and that some new party will emerge to commence the process of re-construction. I confess that, considering the universal acceptance in China of the maxims on which this Government is carried on, and the fact that the ruling class is taken directly from the body of the people, and represents, in so far, faithfully, the national character, I am sceptical as to a revolution, which will be only a change of persons, being necessarily accompanied by improvement. But, putting aside these idle speculations, the process of demolition, which we are called upon to contemplate with calm indifference, involves serious prejudice to, if not the ruin of, our commercial interests, and your Lordship may depend on it, the practical annihilation of our Treaty privileges. This same process of demolition, when on a previous occasion it destroyed the Ming dynasty, led to the conquest of China by a feeble foreign Power, called in by one of the contending parties to its assistance against banditti, and acquiesced in by the respectable Chinese, as the only escape from anarchy.

As I have already stated, I see no way of escaping from the most serious complications in China but the maintenance of the existing Government, which is in undisputed possession of three-fourths of the country, whose principles of administration are those which in all ages have been followed as best suited to the genius and habits of the Chinese people, and which, in practice, is not more corrupt than any other Government formed of the materials to be found in China would probably be.

There is no ground for assuming that this Government will find it impossible to employ officials capable of serving it with an average amount of capacity and honesty, and if alarmed by the dangers that beset it, it reforms its *personnel*, I do not by any means look on its success as hopeless. On the other hand, I do not think any grounds exist for assuming that a regular Government can spring out of the anarchical and disorderly elements which constitute the physical force of the insurrection. An impassable gulf separates it from the orderly and industrious part of the population.

I consider, therefore, that we ought not to allow the open ports to be attacked or harassed by the plunder of the neighbouring country: that we should insist on our trade and traders being respected; and that, if these conditions are not faithfully observed, we ought not to hesitate in striking a deadly blow at the insurrection, wherever it can be delivered with most effect.

If the Tae-pings see that they will draw down upon themselves our active hostility by

* See "Correspondence respecting the Earl of Elgin's Special Mission to China and Japan," presented 1859, pp. 447, 448, 450.

any interference with our interests, it is just possible that they may keep aloof; but fear only will preserve our Settlements: for the wealth accumulated at the ports, in consequence of foreign trade and foreign protection, will render them, otherwise, an irresistible temptation to these bands of hungry marauders, who are impelled by their necessities, as the country becomes exhausted, to throw themselves upon districts as yet untouched by the hand of the spoiler.

I inclose extract of a letter I addressed, by last mail, to Sir James Hope, pointing out the expediency of negotiating with the rebel Chiefs at Nanking, should he have succeeded in freeing the vicinity of Shanghae from the rebels, who seek to reduce it by famine.

Inclosure 1 in No. 14.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce, March 20, 1862.

[See "Further Papers relating to the Rebellion in China," presented to Parliament May 27, Inclosure 4 in No. 3.]

Inclosure 2 in No. 14.

Mr. Bruce to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, *Peking, April* 13, 1862.

I DO not like to fetter yourself and General Staveley by any positive instructions from a distance.

You are aware that Her Majesty's Government have proclaimed their intention of abstaining from any further action than may be required to protect our interests in this country.

If you consider that it is necessary to clear the insurgents from the vicinity of Shanghae by force, and that the Imperialists are strong enough to protect the line you fix on at thirty miles from the incursions of marauders, I think such a step will be within the scope of the intentions of Government, and will, under all circumstances, be productive of good.

But if it is not likely to cause the insurgents to abstain from harassing us within that limit, or that the Imperialists are unable to hold the posts along it, I doubt the expediency of the proceeding.

I should in that case recommend that, in the first instance, you should proceed to Nanking, and attempt to obtain from the insurgents not only an engagement, but an order, to withdraw their forces from within the line you suggest.

It is clear that if they refuse to comply, it will become a serious question how they can be most effectually dealt with; and I should recommend the troops to be detained in China until you receive an answer to the proposal you made to the Lords of the Admiralty. I think it most important, whatever course be ultimately adopted, that we should omit no attempt to make an arrangement which will serve our interests, and at the same time enable us to avoid general hostilities.

I request you to communicate this letter to General Stavely, as the immediate departure of the mail prevents my writing more.

I have full reliance on your judgment; and if, on consideration, you decide on immediate action, I will support the course you adopt.

I am, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 15.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—Received July 5.)

Sir, *Peking, April* 18, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a Resolution* of the Shanghae Chamber of Commerce, on the effect produced on the import trade by the proceedings of the Tae-pings. Also of a letter* from Mr. Webb, of the house of Dent and Co., on the effects their success is likely to produce on the export trade.

* See "Further Papers relating to the Rebellion in China, in continuation of those presented May 2, 1862," page 8.

These documents confirm me in the impression of the incapacity to govern and administer a country, shown by the rebel Chiefs, and of the absurdity of the assumption that the Chiefs are actuated by any views of reformation or improvement, or by any other motive than that of plundering the towns they capture, and of driving the unhappy peasantry, by exactions and by impressment, to swell the ranks of brigandage, resulting in the destruction of the productive and consuming powers of the districts they overrun.

I see no reason to expect that they can or will change their system, and that their presence in any district will cease to be accompanied by the utter destruction of the materials of trade, as has been the case hitherto invariably.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 16.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(*Received July* 5.)

My Lord, *Peking, April* 21, 1862.

I INCLOSE copy of a despatch from Mr. Harvey on the state of Ningpo,* and of a further one on the abortive attempt of the insurgents to obtain possession of Chusan.

It is gratifying to see that the Tae-pings are beginning to feel that they have made a mistake in coming in contact with foreigners, and that one result of the successful resistance opposed to them is to lower their prestige in the eyes of the Chinese, and encourage the population to defend themselves and their property against these ruthless and destructive hordes.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 17.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(*Received July* 5.)

My Lord, *Peking, April* 21, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a letter from Sir John Michel, on the situation at Shanghae, and the distribution of the force in China, which appears to me sound and deserving attention.

With respect to the proceedings of the insurgents, I may point out that the system they are pursuing at Shanghae is the one by which they reduce all towns where there is resistance. They do not carry them by assault unless they know from their spies that there will be no serious opposition; but they plunder and lay desolate the neighbouring country, and trust to famine and panic to induce the inhabitants to open the gates, or some of the Imperialist troops, despairing of relief, to turn traitors.

There is no doubt that the Tae-pings have been seriously bent on taking Shanghae, and have, in their operations, adopted against it their usual tactics.

The measures taken by the English and French naval authorities are strictly measures of self-defence.

In this part of China we have nothing to fear except from the Shantung banditti; and, if the Chinese Government will employ itself this summer in organizing its force at Tien-tsin, we shall not require more men than are necessary to hold the fort at Taku, on the right bank of the river, the French holding the left.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure in No. 17.

General Sir J. Michel to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, February* 28, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that Her Majesty's Military Government have accepted my resignation of my command in China, and that I propose proceeding towards England about the middle of March.

Brigadier-General Staveley will assume the command in this country.

* See "Further Papers relating to the Rebellion in China in continuation of those presented May 2, 1862," page 11.

2. For the last fortnight I have been at Shanghae, in consequence of rebel demonstrations on this place, and have augmented the garrison by about 120 British soldiers and four guns.

3. Of course it is not my province to deal with the political aspect of the rebel question, but as the defence of Shanghae may bring Her Majesty's troops in collision with the rebels (although the town itself may not be absolutely assaulted, I mean in the case of fears of famine compelling the officer in command to clear the country within what may be deemed a necessary distance), so I deem it my duty to lay before your Excellency the present state of affairs, in the view that you should be in a position to give definite instructions to Brigadier-General Staveley.

4. The rebels occupy country on both sides of the Woo-sung River, at posts varying from ten to twenty miles from Shanghae.

5. A few days ago they even committed ravages up to the very bank of the river, opposite the French concession.

6. The accompanying copy of letter received from Her Majesty's Consul, dated February 20th, will show your Excellency the pressure that already exists as respects provisions; and since the settlement and town of Shanghae, and all the bank of the river in its neighbourhood, with the numerous junks belonging thereto, are already crowded to excess with fugitives, so it is clear that, if the pressure increases, famine would be the result, or, at any rate, provisions would be at famine price, and those very fugitives might, from starvation, be driven to acts of desperation.

7. A few days ago a regiment of Imperialist troops, raised, organized, and drilled by an American Colonel (Ward), aided by a small body of the French and English navy (as your Excellency, I have no doubt, has been already informed), drove the rebels from a position on the peninsular or right bank of the river, some seven or eight miles below Shanghae. This has already done some good in clearing the lower end of that peninsula; and I feel no doubt that two or three more blows of the same sort would entirely free Shanghae from the incubus of rebel circumvallation.

8. I did not choose that the military should act on this occasion, as I had a doubt whether the pressure was sufficient to make such a demonstration politically advisable. I considered that other Settlements in China might be endangered by our so acting; and as the silk districts are in rebel possession, I did not feel sure of the course the rebels in their mad impulses might choose to adopt. I cannot, however, conceal from your Excellency, that had I only considered the question from a military point of view as respects Shanghae, and entirely ignored the political bearing of the case, I should not have hesitated to act, not only on the occasion named, but also on a twenty-mile radius round Shanghae.

9. This affair, however, brought to my notice the value of Colonel Ward's troops. The Admiral and also the officers of the navy spoke in high terms of their conduct; and I took an opportunity yesterday of visiting the head-quarters of Colonel Ward at Jenkiang, about twenty miles up the Woo-sung River, in company with Sir James Hope, and inspecting his troops.

10. He has now about 1,500 (as he states) under European or American officers. I saw one regiment of 700 or 800 men in line, and some 300 or 400 others at drill. I examined them with some minuteness, and can judge pretty well what they are worth. Their arms are good percussion firelocks, in very good order. The regiment in line stood for some time on parade as steady as an indifferent European regiment. They know some company and some battalion drill, and also our manual and platoon exercises; they charged in line very fairly. They were all clothed in a good serviceable uniform, with turbans, and I understand are paid regularly 6½ dollars per month.

From what I saw, and the report already alluded to, made by the naval officers, of their conduct, I am of opinion that 1,000 men of this description and thus drilled, are quite competent to deal with many thousands of rebels, and that an augmentation of this force would enable Colonel Ward to clear the country by degrees. I consider this force, if duly supported, the military nucleus of better things.

11. Should your Excellency deem it advisable to aid the Chinese Government by your counsel, in quashing this rebellion (which appears to me to have no particular view to recommend it, but, on the contrary, is the essence of diabolic savagery, directed to destroy every element of Chinese civilization), I believe that no better means could be found than the Chinese Government handing over to this officer, or aiding him to enlist some 8,000 or 10,000 men, and perhaps more eventually—in fact, such number as he may be able to officer and drill; that funds be placed at his disposal to pay for such troops regularly; and that he be aided in procuring arms, ammunition, and guns. The Viceroys of districts will of course be unwilling to hand him over any portion of their rabble

(called soldiers), as probably they pocket much money which is supposed to be spent in providing troops, arms, and ammunition, besides, perhaps, from their jealousy of this new element. Colonel Ward should therefore be invested wish some large powers. I am of opinion that this matter should be gradually carried out. I think, with 3,000 or 4,000 men fairly drilled, which three or four months would produce, all the country for a considerable distance from his head-quarters would be cleared. I consider that soon a prestige would attach to his army, which would do as much as the fighting of his troops, and by extending the system the silk districts would be recovered, and eventually the rebel head-quarters would be gained.

12. Colonel Ward's interest will be so strongly enlisted in carrying out this matter energetically, that whatever he may be, and whatever feeling there may be as to trusting him to any great extent, I am convinced that no dread of that sort should deter the Chinese Government from giving him frank, energetic, and real support; not that support which will be given by jealous squeezing Viceroys, but direct from Peking, supported energetically by your Excellency. This system, which I presume to recommend for your Excellency's consideration, would have the advantage of permitting us to retain our neutral character, whilst the Chinese Government would feel the real friendship of our counsels.

13. The community at Shanghae have acted energetically; their volunteers are in very good working order, their fortifications well planned, and will soon render them quite secure. They are going to build a barrack for 200 men at the race-stand, where I shall recommend Brigadier-General Staveley to place Europeans.

14. It may have entered into your Excellency's thoughts to endeavour to clear the Yang-tze of rebels with such force as may be at your Excellency's disposal on the evacuation of Tien-tsin. On the possibility of taking Nanking and quashing the rebellion near the Yang-tze, I do not propose entering, as Sir James Hope is so much better able to speak on this matter. Knowing the rebel positions and the difficulties or otherwise of such on attempt, I may, however, remark that the rains in April and May would, I fear, be a great bar to operations, after which time the heat would be too intense, and that any operations which did not entirely free the silk-districts, and take Nanking, would, I should be afraid, be only detrimental to foreign trade.

15. In conclusion, I desire to say that in the event of no operations on the evacuation of Tien-tsin, there will remain in China—at the Taku fort, 600 men; at Shanghae, about 550 Native Infantry, and about 150 British Infantry, with 7 guns; at Hong Kong, about 350 Native Infantry, and about 1,410 British Infantry, Artillery, and Engineers.

16. I have sent a copy of this letter to Brigadier-General Staveley (marked Confidential), so that he may understand the question should your Excellency think fit to communicate with him.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. MICHEL.

No. 18.

Mr. Bruce to Earl Russell.—(*Received July* 5.)

My Lord, *Peking, April* 23, 1862.

ON receipt of your Lordship's telegram of the 1st of March, viâ Russia, I lost no time in communicating the substance of it to Sir James Hope.

The Admiral and Brigadier-General Staveley having applied to me, officially, for approval of the operations necessary to clear the insurgent banditti from a radius of thirty miles round Shanghae, with a view to its security and tranquillity, and thus to defeat the designs of its assailants, who hope to reduce it by the united pressure of panic and famine, the tactics by which Hang-chow and other defended places have been captured, I have addressed the inclosed despatch to Brigadier-General Staveley, of which, I trust, your Lordship will approve.

My opinion is, that what China requires is a force capable of putting down brigandage, the root of the Tae-ping and other insurrectionary movements in this country, and permanently protecting the respectable and industrious classes; that the Government ought to be supported, but only on the condition that it exerts itself to provide this force. Until it is organized I fear that little will be effected, by defeating the Tae-pings, towards a permanent pacification of China. But, on the other hand, we must not allow ourselves to be harassed and trampled on with impunity by the Tae-pings, or, your Lordship may depend upon it, we shall be obliged to make war upon them in self-defence.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

Inclosure in No. 18.

Mr. Bruce to Brigadier-General Staveley.

Sir, *Peking, April* 23, 1862.

I WROTE to Sir James Hope on the 13th instant, and further on the 17th. The latter despatch contained a summary of the instructions received viâ Russia, issued, evidently, after personal communication with Mr. Parkes.

I am in hopes that the next mail will contain these views more at length.

It is clear that, at that date, Her Majesty's Government had not resolved on doing more than aiding in the defence of the Treaty-ports by means of the naval forces on the station. At the same time, there is no order to withdraw the military force hitherto stationed at Shanghae for its defence. I therefore think that the propriety of any land-operation against the Tae-pings will depend on the answer to be given to two questions: —

First. Is the operation contemplated, viz., the driving the Tae-pings out of certain positions occupied by them within thirty miles of Shanghae, necessary to the security of Shanghae?

Secondly. In case they are driven out, will the Chinese troops be able so to occupy and defend the area cleared of these marauders as to secure it against rebel incursion, without our being called upon to support those troops, hereafter, with a land-force?

Should these questions be answered in the affirmative, I presume the Government will approve of the step being taken; the more so, as Sir James Hope informed the insurgent Chiefs at Nanking that he required them to abstain from approaching within thirty miles of Shanghae, and because their approach after that intimation is, to my mind, clear evidence that they have not abandoned their intention of taking Shanghae. The mere plunder of the country round it would not be a sufficient motive for risking a collision with us; and in pillaging and burning the villages they are only adopting the tactics they invariably employ when their object is to reduce a town of importance.

On the other hand, should the security of Shanghae not render it necessary to drive these bands to a greater distance, or should the Chinese troops be unable to hold the advanced line, I think it would be well to pause, for I should hesitate in embarking in a course which might end in general hostilities against the Tae-pings without the full knowledge and consent of Her Majesty's Government; and, moreover, my despatches, as well as those of Sir James Hope, have gone at length into the question, and cannot fail to elicit an expression of opinion on the general policy to be adopted with reference to the insurgents. It is possible that the Government, having decided on protecting the Treaty ports, may authorize some general measure, such as attacking Nanking or Soo-chow, should the Tae-pings persist in declining to come under an obligation to respect our interests in China. But my instructions do not authorize me to assume that the Government is, as yet, prepared to take so decided a part, and I do not consider myself at liberty to anticipate its decision.

I attach the more importance to the Chinese troops being able to hold permanently and effectually the positions out of which the rebels are driven, for, as we are unable to hold them ourselves, the inhabitants of the exposed districts, thus temporarily freed, are encouraged to attack the fugitive rebels, and are afterwards exposed to a vindictive retaliation at their hands. This took place, I understand, at the village of Kwo-chow, whence the rebels were driven on the first occasion. The confidence of the inhabitants in us will be shaken if, after inducing them to resist their enemies, they find themselves abandoned to reprisals.

After providing for the security of Shanghae, I consider the most important step towards the suppression of insurrection is the organization of a respectable Chinese force. It is perfectly clear that without artillery the Chinese infantry will not be able to retake walled towns and entrenched positions without heavy loss, whereas, were they provided with it, they would have no serious difficulty in driving their opponents out of the positions they occupy, whence they issue to commit depredations. If you can assist the local authorities in increasing Ward's force, and in forming an artillery corps, you will do more towards the restoration of peace in China than can be effected, even by successful operations in the field.

I have endeavoured to state correctly in this despatch the views of Her Majesty's Government, as expressed in the latest communications I have received. My own impression, confirmed by what is passing at Shanghae, is that the defence of the Treaty ports will lead to collision with the rebels; that we shall be unable to protect them, and insure immunity to our trade, unless the Tae-pings see that if we are molested we will take the offensive; and that a purely defensive attitude will turn out to be both an ineffectual and onerous mode of protecting ourselves. Looking to the composition of the Tae-ping forces,

and to the invariable results of their presence in the districts they occupy, to expect immunity for our interests while they over-run and pillage the country, is to expect impossibilities. But I understand the guarded tone of the instructions of Government.

Mr. Parkes returned to England with a very unfavourable impression as to the ability of the Chinese Government to put down the insurrection. Her Majesty's Government might therefore well shrink from taking any part in upholding a Government which seemed unable or unwilling to do anything itself.

I think the view taken on the data presented to it the sound one, and that whatever be the risk to our trade, it had better be incurred than that we should undertake to fight the battles of this Government for it, or afford it more than the casual and temporary assistance which is all that will be required to enable the Imperialists to triumph, if they can be induced to turn their own resources to proper account.

There are two motives which will stir them to exertion:—

First, an impression that we will not abandon a strict defensive at Shanghae, until they put in the field a properly organized and equipped force.

Secondly, a hope that we may be induced to come forward frankly to aid them, if they provide such a force on the scale required.

It is most desirable, in the interest of the Chinese themselves, that our co-operation should be confined as much as possible to a co-operation in support, and that they should be forced to supply themselves at once with the military equipments necessary to give them a decisive superiority of the banditti who lay the country waste. Unless, therefore, it is necessary for the safety of Shanghae that the walled towns and entrenched positions held by the rebels in its vicinity be retaken, I would sooner see them forced to obtain artillery of their own, than that our artillery should do their work for them. If events ultimately lead Her Majesty's Government to act more decidedly on the Imperialist side, success will be more easily and rapidly obtained, and its results be more permanent in proportion as the Chinese are qualified to occupy the recovered districts with a disciplined force.

The objects we have in view are to suppress brigandage and restore tranquillity, and we support the Government only as the best means to that end, but these objects cannot be effectually attained, except by the substitution, on a large scale, of disciplined corps for the irregular levies now raised by the Imperialists, who are little better than the Tae-pings, and, indeed, are constantly deserting to the Tae-ping cause, for plunder's sake.

I beg you to be good enough to communicate this despatch to Sir James Hope.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK W. A. BRUCE.

No. 19.

Consul Medhurst to Earl Russell.—(Received July 5.)

My Lord, *Shanghae, May 3, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to forward, for your Lordship's information, copies of my despatches of the 1st and 3rd instant, addressed to Mr. Bruce.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 1 in No. 19.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, May 1, 1862.*

REFERRING to my despatch dated the 19th ultimo, I have the honour to report that Brigadier-General Staveley left this, on the 29th ultimo, with a large force for Nanziang, with the intention of advancing on Kading and Tsing-poo, and ejecting the Tae-pings from both of those towns.

This measure is a preliminary step towards the carrying out of a scheme which Admirals Sir James Hope and Protet and Brigadier-General Staveley have determined on for the placing of Kading, Tsing-poo, Nanziang, and Chalin in the hands of the Imperialists, and helping them to retain each place, so as to keep up an entire chain of defences round about Shanghae.

I have, &c.

(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

Inclosure 2 in No. 19.

Consul Medhurst to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Shanghae, May 3, 1862.*

REFERRING to my despatch dated the 1st instant, I have the honour to report the return of Brigadier-General Staveley and the expeditionary force from Kading, which was captured on the 1st instant, with no loss on the part of the allies.

The city is to be garrisoned by 3,000 Chinese and 200 British troops, but only half the former have as yet been sent up, although the Chinese authorities promised faithfully to have the number indicated ready to take possession immediately on capture. They show a great deal of apathy and dilatoriness in meeting the requisitions for men and means made on them by the Commanders-in-chief, and I much fear that some difficulty will be found in obliging them to maintain intact the proposed line of defences around Shanghae after these have been placed in their possession.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. H. MEDHURST.

No. 20.

Earl Russell to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July 7, 1862.*

I HAVE received your despatches of the 21st and 23rd of April, explaining the policy you have been pursuing in China.

Her Majesty's Government entirely approve of that policy.

If we were to attempt to establish relations with the Tae-pings, we should find no settled authority among them with which any secure engagements could be contracted, and we should be unable to obtain secure trade and the rich productions of China from a rabble who understand nothing but plunder, and are a scourge to every place of which they obtain possession.

On the other hand, if we were to undertake to put down the Tae-ping rebellion, we should soon be engaged in an extensive war, while the Chinese Government would only look on and leave the burthen and expense of it to us.

The rational course for us to pursue is, to defend our own trade, to protect the Treaty-ports, and to encourage the Chinese Government to arm a sufficient force of Artillery, Infantry, and Cavalry, to overcome the rebels and reduce them to subjection.

Should this plan fail, graver questions will arise, upon which it is not, at present, necessary to enter.

You will arrange for the stay of the troops at Shanghae so long as that Settlement is menaced by the rebels.

Ningpo ought to be recovered by the Imperialists, and, when they have force sufficient for the purpose, they should undertake vigorous operations against Nanking.

The Tae-pings appear to be a rope of sand, and have no cohesion or permanency. Their number forms their strength; but when the Chiefs are defeated, the multitude of followers will be dispersed with ease.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 21.

Sir E. Lugard to Mr. Hammond.—(Received July 9.)

Sir, *War Office, July 9, 1862.*

I AM directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you, for the information of Earl Russell, the accompanying copies of two despatches which have been received from the officer commanding the troops in China, in which he reports the results of some important operations which had been undertaken by the combined English and French forces against the rebels in the neighbourhood of Shanghae.

I am, &c.
(Sighed) EDWARD LUGARD.

Inclosure 1 in No. 21.

Brigadier-General Staveley to Sir G. Lewis.

Sir, *Head-Quarters, Shanghae, April* 25, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for your information, copy of an Agreement which has been made between Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, the French Admiral Protet, and myself, for the protection of Shanghae.

The red line on the accompanying plan shows the limit to the extent of country which we have thought it necessary to clear of the rebels, with a view to the safety of Shanghae, and to the supplies of provisions for the support of its population.

Mr. Bruce having consented to the evacuation of Tien-tsin, I have arranged with Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope that all the troops in the north, with the exception of a garrison of half a battery of Royal Artillery and 500 men of the 67th Regiment at Taku, come to Shanghae to assist in the operations decided upon in the accompanying copy of Agreement.

When these troops arrive from the north I shall have at my disposal 2,824 men and 22 guns, as detailed in the margin*, a force I consider, as regards the resistance the rebels may offer, capable, with the assistance of two 32-pounder guns worked by the Royal navy, of effecting anything that may be required in this country, supposing, of course, that the Imperialists occupy and hold the places we take for them, and which they have undertaken to do.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. STAVELEY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 21.

Agreement.

Shanghae, April 22, 1862.

Present:

Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope.
Brigadier-General Staveley.
Le Contre-Amiral Protet.

Agreed:—

1st. That it is necessary for the defence of Shanghae to occupy Kading, Tsing-poo, Sung-keong, Najaor, and Tsao-lin, by which means a district of country will be secured sufficient in extent to afford the supplies requisite for the support of its numerous population, and to keep the rebels at a distance, which will preclude the continuance of that state of alarm which has prevailed during the last few months, and which has been so detrimental to its commerce.

2nd. Colonel Ward at present occupies Sung-keong, and he undertakes, as soon as Tsing-poo is taken, to establish his head-quarters there, and to hold it. The Chinese authorities have undertaken, and will be required, to furnish sufficient garrisons for Kading, Najaor, and Tsao-lin, in each of the two first of which it will also be expedient to place 200 troops, half English and half French, in support of the Chinese, until Colonel Ward's force is sufficiently augmented to enable him to replace them by 300 of his men.

3rd. Previous to the capture of Kading and the other towns from the rebels, proper arrangements shall be made to prevent any men leaving their ranks for the purpose of pillage; and, subsequently, to collect whatever may be of value, in order to its fair distribution amongst the troops, to whom the same is to be made known before the commencement of the operations.

4th. After the proposed operations have been brought to a successful conclusion, it is intended to retain at Shanghae 500 French Infantry; and of English, a half battery of Artillery, 250 European and 350 Native Infantry.

(Signed) J. HOPE, *Vice-Admiral.*
C. STAVELEY, *Brigadier-General.*
A. PROTET, *Contre-Amiral.*

---

* Royal Artillery—10 officers, 317 non-commissioned officers and men; 5th Bombay Native Infantry—8 European, 11 native, officers, 504 non-commissioned officers and men; 22nd Bombay Native Infantry—10 European, 12 native, officers, 577 non-commissioned officers and men; 31st Regiment—23 officers, 1,019 non-commissioned officers and men; 67th Regiment—9 officers, 329 non-commissioned officers and men; 99th Regiment—4 officers, 78 non-commissioned officers and men. Total, 64 European, 23 native, officers, and 2,824 non-commissioned officers and men.

Six 12-pounder Armstrong guns, 2 9-pounder guns, 1 24-pounder howitzer, 7 4⅕-inch howitzer, 6 5½-inch mortars. Total, 22 guns.

Inclosure 3 in No. 21.

Brigadier-General Staveley to Sir G. Lewis.

Sir, *Head-Quarters, Shanghae, May* 3, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your information, and with a view to carrying out the plan of operations detailed in my letter of the 25th ultimo, that the walled city of Kading was taken from the rebels by escalade on the 1st instant, by Her Majesty's troops under my immediate command, together with the seamen and marines of the Royal Navy and the French troops placed at my disposal, respectively, by Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope and Admiral Protet of His Imperial Majesty's Navy.

2. On the 26th April part of the force left Shanghae and arrived at the ruined town of Nazaing, some five miles from Kading, where they found the rebels in occupation of two small but strongly entrenched stockades on the Kading side of the town, and within gunshot of its suburbs.

3. On the 27th, I moved out with 4 mountain-guns and 300 men to reconnoitre these posts, and in effecting my object I regret having to report that the Fort-Adjutant of Shanghae (Lieutenant Brown, 5th Regiment Bombay Native Infantry), and a private of the 67th Regiment, were dangerously wounded.

4. I found the stockades resting on the principal canal, and commanding the direct road and water communication to Kading, singularly well defended by ditches staked on either side five or six feet deep, and too broad for the plank bridges with which the force was provided.

5. I resolved, therefore, to turn the position; and on the morning of the 29th passed the mountain-guns, and most of the troops over the canals on the left of the stockades by means of pontoons, while the heavier guns shelled the enemy from the front.

6. As soon as it became apparent to the rebels that they were about to be surrounded, they quitted the stockade in disorder by the rear entrance, running the gauntlet of a fire from the 31st Regiment and 22nd Punjaub Native Infantry at point blank range.

7. The 31st Regiment, followed by the remainder of the force, was then moved on in rapid pursuit, so that the rebels had not time to break down the bridges over the creeks and canals, between their recent position and Kading.

8. The whole force arrived in front of Kading, in the course of the day.

9. The next day was spent in reconnoitring the city, and landing the heavy guns, which had been brought up in boats by the main canal from Shanghae.

10. We found Kading to be a square walled town with projecting gateways mounting four guns in the centre of each face, thus furnishing flanking defences. The wall, including an 8-feet parapet, measured 31 feet in height. The moat, which was 30 feet from the wall, was 45 feet broad and 7 deep, strongly staked and stockaded on both sides.

11. One hour before dawn on the 1st instant, the English and French guns were in position, and the troops in their respective places, under cover, in a ruined suburb.

At daylight the guns opened on the parapet, gateway, and flanking defences in our front, and in an hour and a-half had so far performed their work as to render an escalade practicable.

12. A bridge of boats was then formed by the navy, and the storming parties of the troops, Royal Navy, and French, escaladed the walls without resistance.

13. About 1,000 rebels were taken prisoners, and some hundreds were killed in the city. The Chinese General, Lee, whom I had placed outside the gates so as to cut off the retreat of the insurgents, reported to me that his troops had destroyed 2,300 of the enemy.

14. I have the satisfaction to state that these operations were performed with comparatively slight loss to Her Majesty's forces.

15. The troops returned this day to Shanghae, leaving a garrison of 200 British and 200 French troops, to hold Kading until relieved by organized Imperialists.

16. A considerable amount of silver, and a large quantity of rice, were taken in the town; and I have much satisfaction in reporting that the orders previously given forbidding individual plundering were obeyed by Her Majesty's troops, seamen, and marines, to the letter.

17. The English and French Admirals and myself propose our next operation being directed on the walled city of Tsing-poo, and I feel confident that we shall be in possession of it, and the other towns which complete the circuit of our limit of operations, in the course of three weeks, and before the hot weather sets in.

18. I beg to transmit a Return of the troops, &c., employed in the recent operations,

as well as a list of casualties. Respecting the latter, I am happy to state that those dangerously wounded are considered likely to recover.

I have, &c.
(Signed) C. STAVELEY.

No. 22.

*Mr. Layard to the Secretary to the Admiralty.**

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, July* 10, 1862.

I AM directed by Earl Russell to transmit to you copies of a despatch and its inclosures from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking,† relative to the measures to be taken against the Tae-pings; and I am to request that in laying these papers before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty you will add that Mr. Bruce has been informed that those measures are approved by Her Majesty's Government.

The great want of the Chinese Government is a disciplined force provided with artillery and accompanied by gun-boats; and Lord Russell trusts that instructions will be sent to our naval and military authorities in China, directing them to co-operate with Mr. Bruce for the purpose of raising such a force.

Mr. Bruce ought, in Lord Russell's opinion, to exercise his own discretion as to retaining Her Majesty's troops to defend Shanghae.

No. 23.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received July 14.)

Sir, *Admiralty, July* 14, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 17th May, with copies of its inclosures from Captain Dew, of Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," reporting the circumstances attending the capture of the city of Ningpo by a force under his orders, assisted by two French gun-boats.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. PAGET.

Inclosure 1 in No. 23.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, *Najaor, May* 17, 1862.

YOU will be pleased to lay before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty the accompanying copy of a despatch from Captain Dew, of the "Encounter," detailing the capture of the city of Ningpo by the squadron under his orders, assisted by two French gun-boats.

2. Taking into view the very small force at Captain Dew's disposal for storming the walls, this achievement is of a character which reflects the very highest credit on the conduct of all who were engaged in it, and fully justifies the entire reliance I placed on his judgment and ability when I ordered him on a service which I foresaw would require a very large measure of both.

3. The immediate departure of the mail precludes my bringing, in detail, the circumstances which led to this collision with the rebels, under the review of their Lordships; this I propose to do by the next opportunity.

4. Two hundred of Colonel Ward's Chinese troops, detached for the protection of the foreign settlement, arrived the day after the action, and 500 more have since been dispatched, which will constitute a garrison sufficient to insure the safety of the city.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

---

* A similar letter was addressed on the same day to the War Office.

† No. 18.

Inclosure 2 in No. 23.

Captain Dew to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *Ningpo, May* 10, 1862.

I FOUND it necessary to capture the city of Ningpo and drive the rebels out under the following circumstances.

You are aware, Sir, that the rebel Chiefs had been informed that if they again fired, either on our ships or in the direction of the settlement, we should deem it a *casus belli*.

This morning at 10 A.M. the "Kestrel" and French vessels "Etoile" and "Confucius" were fired on by the Point battery.

I cleared for action in this ship, when a volley of musketry was fired on us from the bastion abreast.

The vessels named in the margin* now opened fire with shell on the walls and batteries, which was replied to with much spirit from guns and small arms.

At noon, having silenced the guns and knocked down the battlements exposing the top of the wall, 25 feet thick, at a point where I intended to scale, I ceased firing and went to dinner. At 2, I landed and installed a party of marines under Mr. Douglas, midshipman, in a house commanding the walls, got scaling ladders ready, and when joined by Lieutenant Kenny, the Senior French naval officer, I scaled the walls, meeting with a most determined resistance. It was here the gallant Kenny, one of the first on the walls, was dangerously wounded.

I now advanced and took possession of the Salt Gate, keeping up a heavy fire on the enemy, who under cover of the houses returned it. At 4 P.M. I sent the "Hardy," "Kestrel," and "Confucius," with orders to cut away the bridge of boats, pass up and shell the south and west gates; this duty was most ably performed under a galling fire, kept under by the "Confucius" and "Hardy," whilst Lieutenant Huxham landed on the bridge, spiked the guns in battery there, while Mr. Leach, Assistant-Engineer 2nd class, cut the chains, then opened the bridge, when the three vessels passed up into position.

In the meantime the enemy made desperate efforts to regain the Salt Gate by front and flank attacks, and in one of these latter the bayonet and spear nearly met. It was when leading on his men in one of these charges that Lieutenant Cornewall fell. Words cannot express our sorrow for the loss of this gallant and amiable officer.

At 5 o'clock owing to the flank movements all opposition ceased, when we passed on to the north gate and joined Commander Craigie, who had scaled the walls and taken the gate with some opposition.

From the mast-heads the rebels were seen to leave the city, so I returned to the Salt Gate, placed the Taoutae and Imperial soldiers, who now landed from their junks, in charge of the city, and re-embarked our own and the French people.

I was most ably assisted throughout the day by Lieutenant Kenny and M. Caligny, commanding the "Etoile" and "Confucius" respectively, and the men under their orders. The severe wound which deprived me of the services of Lieutenant Kenny is much to be regretted, and the manner the "Confucius" was handled and fought reflects the highest credit on her commander.

I esteem myself peculiarly fortunate in having had such able gun-boat Commanders as Lieutenant Huxham and Boyle. The manner they worked their vessels in this narrow river, with a spring tide running, and the beautiful practice of their guns when close under the city walls, and exposed to round shot and musketry, is beyond all praise; they speak highly of the conduct of their officers and men.

I have much pleasure in bringing to your notice the conduct of the officers and men under my orders; where all behaved so well, distinction would be invidious. Lieutenant Davis, with Mr. Rawson, midshipman, commanded the seamen when Lieutenant Cornewall fell. Acting Lieutenant Tinling, ably assisted by Mr. Cantlow, boatswain of this ship, got the howitzer on the walls and into action. Mr. Scarlett, Assistant Engineer, 2nd class, a volunteer, was one of the first on the walls. Dr. Irwin, surgeon of this ship, was continually under fire when attending the wounded.

When on the walls, the ship was in charge of Mr. Swain, master, and he was of great service with Mr. Terus, gunner, in covering our landing with the pivot-gun, manned by cooks and stewards.

Mr. Hewlett, Acting Interpreter, did good service, and in the performance of which, when in company with Mr. Ashton, Assistant Paymaster, he was repeatedly exposed to the fire from the walls.

I regret that our casualties, a list of which I beg to inclose, are so many; but, under

* "Encounter," "Ringdove," "Kestrel," "Hardy;" "Etoile," "Confucius" (French).

the circumstances, considering the vermin nature of these rebels, I felt that if one blow was not followed by another, most serious consequences might result to the foreign settlement, and the shelling having had but little effect, our very safety rested on the capture of the city.

The delight displayed by the Chinese at the fall of the city, and the driving out of their hated oppressors, was something extraordinary. Throughout the day the bank of the river opposite the city was one sea of heads, and though round shot and bullets flew plentifully about them, they never moved.

I inclose a plan of the attack.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. DEW.

Inclosure 3 in No. 23.

List of Casualties on board Her Majesty's ships under the orders of Captain R. Dew, at the Attack and Capture of Ningpo, on the 10th day of May, 1862.

Ship's Name.	Names of Persons.	Killed.	Wounded.					Contusions.		Totals.
			Mortally.	Dangerously.	Very severely.	Severely.	Slightly.	Slight.	Severe.	
Encounter	W. N. Cornewall, Lieutenant	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Ditto	David Davis, L. S.	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Ditto	Alfred Cannon, Gunner, R. M. A.	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Ditto	A. Hogg, Assistant Surgeon	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
Ditto	John Ashton, Assistant Paymaster	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1
Ditto	J. B. Scarlett, Assistant Engineer	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1
Ditto	J. B. Donegan, Private, Royal Marines	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	..	1
Ditto	Jas. Wright, Private, Royal Marines	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
Ditto	F. Williams, A.B.	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
Ditto	O. Felatt, Ordinary	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1
Ditto	J. Groves, Boy, First Class	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
Ditto	J. Mason, Ordinary	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	1
Ditto	W. Smith, Gunner, Royal Marine Artillery	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1
Ditto	J. Warwick, L. S.	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1
Ditto	T. Bunker, A.B.	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1
Ditto	G. T. White, Private, Royal Marines	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	1
Ditto	J. Anderson, Ordinary	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	..	1
Ditto	T. Cox, Gunner, Royal Marine Artillery	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
Ditto	R. Bartlett, Gunner, Royal Marine Artillery	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1*
Ditto	W. Jenkins, Private, Royal Marines	..	..	..	1	..	..	..	..	1
Ringdove	Nil.									
Kestrel	H. Huxham	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	1
Ditto	W. Bolton, Private, Royal Marines	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1
Hardy	C. Pear, Lieutenant Commanding	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	..	1
Ditto	E. Sainsbury, A.B.	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1
Ditto	G. Liddles, A.B.	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1
Ditto	W. Jackson, A.B.	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	..	1
	Grand Total	3	1	2	4	3	9	3	1	26

* Wounded on board "Kestrel;" lent to do duty.

(Signed) A. SMITH, *Surgeon.*

No. 24.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received July 14.)

My Lord, *Admiralty, July* 14, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter dated the 17th of May, from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, reporting the capture of Najaor, by the forces under the command of Brigadier-General Staveley and the French Admiral Protet.

My Lords have to express their deep regret at the loss sustained by the death of Admiral Protet, who fell on this occasion whilst gallantly leading on his men.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. PAGET.

Inclosure in No. 24.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, *Najaor, May* 17, 1862.

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that Najaor was captured this evening by the forces under the command of Brigadier-General Staveley and Admiral Protet, with a loss which would have been small had not the latter fallen at the head of his men.

In the period, comparatively short, during which I acted with my lamented friend, I learned to place entire reliance on his sound judgment, professional ability, and unwearied zeal; and the extent to which I enjoyed his confidence and regard will ever prove a source of unmingled satisfaction to me.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

No. 25.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received July 14.)

Sir, *Admiralty, July* 14, 1862.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 13th May, reporting the taking of the town of Tsing-poo, in the neighbourhood of Shanghae, from the rebel Tae-pings.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. PAGET.

Inclosure in No. 25.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Coromandel,*" *Shanghae, May* 13, 1862.

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that the force noted below was collected on the 9th instant, under the command of Brigadier-General Staveley, about two miles below Tsing-poo, and that the town was captured on the morning of the 12th, the operations having been delayed by wet weather, which rendered the ground impracticable for twenty-four hours.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

ENGLISH.

Troops, 1,429. Guns and mortars, 20.
Naval Brigade, 384. Guns and mortars, 5.

Total troops and seamen, 1,813. Total guns and mortars, 25.

FRENCH.

Troops and seamen under the command of Rear-Admiral Protet, 800. Guns and mortars, 10.

Grand total troops and seamen, 2,613. Grand total of guns and mortars, 35.

The French gun-boat No. 12 joined in the attack, and the north and east gates of the town were watched by 1,800 of Colonel Ward's Chinese troops.

Casualties.

English—John Harper, Private Royal Marines, "Impérieuse," killed. David Stephens, Private Royal Marines, "Impérieuse," severely wounded. One private 22nd Regiment Punjaub Native Infantry, severely wounded.

French—1 Marine killed; 2 officers and 6 men severely wounded.

Grand total—2 killed and 10 wounded.

No. 26.

Sir E. Lugard to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received July* 16.)

Sir, *War Office, July* 15, 1862.

WITH reference to my letter of the 9th instant, respecting the operations which had been undertaken by the combined British and French forces against the rebels in the neighbourhood of Shanghae, I am directed by the Secretary of State for War to transmit to you, for the information of Earl Russell, the accompanying copies of two further despatches from Brigadier-General Staveley, in which he reports the capture of the towns Tsing-poo and Najaor.

His Lordship will regret to learn that during the assault on the latter town Admiral Protet, of the French Imperial Navy, was killed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDWARD LUGARD.

Inclosure 1 in No. 26.

Brigadier-General Staveley to Sir G. Lewis.

Sir, *Head Quarters, Soon-kong, May* 14, 1862.

MY letter of the 25th ultimo has already apprized you of the plan of operations agreed upon by the Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, Admiral Protet, of His Imperial Majesty's Navy, and myself, for driving the rebels from the vicinity of Shanghae to a radius of thirty miles.

I reported the first step taken in the above operations in the capture of Kading.

2. I have now to inform you that the walled city of Tsing-poo was taken by escalade on the 12th instant by Her Britannic Majesty's land forces, and the seamen, marines, and troops placed at my disposal by the British and French Admirals.

3. The force employed in the operations is detailed in the accompanying Return.

4. The expedition left Shanghae in steamers on the 17th instant, and rendezvoused the same night at the Imperialist town of Soon-kong, situated about half way between Shanghae and Tsing-poo.

The next day it was embarked in small country boats, so as to proceed up the creek or canal leading to Tsing-poo, where it arrived on the 9th instant.

The 10th and 11th were occupied in reconnoitering the city and works, and in making preparations for the attack.

5. Tsing-poo I found to be about three miles in circumstances, entirely surrounded by a wall 25 feet high, and a ditch 10 feet deep and 60 feet wide, the approaches affording but little cover, and canals intersecting the neighbourhood almost every 200 yards, rendering the country impassable except by means of bridges. Upon the walls several guns were mounted, varying from 6 to 18-pounders, and very many large gingalls.

6. Having decided on the point of attack, the whole of the guns and troops, with the axe, ladder, covering, and storming parties, were in position by 4 A.M. on the 12th instant. Parties of British and French seamen were placed under cover in small boats, in canals leading into the moat, ready when the moment arrived to push forward and form bridges. At daylight the heavy guns opened fire, and by 7 A.M. two practicable breaches were established in the wall; the British naval 32-pounders, and especially a French rifled 64-pounder gun, which was worked from the only gun-boat whose draught of water enabled its being brought up, doing great execution.

7. The English and French bridge parties, under the protection of covers, now cleared the stakes in the canals leading into the moat, and established two bridges across it.

As soon as the bridges were reported ready, the French ladder and storming parties on the right, and the English, consisting of detachments of the 31st and 67th Regiments, and 22nd Punjaub Native Infantry on the left, advanced, the whole of the small guns being dragged forward, and opening fire at the parapet during the movement.

The enemy, however, did not quit the walls, but kept up a smart fire from gingalls up to the moment our men gained the top of the breach.

9. The troops having established themselves within the walls, the city was given in charge to Colonel Ward, of the Imperial service, and the allied force withdrawn.

10. The next day the whole of the troops returned to Soon-kong to prepare for further operations on the opposite side from Shanghae of the Woosung River.

11. We found that the rebels had built, on the inside of the parapet, a strong stockade which extended all round the city. This, with the parapet, formed a passage, which was covered with a beamed and tiled roof for protection. This roof, however, did not afford much safety to the defenders, four Armstrong guns having been placed in a position to partly enfilade the wall. Almost every shell entered through the roof, and burst between the parapet and the stockade.

13. During the attack the city was surrounded by the Imperial troops, and Colonel Ward reports to me that the whole garrison have been made prisoners.

13. In transmitting a list of casualties, I much regret having to report the death of Captain Bradshaw, R.A., from exposure and over-exertion on the march to Tsing-poo. In him the service has lost a most zealous and energetic officer.

14. The health of the troops I have the satisfaction of reporting as being excellent.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. STAVELEY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 26.

STATE of the Combined English and French Field Force, under command of Brigadier-General C. W. D. Staveley, C.B., engaged at the Capture of Tsing-poo, on the 12th May, 1862.

Corps, &c.	Field Officers.	Captains.	Other Officers.	Naval Officers.	Serjeants.	Drummers.	Rank and File.	Guns.
English.								
Royal Artillery	1	2	6	..	10	1	180	4 12-pounder Armstrongs.
Royal Engineers	1	1	2	..	2	..	29	1 29-pounder howitzer.
5th Regiment Bombay Native Light Infantry	1	..	6 European 3 Native	..	18	7	150	7 $4\frac{2}{5}$-inch mortars.
22nd Regiment Punjaub Native Infantry	1	..	8 European 10 Native	..	38	10	400	6 $5\frac{1}{2}$-inch mortars.
31st Regiment	1	3	10	..	20	14	400	
67th Regiment	1	1	5	..	6	4	140	
Royal Navy.								
Seamen	..	..	.. ..	33	..	..	280	2 32-pounder guns.
Marines	..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	71	3 12-pounder howitzers.
French Force.								
Artillery	..	..	.. ..		..	..	126	10 guns.
Chasseurs	..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	260	
Marines	..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	120	
Seamen	..	..	.. ..	..	..	..	394	
Total	6	7	37 European 13 Native	33	94	36	2,550	33 guns.

Sung-kong, May 14, 1862.

(Signed) LOFTUS MANSERGH,
Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General.

Inclosure 3 in No. 26.

List of Casualties which occurred at the Capture of Tsing-poo, May 12, 1862.

ENGLISH.

22nd Regiment Punjaub Native Infantry, 1 severely wounded.
Royal Marines Light Infantry, 1 killed and 1 severely wounded.

FRENCH.

Marines, 1 killed, and 2 officers and 6 men severely wounded.

Total, 2 killed and 10 wounded.

Correct.

(Signed) LOFTUS MANSERGH, *Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General.*

Soon-kong, May 14, 1862.

Inclosure 4 in No. 26.

Brigadier-General Staveley to Sir G. Lewis.

Sir, *Najaor, May* 18, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report, for your information, the capture, yesterday, of the fortified town of Najaor by the allied British and French forces; and I might have added, with trifling loss, had it not been for the death of Admiral Protet, commanding His Imperial Majesty's naval forces in China, who was unfortunately shot through the heart during the advance of the storming party.

In Admiral Protet the French navy has lost a most able and zealous officer, and one whose hearty, energetic co-operation greatly conduced to the success of the recent operations.

The mail being on the eve of departure, I must defer entering into details of the attack until another opportunity.

A return of casualties, so far as I have been enabled to ascertain, is inclosed.

I have, &c.

(Signed) C. STAVELEY.

Inclosure 5 in No. 26.

Return of Casualties of a Field Force under Command of Brigadier-General Staveley, C.B., during the Attack and Capture of Najaor, on the 17th May, 1862.

ENGLISH.

HER Majesty's 31st Regiment, 4 privates severely wounded.
Military Staff Department, 1 Staff Clerk severely wounded.
Royal Navy, 1 seaman severely wounded.

FRENCH.

L'Amiral Protet, Commanding His Imperial Majesty's Naval Forces in China, killed.
Navire Française, 2 officers severely wounded.
Infanterie de Marine, 2 men severely wounded.
Matelots, 5 severely wounded.

Total casualties, English and French: 1 officer killed, 2 officers and 13 rank and file and sailors wounded.

Correct.

(Signed) LOFTUS MANSERGH, *Deputy Assistant Adjutant-General.*

Najaor, May 18, 1862.

No. 27.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Hammond.—(Received July 19.)

(Extract.) *Ningpo, May* 16, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herein, for Earl Russell's information, copies of three despatches addressed by me to Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, which relate to the latest movements of the Chinese insurgents in Ningpo and its immediate vicinity.

You will be pleased to perceive that the last of these reports, bearing this date, conveys the gratifying intelligence of the expulsion of the Tae-ping forces from this city, and the reinstallation, by the British authorities here, of His Imperial Majesty's functionaries in their respective yamuns and offices in Ningpo.

Inclosure 1 in No. 27.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Ningpo, May* 9, 1862.

I AM glad to have to report to your Excellency that the city of Chinhae, at the mouth of the Ningpo River, was recaptured by the Imperial forces, during the night of the 6–7th instant.

The ex-Taoutae, Chang, accompanied by the late Commander-in-chief, Chin (both degraded for allowing Ningpo to be taken by the rebels in December last), were the leaders of the expedition, which was composed of some eighty junks and lorchas, carrying Cantonese braves and others, under the command of the notorious Apak.

Chinhae appears to have fallen into Imperial hands as easily as it dropped into Tae-ping possession, some months ago; that is, the Taoutae and his troops marched in by one gate of the city, whilst the rebel Chief and his rabble walked out of the other, on the opposite side. The great redeeming feature, in our eyes, to these strange and unaccountable performances, was the admirable behaviour of the peasantry around Chinhae. The people of the soil rose in large numbers, armed with pitchforks, bamboos, and agricultural implements, and pursued the retreating Tae-pings, as they fled from the captured city. I believe that had it not been for the promised support and countenance of those villagers, burning to avenge past wrongs and sufferings heaped upon them by the rebels, the Taoutae and his force would never have ventured out of Chusan harbour; and it was solely on the strength of this proffered aid, that they at length, but with much difficulty, were induced to appear before Chinhae, which, under such a pressure, was not long in capitulating. The rebel Governor, Ho, had not even time to make terms with the Imperialists.

Her Majesty's gun-boat "Hardy" left this port for Chinhae, immediately the authentic news of its fall had reached me, and her presence there tended materially, not only in checking excesses, but also in preventing those lamentable retaliations which so unfortunately mark the victories of the Imperialists. I am happy to report that little or no blood was shed; several lives were saved, owing to our intervention and strong remonstrances; and, on the whole, it may be said that the capture of Chinhae (a stronghold commanding the whole of the entrance to this river) was accomplished in a manner not unworthy of a civilized State.

The Imperialist expeditionary force, after garrisoning Chinhae, advanced cautiously up this river; and their fleet of junks is at the present moment lying in front of our settlement, making preparations for an assault on Ningpo, which the Imperialists expect (supported, as they hope to be, by the people) to capture without very great difficulty. Unfortunately, with their usual apathy and indolence, the mandarins have allowed two days to elapse (a long period in such a case) to think about the matter; and this procrastination has enabled the besieged to make better preparations for defence, and otherwise to strengthen their position in the city by collecting large bodies of men. Had the Imperialists pushed on at once from Chinhae, and pursued their advantages by a *coup de main* on this city, during the night following their success at the mouth of the river, the rebels might have been taken by surprise, and the task of recovery have been easier of accomplishment; whereas the difficulties are now, on the contrary, much increased.

There are, however, many weighty reasons to induce the Taoutae and the Chinese Commander-in-chief to use every exertion for recapturing Ningpo without further delay; their rank, position, and, I believe, their very lives being dependent on success. Apak, moreover, will also be anxious to secure the promised reward for his co-operation in the affair; and his personal interests will thus be a strong incentive to action. But my chief hope, and, perhaps, the only reliable assurance of vigour and determination to carry out the good work, rests on the desperation of the people and villagers around Ningpo, who, ground down and trampled upon for five whole months, are at last bent upon seeking an outlet to their long sufferings and misery by every means that the course of events may throw into their grasp. The number of these men is said to be considerable. They have unanimously adopted a distinguishing badge, in the shape of a white cloth tied round their heads, which makes them easily discernible on any general engagement or mêlée. They are, furthermore, armed with swords, spikes, and long bamboos, the latter having long sharp instruments stuck into them. Their great strength may, however, be said to lie in their infuriation and despair, and, doubtless, those long-pent-up feelings will, when a vent is given to them, help to drive the cruel Tae-ping oppressors from the hearths of the unfortunate peasantry in these districts, and, I hope, be the means, in time, of clearing the whole of this rich and fertile province of these human monsters.

The Taoutae, Chang, with Commander-in-chief Chin, came to see me this morning at the Consulate, in a private manner, and he informed Captain Dew, of Her Majesty's ship

"Encounter," and myself, that if no unforeseen event happened, the Imperialist attack on Ningpo would take place to-morrow morning at daylight. Meanwhile, your Excellency need hardly be assured by me that, in conjunction with our naval force here, I have taken every necessary and urgent precaution, in the present dangerous crisis, for the safety of life, the security of property, and the general protection of British interests at this port, these being naturally jeopardized, to some extent, by the present warlike preparations.

I have, &c.

(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 27.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Ningpo, May* 9, 1862.

I REGRET to have to inform your Excellency that our public relations with the Tae-ping Chiefs in this city have not during the past month been of the same satisfactory nature as heretofore, owing to certain acts of their people, which the simplest exercise of prudence on our part required to have discontinued, and which both policy and our own dignity demanded to be explained and apologized for.

On the 23rd ultimo, on the return to Ningpo from Hang-chow of the Tae-ping leader Fan, a public demonstration of rejoicing took place on the river-bank of the city opposite to our Settlement, hundreds of rebels having been assembled at the landing-place for the purpose of receiving their Chief and giving him a popular welcome. During this demonstration a salute of musketry was fired by the Tae-pings; but as the rifles which they used for the purpose were almost all loaded with ball, the results were two or three men killed on our side of the water, the bullets having come across to this Settlement after passing over the French gun-boat "l'Etoile," anchored at the time in the middle of the stream. The Commander of this gun-boat assured me that some fifty bullets had actually gone over his ship and through his rigging, thereby endangering the lives of his men, and otherwise striking his gear. I may also further state that, two or three days previously, Commander Craigie, of Her Majesty's ship "Ringdove," had lodged a complaint with me to the effect that he had on several occasions seen rebels on the city-walls take deliberate aim at his ship with loaded rifles, the balls from which either struck the "Ringdove" or passed through the rigging. These acts were, I need not say, altogether unprovoked, most wanton, and unmistakeable, beyond doubt or misapprehension, Commander Craigie having watched and witnessed their commission with a good glass.

It was, of course, out of the question to allow such wilful proceedings to pass unnoticed; and we accordingly addressed strong remonstrances to the Chiefs in the city complaining of these lawless acts, and warning them that if they were not instantly discontinued, and if the men who had committed them were not at once punished, the consequences might be serious to the Tae-pings, as no ships of war, whether English or French, would ever allow fire to be thus opened upon them without immediately returning it. Indeed, I must at once admit to your Excellency that the Commander of the French gun-boat, M. Kenney, was so incensed at these acts of the rebels, during the salute to the Chief above-mentioned, that he had already cleared for action, and was on the point of resenting and avenging the insult to his flag by an immediate discharge of his heavy gun into the thick masses of rebels assembled on the river bank of the city. He thought best, however, to pause, and he came immediately to consult me at the Consulate, when it was deemed wise and prudent to refer the matter to our two Admirals in Shanghae by the first opportunity, and whilst holding our own vantage-ground here to await patiently for orders on the subject of these unprovoked insults.

The result of the reference to the two naval Commanders-in-chief was the dispatch of an additional force, both English and French, from Shanghae, with positive instructions to demand,—

1st. An ample apology for the insult offered to our ships.

2ndly. The immediate removal of all guns from an obnoxious and highly dangerous rebel battery commanding our shipping and the foreign residences.

3rdly. The withdrawal of all guns, muskets, and armed men from the top of the whole line of walls facing our Settlement.

And, 4thly, on the part of the French Admiral, the giving of satisfactory guarantees of good conduct on the part of the rebels in their future proceedings at Ningpo, in regard to French subjects.

Captain Dew arrived here on the 26th ultimo in Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," bearing the above orders, and took, as senior officer, the command of the allied force. The

demands of the two Admirals were at once communicated to the rebel Chiefs, and a long correspondence ensued of an unsatisfactory and very peculiar nature; the Tae-pings continuing either to reject our requisitions, or otherwise replying evasively to them. The punishment of the soldiers who had fired on our ships was, moreover, declined to be carried out, on the plea of impossibility in discovering the culprits, with other similarly trivial excuses; and, in short, the whole tenour of their letters was as bad and sarcastic as it was defiant. Your Excellency may judge of its peculiar character from the fact that in one of their replies, the Chiefs declared they were by no means afraid of us: that they were prepared to fight us; and that the result of such fight alone could show "which" (of foreigners and Tae-pings) "was the cock, and which was the hen."

But perhaps the most objectionable and inadmissible passage, and one showing more particularly the animus of these men, was that having reference to this Settlement, which they declared to be theirs, and not ours. They accordingly refused positively to admit our right to it, as the same belonged to their "Heavenly Dynasty," and, therefore, was subject, like the remainder of China, to their absolute jurisdiction; which right they would insist upon, or waive aside, with pity or contempt I suppose, as they might deem best, and most convenient for the time.

On receiving these plain and palpable intimations of bad faith and feelings towards us from the Tae-ping Chiefs, Captain Dew thought it prudent to order at once all foreign ships to move down two miles below the usual anchorage, as a measure both of precaution and necessity; for, after the above declaration, it was really impossible to judge, or to tell, when we might not be attacked on our "concession." The Tae-pings were informed of this step, and were further told that it had been adopted by us to mark our strong displeasure at their unjustifiable proceedings, and at their denial of justice in refusing to satisfy our just demands; and we added, in conclusion, that all communications should continue to be cut off between the city and "our Settlement," until the satisfaction claimed had been fully afforded us.

This decided action appears to have had some effect upon the Chiefs in the city, and their tone, in the correspondence that ensued, seems to have been less arrogant, though the demands continued to be unsatisfied by evasive reasons. The last communication from the rebel Chiefs (which, as an ultimatum, closed the subject under discussion, after the most complete exhaustion of all arguments on both sides) had just been forwarded to the two Admirals in Shanghae, for their consideration and final decision, when the intelligence reached me of the appearance of the Imperial fleet at the mouth of this river, with the capture of the city of Chinhae following immediately such appearance, as already reported to your Excellency in my despatch of this day's date. This extraordinary, but fortunate, coincidence, occurring just at the point when our correspondence with the Chiefs had become as angry as it could well be without our actually coming to blows, was deemed by us by far too good an opportunity to be thrown aside and lost, as it might, by strengthening our hands, enable us to obtain our just demands, without being compelled to resort to force. We, therefore, wrote once more to the Tae-ping leaders, that we had heard of the immediate advance up the river of the Imperialists, with the intention of attacking Ningpo; and that it was of course beyond our wishes to interfere in any shape in their action, or to meddle with their quarrel. But we also informed those leaders that if they had behaved with reasonable fairness and honesty towards us, we should have felt bound in honour to prevent any attack taking place, or being planned, from our side of the river, to which the Tae-pings had just now disavowed our Treaty right. By such unrecognition of an undoubted right, the Tae-pings had naturally, and of their own accord, and by their own wilful acts, altered our respective positions towards each other, and our friendly footing and understanding with them; and, accordingly, we should not think of stepping in between the belligerents in the coming struggle, or prevent in any way an attack being made upon the city. Only the Tae-pings were clearly and unmistakeably informed that if they attempted to fire upon us, or any of their shot touched our ships, or struck any one of our people by coming across to our Settlement, we should at once open fire upon them, and bombard, and, in all probability, drive them out of Ningpo.

The usual defiant reply was received to this communication; and thus the matter rests for the present, and until events may become more fully developed by the circumstances attending the approach of the Imperial fleet under the city walls. On our part, we are of course fully determined to avoid giving the least cause for a breach of our relations with the Tae-pings; though, at the same time, we are thoroughly prepared to resent the first insult that may be offered to our ships. Your Excellency may be assured that nothing could have been more friendly, reasonable, and patient than the tone of our letters, as well as of all our demands on the Tae-pings.

I shall have the honour of reporting further on this subject to your Excellency, should the crisis assume a more decided feature, or any direct and positive action be

adopted by our naval force here. Meanwhile, I am happy to add, that the greatest cordiality and the best understanding exist between us and the French authorities at this port, in our joint action and policy in regard to the Ningpo Tae-ping insurgents; that policy being, in my judgment, and as I have often before stated, bound up with the best and noblest interests of Christianity, humanity, and civilization.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

Inclosure 3 in No. 27.

Consul Harvey to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Ningpo, May* 16, 1862.

IN continuation of my despatch of the 9th instant, and with reference more particularly to the latter portion of it, I have now the honour to inform your Excellency that, at a little before 10 o'clock on the morning of the 10th instant, a volley of musketry having been fired by the rebels from the city walls upon Her Majesty's ship "Encounter," anchored under those walls, the signal to clear for action was immediately given to all the ships, English and French, in the river, and a general bombardment of the city of Ningpo was thereupon commenced. Shot and shell were poured into this large city, with very little intermission, for a period of five hours, by the combined fleet, at the end of which time the walls were scaled, and the Tae-ping forces were at once completely routed and dispersed, and entirely driven out of Ningpo.

I have further the honour to report to your Excellency that, after the evacuation of the city by the Tae-ping insurgents on the same evening, the official Representatives of His Imperial Majesty were forthwith installed by us into their respective yamuns and offices. The city of Ningpo was formally delivered over to them, as being the Emperor's possession, and naturally reverting once more to Imperial rule; and this was effected in the midst of the great joy and relief of all classes of the native population.

It would seem from all I have learnt, on reliable authority, that we were just in time in recapturing this city, for a most treacherous and formidable (as far as numbers) attack on our Settlement had been planned by the Tae-pings, and was to have been carried into execution in a very few days. The defensive and warlike preparations we saw on entering the city were certainly such as we had a right to expect from the unfriendly and defiant tone of their letters preceding hostilities; and these preparations more than fully confirmed the truth of the above report, relative to a long premeditated and intended onslaught upon us on the part of the rebels.

However great may have been the joy of the people here at the return of the Imperialists amongst them, I beg respectfully to assure your Excellency that it cannot exceed the relief I personally experience at the cessation of my arduous labours, and anxious cares, during the past five months of rebel occupation at this port. That occupation, I need hardly tell your Excellency, rendered an hourly vigilance of the utmost necessity and importance. Indeed, I may admit that I have not positively been able to move beyond sight of my flagstaff, for the last twelve months; and it is, therefore, with unfeigned satisfaction that I have now relinquished into Imperial possession the exercise of certain responsibilities which unavoidable circumstances had thrust into my hands, and from which I could not very well have escaped with humanity, honour, or dignity. Those responsibilities are at present, I am happy to state, at an end, and without, I trust, the least chance of ever returning.

By this time, I should imagine that there cannot possibly be two opinions in regard to the nature of the Chinese rebellion; and we must all be agreed upon the point, that the Tae-pings are essentially a destroying, as we, Englishmen, are a constructing, Power. Let us, therefore, for ever live apart; we are not made, nor can we afford, to breathe the same air, or to mix in congenial pursuits. I doubt, however, if there is much probability of our again meeting together, for I firmly believe Tae-pingdom to be dying out by degrees; and we have given it such a mortal blow at Ningpo, that it will not recover quickly from it; for that blow will find an echo in the districts around us, and its recoil will be lastingly felt throughout the whole of this province.

For my part, let me state that it will be a source of great satisfaction, and, I may add, of pride, in after time, to think that I have been placed in a position to use my feeble pen, and to have exercised my humble powers (always within the limits of my official duties), in weakening and undermining, as perseveringly and indefatigably as I have been able, the most gigantic imposture and the most blasphemous structure that ever disgraced ancient or modern ages.

I have, &c.
(Signed) FREDERICK HARVEY.

No. 28.

Earl Russell to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 22, 1862.

I HAVE received from Mr. Consul Harvey copies of his despatches of the 9th and 16th of May, reporting the events which preceded and attended the recapture of Ningpo from the Tae-pings; and I have to instruct you to convey to Mr. Harvey the entire approval of Her Majesty's Government of the judgment, courage, and temper which he displayed on all occasions during the anxious period that that city remained in the hands of the rebels.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 29.

Sir E. Lugard to Mr. Layard.—(Received July 23.)

Sir, *War Office, July* 23, 1862.

I HAVE laid before the Secretary of State for War your letter of the 10th instant, together with its inclosures, from Her Majesty's Minister at Peking, in reference to the measures to be taken against the Tae-pings.

In reply, I am to inclose for Earl Russell's information a copy of the instructions which, in accordance with his Lordship's suggestion, has been addressed to Brigadier-General Staveley on the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDWARD LUGARD.

Inclosure in No. 29.

Sir G. C. Lewis to Brigadier-General Staveley.

Sir, *War Office, July* 23, 1862.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your despatches noted in the margin,* in which you report the results of the several operations which had been undertaken by the combined English and French forces against the Tae-pings in the neighbourhood of Shanghae.

The line of policy which has been adopted by Her Majesty's Minister at Peking in dealing with the Tae-ping question, and the measures which have been taken by you for giving effect to that policy, have received the approval of Her Majesty's Government.

It appears that the chief difficulty with which the Chinese Government have had to contend arises from the want of a disciplined force, provided with artillery, and supported by gun-boats; and it is the desire of Her Majesty's Government that you should co-operate with Mr. Bruce for the purpose of enabling the Government of China to raise such a force.

I have to add that Mr. Bruce will be furnished with discretionary authority as to the retention of Her Majesty's troops for the defence of Shanghae. You will, therefore, be guided in this respect by any instructions you may receive from him.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. C. LEWIS.

No. 30.

Mr. Layard to Sir E. Lugard.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 25, 1862.

I HAVE laid before Earl Russell your letter of the 23rd instant, inclosing a copy of the instructions sent to Brigadier-General Staveley in reference to operations against the Tae-pings; and I am directed by his Lordship to state to you in reply that he concurs in those instructions.

I am, &c.
(Signed) A. H. LAYARD.

---

* April 25 (see Inclosure 1 in No. 21); May 3 (Inclosure 3 in No. 21); May 14 (Inclosure 1 in No. 26); and May 18, 1862 (Inclosure 4 in No. 26).

No. 31.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received July 29.)

Sir, *Admiralty, July 28, 1862.*

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 3rd June, with copy of its inclosure, addressed to Mr. Bruce, relating to the state of affairs at Shanghae, and the measures which the Vice-Admiral recommends should be adopted for the defence of that place and Ningpo.

As Sir James Hope refers solely to a mode of increasing the land forces, my Lords offer no opinion upon his proposal.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. PAGET.

Inclosure 1 in No. 31.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, *"Impérieuse," Shanghae, June 3, 1862.*

HEREWITH I have the honour to forward, for the further information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, copy of a letter which I have addressed to Mr. Bruce in regard to the state of affairs here, and the measures which should be adopted in consequence.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 31.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *"Impérieuse," Shanghae, May 31, 1862.*

THE Brigadier-General has acquainted you with the grounds on which he has withdrawn the garrison of Kading, and those which now lead him to limit his defence of Shanghae to the simple occupation of the lines of the place thrown up by the Defensive Committee, including, I presume, the redoubts at the Stone Bridge and the post held by the French at Siccaway, and that the reinforcements of troops which he expects by the "Urgent" will supply a field-force with which to attack the rebels, should their advance on Shanghae afford the opportunity for doing so.

Although there is no doubt that the rebels in the Portung peninsula were in a state of great panic, and were prepared to evacuate it entirely when the troops were operating on that side of the river, it is by no means certain that they will go now that the troops have left, and therefore I trust that the Brigadier-General will carry out the intention which he has expressed to me of clearing the peninsula so soon as the arrival of his reinforcements afford him the means of doing so, an operation which will be attended with no difficulty, and which, if proper measures are taken for the subsequent retention of the country, may to a very considerable extent counteract the evil moral effect which the evacuation of Kading, and the restricted line of defence taken up in front of Shanghae will not fail to produce.

As you also must be aware, the possession of the Portung peninsula is absolutely essential to afford supplies necessary for the support of the population of Shanghae, and that, if it is allowed to remain in the possession of the rebels, much difficulty will be experienced in holding the place.

The rebel forces, in large numbers, are now encamped about the hills in the vicinity of Tsing-poo and Sung-keong, and they are occupied with the siege of both these places. In the former there is a garrison of 1,000 of Colonel Ward's Chinese troops, and, had the place been properly armed and provisioned for six months, and the breaches repaired, I should have had no fear for the result. Unfortunately this was not done, and there appears every prospect of its eventual capture by the rebels. Sung-keong I consider safe, as its proximity to the river enables me to afford it assistance by naval means.

When the troops were occupied in the capture of Tsing-poo, Sich, the late Viceroy,

collected a force stated at from 7,000 to 10,000 men, formed by withdrawing the troops encamped at Bissoo and Takiteen and a part of the garrison of Paosham, and advanced upon the town of Yaetnean, about eighteen miles to the north-west of Kading, with a view of effecting its capture.

This operation was undertaken without communication with the allies, and as the present Governor acquainted me, against his strong remonstrances to the contrary. The result was such as might have been expected; the Imperialist troops were defeated, and driven, with great loss, past Kading nearly to Paosham, to which a few returned, the remainder having dispersed.

Although of little or no use in the field, the Imperialist troops, when strongly entrenched, as they were in the camps of Tahi-tun and Toi-poo, are able to hold their own against the rebels; and the positions being well chosen and of some natural strength, these camps constituted good posts for the defence of Shanghae, and if strengthened under the directions of our engineers, and supported by our troops when necessary, would have effectually checked the approach of the rebels in that direction at a distance of about ten miles.

The result, therefore, of the operations appears to be this, that Shanghae and Woo-sung will be held by the allied forces: that the Poo-ting Peninsula will be secured; and that all active operations will now cease until the return of cool weather; and it is therefore well to consider the measures which should be adopted in regard to the future.

The orders of Her Majesty's Government direct the defence of Shanghae, but I understand it to be their desire that the withdrawal of the allied troops, and its defence by those of the Imperialists, is the object, the speedy accomplishment of which is to be kept steadily in view; to which end it will be necessary that a considerable body of Chinese troops should be disciplined in the European mode; and that so long as a British officer is in command here, all the Chinese troops should be placed under his control, by which means such untoward events as the recent defeat of the Chinese troops would probably be averted; and by the précis I annex of a recent interview with the Viceroy, you will observe that, to a limited extent, these measures can at once be entered upon.

It will be necessary, however, that you should at once procure from the Imperial Government at Peking, and forward here with as little delay as possible, orders that the Chinese Imperialist troops employed in the defence of Shanghae are virtually placed under the directions of the Brigadier-General. Authority is sent to him immediately to raise and discipline a body of 6,000 Chinese troops, the expense of which to be provided by its forming a first charge on the Customs' revenue after payment of the indemnities, the money being paid direct from the Customs into the Commissariat Chest for the purpose.

The expense of a battalion of Chinese troops consisting of 1,200 men, as estimated by Colonel Ward and Major Stafford, of the 22nd Punjaub Infantry, would not exceed 45,000*l.* per annum, and five such battalions, or 6,000 men, would therefore cost 225,000*l.*, and 75,000*l.* for arms and incidental expenses, and it may fairly be assumed that 200,000*l.* per annum would cover the expense of the force in question. Now the Customs' revenue of Shanghae for the last year exceeded 700,000*l.*, from which, deducting the two-fifths for the payment of the indemnities, 420,000*l.* is left, a sum therefore more than enough to meet the object in view, even if another fifth be deducted for the expenses of collection, which I understand to be the case.

Ningpo will require a body of disciplined troops of at least 2,500 men for its defence; and I therefore have to suggest that a similar authority should be sent, without delay, to Colonel Ward's officer in command there to raise that number, the expense being provided for by its being constituted a first charge on the Customs' revenue after payment of the indemnities.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 31.

Fortae Camp, Shanghae, May 28, 1862.

Present:

Sir J. Hope, Vice-Admiral.
Commodore Kersanson.
Brigadier-General Staveley.

Agreed:—

THAT the Governor will garrison Tahe-tun and Chefoo, the places pointed out by

1. THAT the Viceroy would place his troops in such position as General Staveley

General Staveley; the foreign troops being posted in support; and the General agrees in this case to give them all the support and assistance in his power.

N.B.—The above appears to have been the Governor's understanding of what was proposed. There will, I think, be little difficulty in bringing him to agree to the original proposal.

should point out, who would, in such case, give them all the support and assistance in his power.

2. That the Viceroy would arrange with the Toutae to place 2,000 at the General's disposal, to be disciplined in the European mode.

3. That in the event of the Admiral placing a gun-boat at the Liehou, he would place 500 men at Louhahou from Poolhan, if requested to do so; a French gun-boat being stationed there.

No. 32.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received July* 29.)

Sir, *Admiralty, July* 28, 1862.

WITH reference to my letter of the 14th instant, I am commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated the 2nd June, with its inclosures in original, detailing the course of events which preceded the capture of the city of Ningpo from the Tae-pings.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. PAGET.

Inclosure 1 in No. 32.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Impérieuse*," *Shanghae, June* 2, 1862.

YOU will be pleased to lay before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty the accompanying correspondence detailing the course of events which preceded the capture of Ningpo.

2. From the plan which accompanied my letter of the 17th ultimo, their Lordships will observe that, in order to afford any real protection to the foreign Settlements, a vessel must lay in the branch of the river which separates it from the city; in which position her decks are completely exposed to a musketry fire from the walls, in consequence of their height and proximity.

3. Independently, therefore, of other considerations, it became imperatively necessary for the safety of the vessel stationed there, not only to procure ample reparation for the outrage committed on the "Ringdove," but, further, to insist on the adoption by the rebel Chiefs of such measures as would preclude the possibility of its repetition; for which purpose I despatched the "Encounter" to Ningpo, with the requisite instructions.

Before her arrival a second outrage of a similar kind had been perpetrated, and on both occasions the French steamer "Confucius" had been exposed to similar insults, a circumstance which would appear to deprive them of the accidental character attributed by the rebel Chiefs.

4. I do not offer any decided opinion as to what the intentions of the rebel Chiefs had become in regard to the foreign Settlement, since entire reliance cannot be placed on the report which professes to describe them, but I think that they underwent some change after the return of Fang from Nanking, and it is clear that our relations with the rebels had become such as to render the safety of the Settlement very precarious, had their occupation of Ningpo been prolonged.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 32.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Commander Craigie.

Memo. "*Impérieuse*," *Shaghae, April* 24, 1862.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letters* (private), just arrived by the "Shandon," in which you acquaint me with the outrage perpetrated by certain of the rebels who fired on the "Ringdove" from the walls of the town.

Captain Dew, in the "Encounter," will leave this to-morrow for Ningpo, with full instructions on the subject, and you will retain the "Hardy" at Ningpo under your command until his arrival.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 3 in No. 32.

Commander Craigie to Hwang, General Commanding in Ningpo.

Sir, "*Ringdove*," *Ningpo, April* 22, 1862.

I HAVE to inform you that this morning, at a little after 10 o'clock I heard a rifle shot fired from the wall abreast of the ship, and on using a glass observed three or four men armed with fire-arms, who took deliberate aim from the top of the wall, and fired at the ship, one bullet falling close to the ship, another passing over her.

Immediate steps must be taken by you to inquire into this matter, and punish the offenders, otherwise it will inevitably lead to a breach of our present relations.

I await an immediate answer.

I remain, &c.
(Signed) R. CRAIGIE.

Inclosure 4 in No. 32.

Hwang, General Commanding in Ningpo, to Commander Craigie.

(Translation.)

HWANG, General, &c., in reply to Captain Craigie, R.N., Her Majesty's ship "Ringdove."

I have just received your valuable communication, and have informed myself throughly of its contents.

The conduct of those persons who fired at your ship, with the evident intention and desire of bringing about a breach of the friendly relations at present existing between our respective countries is detestable to the last degree. I have already dispatched an officer with orders to inquire minutely into the affair.

In forwarding you this special reply, I beg to assure you that, as soon as I have discovered the offenders, I will punish them very severely. I hope, then, that you will think no more about the matter.

I dispatch this letter for the very purpose of replying to your communication, as well as to wish you military happiness.

A communication in reply.

In the name of the Father, Elder Brother, and Prince of Heaven, 11th day of 3rd morn of 12th (Jin-han) year of the Heavenly Kingdom of Tae-ping.

(Received 22nd April, 1862.)

Inclosure 5 in No. 32.

Orders issued to Captain Dew.

By Sir James Hope, K.C.B., &c.

AS soon as Her Majesty's ship under your command is in every respect ready, you are to proceed to Ningpo, where you will assume the duty of Senior Officer, taking the vessels noted in the margin† under your command.

* The two following inclosures were contained in a private letter, the immediate departure of the "Shandon," a private steamer, having prevented Commander Craigie from writing officially.

† "Ringdove," "Hardy," Kestrel."

2. Commander Craigie having acquainted me that four men had deliberately fired a musket-shot each at the "Ringdove" from the wall abreast of her, and that he had demanded redress from the Chief of the rebels in the town, but at the time of his writing had not received an answer, you will make immediate inquiry into this affair, and ascertain whether proper reparation for this outrage has been obtained, in which is comprised the punishment of the perpetrators of it, if they can be discovered, and the adoption of such measures in future, as will prevent its recurrence.

3. Should you find that proper reparation has been made, you will see the chief rebel leader, and renew the assurance which I have already directed to be made to him; that although the rebels who have approached within the prescribed limits of 100 li of Shanghae will be driven off in accordance with the warning I gave at Nanking, and that as a further punishment for their insolence, the towns of Kading and Tsing-poo will be taken from them, yet it is not my intention to render them responsible for the misdeeds of the rebels in this vicinity; that so long as their conduct is good at Ningpo, it is not my intention to interfere with them, and that I have no reason to be dissatisfied with them hitherto.

If, on the contrary, their conduct should be changed, and become hostile, that they must then be prepared for the consequences, the first result of which will probably be that they will be driven out of the town.

4. Should proper reparation not have been obtained, you will then demand it, giving twenty-four hours for an answer, and if, at the expiration of that time it is not granted, you will then, in conjunction with the French Senior Officer, warn all Europeans to leave the town. You will prohibit all communication between the Settlement and the town, and will place your ships in the best position for opening fire on it, with the view of destroying the new battery, and the defences opposite the Concession; and you will acquaint the rebel leader in the town, that on the slightest indication of hostility or outrage, you will immediately open fire on it.

5. Should you be able to spare the "Hardy," you will despatch her to me as soon as possible, to acquaint me with the state of matters, and you will then receive instructions from me accordingly.

Given under my hand on board Her Majesty's ship "Impérieuse," this 25th April, 1862.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

By command, &c.
(Signed) J. W. Marshby, *Secretary.*

Captain Dew,
Her Majesty's ship "Encounter."
"

Inclosure 6 in No. 32.

Captain Dew to Rear-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, "*Encounter,*" *Ningpo, April* 27, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I arrived and anchored under the walls of the city of Ningpo yesterday afternoon, finding the "Ringdove" and "Hardy" here, the "Kestrel" hourly expected, having been sent to render assistance to an American merchant-ship, stranded, and attacked by pirates in the Blackwall Channel.

Having been informed by Commander Craigie that he had received no satisfactory answer from the rebel Chief for the insult offered by the firing of musket-balls at his ship, I placed myself in communication with Lieutenant Kenny, the Senior French Naval Officer here, and with his concurrence compiled the accompanying despatch to the rebel Chief, and which will be sent in to-morrow morning. The battery in question is a well-built and formidable one, with ten embrasures *à fleur d'eau*, and loop-holes for musketry; it is half completed, and three 32-pounders are now in position, the guns completely command the foreign Settlement and the reach in the river where the merchant ships anchor.

We deem it highly desirable that it should be removed, as the same lawless soldiery who fire musket-shots may perchance fire round shots from it.

A very active trade is being carried on with the rebels in rice and fire-arms. Forty cases of these latter are now in the Consulate, seized on board an English ship, and I shall send them to you by the "Hardy," which vessel I propose to dispatch to you on receipt of the answer of the rebel Chief.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. DEW.

Inclosure 7 in No. 32.

Captain Dew to the Officer in Command of Tae-ping Troops, Ningpo.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *Ningpo, April* 28, 1862.

IT having been reported to the French and British Admirals by their respective officers commanding at Ningpo that several grave insults have been offered by the Tae-ping soldiers (in occupation of Ningpo), viz., by the firing of musket-balls on their ships from the walls, thereby endangering the lives of their crews, as well as killing several men in the foreign Settlement, this being a breach of the amicable relations which we have wished to maintain with your people, I have been sent here with a considerable force to demand (in conjunction with the French Senior Officer) an ample apology for these insults, as well as guarantee against their recurrence.

Having consulted with the officers here in command, I have come to a conclusion that the foreign Settlement is now being seriously menaced by a large battery in course of construction at a point outside the city wall, this battery may be for the purpose of repelling attack on the city, but it will be equally ready to open fire on the foreign Settlement, which it commands, so I have to request that you will cause it to be immediately pulled down, and that all guns now mounted on the walls opposite our Settlement be removed as well.

I am requested by my Admiral to inform you that it would grieve him much to be obliged, by the hostile acts of your people, to come into collision with them, he will be very sorry if he should be compelled to resort to force, as he has not the intention or wish to interfere with the Imperialists and yourself at Ningpo, and if the former should attack the city we should be entirely neutral, and will not even allow the foreign Settlement to harbour the Imperialists.

I think you will see that my demands are purely defensive as regards the removal of this battery and guns, and I have now to inform you that on the part of myself and Senior French Naval Officer that if at the expiration of twenty-four hours from your receipt of this letter they have not been complied with, we shall request permission from our Admirals to take measures to carry them into execution by anchoring abreast of and destroying the said battery; and I have further to inform you that if but one shot is fired on our ships, I shall look on it as an act of hostility, shall remove all foreign ships from the river, and our people from the Settlement, and probably the capture of the city of Ningpo may follow.

I may, moreover, tell you that firing on the ships and flag of their country is an insult that no Western nation will brook, and in all cases instant and ample reparation is expected.

I am further ordered by my Admiral to inform you that hitherto he has been perfectly satisfied with your conduct and that of your people, that their wanton acts at Ningpo distress him much, and that he will have you believe that whatever may occur between ourselves and the Tae-pings in the neighbourhood of Shanghae, at Ningpo he wishes our relations to be amicable.

When these my reasonable demands have been carried into effect, I beg you will report them, and I will send officers on our behalf to report thereon.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. DEW.

Inclosure 8 in No. 32.

Generals Hwang and Fau to Captain Dew.

(Précis.)

HWANG, General, &c., Fau, General, &c., in official communication with Captain R. Dew, R.N., Her Majesty's ship "Encounter."

In reply to your letter requesting the removal of the battery and guns, we would remark that ever since the capture of Ningpo, both parties have been on most friendly and intimate terms. No suspicions or dislikes; we have done everything in our power to protect your trade, and kept good faith in every respect; have always inquired into complaints made to us of our soldiers, and even beheaded some men who broke into a foreign hong. Have wished to keep a lasting peace with you, and have done all in our power to that end. The discharge of bullets in firing the salute the other day, was quite accidental; have already taken steps towards punishing offenders.

With regard to the erection of the fort at the point, it is a precautionary measure

that a proper regard for the lives of our soldiers renders indispensable, and has nothing whatever to do with foreigners, as has been already stated to Captain Montgomerie. It is now completed, and we cannot assent to its removal; so also we cannot agree to the removal of the guns from the walls.

We have continually esteemed good faith and right. Our soldiers have been robbed and insulted on the foreign Settlement, and our Proclamations torn down; all these cases have been reported and complained of to you, but we are not aware that you have in any single instance taken any steps in the matter. Not that we think such things have been done by your direction.

Have we ever, because of such acts, complained that you had insulted us, and that hostilities must ensue? With good faith and right feeling, as the Alpha and Omega of one's conduct, each party can afford to put up with one or two trifling matters.

With regard to that part of your letter having reference to a probable outbreak of hostilities (we would inform you), that we are not in the least degree concerned thereat *lit.* (we are not apprehensive, nor do we take offence thereat); we could not bear to break the oath of friendship we have sworn. We cannot remove the fort or the guns, should you proceed yourselves to remove the same, then it is evident that you have the intention of quarrelling with us. You can if you please lead on your soldiers against this city; you can if you please attack us; we shall stand quietly on the defensive (*lit.* we shall await the battle with hand in the cuff; *i.e.*, we shall not strike the first blow). We shall certainly let you take the initiative before we commence operations against, and try conclusions (*orig. text*, determine which is the male, and which the female bird) with you.

We would beg of you to give orders not to remove the people from Keang-pih-gau, as a fight between your ships and ourselves can have nothing to do with them, and we shall on no account attempt to molest them.

In forwarding this special communication, request, after consideration of the same, that a reply may be sent. You still wish to be on friendly terms with us, let, then, these dislikes and suspicions be committed to the deep.

With the increased force of constables you have established, added to the steps we have taken with a view to police control, lawless persons will be unable to escape; in any large army good or bad are to be found; do not, therefore, let a small matter like this occasion a breach of such a grand principle as amity. Good-fellowship would request you to give our argument your very best consideration.

At the end of last year, at an interview Captain Corbett had with us in the city, we were informed that the people of Keang-pih-gau would be under foreign rule, and that they would not be subject to our jurisdiction.

We found it impossible to give our assent to such an arrangement, for the following reasons:—

Our true and holy Lord, the Heavenly Prince (Tien Wang), has received the divine commission, appointing him to rule over the whole empire (*lit.*, the hills and rivers), and throughout the land "there is not" (as the Skeking says) "a clod of earth that belongs not to our Kings." And this is why we did not dare to take it upon us to settle the matter, but referred it for decision to our Holy Lord.

In our late visit, on matters of business, to the capital, we mentioned the matter of Keang-pih-gau to his Majesty, and received his commands thereon as follows:—

"Friendly relations having been concluded (between the respective countries), you must in every matter make a point of being respectful in your deportment (towards foreigners), and must not lose sight of good faith and right principles. Let their trade continue as formerly, but the people must revert to our rule (*lit.*, it is our dynasty that must give peace and consolation to the people). Respect this."

In obedience to these commands, we have, therefore, to request that no foreign Powers will exercise any interference with the people or affairs of Keang-pih-gau; in every particular they must be subject to our jurisdiction. This matter being of great importance, as well as with a view to prevent future disputes on the subject, we think it right to report to you (Tein Wang's decision thereupon):—

"Should you agree thereto, our country and each of your countries will for ever and ever be united in the bonds of love and relationship, Then it may be truly said of us, that we are of the class of those 'whose one word is as weighty as nine tripods.'"

It is with the best intentions that we have put forward the above most important argument. Whilst forwarding this reply, we await an answer (*lit.*, a jewel in return).

In the name of the Father of Heaven, the Elder Brother of Heaven, and the Prince of Heaven, 18th day of 3rd moon, of 12th (Jêu-hsü) year of Heavenly Kingdom of Tae-ping.

(Received 29th April, 1862.)

Inclosure 9 in No. 32.

Captain Dew to Generals Hwang and Fau.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *Ningpo, April* 27, 1862.

WE have received from Commander Craigie your communication regarding the accidental discharge of bullets whilst firing a salute, whereby several lives were sacrificed in the foreign settlement, as well as the communication from General Wang. Both these are so satisfactory, and tend so much to impress on us your wish to maintain friendly relations with the English and French, that we beg to inform you that we shall not insist on the demolition of the battery at the point, but we still do that you remove the guns, as the same lawless soldiers who fire musket-balls at us, may fire the great guns.

As regards that part of your letter, wherein you mention that there is a growing distrust on our parts, as to the wish of the Tae-pings to be friendly to us, and that we listen to idle reports that may tend to cause a rupture between us, we have to inform you that we neither associate with, or listen to, any of the foreigners in the settlement here; the wanton acts of your own people, by firing on our ships and flag, have alone caused this, I trust, temporary, bad feeling between us.

We again inform you that it is the earnest wish of our Chiefs to remain neutral, and on good terms with you, at Ningpo; till the late acts, they had every reason to be satisfied with your conduct, and you may rest assured that no breach of friendly relations shall emanate from our side.

If, on the contrary, any shots are fired from the walls on our ships, I shall immediately give orders to knock down, with shell, the portion whence the shots issued; but you will not look on this as an act of hostility, but rather as the punishment of those lawless men who provoke the attack.

(Signed) R. DEW.

Inclosure 10 in No. 32.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Captain Dew.

Memo. "*Impérieuse*," *Shanghae, May* 1, 1862.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th ultimo, and approve of your proceedings, as therein detailed.

You will acquaint the rebel Chief that having, in conjunction with Admiral Protet, reported the arrangements I made, in respect to the concessions to our Governments, and having directed them to be informed, long since, that until instructions were forwarded to us on the subject from home, we would permit no change whatever to be made in it, I have now repeated my order to you, that under no pretext, and in no way whatever, are they to be allowed to interfere with the Settlement, or the population, either foreign or native, residing in it.

You will further acquaint them that, viewing their refusal to remove the guns from fort and the walls bearing on the "Concession" and the ships in the river, the slightest indication of hostility, or the repetition of outrages similar to those enacted lately, will be promptly repressed by the fire of the ships.

You will take the "Hardy" under your orders, retaining her at Ningpo so long as you require her services.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 11 in No. 32.

Captain Dew to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *Ningpo, May* 3, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith, for your information, the copy of a letter I addressed, yesterday, to the rebel General, and of the reply I have this day received.

I have, &c.

(Signed) R. DEW.

Inclosure 12 n No. 32.

Captain Dew to Generals Hwang and Fau.

Sir, *"Encounter," Ningpo, May* 2, 1862.

WE have the honour to inform you that your letter of the 29th ultimo, in reply to my demands for the insults offered to the French and English flags, and in which you refuse to comply with those very moderate demands, have been forwarded to our Admirals.

In the meantime, pending the decision of our Chiefs, I have moored the foreign ships two miles down the river and cut off communication with the city, and am moreover ordered by our Chiefs, in the event of the following demands not being complied with, to prepare to blockade Chinghae, and prevent all foreign ships entering the river :—

1. An ample apology.
2. Removal of all guns from battery and walls opposite our ships.
3. That an officer shall be specially appointed, and that proper measures, by means of guards, shall be taken to prevent anybody whatever coming on the wall opposite the ships or into the battery.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. DEW.

Inclosure 13 in No. 32.

Generals Hwang and Fau to Captain Dew.

(Précis.)

HWANG, General, &c., Fau, General, &c., in official communication with Captain R. Dew, R.N., and Captain L. F. Kenney, H.I.M.N.

In reply to letter of 2nd instant, submitting three demands, we beg to inform you that we have carefully examined its contents, and that we will agree to those demands as far as we are able.

In reference to the first, our previous letter has afforded full explanations on that head, how that it was the result of an accidental discharge of bullets during the salute. Are afraid that it will be impossible to discover the offender amongst such multitudes, but have cautioned them for the future.

In reference to the second point, demanding removal of guns, &c., our former despatch has already explained that those guns are meant as a precaution against an attack from Tinghae, that the multitude of lives in the city that have to be taken care of urgently demands.

Certainly, with yourself here that danger diminishes, but we suppose you will be ordered away some time or other We shall on no account fire the guns, unless the imps attack us.

Under the circumstances stated by you, we agree to stop up the port-holes of all the guns bearing on Keang-pih-gau, and to remove all the shot and powder from thence, so as to manifest to you our desire for lasting amity.

Infer from the third point in your letter that you are afraid that, if people are allowed on the wall opposite Keang-pih-gau, there will be some lawless persons who will fire the guns by mistake. Far from allowing anybody whatever to come on the walls, there are most strict orders against allowing to go on the walls, not only those opposite to Keang-pih, but also all round the city. Just now there are a few workmen about completing repairs; when they have finished, and that will be soon, no one but the men in charge of the guns will be allowed there.

Request that information of the above reply may be sent to your Admirals.

We think that the order to blockade Chinghae will do more harm to your trade than it will to us.

We are inordinarily desirous of remaining on good terms with you, and this is our reason for this distinct statement. If there is anything amiss in the letter, beg you will excuse it.

22nd day of 3rd moon of 12th year of Tae-ping.

Inclosure 14 in No. 32.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to Captain Dew.

Memo. "*Impérieuse*," *Shanghae, May* 5, 1862.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 3rd instant, with its inclosures, and approve of your proceedings as therein detailed. I am glad to perceive from the copy of the rebel communication that you sent me that there appears to be a prospect that your demand will be complied with.

Should the rebels eventually agree to your demands, it will be well to require them to enter into a regular Convention, in the form of that which I inclose, to be forwarded for my approval and that of Admiral Protet.

If I can make a proper arrangement with Colonel Ward, I will send you 200 of his men, and you will in the meantime arrange for their being accommodated with barracks on their arrival; the expense of which must be met by the owners and occupiers of land in the Settlement.

(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 15 in No. 32.

Captain Dew to Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Sir, "*Encounter*," *Ningpo, May* 7, 1862.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letters of the 4th and 5th instant, and to inform you that I have only (pending the present relations of the rebel Chiefs) stopped communication between the city of Ningpo and Settlement; boats and cargo are free to come and go from ships and up and down river. On the evening of the 5th Mr. Consul Harvey received a letter from Chusan from the late Taoutae, to the effect that he was about to attack Ningpo with a strong Imperial army and navy, and craving assistance from the French and English Admirals.

The same evening I heard that the Taoutae and his fleet were attacking Chinghae. In company with the French Senior officer I went down to Chinghae in "Hardy." Next morning found the Imperial or Apak's fleet of junks, about 150 in number, including some fifteen heavily-armed ones at anchor in the bend of the river opposite Chinghae. We visited the Taoutae, and he informed us that he was about to take Chinghae; that he was then only waiting for arms and ammunition from Ningpo. On the previous day they had run the gauntlet of forts, silenced their fire, and spiked the guns. Imperial loss, three wounded.

We estimated the Imperial force at 1,500 men in the junks, but wretchedly armed and no organization. On the shore there was a multitude of country people of all ages and both sexes, the oppressed by the rebels flocking to the Imperial standard with shaved heads and white turbans. The arms of this strange army were principally composed of agricultural implements, pitch-forks, bamboos with spikes, hoes, and some even with bludgeons. The Imperial fleet and the rebels had been in action some hours, but with no damage to either side; the latter had set in flames the whole of the extreme suburbs.

I requested the Taoutae, in the event of his being repulsed in his attack on the city, on no account to leave the river, as should he do so a wholesale massacre of the unfortunate country people with shaved heads would follow.

On the following day at noon I received intelligence that Chinghae had been evacuated by the rebels the previous night, and that the Imperialists had occupied it. I went down in "Hardy," and found such to be the case. The Taoutae and Chinese Admiral called on board the gun-boat, and stated that it was now their intention to attack Ningpo; so I informed them that in consequence of the rebels refusing certain demands we had made, I should have no objection to their passing up, but that they were not to open fire till well clear of our men-of-war. I landed at Chinghae, and walked round the walls, releasing and taking away certain poor Chinese who were about to be decapitated, and whose only crime seemed to be, remaining in the city when the rebels left, and having long hair. During the day I must have seen from 7,000 to 8,000 of the above-mentioned country people enlisted in the Imperial cause.

This morning, the 8th, about thirty heavy Imperial junks moved up to within two miles of the Settlement; and deeming an attack on the city probable, I, in conjunction with the French Senior Officer, sent the inclosed letter to the rebel Chiefs.

I have seen the principal Chinese in our Settlement, and they are perfectly prepared,

and at their own expense, to organize a body of men for their protection. I shall muster about 100 of them, and arrange about their arms and other details.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. DEW.

Inclosure 16 in No. 32.

*Captain Dew and Lieutenant Kenney to the Tae-ping Chiefs.**

THIS is to inform you, on the part of the English and French Senior Naval Officers, that had you agreed to their demands, and removed your guns from the walls, they should have felt bound in honour to have acted up to their promise, and have prevented an attack on you on the Settlement side by the Imperial forces, which in countless numbers and heavy-armed ships advance to attack you.

We now inform you that we maintain a perfect neutrality, but if you fire the guns or muskets from the battery or walls opposite the Settlement, on the advancing Imperialists, thereby endangering the lives of our men and people in the foreign Settlement, we shall then feel it our duty to return the fire, and bombard the city.

We would implore you, as your cause is hopeless, to leave Ningpo, thereby preventing much effusion of blood on both sides, more especially of the harmless tillers of the soil, who on the one hand will lose their heads if they are not shaved, and on the other lose them if they are shaved.

Inclosure 17 in No. 32.

Memorandum.

INFORMATION supplied by certain respectable natives resident inside of the city, who are on terms of intimacy and friendship with some Ta-jins in Fang's division, has been received, to the effect that Fang, the rebel Chief, lately promoted to the rank and appellation of Show-Wang (leading Prince), who returned to this place from Nanking on the evening of the 26th, has brought down orders from the Teen-Wang to turn the foreigners out of Ningpo.

The attack is to be made at three different points, of which one is to be attempted by a party from Chinghai. Spies are said to have been dispatched to watch the strength of the ships and forces in the harbour. No certain time is mentioned as having been fixed upon for the attack.

At Chooki, towards Hang-chow, the Wizard Paou is still said to be working successfully against the Tae-pings, and in the parts near Shanghae and Funghwa, the oppressed and ground-down natives have risen up and inflicted a defeat on the rebel bands in those quarters.

At Tientai also the rebels have met with a repulse, one of their leaders of the name of Le (a Chief of the army commanded by Hwang) having been slain.

(Signed) A. R. HEWLETT, *Acting Interpreter.*

Her Majesty's Consulate, Ningpo, March 28, 1862.

Inclosure 18 in No. 32.

Memorandum.

THE following item of information has been received from a Tu-jên, or head-man, holding a post of some command within this city:—

"Rebels of all classes and ranks have been ordered to assemble themselves together on the small parade-ground at 12, noon, to-day, for the purpose (as the informant ambiguously words it), having their orders communicated to them. The coolies and other dependants are to be locked up during the meeting. Foreigners are strongly advised not to enter the city."

(Signed) A. R. HEWLETT, *Acting Interpreter.*

Her Majesty's Consulate, Ningpo, April 29, 1862.

---

* This letter appears to have been addressed to the Tae-ping Chiefs immediately preceding the events which resulted in the capture of the city.

Inclosure 19 in No. 32.

Memorandum.

THE body of rebels who assembled by order yesterday (April 29) on the small parade-ground, were addressed by the rebel Chief, Hwang, as follows :—

"Foreigners refuse to sell us rice ; they have sent in an official communication claiming large damages for injury done to foreign property. They also wish me to remove the fort just erected. Their force here consists only of six ships, with some 2,000 or 3,000 men ; to meet that I have an army of 30,000, and an additional force of 3,000 picked Cantonese will be here before long.

"You, soldiers, must be faithful, and stand by your leaders.

"The people of Keang-pih-gau shave the head, and refuse to present tribute. This has been reported at Nanking, and before long we shall bring them into subjection, and make them the people of the Heavenly Dynasty.

"Your mouths need not water for the silver that is over there ; you may look upon it as already in your purses.

"In the event of an outbreak of hostilities, every man who brings in a foreigner's head, shall receive a reward of 100 dollars, and he who kills ten foreigners, shall be raised to the rank of a Ta-kwan (a great officer).

"If the foreigners do not prove obstreperous, we shall not attack them ; but if they do, we shall have to fight them.

"I have already, in secret, laid my plans for action ; these I do not communicate to you, lest they should leak out.

"Any person, no matter what his rank or station, who sleeps out of the city, will, without fail, be put to death."

It is reported that General Fau, the colleague of the rebel Chief, Hwang, has left for Chinghai, intending to proceed from thence, in command of an expedition, against Chusan, with the full determination of reducing that place. He is described as being much exasperated at the repulse that the rebels received in the attack they made on that island during his absence at Nanking.

The insurgent troops are said to have met with reverses at the hands of the Pih-maou, or "white turbans," a body of men fighting against the Tae-pings in the districts to the west of this city.

Of a force which was despatched from hence a short while ago against these Pih-maou, some 200 returned yesterday, wounded and discomfited.

General Hwang went out of the west gate to inspect them in their boats. A body of 2,000 rebels leaves the city to-day to have vengeance on the victors.

(Signed) A. R. HEWLETT, *Acting Interpreter.*

Her Majesty's Consulate, Ningpo, April 30, 1862.

No. 33.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received July 29.)

Sir, *Admiralty, July* 28, 1362.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a letter from Vice-Admiral Sir James Hope, dated June 3, with copies of its inclosures, relating to recent operations in the neighbourhood of Shanghae.

A copy of the map referred to by Sir James Hope will be forwarded when completed.

I am, &c.

(Signed) C. PAGET.

Inclosure 1 in No. 33.

Vice-Admiral Sir J. Hope to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

My Lord, "*Impérieuse*," *Shanghae, June* 3, 1862.

YOU will be pleased to acquaint the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty that, on the 18th ultimo, the force under General Staveley and Commodore Kersanson moved up the creek from Najaor to Tsiolin, which town was taken on the morning of the 20th.

Information being received on that day of the irruption of a large number of rebels in the vicinity of Woo-sung, the force returned to Shanghae on the 22nd, leaving a garrison in Najaor, with the view of eventually securing the Pootung Peninsula, when the rebels shall have been entirely cleared out.

On the 24th, the force moved out to Nanseang.

The 25th was occupied in closing up the boats, which had been considerably retarded by want of water in the creek, during which day some desultory skirmishing took place with the rebels, who, in considerable numbers, surrounded the village on all sides except the south.

On the following morning, the great mass of rebels had moved off to the westward, and the detachment noted in the margin* moved on to Kading, for the purpose of withdrawing the garrison, and returned the same evening, having effected their object difficulty or loss.

On the 27th, the force returned to Shanghae, the last boat arriving on the following morning.

Between the 9th and the 18th, a force of Imperialist troops, consisting of from 7,000 to 10,000 men, got together by breaking up their camps at Tsipoo and Yakitun, and withdrawing 2,000 men from the garrison of Paoshan, was moved out to the vicinity of Taitseam, a town in the occupation of the rebels, where they suffered a severe defeat, and were entirely dispersed, with the exception of a few hundred who got back to Pawoshan.

The movement ordered by the late Viceroy Sich in opposition to the remonstrances of the present Governor, by whom he has since been replaced, and without communication with the allied Commanders, with the design of effecting the capture of Tartnam has resulted in completely uncovering the country to the westward of Shanghae, to which the camps at Tsipoo and Yakitun had afforded a certain amount of protection.

On the 18th the rebels first appeared in the vicinity of Woo-sung and Paoshan, from whence they retired on the 21st, having failed in making any impression on the former town, the capture of which may have been in their contemplation.

On the same day the defeat of the Imperialists was heard of at Kading, and on the 21st the rebels were first seen in the neighbourhood of that town occupying the village of Nanseang, by which its communication with Shanghae was cut off.

Between that day and the 25th, when the greater part of their force moved of to the westward, the town was more or less surrounded by large numbers of rebels estimated at not less than 25,000, and was attacked on several occasions, but without effect.

From Kading the rebels moved by Wang-don to Lehim, where they have established a camp of 20,000 men, with two smaller posts of 5,000 and 3,000 men, in advance towards Lung-keong at Tsapakan and Tomkio, respectively.

They have also surrounded Tsing-pu in large numbers, which town is held by a garrison of 1,000 of Colonel Ward's troops, and they have established camps at Quang-fu-lung, and higher up on the water communication to Tsing-pu, containing about 2,000 men each.

I have stationed the "Pearl" at Minhong to maintain the communication with Najaor, and the "Centaur" at Lung-keong for the like purpose.

On the morning of the 30th, probably on information that Colonel Ward with a portion of the garrison was absent for the purpose of throwing supplies into Tsing-pu, an attack was made at Lung-keong by a body of 1,500 rebels, who were driven off with a loss of 100 by a party of the "Centaur's" people under the orders of Lieutenant Stephens, one man being slightly wounded.

This party from the "Centaur" will rejoin their ship on the arrival of 300 of Colonel Ward's troops, which will return from Ningpo.

On the map which I forward, the recent operations of the troops, the movements of the rebels, and their present positions are given with as much accuracy as the information at my command, in regard to the topography of the country and other matters will permit.

Having been present with the force, except at the capture of Kading, I avail myself of this occasion to express the sense I entertain of the general good conduct of the officers and men composing the Naval Brigade which has been employed with the troops, a return of which is annexed, and to bring under their Lordship's notice the names of those officers whose position has rendered them most prominent during a service which, if unattended by any severe fighting, has involved a good deal of hard work, the material and supplies of

* 2 mountain guns, 500 troops, Colonel Stanley; 2 12-pounder field-pieces, 40 marines, Captain Willes.

the army being conveyed entirely by water, the chief labour of which naturally devolved on the brigade.

The organization and management of the flotilla was conducted by Captain Borlase in command of the brigade, assisted by Captain Willes and Commanders Gibson and Strode, under whose immediate superintendence the guns were got into position, the bridges moved up for crossing the ditches, operations generally performed at night, and in close proximity to the enemy, and the other duties devolving on the brigade were performed with a zeal and ability to which, in conjunction with that of the other officers, I ascribe their uniform success.

Such preliminary investigations of the creeks as became requisite in consequence of of their complexity*, was undertaken by Captain Willes assisted by Mr. Dathan, Master of the "Impérieuse," during the course of which he had an affair with the rebels in the vicinity of Tsio-lin, described in the letter I annex.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. HOPE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 33.

RETURN of the Naval Brigade attached to the Troops under Brigadier-General Staveley, during the recent Operations against the Tae-pings in the vicinity of Shanghae.

Captain John Borlase, C.B., "Pearl."		
Captain G. O. Willes, C.B., "Impérieuse."		
"Impérieuse."—Field-piece party, Commander Gibson	30	
1st small-arm company, Lieutenant Fawkes	50	
2nd small-arm company, Lieutenant Richardson	50	
		130
"Pearl."—Field-piece party, Lieutenant Poland	15	
Small-arm companies, Lieutenant Dennistoun	50	
		65
"Vulcan."—Guns of position, Commander Strode and Lieutenant Grant ..		40
Marines of squadron, Captain Holland		71
Total		306

Inclosure 3 in No. 33.

Captain Willes to Rear-Admiral Sir J. Hope.

Camp of the Naval Brigade, near the City of Cholin,
Sir, *May* 18, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report that from an early hour yesterday morning a large body of well equipped rebel troops were seen assembling on a high bund, about three-quarters of a mile on our right flank. It was quite evident that the city had been reinforced during the previous night, and prisoners, since taken, state that they were from Vong-nai-hater. In the day troops were seen leaving the city by the East Gate, and gathering on our left flank, I felt then quite convinced that some hostile measure was intended, and awaited the result with anxiety, but with the most perfect confidence.

About 2 P.M. the people on our right flank advanced in large numbers, whilst others sallied out from the city, amidst a frightful noise of gongs and trumpets.

I directed our advanced piquet to fall back until met by Captain Holland and his party of Marines, with a few small-arm men under Lieutenant Grant, of the "Vulcan."

A stand was here made until a number of the rebels had passed the bridge and creek, and were well down to our quarters. The Marines and seamen then advanced in a most gallant manner, drove the assailants back at the point of the bayonet. Captain Holland with the main body of his men passed the bridge, and continued his advances for a considerable distance. Lieutenant Grant, with his men, and Lieutenant Sturt, R.M., L.I., with a few Marines, forded the creek, which was between our quarters and the city, found the rebels in some outhouses, bayonetted them, and drove them to the walls of the city. During this time Captain Strode kept up a well-directed fire from the three field-pieces in their position near the boats.

About 5 P.M. the rebels, who had been collecting on our left flank, assisted by a few of the more spirited on the right, advanced with frightful yells. The 12-pounder howitzers played upon them with shrapnell shell, and with good effect, whilst the Marines again advanced and drove them back.

* See Chinese chart.

The loss to the assailants on each occasion was considerable, at least forty killed, most of whom were fine well-dressed men, and armed with the old musket marked "Tower."

I beg particularly to call your attention to the good conduct of the Marines, headed by their Captain, John G. Holland, whose coolness and steadiness under fire render him an invaluable support, and this opinion is confirmed by the experience of nine occasions; and, in conclusion, I have to speak well of the steadiness of the whole force under me (under 200), and I feel convinced that, had the attack been of a very much more serious nature, seconded by Commander Strode, I should have seen a similar result.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. O. WILLES.

CHINA.

FURTHER PAPERS relating to the Rebellion in China.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING THE

EVACUATION OF CANTON.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Mr. Parkes to Mr. Hammond Two Inclosures.	October 27, 1861	1
2.	Earl Russell to Mr. Bruce	December 30, ——	5

Correspondence respecting the Evacuation of Canton.

No. 1.

Mr. Parkes to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received December* 14.)

Sir, *Canton, October* 27, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to report, for the information of Her Majesty's Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, that the evacuation of Canton by the allied troops was completed on the 21st instant, and that on that morning possession of the city was restored to the Chinese authorities.

The arrangements for this event had been previously announced to the Chinese in the Proclamation of which I inclose a copy, issued by the Tartar General-in-chief, the Viceroy of the Two Kwang Provinces, and the Governor of the Province of Kwang-tung. The concluding paragraph of this document will probably be read with interest, as recording in a few true and forcible words the manner in which the occupation has been conducted, and the good effects resulting from it. It is a well-merited tribute to the behaviour both of the allied troops and the Chinese population, and affords evidence of the necessity and the success of a measure which is now happily terminated.

A remarkable proof of the good feeling that has been maintained between the allied troops and the people may be seen in the fact that during the three years and ten months that the occupation continued, only two instances occurred in which attempts to take life were committed by the Chinese upon our men. I except, of course, from this general statement the frequent attacks made by hired assassins during the hostilities of the summer of 1858, when, following their usual mode of treacherous and cowardly warfare, the Chinese Government set a price, rising in the case of certain individuals to an immense sum, on the head of every man or subject of the allies. It should also be noticed, as a proof of the mildness of the military rule of the latter, that the two offenders in the instances above mentioned were the only Chinese who suffered capital punishment at our hands during the whole period of the occupation.

The same respect evinced towards the troops has been likewise shown by the Chinese towards all foreigners. Prior to the occupation, the foreigner passed through the streets of the suburbs only—for, as is well known, within the city he was not allowed to set his foot—at the risk of being insulted, or assailed with stones and the vilest invective. This tone and language was laid aside from the moment of the capture of the city; and the single foreigner may now walk about its streets or suburbs, or penetrate, as many have done, into remote parts of the province, with the same degree of security as is enjoyed at those other ports where the Chinese authorities have insisted on proper behaviour on the part of the people, or have not incited them to oppose or annoy the foreigner. The occupation has at least proved that most of the professedly popular opposition which we encountered at Canton prior to its capture was the effect of official instigation, and as the political end which the Mandarins then attempted to serve no longer exists, we may hope that any repetition of this double-dealing on their part will not be experienced.

Much of the credit of the present friendly disposition of the people is due to the orderly behaviour and the efficiency of the allied police, five-sixths of whom were taken from the British force. To these men the people would run for aid and protection under all circumstances, and applications for the interference of the Allied Commissioners in strictly native matters, which in most cases were reserved for the action of the Chinese tribunals, were also constantly pressed with the same degree of eagerness. The confidence of the people in a strong and inoppressive Government, added to their own governable character, materially facilitated the task of maintaining order in a vast and most intricate city, containing a population of upwards of 1,000,000 inhabitants.

The satisfactory change in the conduct of the authorities and people towards foreigners, and the consequently improved position of the latter, is doubtless the principal result of

the occupation, and the one that was most to be desired; but other monuments of the event will remain in the Shameen site, and the introduction of an organized system of emigration. The former work has set at rest a long-vexed question which has formed an element in many of the old Canton misunderstandings. The community have been provided with most commodious building ground, obtained without any encroachment on the public or private interests of the Chinese, at an outlay proportioned, it is true, to the great extent of the accommodation obtained, but which, although undertaken, in the first instance, on Government responsibility, has already been nearly repaid by the community. The latter measure, emigration, being now confirmed by Treaty, has secured a new and unlimited supply of labour for the British West Indian and other Colonies, and the present is now the third year in which advantage has been taken of the arrangement.

I beg to refer you to the inclosed printed account for authentic details of the ceremonies attending the delivery of the city into the hands of the Chinese authorities.

Being detained here until this date by the closing duties of the Allied Commission, I can report the maintenance of perfect order thus far by the Chinese authorities, and the prospect, if they continue the precautions they have adopted, of their being able to hold the city against any domestic enemy.

With a view to the convenience of the Chinese authorities, and to prevent disturbance, the evacuation was conducted as gradually as possible, and our guards, as they were withdrawn from each post, were relieved by efficient detachments of Chinese troops. The present garrison of the city, numbering upwards of 8,000 men, Tartars and Chinese, should be sufficient for every purpose of defence, and upwards of 100 pieces of artillery have been already mounted by them upon the city walls.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HARRY S. PARKES,

Late one of the Allied Commissioners for the Government of the City of Canton.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Proclamation.

(Translation.)

MU, General commanding the Eight Banners of the Manchou and Chinese garrison of Canton and the Marine battalion of Manchou troops, General-in-chief of the forces in the province of Kwang-tung:

Laou, bearer of a button of the highest class, a President of the Board of War, a member of the Board of Censorate, Viceroy and Commander-in-chief of the Two Kwang provinces, and Comptroller of Supplies:

Ke, of the Imperial kindred, a Vice-President of the Board of War, an associate member of the Board of Censorate, Governor of the Province of Kwang-tung, Commander of the forces, and Comptroller of Supplies:

Jointly proclaim, for public information, that the Allied Commissioners of England and France have personally arranged with the Viceroy that, on the 21st of October, the allied Commanders will withdraw the whole of the troops now garrisoning Canton, together with the Allied Commission, and restore possession of the city.

This action of the two nations, in withdrawing their troops and restoring the city before the completion of the payments of indemnity, establishing proof of the mutual relations of sincere good faith and of perpetual devotion to concord and friendship, is a subject of high gratification to the Tartar General and Viceroy, which is equally shared by the Governor, in his residence at Shao-chou-fu.

On their own part, the Tartar General and Viceroy have likewise determined that on the 21st of October, they will together proceed to the Hall of Assembly on the Heights, in order to conduct the arrangements for the restoration of the city, with the allied Commanders and Commissioners, on a footing of mutual courtesy. Salutes will be mutually fired, and flags exchanged, to develop the element of joy, in order that the admirable intention of cordial harmony between the Chinese and foreign nations may be auspiciously illustrated.

This Proclamation is accordingly issued, that the inhabitants of the city and its neighbourhood may be thoroughly informed. Men of all descriptions within and without the city are accordingly hereby notified, that on the day aforesaid, on the restoration of Canton by the allied nations of England and France, the firing of salutes and exchange of flags will take place, in mutual manifestation of courtesy and respect.

Furthermore, during the occupation of Canton by the allied troops of England and

France, during a period of four years, their conduct has never been otherwise than friendly towards the military and people of the whole city, and the military and people having also corresponded with courtesy and friendship, harmony has been maintained from first to last. Now that the troops are being withdrawn, the Consuls of England and France will continue to reside within the city, while the merchants and people of all nations will constantly pass in and out, or reside therein at their pleasure. It remains the duty of yourselves, the military and people, to continue to them the same respectful and courteous relations that have prevailed during the occupation, and then perpetual amity between our respective nations will be secured. The Tartar General and Viceroy sincerely hope that henceforward, by firmly adhering to the Treaties of Peace, both Chinese and foreigners will enjoy together the blessing of prosperity and peace.

Let all be thoroughly informed hereof, and act obediently.

A special Proclamation.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Account of the Evacuation of Canton, on the 21st October, 1861.

THE evacuation of Canton was completed on the 21st instant, and after three years and ten months of occupation by foreign troops, the authority of the Chinese is once more supreme in the city. Nearly all the troops and stores having been previously removed, the ceremonies attending the restoration of the city into the hands of the native authorities commenced on the morning of the 19th, when all the chief authorities, headed by the Viceroy, called at the Allied Commissioners' Yamun to take leave of the Commanders and Commissioners. They were received in state, with English and French guards of honour and the band of Her Majesty's 99th Regiment, together with salutes from a battery of Royal Artillery. The reception-hall of the Allied Commission was draped with flags, and chairs were arranged securing due order of precedence. In the absence of Brigadier-General Crawford, C.B., detained by illness at Hong Kong, the French Commandant-Supérieur took the lead in receiving the authorities, while Captain Borlase, C.B., and Colonel Dowbiggin, Her Majesty's 99th Regiment, represented the British forces, followed by Mr. Harry S. Parkes, C.B., and M. de Tanouarne, the Allied Commissioners. The Viceroy expressed his gratification at the mark of confidence displayed by the contemplated rendition of Canton, together with his regrets at the severance of ties cemented during several years of friendly intercourse ; and after some conversation the authorities withdrew, shaking hands with the assembled officers. In the afternoon the visit was returned, the Allied Commanders and Commissioners, with their suites, proceeding to the Viceroy's Yamun, the courtyard of which was lined with the troops of his brigade of guards ; and in his reception-hall they found not only the authorities assembled, but also a collation in the European style laid out with the utmost elegance. This unexpected feature was acknowledged as a delicate mark of attention, heightening the friendly effect of the farewell visit. While formal leave was being taken of the Viceroy, his Excellency is said to have made special allusion to the Consuls of England and France, as being delivered into his care, with a promise to watch over their safety.

The final ceremonies immediately preceding the evacuation commenced at 7 A.M. on Monday the 21st instant, when the Chinese authorities proceeded to the Heights, for the purpose of accepting the formal rendition of the city. After all had assembled, a battery of Chinese artillery saluted the allied flags with twenty-one guns, which were returned by Captain Twiss's battery, under Lieutenant Hannen ; and as the last shot resounded, the flags of England and France were lowered from the pinnacle they have occupied since 1857 ; and the Commanders, rising, announced to the Viceroy that the occupation of Canton had ceased, and that from that moment they resigned into his hands the civil and military government of Canton. In reply, the Viceroy, rising with all his suite, expressed with evident feeling his gratitude for the confidence shown in the good intentions of his Government, and his conviction that friendly feelings between the three nations must be cemented from that hour.

The scene at this moment was decidedly impressive, and worthy of an historical event such as it signalized. The long line of the Chinese authorities, in their half-mourning garments of black serge, presented, it is true, a sombre appearance, but this was relieved by the glitter of the naval and military uniforms, occupying the opposite side of the late Garrison Church, which had been fitted up for the ceremony of the day. While the formal rendition was taking place, the Chinese banner, of yellow silk decorated with an Imperial dragon, was hoisted from the English flag-staffs on the Heights and at the landing-place,

as well as at the mainmast-head of Her Majesty's ship "Sphinx," from which vessel a Royal salute to the Chinese flag was fired, in response to which the Imperial junks likewise fired twenty-one guns. The native authorities hereupon left the Heights to prepare to receive the allied officials at the place of embarkation. Their procession was formed in order as follows:—

The Viceroy Lao-tsung-kwang.
Chinese General Kwen-shou.
Chinese Admiral Wen-hsien.
Tartar Lieutenant-General Ku.
Tartar Lieutenant-General Hai.
Financial Commissioner.
Judicial Commissioner.
Salt Commissioner.
Grain Commissioner.
Brigadier of Viceroy's Guards.
Commandant of Kwang-hip Troops.
Lieutenant-Colonel of Governor's Guards.
Prefect of Kwang-chou-fu.
Magistrate of Nanhai District.
Acting Magistrate of Puan-yu District.

Shortly after the Chinese had departed, the Allied Officials commenced their final move, and proceeded in the order detailed below to the place of embarkation. The military road, nearly a mile in length, was lined with crowds of natives, whose demeanour was thoroughly respectful, while Chinese troops were drawn up in line, with arms and banners displayed on the walls and the parade-ground. The order of the Allies as as follows:—

1. Commandant Supérieur of French Forces, M. Coupvent des Bois.
2. Senior Naval Officer, Captain Borlase, C.B., R.N.
3. Senior Military Officer, Colonel Dowbiggin, Her Majesty's 99th Foot.
4. French Commissioner, M. de Tanquarne.
5. British Commissioner, Harry S. Parkes, Esq., C.B.
6. British Consul, D. B. Robertson, Esq.
7. French Consul, M. le Baron de Trenqualy.
8. French Bishop of Canton.
9. British Chaplain, the Rev. J. H. Gray.
10. Captain the Hon. G. Keane, R.N., Her Majesty's ship "Charybdis."
11. Captain Day, V.C., &c., Her Majesty's ship "Sphinx."

12—14. Three Staff (British).

15—17. Three Staff (French).

18. Interpreter to Allied Commission, Wm. S. Frederick Mayers, Esq., Her Majesty's Civil Service.

In a temporary building at the landing-place, the native authorities were awaiting the Allied Officials, who were placed this time in the post of honour, *i.e.*, on the left, as being guests instead of hosts as before. While the troops, artillery, &c., were embarking, the band of the 99th Regiment played its last airs in Canton, and the native authorities, the Commanders, and Commissioners, took farewell of each other. The Viceroy was understood to say that he had no sincerer wish than that he might be appointed Ambassador to England and France, in order that he might not only see those countries, but also contribute further to that good understanding which so happily prevailed, and of which the cloudless weather might be considered as both typical and as a striking mark of Heaven's approbation.

The final leave-taking was then completed, and the embarkation took place amid a salute to the Allied Commanders of fifteen guns from the Imperial junks, acknowledged by Her Majesty's ship "Sphinx." The gun-boats with the troops left at once for Hong Kong, and Chinese soldiers took possession of the landing-place.

The British Consular flag was hoisted in the late Allied Commissioners' Yamun at the moment when the flags upon the Heights were struck; and Her Majesty's Consul will henceforward reside within the city, Her Majesty's Government having leased half of the Yamun for the purpose, the Consulate office being retained at Honam still. The French Consular flag was likewise hoisted at the Treasury Yamun, and both Consuls were saluted later in the day with fourteen guns from Her Majesty's ship "Sphinx."

No. 2.

Earl Russell to Mr. Bruce.

Sir, *Foreign Office, December* 30, 1861.

I HAVE received from Mr. Parkes a despatch reporting the termination of his duties as one of the allied Commissioners for the government of the city of Canton, and I have to instruct you to convey to Mr. Parkes Her Majesty's entire approbation of the tact, judgment, and ability which he has shown during the whole period that he has acted as British Commissioner.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

CHINA.

CORRESPONDENCE respecting the Affairs of Canton.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

CONVENTION

BETWEEN

HER MAJESTY

AND THE

KING OF DENMARK,

FOR THE

MUTUAL SURRENDER OF CRIMINALS.

Signed at London, April 15, 1862.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

Convention between Her Majesty and the King of Denmark, for the Mutual Surrender of Criminals.

Signed at London, April 15, 1862.

[*Ratifications exchanged at London, May* 27, 1862.]

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the King of Denmark, having judged it expedient, with a view to the better administration of justice, and to the prevention of crime within their respective territories and jurisdictions, that persons charged with or convicted of the crimes hereinafter enumerated, and being fugitives from justice, should, under certain circumstances be reciprocally delivered up; their said Majesties have named as their Plenipotentiaries to conclude a Convention for this purpose, that is to say:—

Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Right Honourable John Earl Russell, Viscount Amberley of Amberley and Ardsalla, a Peer of the United Kingdom, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, Her Principal Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs;

And His Majesty the King of Denmark, M. Torben de Bille, His Chamberlain, Commander of the Order of Danebrog, and decorated with the Cross of Honour of the same Order, His Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to Her Britannic Majesty;

Who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, found in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:—

ARTICLE I.

It is agreed that the High Contracting Parties shall, on requisition made in their name through the medium of their respective Diplomatic Agents, deliver up to justice

DA Hendes Majestæt Dronningen af det Forenede Kongerige Storbritannien og Irland og Hans Majestæt Kongen af Danmark, til bedre Haandhævelse af Retspleien og til Forebyggelse af Forbrydelser indenfor Deres respective Territorier og Retsgebeter, have anseet det for gavnligt, at Personer, som ere anklagede for eller overbeviste om at have gjort sig skyldige i de nedenfor angivne Forbrydelser og ved Flugt have unddraget sig Retsforfölgning, blive under visse Omstændigheder gjensidigen udleverede, saa have bemeldte Majestæter til i dette Œiemed at afslutte en Convention udnævnt til Deres Befuldmægtigede:

Hendes Majestæt Dronningen af det Forenede Kongerige Storbritannien og Irland den meget hæderlige Johan, Jarl Russell, Viscount Amberley af Amberley og Ardsalla, Pair af det Forenede Kongerige, Medlem af Hendes Majestæts meget hæderlige Geheimeraad, samt Hendes förste Statssekretair for de udenlandske Sager;

Og Hans Majestæt Kongen af Danmark Herr Torben Bille, Commandeur af Danebrog og Danebrogsmand, Allerhöistsammes Kammerherre samt overordentlige Gesandt og befuldmægtigede Minister hos Hendes Britiske Majestæt;

Hvilke, efter gjensidig Meddelelse af deres respective Fuldmagter, der befandtes i god og rigtig Form, ere komne overens om följende Artikler:

ARTIKEL I.

De höie contraherende Parter forpligte sig til, paa derom i Deres Navn gjennem Deres diplomatiske Agenter fremsat Begjæring, at udlevere Personer, som, anklagede for eller

persons who, being accused or convicted of murder (comprehending the crimes of assassination, parricide, infanticide, and poisoning) or attempt to commit murder, or of forgery (comprehending the counterfeiting of bank-notes, or public securities, or money), or of fraudulent bankruptcy, committed within the jurisdiction of the requiring Party, shall be found within the territories of the other, provided that such persons are not subjects of the Party upon which the requisition is made. Provided also, that in the case of a person accused, the surrender shall be made only when the commission of the crime shall be so established as that the laws of the country where the fugitive or person so accused shall be found would justify his apprehension and commitment for trial, if the crime had been there committed; and in the case of a person convicted, the surrender shall be made only on the production of an authenticated copy of his conviction and on proof of his identity.

Consequently, on the part of the Danish Government, the surrender shall be made only by the consent of the Minister to whose Department appertains the administration of justice, and after the production, in the case of a person accused, of a warrant of arrest or other equivalent judicial document, issued by a Judge or other competent authority in the United Kingdom, clearly setting forth the acts for which the fugitive shall have rendered himself accountable; or, in the case of a person convicted, on the production of an authenticated copy of his conviction, and on proof of his identity.

On the part of the British Government, the surrender in the case of a person accused shall be made only on the warrant or other equivalent judicial document for the arrest of a fugitive, issued by a Judge or Magistrate duly authorized to take cognizance of the acts charged against the fugitive in Denmark, and on duly authenticated depositions or statements on oath before such Judge or Magistrate, clearly setting forth the said acts, or on such other evidence thereof as, according to the laws of England, would warrant the apprehension of the said fugitive, and his committal for trial for the said acts, if they had been therein committed; or, in the case of a person convicted, on the production of an authenticated copy of his conviction, and on proof of his identity.

overbeviste om at have indenfor den Parts Territorium, der begjærer Udleveringen, begaaet Mord (derunder indbefattet Snigmord, Forældre- og Frændemord, Fostermord og Giftmord) eller derpaa at have gjort Attentat, Falsk (derunder indbefattet Eftergjören af Banksedler, Statspapirer eller Penge) eller svigagtig Fallit, maatte blive antrufne indenfor den anden Parts Territorium, forudsat at saadanne Personer ikke ere den Parts Undersaatter, til hvilken Begjæringen om Udlevering er rettet. Det fastsættes fremdeles, at en Person, der er anklaget for en Forbrydelse, kun kan fordres udleveret, naar der er tilveiebragt et saadant Beviis for Udförelsen af denne, at der efter det Lands Love, hvor den Undvegne eller for en Forbrydelse Anklagede antræffes, heri vilde indeholdes tilstrækkelig Hjemmel til at paagribe ham og stille ham for Retten, hvis Forbrydelsen var begaaet i det paagjældende Land; samt at Udleveringen af en domfældt Person alene skal finde Sted, naar en bekræftet Gjenpart af Dommen er bleven fremlagt, og hans Identitet er bleven godtgjort.

Som en Følge heraf skal fra den Danske Regerings Side Udleveringen alene finde Sted, naar det Ministerium, under hvilket Retspleiens Ledelse henhörer, dertil har givet sit Samtykke, og efterat, dersom Personen er sat under Anklage, en Arrestordre eller andet tilsvarende Retsdocument er blevet tilveiebragt, udfærdiget af en Domstol eller anden competent Myndighed i det Forenede Kongerige og indeholdende en klar Angivelse af de Handlinger, i hvilke den undvegne Person formenes at have gjort sig skyldig; eller, dersom Personen er domfældt, efterat en bekræftet Gjenpart af Dommen er bleven fremlagt, og hans Identitet er bleven godtgjort.

Fra den Storbritanniske Regerings Side skal Udleveringen alene finde Sted, for en anklaget Persons Vedkommende, mod Tilveiebringelse af et Arrestdecret eller andet tilsvarende Retsdocument, udfærdiget til Paagribelse af den Undvegne af en Domstol eller anden offentlig Myndighed i Danmark, som er berettiget til at anstille Undersögelser om de Handlinger, der lægges den Undvegne til Last, samt af behörigen bekræftede Udsagn eller Forklaringer, afgivne under Eds Tilbud for en saadan Domstol eller en offentlig Myndighed og indeholdende en tydelig Angivelse af disse Handlinger, eller af andet saadant Beviis, som i Overensstemmelse med Englands Love indeholde Hjemmel til at paagribe den Undvegne og stille ham for Retten, dersom Handlingerne vare blevne begaaede i bemeldte Land; eller, for en domfældt Persons Vedkommende, mod Tilveiebringelsen af en bekræftet Gjenpart af Dommen og af Beviis for hans Identitet.

ARTICLE II.

In the case of a person accused or convicted of any of the crimes mentioned in the preceding Article, who may have fled from a Colony or Possession of one of the High Contracting Parties, and be found in a Colony or Possession of the other, the surrender shall be made, subject always to the conditions prescribed in the preceding Article, on a requisition addressed by the Governor of the one Colony directly to the Governor of the other. The Governor upon whom the requisition is made shall be at liberty either to grant the surrender or to refer the matter to his Government.

ARTIKEL II.

Dersom en Person, anklaget eller domfældt for nogen af de i foregaaende Artikel nævnte Forbrydelser, skulde være undvegen fra en Coloni eller Besiddelse tilhörende den ene af de höie contraherende Parter og blive antruffen i en Coloni eller Besiddelse tilhörende den anden Part, skal Udleveringen, dog ikkun under de i foregaaende Artikel fastsatte Betingelser, finde Sted paa en af den ene Colonies Gouverneur til den anden Colonies Gouverneur directe rettet Begjæring. Det skal staae den Gouverneur, til hvem Begjæringen er rettet, frit for enten at indrömme Udleveringen eller at henstille Sagen til sin Regerings Afgjörelse.

ARTICLE III.

The expenses of any detention and surrender made in virtue of the preceding Articles shall be borne and defrayed by the Government in whose name the requisition shall have been made.

ARTIKEL III.

Omkostningerne ved en i Overenstemmelse med ovenstaaende Artikler stedfunden Anholdelse og Udlevering skulle bæres og udredes af den Regering, i hvis Navn Begjæringen er fremsat.

ARTICLE IV.

The present Convention shall come into operation as soon as the necessary Legislative Acts shall have been passed. Either of the High Contracting Parties shall be at liberty to give notice to the other at any time for its termination; and in such case it shall altogether cease and determine at the expiration of six months from the date of such notice.

ARTIKEL IV.

Nærværende Convention skal træde i Kraft, saasnart den fornödne Sanction af den lovgivende Magt er tilveiebragt. Hver af de höie contraherende Parter skal til enhver Tid være berettiget til at opsige den anden Part denne Convention, der i saadant Tilfælde skal ophöre at være gjældende sex Maaneder fra Opsigelsens Dato.

ARTICLE V.

The present Convention shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged at London in one month, or sooner if possible.

In witness whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the present Convention, and have affixed thereto the seal of their arms.

Done at London, the fifteenth day of April, in the year of Our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-two.

(L.S.) RUSSELL.
(L.S.) TORBEN BILLE.

ARTIKEL V.

Nærværende Convention skal ratificeres, og Ratificationerne skulle udvexles i London om en Maaned, eller tidligere, hvis skee kan.

Dette til Bekræftelse have de respective Befuldmægtigede undertegnet nærværende Convention, og paatrykt samme deres Vaabensegl.

Givet i London den femtende April, Aar efter Christi Byrd Atten Hundrede To og Tresindstyve.

(L.S.) RUSSELL.
(L.S.) TORBEN BILLE.

DENMARK.

CONVENTION between Her Majesty and the King of Denmark, for the Mutual Surrender of Criminals.

Signed at London, April 15, 1862.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS,

REPORTS

RESPECTING THE

STRENGTH

OF THE

NAVAL AND MILITARY FORCES

OF

FRANCE.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

REPORTS ON THE STRENGTH OF THE FRENCH NAVY.

No.			Page
1.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. Three Inclosures.	January 14, 1862	1
2.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. Two Inclosures.	January 21, ——	2
3.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	April 4, ——	3
4.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	April 16, ——	3
5.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	May 1, ——	4
6.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	May 16, ——	4
7.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. Two Inclosures.	May 19, ——	5
8.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. Two Inclosures.	May 23, ——	6

REPORTS ON THE STRENGTH OF THE FRENCH ARMY.

9.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. Three Inclosures.	February 3, 1862	13
10.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	March 25, ——	15
11.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. Two Inclosures.	April 1, ——	15
12.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. Two Inclosures.	April 4, ——	16
13.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	April 11, ——	16
14.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	May 4, ——	17
15.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. Two Inclosures.	May 16, ——	17
16.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell .. .. Two Inclosures.	May 23, ——	24
17.	Extract from the "Moniteur" of May 25, 1862		38

Reports by Captain Hore, R.N., on the Strength of the French Navy.

No. 1.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received January* 15.)

My Lord, *Paris, January* 14, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith, to your Lordship a despatch from Captain Hore, dated to-day, reporting the state of the French navy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Captain Hore, R.N., to Earl Cowley.

My Lord, *Paris, January* 14, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit the numbers of the French steam and sailing navies on the 1st of January, 1862, as well as the numbers of the vessels in commission.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. HORE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

STATE of French Steam Navy, January 1, 1862.

Class.	Afloat.	Building.	Total.
Ships of the line	36	1	37
Frigates, iron-plated	6	10	16
„ screw	24	5	29
„ paddle	18	..	18
Corvettes, screw	7	..	7
„ paddle..	9	..	9
Avisos, screw	35	1	36
„ paddle	85	8	93
Iron-plated floating batteries*	12	2	14
Gun-boats	53	5	58
Transports	34	9	43
Total	319	41	360

In Commission.

Ships of the line	14†	Avisos, screw	26
Frigates, iron-plated ..	4	„ paddle	58
„ screw	14	Gun-boats	15
„ paddle	6	Transports	26
Corvettes, screw	3		
„ paddle	6	Total	172

* Five of these are small vessels built in compartments, and can be taken to pieces for the purpose of easy transport.

† 2 of which for gunnery instruction.

Inclosure 3 in No. 1.

STATE of French Sailing Navy, January 1, 1862.

Class.	Afloat.	Building.	Total.
Ships of the line	7	..	7
Frigates	23	..	23
Corvettes	12	1	13
Brigs	19	2	21
Small vessels	26	..	26
Transports	32	..	32
Total	119	3	122

In Commission.

Ships of the line	1*	Small vessels	23
Frigates	9	Transports	22
Corvettes	3		
Brigs	5	Total	63

* Hospital-ship in China.

No. 2.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received January* 22.)

My Lord, *Paris, January* 21, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Captain Hore dated the 17th instant, respecting the state of the iron-plated ships and batteries building in France.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 2.

Captain Hore, R.N., to Earl Cowley.

My Lord, *Paris, January* 17, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit a state of the advancement of the iron-plated frigates and batteries now building in the ports of France.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. HORE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 2.

STATE of Advancement of Iron-plated Ships and Batteries building, January 1, 1862.

Last Date of certain Information.	Names.	Guns.	Horse-power.	State.	Remarks.
Toulon, Dec. 12, 1861	Provence ..	36	900	$\frac{7}{24}$	A fair number of men employed; to be finished the first of those at Toulon.
Ditto	Savoie ..	36	900	$\frac{6}{24}$	Very few men working on these.
Ditto	Revanche ..	36	900	$\frac{5 \cdot 5}{24}$	
	Flandre ..	36	900	Frame all up, filling in timbers between the ribs	Progressing slowly.
Brest, Sept. 30, Consul	Gauloise ..	36	900	Whole frame up, but little doing.	
Ditto	Magnamine ..	36	900	Ditto.	
Ditto	Valeureuse ..	36	900	Frame nearly all up.	
Lorient, Sept. 30, Consul	Héroine (Iron) ..	36	900	Frame almost all prepared.	
Ditto	Surveillante ..	36	900	Frame almost entirely up.	
Rochefort, Nov. 1861, Consul ..	Guienne ..	36	900	Frame up	Little doing to this ship.
	Batteries.				
Bordeaux, Nov. 1861, Consul	Paixhans ..	14	150	Engines in and ready for launching, but left on the stocks to season; not entirely plated.	
Ditto	Palestro ..	14	150	Ditto.	

Total, 10 frigates, 2 floating batteries.

No. 3.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received April* 5.)

My Lord, *Paris, April* 4, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Captain Hore, dated to-day, respecting seven floating batteries and three corvettes which are building at Bordeaux and Nantes, as mentioned in the list of the French Navy, 1862.

I have, &c.

(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure in No. 3.

Captain Hore, R.N., to Earl Cowley.

(Extract.) *Paris, April* 4, 1862.

THE List of the French Navy, 1862, has just been lithographed, and the names of seven new floating batteries of 150 horse-power are given as building at Bordeaux and Nantes.* I am not aware if they are actually commenced. The number of guns is not given, but I am told they are to be similar to the "Paixhans," which carries 14 guns.

These are the batteries which I reported to your Excellency in October last were under consideration.

The 10 iron-plated frigates on the stocks are represented as intended to carry 38 guns, and to have 1,000 horse-power; the "Gloire" class carry only 36 guns, and 900 horse-power.

Three new corvettes, the "Minerve" and "Venus" of 22 guns and 500 horse-power, and the "Decrés" of 10 guns and 400 horse-power, are building at Brest and Lorient, and have been lately laid down.

No. 4.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received April* 19.)

My Lord, *Paris, April* 16, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Captain Hore dated to-day, transmitting the Naval Budget for 1863.

I have, &c.

(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure in No. 4.

Captain Hore, R.N., to Earl Cowley.

My Lord, *Paris, April* 16, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Excellency the Normal and Extraordinary Budgets for the French navy for 1863.

In the "note préliminaire," page 577, full explanations are given of the manner in which the different expenses are classified in sections under the new system.

The sum asked for in the Normal Budget is 126,418,920 francs (5,056,756*l.*); in the Extraordinary 17,000,000 francs (680,000*l.*); the whole being in excess of Budget proposed for 1862 by 18,773,501 francs.

The Normal Budget provides for the "Infanterie and Artillerie de la Marine," who are in fact Colonial troops, at a cost of 13,760,798 francs, which should be deducted from the French Estimates in making comparison with those of England.

In the "note préliminaire," in examining the Budget, 7,687,088 francs are deducted also for "stations locales des Colonies;" but as the naval services in our much more extensive Colonies are provided for by the Naval Estimates, I think they should be considered as part of the naval expenses of France.

For 1863 provision is made for 26,195 officers and men in 188 vessels in commission at sea, and for 4,746 in vessels of the reserve, &c., in addition to which 4,160 officers and men

* At Nantes:—"Arrogante," "Implacable," "Opiniâtre." At Bordeaux:—"Embuscade," "Imprenable," "Protective," "Refuge."

in the "compagnies" on shore of "Gabiers," "Canonniers," "Fusiliers," "Mécanicians," "dépôt," and the "bataillon de Fusiliers."

The expenses of the transformation of the fleet, as decided in 1857, and those of permanent works, have been removed from the Normal to the Extraordinary Budget.

The first of these expenses amounts to 12,500,000 francs (500,000*l.*); and the latter to 4,500,000 francs (180,000*l.*).

Section 3, chapters 10 and 11, comprise the wages of workmen, and the cost of storing and maintaining the fleet, estimated at 51,954,000 francs (2,079,600*l.*). Of this sum 5,200,000 francs (208,000*l.*) is for coal.

Chapter 12 is for hydraulic works and civil buildings, and amounts to 325,000*l.*

Chapter 13 for powder, 19,100*l.*

Section 4, chapter 14, "justice maritime" stands for nearly 6,000*l.*

Chapter 15, naval school 8,000*l.*

Chapter 16, hydrographic and scientific branch 16,000*l.*

Chapter 17, printing and purchase of books, nearly 20,000*l.*

Chapter 18, travelling and miscellaneous 91,000*l.* Of which 6,000*l.* is for "ostréiculture," and 4,000*l.* for the encouragement of coast fisheries.

Chapter 19, for temporary allowances, 4,000*l.*

Chapter 20, 5,120*l.* for prisons.

The Budget for the "Caisse des Invalides" amounts to 13,770,000 francs (551,080*l.*): of which 212,000*l.* is taken from the total naval expenditure by a per-centage of 3 per cent.

At page 95 of the Extraordinary Budget of public works, and chapter 20, the expenditure proposed for the improvement of the mercantile ports is given in detail; the sum for 1863 amounting in all to 360,000*l.*

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. HORE.

No. 5.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received May* 3.)

My Lord, *Paris, May* 1, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Captain Hore, dated to-day, respecting an extraordinary credit which is about to be opened for the Navy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure in No. 5.

Captain Hore, R.N., to Earl Cowley.

My Lord, *Paris, May* 1, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint your Excellency that a large supplementary credit of between 2,000,000*l.* and 3,000,000*l.* is about to be opened to meet the current expenses of the Navy of this year.

The expeditions to Cochin China and Mexico have caused a very large increase of the number of seamen embarked, and although I cannot give the exact number, I believe that it is considerably above 40,000. The number estimated for was 26,900 afloat.

The details and amount will shortly be published.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. HORE.

No. 6.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received May* 17.)

My Lord, *Paris, May* 16, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Captain Hore, dated to-day, reporting supplemental credit of 67,690,816 francs for the French Navy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure in No. 6.

Captain Hore, R.N., to Earl Cowley.

My Lord, *Paris, May* 16, 1862.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 1st May, I have the honour to acquaint your Excellency that the supplemental credit for 1862 for the French Navy amounts to 67,690,816 francs. This, with the original estimate of 126,015,419 francs, makes a total of 193,706,225 francs, or 7,748,249*l.*

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. HORE.

No. 7.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(Received May 20.)

My Lord, *Paris, May* 19, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Captain Hore dated yesterday, reporting a journey to Lorient, Rochefort, Nantes, and Bordeaux.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

Captain Hore, R.N., to Earl Cowley.

My Lord, *Paris, May* 18, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a report of my recent visit to Lorient, Rochefort, Nantes, and Bordeaux, and the different iron-plated vessels at those ports.

I have, &c.
(Signed) E. HORE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7

Report of Visit to Lorient, Bordeaux, Rochefort, and Nantes, by Captain Hore, R.N.

Lorient.—The iron-plated frigates building at this port are the "Surveillante" and "Héroine," both of which are about $\frac{8}{24}$ advanced. The former is of wood, the latter of iron, and is of similar construction to the "Couronne," except that the upper plates will be $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches and the lower ones 6 inches thick, those of the "Couronne" being relatively 3 and $4\frac{1}{2}$ inches.

The keel of the "Heroine" is laid, and all the ribs and most of the beams are ready for putting up. No time is named for launching these vessels, nor are there many workmen employed on them.

The "Solferino," of 52 guns, on two decks, is fitting alongside the quay; nearly all her plates are fixed, but the iron spur with which her bow is to be armed has not yet arrived from Rive de Gier, where it is being forged. The delay has been caused by an alteration: originally it was to have been of 27 tons weight, but it is now reduced to 16 tons; the delay is a serious inconvenience, as no more weights can be put into the vessel until the spur is fixed. A similar detention has been caused at Brest on account of the non-delivery of the spur of the "Magenta."

The engines of the "Solferino" are being mounted, and she is masted, but it will be three months before she will be ready for trial. The 4 lower rows of armour extend from stem to stem to the height of the lower deck portsills; 13 ports on each deck are plated, leaving at each extremity a length of about 16 metres (53 feet) unprotected. The face of plating amidships consists of 10 rows, of which 3 rows are of 95 centimetres and 7 of 70 centimetres wide, making a depth of 24 feet 3 inches.

The head of the rudder enters the hull about 3 feet below the water line, but great difficulty is found in putting the tiller within the protection of the armour, and as yet no plan has been settled for so doing. Two athwart ship bulk-heads plated with 3-inch iron separate the plated portions of the deck from the extremities.

The ports are 2 feet 3 inches wide on the outside, and 2 feet 8 inches high; the ship's side, including the armour, is 2 feet 4 inches thick.

The draft of water will be 27 feet 6 inches aft and 23 forward.

The extreme length is 282 feet; width, 54 feet; and depth of hold 26 feet 9 inches.

Engines are of 1,000 horse-power; the propeller six-bladed, of about 21 feet diameter.

On the upper deck is an iron-plated tower to contain the wheel.

A screw corvette named the "Décrés" of 10 guns, and the "Diligente" gun-boat, are the only other vessels building. Since I last visited Lorient six large wooden buildings have been erected for the machinery required for building iron vessels. The fine dry dock that was building in 1860 is now finished, but it is not yet of service for large vessels on account of a rock that lies at its entrance. From this cause the "Couronne" had to be sent to Cherbourg to be docked.

The only vessels fitting are the "Pallas," frigate, and "Cosmao," corvette; the former is armed throughout with rifled guns, and is to replace the present flag-ship on the China Station.

Rochefort.—The "Guienne" iron-plated frigate building at this port is $\frac{11}{24}$ advanced; no time is named for launching her, and only thirty men are employed on her.

The "Intrépide," the only line-of-battle ship now building in France, is in the same state as eighteen months ago. The "Flore," screw-frigate, and the transports "Creuze" and "Correze," are nearly ready for launching. The "Favorite," "Chevert," and "Euryale," sailing-vessels, are still on the stocks.

The floating batteries "Peiho" and "Saigon" are in a dry dock. The stern-posts and rudders have been removed, and large lee-boards are being fitted for steering them, the rudders having been found useless. They attained a speed of $6\frac{1}{2}$ knots. The other two of the same class are not yet launched; the "Palestro" is plated, but the "Paixhans" is not so far advanced.

These four vessels, and the seven iron vessels ordered, are intended for the defence of the mouths of the Gironde, Loire, and Seine, and are not intended for sea service.

The "Semiramis," screw frigate of 36 guns, is being fitted to replace the "Bayard," ship of the line that has received damage in the Straits of Magellan; she is armed throughout with rifled guns.

A Military Commission has just been nominated to examine the question of revetting shore batteries with iron, and important experiments are to be tried against a fort at the mouth of the Charente, which is to be revetted with plates 25 centimetres (9 inches) thick.

Nantes and Bordeaux.—At Nantes three of the seven iron-plated iron floating batteries are being built in Messrs. Gouin and Guibert's factory, and the four others in that of M. Arman at Bordeaux. They are only just commenced, and the contracts are to complete them in eighteen months.

They are modifications of the "Peiho" class, being shorter and broader, and are to carry 8 instead of 14 guns.

In the river there is a small vessel taking in an engine for making experiments, on a novel plan of construction, designed by a M. Brassin, who is a ship-builder on a small scale on the Gironde. She is about 60 feet long and 12 wide; the draught of water is not to be above 2 feet 6 inches. The object is to obtain great power by the use of two screws, and light draught of water. To effect this, from the middle of the ship aft she is divided into two portions. The fore part of the vessel is very flat, but has a fine entrance. There are three keels. From the middle of the vessel the centre keel rises gradually nearly to the taffrail; the other two are continued; and thus the after part of the vessel becomes divided, and has the appearance of two vessels joined at a short distance above the water-line. This vessel, when ready, is to be brought to Paris.

A model of a frigate on the same plan has been made.

The "Eure" and "Ardèche" are taking in their engines; and two other similar transports, the "Var" and the "Drôme," are still on the stocks near Bordeaux.

(Signed) E. HORE.

Paris, May 18, 1862.

No. 8.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received May* 24.)

My Lord, *Paris, May* 23, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Captain Hore, dated to-day, transmitting details of the Supplemental Credit for the French Navy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 8.

Captain Hore, R.N., to Earl Cowley.

(Extract.) *Paris, May* 23, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Excellency the details of the Supplemental Credit for the French Navy and Colonies for the year 1862; the sum total I reported in my despatch of the 16th instant.

In chapter 3 it will be seen that 15,855 men, in addition to the number estimated for the year, are employed, which gives a total of 46,381 on shore and afloat.

In the "Note Préliminaire" much stress is laid on the difficulty of estimating Naval expenses, and hopes are expressed that this Supplemental Credit will meet the expenditure.

Inclosure 2 in No. 8.

MINISTERE DE LA MARINE ET DES COLONIES.

Note sur les Suppléments de Crédits demandés pour l'Exercice 1862.

COMME on l'a expliqué dans la Note Préliminaire du Budget de 1863 (page 580), les Budgets des exercices antérieurs ont reproduit, depuis l'année 1859, le même nombre de bâtiments armés, soit 152, et l'effectif d'environ 26,000 hommes, bien que des circonstances de nature différente eussent amené le développement de notre action maritime dans le monde.

Il résultait de cet état de choses que des crédits extraordinaires étaient nécessaires, chaque année, pour faire face, d'un côté, à des dépenses qui, pourtant, en raison de leur caractère de permanence, auraient dû être comprises dans les prévisions du Budget; de l'autre, à de véritables dépenses imprévues au moment de la discussion de la loi de finances.

C'est ainsi que:

Pour 1859, au lieu de 152 bâtiments armés prévus, il y en a eu 300, dont 177 au moins appartenaient au service ordinaire; le surplus, nécessité pour la guerre d'Italie et pour l'Indo-Chine;

Pour 1860, au lieu de 152 bâtiments, on en a eu 275,* dont 198 pour le service ordinaire;

Enfin, dans l'année 1861, plus de 183 navires, au lieu de 152, ont été affectés au même service.

Cela se comprend facilement, si l'on veut un instant réfléchir aux exigences imposées au Département de la Marine par la nécessité de protéger notre commerce sur tous les points où de nouvelles relations se sont établies, et où, sous peine de décheoir en présence des progrès des autres nations maritimes, le drapeau de la France doit se montrer.

Lorsque les faits accomplis dans les années précédentes ne pouvaient laisser de doute sur la nécessité de maintenir un nombre de navires armés indispensable au service ordinaire, c'était un devoir pour le Département de la Marine d'exposer la situation dans toute sa sincérité, et de faire connaître quelles étaient les charges réelles qui devaient peser d'une manière permanente sur le Budget ordinaire.

C'est ce qui a été fait pour le Budget de 1863.

Quant à l'exercice 1862, on a réuni, dans la présente demande, l'ensemble des crédits nécessaires, tant pour faire face aux besoins de ce qui constitue réellement le service ordinaire, que pour couvrir les dépenses résultant d'expéditions ou de situations qui ont essentiellement un caractère transitoire.

Pour ces dernières dépenses, il ne faut pas se dissimuler qu'il est bien difficile, au commencement d'un exercice, d'en mesurer la véritable étendue; tous les faits qui s'accomplissent à des milliers de lieues de la métropole, les pertes de navire, les avaries survenues dans les approvisionnements de toutes sortes, les accidents de toute nature, enfin quelquefois même les complications qui surgissent dans les contrées où nos nationaux réclament la protection de la Marine, tout cela n'est connu que longtemps après, et les dépenses d'outre-mer ne peuvent souvent être appréciées qu'au milieu de l'exercice, et quelquefois même ne sont déterminées qu'au moment de sa clôture.

C'est ce qui explique les retards que, presque à toutes les époques,† on a pu remarquer dans l'ouverture des crédits extraordinaires réclamés par la Marine.

Pour ne citer que les trois derniers exercices, on voit qu'en 1859, bien que la loi du 31 Mai, rendue au moment de la guerre d'Italie, eût ouvert un crédit de 50,000,000 francs,

* Ce chiffre, qui a été établi approximativement avant la réunion de tous les éléments du compte définitif de l'exercice 1860, s'est élevé, en réalité, à 284 bâtiments.

† Voir diverses Ordonnances en 1845, 1846, et 1847.

divers crédits montant à 49,276,000 francs n'ont pu être réclamés que plus tard, et ont dû être ouverts par les Décrets du 30 Juillet et du 27 Novembre. C'est ainsi que, pour l'exercice 1860, quoiqu'un crédit extraordinaire de 39,299,200 francs eût été alloué par le Décret du 25 Février pour l'expédition de Chine et les suites de la guerre d'Italie, des crédits montant à 33,525,300 frans ont dû être réclamés et accordés en Octobre 1860, et encore faut-il ajouter que c'est seulement à la clôture de l'exercice 1860 qu'il a été possible de connaître toutes les dépenses d'outre-mer, et que le Décret du 22 Juillet, 1861, a alloué un nouveau crédit de 6,692,000 francs pour solder les dépenses de l'année 1860.

Quant à l'année 1861, les crédits supplémentaires et extraordinaires qui ont été divisés avec soin dans le rapport présenté à l'Empereur et renvoyé par Sa Majesté à l'examen du Conseil d'Etat, ont monté, pour le service Marine, à 80,102,000 francs, à 2,000,000 pour le service Colonial, et ont été alloués par le Décret du 5 Août.

Ainsi, en sommes arrondies, 99,000,000 de crédits supplémentaires et extraordinaires ont dû être alloués pour l'exercice 1859, 80,000,000 pour 1860, 80,000,000 pour 1861, et nous avons lieu de croire qu'en fin d'exercice rien ne viendra augmenter ce dernier chiffre.

Pour 1862, le service Marine réclame 66,276,996 francs.

Sur cette somme, 48,000,000 environ sont destinés à solder les dépenses qui, au Mexique, en Chine, en Cochinchine, at au Japon, n'ont qu'un caractère essentiellement transitoire et exceptionnel. Quelque soin qu'on ait mis à en calculer l'importance, il est bien difficile, on ne saurait trop le répéter, d'en déterminer la fixation avec une complète précision à l'époque à laquelle le Département de la Marine en fait aujourd'hui la demande ; mais il y a lieu d'espérer que les prévisions se trouveront, en définitive, peu éloignées de la réalité des faits.

Les tableaux ci-joints font connaître les détails de tous les crédits demandés.

TABLEAU SOMMAIRE, par Chapitre, des Suppléments de Crédits demandés pour l'Exercice 1862.

	Chapitres.	Crédits Demandés.
	Service Marine.	Francs.
3	Solde et accessoires de la solde	10,958,771
3 *bis*	Personnel des services militaires et civils spéciaux, en Cochin Chine	583,533
4	Hôpitaux	1,000,267
5	Vivres	15,399,725
7	Salaires d'ouvriers	2,660,000
8	Approvisionnements généraux de la flotte	31,779,000
9	Travaux hydrauliques et bâtiments civils	500,000
11	École navale et boursiers de la marine	26,000
14	Frais de voyage et dépenses diverses	3,300,000
16	Matériel du service hydrographique et scientifique	69,700
	Total du Service Marine	66,276,996
	Service Colonial.	
1	Personnel civil et militaire	463,820
2	Matériel civil et militaire	950,000
	Total du Service Colonial	1,413,820
	Total Général	67,690,816

DEVELOPPEMENT des Suppléments de Crédits demandés pour l'Exercice 1862.

SERVICE MARINE.

Chapitres du Budget et Nature des Dépenses.		Crédits démandés par Chapitre.
	Francs.	Francs.
CHAPITRE 3.—SOLDE ET ACCESSOIRES DE LA SOLDE.		
Section 1.—*Officiers Militaires et Civils.*		
Art. 3. Exécution de la décision Impériale du 14 Août, 1861, qui a augmenté le cadre des officiers de vaisseaux de 210 emplois. (20 Capitaines de Vaisseaux, 40 Capitaines de Frégates, 100 Lieutenants de Vaisseaux, et 50 Enseignes.) Cette création figure au Budget de 1863 pour une augmentation de dépenses de 660,700 francs.		

Chapitres du Budget et Nature des Dépenses.			Crédits demandés par Chapitre.
		Francs.	Francs.
Elle est réduite ici à la somme de 454,231 francs, qui se décompose ainsi:—			
Promotion du 14 Août, 1861, qui a pourvu à la première moitié des emplois créés	Fr. 330,350		
Seconde moitié de ces emplois, auxquels il sera pourvu par une promotion ultérieure et seulement dans le cours de l'année ..	123,881		
		454,231	
Art. 4. Application du Décret du 14 Août, 1861, portant réorganisation du corps et des directions d'Artillerie de la Marine. Augmentation de dépense comprise pour une somme égale au Budget de 1863		63,692	
Art. 14. Application aux Ingénieurs des Ponts et Chaussées, attachés aux services maritimes, des dispositions d'un Décret du 11 Décembre, 1861, qui a amélioré le traitement des Ingénieurs du Département des Travaux Publics, conformément aux prévisions comprises dans le Budget établi par ce Département et voté par la Loi de Finances du 28 Juin précédent pour l'Exercice 1862 ..		28,000	
Art. 16. Création de six emplois de Chirurgien de Première Classe de la Marine, motivée par des nécessités de services qui ont amené le Département de la Marine à introduire au projet de Budget de 1863 des prévisions pour la réorganisation du corps des Officiers de Santé		16,560	
Total de la Section 1		562,483	
Section 2.—*Maistrance, Gardiennage, et Surveillance.*			
(Mémoire.)			
Section 3.—*Solde et Habillement des Equipages et des Troupes.*			
§ *Equipages embarqués.*			
Armements extraordinaires pour le Mexique, la Chine, la Cochin-Chine, le Japon, les côtes de Syrie, et diverses stations navales. (68 bâtiments, dont 18 armés huit mois seulement)	68 bâtiments		
Complément des armements ordinaires prévus au Budget de 1862 ..	36 „		
	104 bâtiments		
à l'effectif moyen de 15,855 hommes.			
1. Solde intégrale et traitement de table des Etats-Majors et équipages embarqués, déduction faite du traitement de grade à terre des officiers des divers corps déjà compris au Budget de 1862 ..	Fr. 7,880,774		
2. Habillement des équipages, délivrances extraordinaires, pertes d'effets, objets de campement pour les compagnies de débarquement ..	1,548,287	"	
	9,429,061		
A déduire, pour rester dans les limites du crédit général assigné au Département: Somme représentant la dépense éventuelle des bâtiments rappelés et à rappeler	873,000		
Reste	8,556,061		
§ *Troupes (Infanterie, Artillerie, &c.).*			
Augmentation de 3 centimes sur la prestation à verser à l'ordinaire. (Infanterie. Artillerie. Loi du 25 Mai, 1857.)	Fr. 56,491		
2. Compagnie de discipline. Augmentation des versements à l'ordinaire	230		
3. Agents de surveillance des chiourmes. Idem ..	4,029		
4. Création de 3 nouvelles compagnies d'Artillerie de Marine, et d'une section de Canonniers-conducteurs: 418 hommes. (Décret du 14 Août, 1861.)	162,277		
5. Habillement des troupes, objets de casernement et de campement, &c.	629,037		
6. Allocations spéciales aux troupes expéditionnaires à titre de supplément à leur solde. Infanterie, 3,892 hommes; Artillerie, 732 hommes..	988,163		
	1,840,227		
Total de la Section 3		10,396,288	
Total du Chapitre 3			10,958,771
CHAPITRE 3 *bis*.—PERSONNEL DES SERVICES MILITAIRES ET CIVILS SPECIAUX, EN COCHIN CHINE.			
1. *Services Militaires.*			
Génie Militaire et Etat-Major.—Indemnités et suppléments en dehors de la solde qui reste à la charge du Département de la Guerre (169 officiers, sous-officiers et soldats)		24,835	

Chapitres du Budget et Nature des Dépenses.			Crédits demandés par Chapitre.
		Francs.	Francs.
Gendarmerie.—Solde et accessoires de toute nature (55 hommes)		87,772	
Troupes indigènes.—Solde, accessoires de la solde et habillement (577 Tirailleurs et 152 Spahis		386,926	
		499,553	
2. *Services Civils.*			
Personnel du Service Télégraphique Electrique.—Traitement de 16 agents, calculé d'après les fixations indiquées par le Ministère de l'Intérieur	Fr. 50,000		
Atelier d'Imprimerie.—Traitement de 6 agents du service de l'imprimerie	34,000		
		84,000	
Total du Chapitre 3 *bis*			583,533
CHAPITRE 4.—HOPITAUX.			
Réouverture de l'hôpital de Lorient—			
Solde du personnel		31,277	
Nourriture		9,240	
		40,517	
Dépenses de traitement de malades, soit à bord des bâtiments, soit dans les hôpitaux et les ambulances à terre ; dépenses atténuées de 116,706 francs prévues au Budget de 1862 pour le traitement, dans les hôpitaux de France, des malades appartenant aux corps d'Infanterie et d'Artillerie de Marine, dont l'effectif, en Cochin Chine et au Mexique, est de 4,624 hommes	Fr. 1,035,750		
A déduire, pour rester dans les limites du crédit général assigné au Département : somme représentant la dépense éventuelle de bâtiments rappelés et à rappeler	76,000		
		959,750	
Total du Chapitre 4			1,000,267
CHAPITRE 5.—VIVRES.			
1. Rations et délivrances extraordinaires de vivres, déduction faite de 298,724 francs représentant la dépense prévue au Budget de 1862 pour 4,624 hommes d'Infanterie et d'Artillerie de Marine. Par suite du renchérissement du prix des denrées, la valeur de ces rations, calculée d'après les prévisions du Budget, a dû être augmentée de 25 pour cent, en ce qui touche les rationnaires de la Chine, de la Cochin Chine et du Mexique ; de 10 pour cent, à l'égard de ceux des autres armements. Remplacement des denrées avariées ..	Fr. 12,393,663		
A déduire, pour rester dans les limites du crédit général assigné au Département : somme représentant la dépense éventuelle des bâtiments rappelés et à rappeler	509,000		
		11,884,663	
2. Affrétements pour transport des subsistances et surestaries de bâtiments conservés momentanément		1,903,516	
3. Achat de pièces d'armement, boucauts et caisses nécessaires pour conserver les vivres expédiés		500,000	
4. Part contributive de la marine dans le règlement d'avaries subies par des bâtiments affrétés pour son compte (y compris 142,748 francs pour affaires aujourd'hui en instance)		242,748	
5. Achat de fourrages pour les 500 chevaux ou mulets de la Cavalerie, des équipages militaires et du train d'Artillerie, soit 182,500 rations à 1 fr. 50 c. chacune		273,750	
6. Valeur des rations et fournitures délivrées ou à délivrer aux troupes expéditionnaires de l'armée de terre à bord des bâtiments affectés à leur transport ..		595,048	
D'après les Conventions arrêtées avec le Département de la Guerre, ces dernières dépenses doivent rester à la charge de la marine.			
Total du Chapitre 5			15,399,725
CHAPITRE 7.—SALAIRES D'OUVRIERS.			
Salaires des ouvriers affectés aux travaux nécessités par les armements extraordinaires		1,910,000	
Indemnité journalière payée aux ouvriers des ports et des établissements hors des ports, laquelle est motivée par la cherté des subsistances		750,000	
Total du Chapitre 7			2,660,000
CHAPITRE 8.—APPROVISIONNEMENTS GÉNÉRAUX DE LA FLOTTE.			
Dépenses d'entretien des coques de navires, du matériel d'armement (mâts, voiles, cordages, objets divers, &c.) des machines et chaudières, de l'artillerie et des munitions. Dépenses en charbon, en matières grasses (achat et transport compris)		32,787,000	

Chapitres du Budget et Nature des Dépenses.		Crédits demandés par Chapitre.
	Francs.	Francs.
A déduire, pour rester dans les limites du crédit général assigné au Département : somme représentant la dépense éventuelle des bâtiments rappelés et à rappeler	1,008,000	
Total du Chapitre 8		31,779,000
CHAPITRE 9.—TRAVAUX HYDRAULIQUES ET BATIMENTS CIVILS.		
Construction d'un phare ; télégraphes ; magasins et outillage pour l'atelier de réparations	500,000	
Total du Chapitre 9		500,000
CHAPITRE 11.—ECOLE NAVALE ET BOURSIERS DE LA MARINE DANS LES COLLEGES ET LYCEES.		
Augmentation dans l'effectif des élèves de l'école en vue de développer les moyens de recrutement du corps de la Marine, ainsi que dans le nombre des concessions de bourses	26,000	
Total du Chapitre 11		26,000
CHAPITRE 14.—FRAIS DE VOYAGE ET DEPENSES DIVERSES.		
Frais de levée et de congédiement de Marins. Frais de passage, de rapatriement et de pilotage. Indemnités de route et de séjour. Pertes au change sur les monnaies étrangères. Dépenses diverses et imprévues. Ces dépenses ont un caractère éventuel qui les soustrait, pour la majeure partie, à toute évaluation systématique. En se fondant sur les précédents, elles sont prévues pour	3,334,000	
A déduire, pour rester dans les limites du crédit général assigné au Département : somme représentant la dépense éventuelle des bâtiments rappelés et a rappeler	34,000	
Total du Chapitre 14		3,300,000
CHAPITRE 16.—MATERIEL DU SERVICE HYDROGRAPHIQUE ET SCIENTIFIQUE.		
Allocation nécessitée par le développement des armements	69,700	
Total du Chapitre 16		69,700
Total du Service Marine	..	66,276,996

SERVICE COLONIAL.

Chapitres du Budget et Nature des Dépenses.			Crédits demandés par Chapitre.
		Francs.	Francs.
CHAPITRE 1.—PERSONNEL, CIVIL ET MILITAIRE.			
Services Civils.			
Création de deux emplois d'écrivain au Secrétariat du Gouverneur de la Nouvelle-Calédonie		3,600	
Création d'un emploi de Vicaire à Chandernagor ; augmentation au Préfet Apostolique de Pondichéry et indemnité au Pasteur de Saint-Martin		7,500	
Subvention pour l'entretien des Ecoles Malgaches, à la Réunion		30,000	
Augmentation du prix des journées d'hôpital par suite du renchérissement des denrées et médicaments		16,829	
Allocation de la ration de vivres aux fonctionnaires et agents de la Nouvelle Calédonie		10,792	
		68,721	
Services Militaires.			
Création d'un emploi de Capitaine à l'Etat-Major du Gouverneur de la Nouvelle Calédonie	Fr. 6,500		
Complément d'organisation du train des équipages, au Sénégal ..	22,055		
Augmentation du prix des journées d'hôpital, par suite du renchérissement des denrées et médicaments	366,544		
		395,099	
Total du Chapitre 1			463,820
CHAPITRE 2.—MATERIEL CIVIL ET MILITAIRE.			
Services Civils.			
1. Achèvement de la construction d'un bassin de radoub à Fort-de-France. (Loi du 17 Juillet, 1860)		360,000	

Chapitres du Budget et Nature des Dépenses.			Crédits demandés par Chapitre.
		Francs.	Francs.
2. Construction et établissement d'un phare à la pointe des Mamelles, à Gorée	Fr. 80,000		
Continuation de la construction d'un port, à Dakar. (Loi du 17 Juillet, 1860)	385,000		
		465,000	
3. Achat d'une drague à vapeur et travaux de curage du port, à Saint Pierre et Miquelon		75,000	
		900,000	
Services Militaires.			
Achat de 500 fusils doubles pour les Tirailleurs Sénégalais		50,000	
Total du Chapitre 2			950,000
Total du Service Colonial		..	1,413,820
Total Général		..	67,690,816

Reports by Colonel Claremont on the Strength of the French Army.

No. 9.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received February* 5.)

My Lord, *Paris, February* 3, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Colonel Claremont, dated to-day, forwarding a Return of the total available military force of France.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

Colonel Claremont to Earl Cowley.

(Extract.) *Paris, February* 3, 1862.

IN compliance with Earl Russell's Circular of the 15th November, 1861, I have the honour to forward herewith a Return of the military force of France on the 1st January last.

I think the Return I am now giving is as near the truth as it is possible. To the grand total, including the Reserve, amounting in all to 616,548 men, must be added the contingent of this year, or about 70,000 men, to give the total available force of France.

The 446,548 men constitute the embodied part of the French army, and it is this portion which M. Fould intends gradually to reduce to 415,000 previous to the 1st January, 1863.

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

STATEMENT showing the Amount of the Military Force of France on the 1st of January, 1862.

Description.	Guards.	Line.	Light.	Total of Regular Troops.	Reserve.	National Guards.
Total amount of Infantry	18,572	238,133	16,763			Department of the Seine, 35,603
Number of Regiments	8	105				Provincial 19,383
Number of Battalions	31	417	23			Firemen in Provinces, 210,431
			...	273,418		
Total amount of Heavy Cavalry	1,849	11,888				
Number of Regiments	2	12				
Number of Squadrons	13	72				
Total amount of Medium Cavalry	1,626	19,811				
Number of Regiments	2	20				
Number of Squadrons	12	120				
Total amount of Light Cavalry	1,626	24,552				
Number of Regiments	2	23				
Number of Squadrons	12	138				
			...	61,352		
Foot Artillery—						
Total number of Guns						
Total number of Men	249	17,518				
Field or Mounted Artillery—						
Total number of Guns	48	642				
Total number of Men	1,412	12,200				
Horse Artillery—						
Total number of Guns	36	218				
Total number of Men	1,114	5,800				
			...	38,293		
Engineers—						
Sappers and Miners	330	6,784	...	7,114		
Other Classes						
Gendarmerie (men)	1,596	20,042	...	21,638		
Field Train—						
Number of Horses	984	6,992				
Number of Men	1,143	7,660	...	8,803		
Foreign and Native Regiments (men)	...	...	...	19,598		
Invalids and Garrison Troops (including Staff and Administration)	...	...	...	16,332		
Grand Total	29,517	364,338	16,763	446,548	170,000	265,417

REMARKS.—The number of guns is calculated on the number of batteries, but there is not anything like that number actually horsed, except in the Imperial Guard.

R. S. CLAREMONT, *Colonel.*

Inclosure 3 in No. 9.

ABSTRACT of Colonel Claremont's Statement, showing the Military Force of France on January 1, 1862.

REGULARS.

Infantry	273,418
Cavalry	61,352
Artillery	38,293
Engineers	7,114
Gendarmerie	21,638
Field Train	8,803
Foreign and Native Regiments	19,598
Invalids and Garrison Troops	16.332
Total	446,548
Reserve	170,000
National Guards	265,417
	881,965

No. 10.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received March* 26.)

My Lord, *Paris, March* 25, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Colonel Claremont dated the 23rd instant, respecting the reserve of army horses on the 1st January last.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure in No. 10.

Colonel Claremont to Earl Cowley.

My Lord, *Paris, March* 23, 1862.

IN the sitting of the Corps Législatif of the 21st instant, an extraordinary credit of 985,000 francs (36,400*l.*) was voted for the War Department for extra forage last year. In the course of the discussion, which was extremely short, General Allard, one of the Government Commissioners, took occasion to mention that, on the 1st of January of this year, the number of supernumerary army horses lent to farmers and others for agricultural purposes amounted to 20,000, and that in case of need they would prove a most valuable reserve, the keep of which cost the country nothing.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. S. CLAREMONT.

No. 11.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received April* 2.)

My Lord, *Paris, April* 1, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Colonel Claremont dated to-day, transmitting an extract from the "Moniteur de l'Armée," respecting soldiers to be transferred to the Reserve.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Colonel Claremont to Earl Cowley.

My Lord, *Paris, April* 1, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith extract from the "Moniteur de l'Armée" of this day, showing that all the men entitled to discharge from the army at the end of the current year are to be immediately struck off the strength of their respective corps and transferred to the Reserve. This will diminish the standing army by about 40,000 men.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. S. CLAREMONT.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Extract from the "Moniteur de l'Armée" of April 1, 1862.

L'EMPEREUR a décidé que les militaires de la ligne, libérables en 1862, actuellement sous les drapeaux, dans tous les corps d'intérieur, de l'Algérie, et de l'Italie, seront immédiatement renvoyés dans leurs foyers et rayés des contrôles de leurs corps pour être inscrits sur ceux de la réserve.

La même mesure sera appliquée à une partie des militaires de la Garde Impériale libérables en 1862.

Les hommes libérables en 1862, qui sont en congé, passeront également dans la réserve.

M. le Maréchal Randon, Ministre de la Guerre, a, par une circulaire du 29 Mars, porté la décision Impériale à la connaissance des autorités militaires et civiles.

Son Excellence a rappelé en même temps les diverses catégories de militaires auxquels, suivant l'usage, l'envoi dans la réserve n'était pas applicable, tels que, entre autres, les rengagés, les engagés volontaires après libération, et les remplaçants par voie administrative, qui servent dans les conditions des Lois du 26 Avril, 1855, et du 24 Juillet, 860.

Quant aux sous-officiers, caporaux ou brigadiers et soldats d'élite, libérables en 1862, ils seront, au moment de leur départ, remplacés dans les corps.

No. 12.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received April* 5.)

My Lord, *Paris, April* 4, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Colonel Claremont, dated to-day, inclosing an extract from the "Moniteur," stating that, for the sake of economy, the Emperor has ordered the standing army to be reduced by 32,000 men.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

Colonel Claremont to Earl Cowley.

(Extract.) *Paris, April* 4, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to forward herewith an extract from the "Moniteur" of this day, stating that, for the sake of economy, the Emperor has ordered the standing army to be reduced 32,000 men, the 101st and 102nd Regiments of the Line to be disbanded, and 2,200 horses to be sold.

The reduction of 32,000 men is effected by liberating at once all soldiers who are entitled to discharge at the end of the current year, as reported in my despatch of the 1st instant, but in which I rated their numbers a little too high.

The extraordinary credits which will be required for this year, and which cannot now, as heretofore, be decreed by the Emperor, have not yet come under consideration.

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

Extract from the "Moniteur" of April 4, 1862.

AFIN d'alléger les charges du Trésor et d'entrer dès à présent dans les vues d'économie qui président à l'établissement du Budget de 1863, l'Empereur vient d'ordonner une réduction de 32,000 hommes sur l'effectif de l'armée active, le licenciement des 101e et 102e Régiments d'Infanterie de Ligne, et la vente de 2,200 chevaux.

No. 13.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received April* 12.)

My Lord, *Paris, April* 11, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Colonel Claremont, dated to-day, forwarding the Estimates for the year 1863.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure in No. 13.

Colonel Claremont to Earl Cowley.

My Lord, *Paris, April* 11, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith the Ordinary and Extraordinary Estimates for the year 1863.

The number of men and horses asked for is the same as last year, viz., 400,000 men and 85,705 horses, which it is said is to be considered the regular peace establishment.

The credits applied for in the ordinary Estimates to keep up this force amount to 367,864,218 francs (14,714,569*l.*), or 2,056,149 francs (82,246*l.*) more than were voted last year. This increase is accounted for in detail.

The credits applied for in the Extraordinary Estimates amount to 9,889,000 francs (395,560*l.*), which include 7,389,000 francs (295,560*l.*) for new artillery and engineer works which have not this year, according to the new system, been charged in the ordinary Estimates.

The work to be done is, for the first time under this Government, given in great detail, and one is able thereby to see how much it has and will cost to convert the smooth bore into rifle ordnance, viz., 15,400,000 francs (616,000*l.*) for the guns, and 3,600,000 francs (144,000*l.*) for a store of projectiles. The new arsenal at Bourges will, it is presumed, cost 10,000,000 francs (400,000*l.*).

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. S. CLAREMONT.

No. 14.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(Received May 3.)

My Lord, *Paris, May* 4, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Colonel Claremont, dated to-day, announcing further reductions in the French army.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure in No. 14.

Colonel Claremont to Earl Cowley.

(Extract.) *Paris, May* 4, 1862.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 4th ultimo, I have the honour to inform your Excellency that 12,000 more soldiers have within the last few days been sent to their homes, there to await their final discharge.

No. 15.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(Received May 17.)

My Lord, *Paris, May* 16, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Colonel Claremont, dated to-day, forwarding the demand for Supplementary Credits for the current year.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 15.

Colonel Claremont to Earl Cowley.

(Extract.) *Paris, May* 16, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith the Draft of the Bill which has been submitted to the Corps Législatif to obtain from them certain Supplementary Credits to cover the excess of expenditure for this year over and above what was voted and provided for in the Estimates last Session.

These credits amount for the War Department to 43,512,190 francs, and as the Estimates voted last year amounted to 372,972,421 francs, it raises the army expenses for the current year to the grand total of 416,484,511 francs, or about 16,659,380*l.*

Inclosure 2 in No. 15.

Projet de Loi relatif aux Suppléments de Crédits de l'Exercice 1862, *précédé du Décret de Présentation et de l'Exposé des Motifs transmis, sur les Ordres de l'Empereur, par le Ministre d'Etat, au Président du Corps Législatif.*

NAPOLEON, par la grâce de Dieu et la volonté nationale, Empereur des Français,
A tous présents et à venir, salut ;
Avons décrété et décrétons ce qui suit :

Article 1. Sera envoyé au Corps Législatif, par notre Ministre d'Etat, le projet de loi délibéré en Conseil d'Etat et relatif aux Suppléments de Crédits de l'exercice 1862.

Art. 2. Sont chargés de soutenir la discussion de ce projet de loi devant le Corps Législatif et le Sénat, les Commissaires déjà désignés par nos Décrets des 1 et 25 Mars, 1862, pour soutenir la discussion des projets de lois portant fixation du Budget Ordinaire et du Budget Extraordinaire de 1863.

Art. 3. Notre Ministre d'Etat est chargé de l'exécution du présent Décret.

Fait au Palais des Tuileries, le 5 Mai, 1862.

(Signé) NAPOLEON.

Par l'Empereur :
Le Ministre d'Etat,
(Signé) A. Walewski.

Pour ampliation :
Le Conseiller d'Etat, Secrétaire-Général,
(Signé) Eug. Marchand.

Exposé des Motifs du Projet de Loi sur les Suppléments de Crédits de l'Exercice 1862.

Messieurs,

Le Budget Général des dépenses et des recettes pour l'exercice 1862 a été fixé par la Loi du 28 Juin, 1861. Mais il avait dû être préparé par les différents Départments Ministeriels dans les derniers mois de 1860, afin de pouvoir vous être soumis au commencement de la Session suivante.

Le Gouvernement, en y comprenant plusieurs crédits qui, les années précédentes, avaient été ouvertes comme Crédits Supplémentaires ou Extraordinaires, s'était attaché à vous présenter une prévision des dépenses aussi exacte que possible.

Toutefois, quel que soit le soin avec lequel on procède en pareille matière, il est difficile qu'un Budget préparé aussi longtemps à l'avance ne renferme pas des omissions ou des inexactitudes. Il est, en effet, dans la nature des choses que les services publics révèlent dans leur exécution des nécessités qu'il n'avait pas été possible de prévoir : la gestion de la fortune de l'Etat n'échappe pas plus à cette éventualité que la gestion des fortunes privées.

Des circonstances exceptionnelles et spéciales sont d'ailleurs venues accroître les charges de l'exercice 1862. Le prix des grains et des fourrages a sensiblement dépassé les moyennes qui servent de base aux chiffres inscrits au Budget et qu'il est sage de maintenir à un taux modéré pour ne pas s'exposer à demander dans les années ordinaires des crédits surabondants et inutiles. Les dépenses que nécessitent la présence des troupes Francaises à Rome et l'expédition de Cochin-Chine, ainsi l'augmentation d'effectif que en est la conséquence, n'ont pas un caractère normal et fixe qui permette de les comprendre un an à l'avance dans la loi de finances. L'expédition du Mexique n'était pas encore prévue. En vous présentant le Budget de 1863, nous avons eu occasion de vous faire connaître comment, depuis plusieurs années, les prévisions du Ministère de la Marine sont restées au-dessous des besoins ordinaires et réguliers de la flotte et de nos stations navales. Enfin il est toujours difficile de calculer exactement, soit les intérêts de la dette flottante qui dépendent souvent de circonstances variables, soit les frais de régie et de perception des impôts qui s'accroissent naturellement avec le produit des contributions dont ils assurent le recouvrement.

Malgré les décisions prises récemment par l'Empereur en vue d'une sage économie,

l'exercice 1862 supporte donc des charges supplémentaires ou extraordinaires considérables. Le Gouvernement ne les a jamais dissimulées, et depuis longtemps déjà elles sont entrées dans ses prévisions et dans les vôtres. Aujourd'hui les prescriptions de l'Article 2 du Sénatus-Consulte du 31 Décembre, 1861, ne permettent de pourvoir à cette situation que par la loi, et tel est l'objet du projet que nous venons soumettre à votre examen.

Chaque administration s'est rendu un compte exact de sa situation: elle a fait connaître l'insuffisance de ses ressources et les besoins nouvelles que les services en cours d'exécution ont pu manifester. Toutes ces demandes ont été réunies et vous sont soumises en un seul projet de loi: vous penserez avec nous qu'il est sage de procéder ainsi, sauf les cas d'urgence où l'ouverture d'un crédit ne peut être différée, comme vous l'avez reconnu depuis l'ouverture de la Session, pour les 2,000,000 à affecter sans délai à des travaux communaux, et les 580,000 francs nécessaires, soit à la continuation sans interruption des travaux de l'Opéra, soit à l'installation de la collection Campana. En dehors de ces exceptions naturelles et justifiées, les besoins supplémentaires de l'année courante doivent être envisagés dans leur ensemble, et former une sorte de Budget rectificatif dont l'examen et le vote seront pour vous une occasion utile d'apprécier la situation financière de l'exercice en présence des faits qui s'accomplissent, et, par conséquent, dans des conditions de vérité et d'exactitude plus rigoureuses qu'au moment où le Budget est voté. Aussi, un Tableau Spécial, joint comme annexe au Projet de Loi, place, en regard des Suppléments de Crédits que nous avons l'honneur de vous demander, les rectifications que comportent également l'évaluation des revenus publics et l'indication des ressources nouvelles ou extraordinaires dont la réalisation n'avait pu être prévue et comprise l'année dernière dans la loi de finances.

C'est là, Messieurs, une des conséquences les plus salutaires et les plus fécondes du système établi par le Sénatus-Consulte du 31 Décembre:* "Les sages prescriptions de la Loi du 18 Juillet, 1836, seront ainsi mises en pratique, et si les pouvoirs publics, le Gouvernement et le Corps Législatif, sous le contrôle et la garantie des attributions constitutionnelles réservées au Sénat, s'entendent avec sincérité et bonne foi pour diriger et maintenir le nouveau régime financier dans cette voie régulière, nous croyons pouvoir affirmer que le bon ordre dans les finances sera désormais complètement assuré."

Les suppléments de crédits nécessaires aux services tant ordinaires qu'extraordinaires qui sont encore réunis pour 1862 en une seule loi, s'élèvent à la somme considérable de 177,795,382 francs. Ils se répartissent ainsi entre les grandes divisions du Budget:—

	Francs.
Service Ordinaire.	
Dette publique et dotations	21,650,045
Services généraux des Ministères	126,460,675
Frais de régie et de perception des impôts	9,135,397
Remboursements et restitutions	5,060,000
Service Extraordinaire.	
Travaux extraordinaires	15,489,265
	177,795,382

L'insuffisance de 21,650,045 francs que présentent les prévisions du Budget, en ce qui concerne la dette publique et les dotations, comprend près de 5,500,000 francs pour les intérêts des obligations trentenaires; 1,000,000 francs environ pour la consolidation de la réserve de l'amortissement; 12,000,000 francs pour les intérêts de la dette flottante; plus 1,500,000 francs pour les arrérages de la dette viagère; et plus de 1,200,000 francs pour les dépenses du Corps Législatif par suite de la prorogation de la session.

Nous demandons pour les frais de régie et de perception des impôts 9,135,397 francs, sur lesquels 8,000,000 francs à peu près se partagent entre l'administration des forêts qui se propose d'achever en trois ans, au lieu de cinq, l'établissement des routes forestières autorisées par la Loi du 28 Septembre. 1860, et réalisera, en conséquence, une somme de 900,000 francs sur les ressources extraordinaires affectées à cette dépense; l'administration des Douanes et des contributions indirectes qui, par suite de retards qu'il a été impossible de prévoir et d'éviter, devra payer en 1862, comme en 1861, 2,283,000 francs à titre d'avances aux compagnies concessionnaires des canaux dont le rachat a été ordonné par les Lois des 28 Juillet et 1 Août, 1860; qui supporte, pour l'acquisition d'un terrain destiné à la caserne des Douanes de Marseille, une dépense de 672,000 francs, dont la charge sera ultérieurement couverte par la vente d'un autre terrain ayant eu d'abord cette destination, et qui se trouve chargée d'une dépense d'ordre de près de 1,250,000 francs

* Exposé des motifs du Sénatus Consulte, p. 24.

pour remboursement au Département de la Guerre du prix de revient des poudres à feu vendues par la régie ; enfin l'administration des tabacs qui, pour répondre aux besoins de la consommation, doit, en sus des crédits portés au Budget, affecter plus de 2,000,000 francs à la fabrication du tabac et à des agrandissements ou reconstructions indispensables de ses magasins et de ses manufactures.

Les remboursements et restitutions doivent être dotés pour le service des primes à l'exportation des marchandises d'un supplément de 5,060,000 francs, qui ne s'applique que pour 1,460,000 francs à une insuffisance des prévisions du Budget, et qui, pour le surplus, est une conséquence de l'accroissement proposé pour les six derniers mois de l'année sur la taxe du sucre, ce qui entraîne une augmentation correspondante dans le chiffre des drawbacks restitués aux sucres qui sont réexportés après avoir été raffinés.

Les services généraux des Ministères exigent une augmentation de 126,460,674 francs, qui se répartit ainsi :

SERVICES CIVILS ORDINAIRES.

	Francs.
Ministère d'Etat	468,000
„ Justice	185,025
„ Affaires Etrangères	1,525,050
„ Interieur	5,582,684
„ Finances	2,167,400
„ Instruction Publique et Cultes	689,100
„ Agriculture, Commerce et Travaux Publics	2,632,890
	13,250,149

SERVICES MILITAIRES ET ALGERIE.

	Francs.
Ministère de la Guerre	43,512,190
Gouvernement Général de l'Algérie	2,007,520
Ministère de la Marine	67,690,816
	113,210,526

TRAVAUX EXTRAORDINAIRES.

	Francs.
Ministère d'Etat	7,002,500
„ Travaux Publics	8,486,765
	15,489,265

La somme de 13,250,000 francs nécessaire aux services civils ordinaires prévus pour 279,938,503 francs, bien que considérable en elle-même, ne représente pas tout à fait 5 pour cent des allocations inscrites au Budget ; elle comprend jusqu'à concurrence de 9,200,000 francs : 3,000,000 pour l'annuité accordée par l'Etat au service des chemins vicinaux ; 2,300,000 francs pour les dépenses des lignes télégraphiques ; 1,900,000 francs pour les frais de trésorerie et des postes à Rome et au Mexique et les remises des receveurs généraux et particuliers ; 2,000,000 pour l'entretien des routes. Le surplus, qui monte à 4,000,000 environ, trouvera sa justification dans les développements spéciaux de chaque Ministère, dont les explications complètes et détaillées ne peuvent avoir ici leur place.

Le Département de la Guerre et celui de la Marine ont des besoins plus importants. Ce sont eux qui sont principalement affectés par les causes exceptionnelles de dépenses qui pèsent sur 1862. L'élévation du prix des grains et des fourrages, le chiffre de l'effectif qui ne pourra être ramené à 400,000 hommes que dans le courant de l'année, et, par conséquent, présente pour l'année entière une moyenne supérieure, l'occupation de Rome, les expéditions de Cochin-Chine et du Mexique, et enfin quelques travaux extraordinaires du génie, justifient la demande de 43,512,000 francs qui vous est faite pour l'armée de terre. Le Budget de la Marine doit d'abord pourvoir à l'insuffisance de ses prévisions normales et régulières pour une somme de 18,000,000, ainsi que vous l'a déjà fait connaître l'exposé des motifs du Budget de 1863. Le surplus des suppléments qui lui sont nécessaires a pour objet les armements extraordinaires qui lui sont imposés par les expéditions de Cochin-Chine et du Mexique.

Les allocations supplémentaires pour travaux extraordinaires ne s'appliquent qu'au Ministère d'Etat et à celui des Travaux Publics. Le premier n'avait inscrit à son Budget que le crédit destiné aux travaux du Louvre ; mais depuis, et en vertu de lois spéciales auxquelles vous avez donné votre approbation dans le cours de la dernière session, la reconstruction de divers monuments publics a été entreprise et ne peut être interrompue. Le Budget extraordinaire de 1863 y pourvoit pour l'année prochaine ; il y avait nécessité d'y pourvoir également pour l'année courante. Le second, qui a déjà reçu du Budget une dotation importante pour ses travaux extraordinaires de 1862, et que l'accroît par le report,

autorisé par des lois spéciales, de quelques crédits non employés en 1861, n'a besoin que de 8,000,000 environ pour continuer cette année la vive impulsion déja donnée pendant les deux années précédentes à l'amélioration de toutes nos voies de communication.

Les suppléments des credits que nous venons d'énumérer montent à la somme de 177,795,382 francs. Mais, pour avoir le total exact des charges nouvelles et non prévues qui viendront ainsi accroître le Budget déjà voté, il est nécessaire d'ajouter une somme de 2,530,000 francs, que déjà vous avez accordée par deux lois spéciales dans le cours de la Session, ce qui les porte au chiffre de 180,375,382 francs. Il ne serait pas juste, si on veut établir une balance exacte entre les dépenses et les recettes, de ne pas tenir compte du montant probable des annulations qui se produisent toujours en fin d'exercice. Ces annulations se sont élevées à 43,000,000 de francs en 1859. Le chiffre n'en est pas encore exactement connu pour 1860. Elles s'accroissent ordinairement avec le montant même des dépenses totales de l'année, et nous croyons pouvoir les évaluer à 35,000,000 de francs pour 1862. Elles auront pour conséquence de ramener, en fin de compte, à 145,375,382 francs le déficit qui résulterait des suppléments de crédits que nous vous demandons, s'il n'était couvert par des ressources supplémentaires et extraordinaires qu'il nous reste à vous faire connaître.

En effet, si le Budget des dépenses de 1862 exige des accroissements considérables, les évaluations du Budget des recettes doivent être également modifiées par des rectifications importantes.

Les contributions directes sont portées au Budget pour une somme de 488,848,169 francs, y compris 186,068,359 francs de recettes d'ordre. Le montant des rôles mis en recouvrement, en y ajoutant le montant probable des rôles supplémentaires des patentes, que nous évaluons d'après l'expérience des années précédentes, présentera une plus-value à peu près certaine de 4,713,000 francs.

Les forêts paraissent devoir fournir, en 1862, une recette égale à celle qu'elles ont fournie en 1861 et qui dépasse les prévisions du Budget de 2,404,000 francs. Cette somme s'accroîtra de 900,000 francs à réaliser sur les ressources extraordinaires affectées, par la Loi du 28 Septembre, 1860, aux travaux des routes forestières pour lesquelles un crédit additionnel de pareille somme vous est demandé. Les produits des forêts donneront donc une plus-value de 3,304,000 francs.

Les impôts et revenus indirects perçus dans le premier trimestre de l'année courante ont dépassé de 28,500,000 francs le produit réalisé pendant le premier trimestre de l'année précédente. Mais cet accroissement comprend 3,319,300 francs de droits sur les marchandises Anglaises et Belges qui n'étaient pas perçus en 1861, et 12,185,000 francs sur les sucres et les sels qui doivent provenir en grande partie d'acquittements anticipés en prévision de l'augmentation proposée sur la taxe ; en tenant compte de ces deux circonstances, l'accroissement du premier trimestre serait encore de plus de 12,000,000 de francs, soit, en moyenne, de 4,000,000 de francs par mois. Calculée sur cette base, la progression des neuf derniers mois de l'année devrait être de 36,000,000 de francs que, pour éviter tout mécompte, nous réduisons à 32,000,000 de francs. Le produit des impôts et revenus indirects ainsi évalué pour l'année entière d'après les faits accomplis dans le premier trimestre, dépassera de 44,000,000 de francs, en 1862, la recette réalisée en 1861, et comme les évaluations du Budget excèdent déjà cette recette de 24,000,000 (déduction faite de 6,000,000 environ pour l'importation des marchandises Anglaises et Belges), nous devons compter sur une plus-value probable, appréciée avec une très-grande modération, de 20,000,000 de francs.

Si les modifications de droits proposées au Budget de 1863, pour l'enregistrement, le timbre, le sucre et le sel, sont adoptées par vous, elles pourront être appliquées, ainsi que nous vous le demandons, dès la publication de la loi de finances, à partir du 1 Juillet, et procureront au Budget une ressource qui, suivant les évaluations qui vous sont proposées pour 1863, serait de 54,035,000 francs pour les six derniers mois de 1862.

Mais il ne serait pas juste de compter ainsi sur l'accroissement certain ou probable de certaines branches du revenu public, sans rectifier aussi celles des prévisions de recettes qui ne paraissent pas devoir se réaliser. C'est ainsi que, par des motifs déjà exposés à l'occasion des propositions dont vous êtes saisis pour 1863, nous estimons qu'il convient de réduire, dès 1862, les prévisions relatives aux produits de l'Algérie de 4,974,000 francs, qui doivent être déduits du montant des suppléments de recette ci-dessus énoncés.

Enfin, l'exercice 1862 profitera, en outre, de ressources extraordinaires qui contribueront à alléger les charges également extraordinaires qu'il a à supporter.

L'exposé des motifs du Budget Extraordinaire pour 1863 vous a déjà fait connaître que, sur l'indemnité du guerre stipulée au profit de la France, par le Traité du 25 Octobre, 1860, il reste à solder par la Chine 39,664,000 francs, qui, d'après la marche suivie pour

les versements de 1861, seront payés en quatre ans, soit environ 10,000,000 par an. Il y a donc lieu de compter pour 1862 sur une annuité de 10,000,000 de francs.

Un arrangement a été récemment conclu avec l'Espagne pour arriver à la liquidation sérieuse et définitive de sa dette envers la France. Cette dette, résultant des événements de 1823, avait été réglée par un Traité du 30 Décembre, 1828, dont les clauses étaient en partie provisoires et étaient restées sans aucune exécution depuis 1834. Une Convention nouvelle a été signée à Paris le 15 Février dernier. Le Gouvernement Espagnol s'est engagé à remettre au Gouvernement Français des titres de la dette d'Espagne consolidée intérieure 3 pour cent, en quantité nécessaire pour constituer un capital de 25,000,000 de francs, aux prix et au change de la Bourse de Paris du 7 Février dernier. On a tout lieu d'espérer que cette Convention sera prochainement ratifiée, et qu'ainsi la réalisation de la somme de 25,000,000 de francs pourra facilement avoir lieu dans le courant de 1862.

Une Loi du 28 Mai, 1858, a, par son Article 8, réservé et affecté à l'exécution de travaux destinés à mettre les villes à l'abri des inondations, 20,000,000 à prendre sur le reliquat disponible de l'emprunt autorisé par la Loi du 11 Juillet, 1855. Il reste encore une somme de 4,000,000 qui n'a pas été employée, et le Ministère des Travaux Publics ayant porté en dépense 2,000,000 parmi les suppléments de crédits qu'il demande pour travaux extraordinaires en 1862, une somme égale doit, par conséquent, être porté en recette.

Sur l'emprunt de 500,000,000 autorisé par la Loi du 2 Mai, 1859, et sur les excédants disponibles de la dotation de l'armée pendant les années 1859, 1860, et 1861, versés au Trésor en exécution de la Loi du 14 Juillet, 1860, une somme de 26,162,000 francs n'a encore reçu aucune affectation ; elle devra être appliquée aux dépenses extraordinaires de 1862.

L'excédant de recettes du Budget de 1862, fixé par l'Article 9 de la Loi du 28 Juin, 1860, s'élevait à 4,300,997 francs ; accru de toutes les ressources supplémentaires ou extraordinaires que nous venons d'énumérer, il s'élèvera à 145,609,997 francs (en y comprenant 1,069,000 francs qui appartiennent aux réserves de l'amortissement, et sont compris en dépenses dans les suppléments de crédits demandés par le Ministre des Finances, pour la dette publique), savoir :—

	Francs.
Excédant du budget voté	4,300,997
Plus-value sur les contributions directes	4,713.000
Plus-value sur les produits des forêts	3,304,000
Plus-value sur les impôts indirects	20,000,000
Nouveaux droits d'enregistrement et de timbre (six mois)	19,850,000
Taxe temporaire sur le sucre et le sel (six mois)	34,185,000
Réserve de l'amortissement	1,069,000
Indemnité de la Chine	10,000,000
Indemnité de l'Espagne	25,000,000
Reliquat de l'emprunt de 1855 (Lio du 28 Mai, 1858, Art. 8)	2,000,000
Fonds disponibles sur l'emprunt de 1859 et consolidations de fonds de la dotation de l'Armée en 1859, 1860 et 1861 (Loi du 14 Juillet, 1860) ..	26,162,000
Total	150,583,997
A déduire :	
Diminution prévue sur les produits de l'Algérie	4,974,000
Montant définitif des plus-values de recettes	145,609,997

Nous avons établi plus haut que les charges supplémentaires, que nous vous proposons d'ajouter au Budget de 1862, ne dépasseraient pas, en réglement d'exercice, 145,375,382 francs. Comparées au chiffre des ressources supplémentaires de l'année, elles font ressortir un excédant de recettes de 234,615 francs.

Sans doute cet excédant n'est pas considérable, et même il convient d'ajouter que, pendant les huit mois de l'année qui restent à courir, il se trouvera exposé à des chances diverses. Cependant ce résultat constitue une amélioration si notable sur la situation financière des deux exercices précédents, que nous avons le droit et le devoir de vous le signaler comme réalisant et *dépassant* même les espérances les plus favorables. Il ne faut pas, en effet, perdre de vue qu'après les années 1858 et 1859, qui, en réalité, présentent l'une et l'autre un excédant de recettes, 1860, au contraire, laisse un découvert de 104,000,000 francs, et 1861 un découvert probable de 140,000,000 francs. Si, pour 1863. un équilibre sérieux et satisfaisant peut être assuré, conformément aux propositions qui vous sont soumises, ce n'est qu'à la condition d'élever les impôts ordinaires et de pourvoir aux dépenses extraordinaires au moyen de taxes spéciales et temporaires. Ces ressources nouvelles ne profiteront que pour partie à l'année courante, tandis qu'elle supporte, au contraire, des charges exceptionnelles, que le temps et la volonté persévérante de l'Empereur n'ont pu encore complètement supprimer, mais qui ne paraissent pas devoir

grever l'année prochaine. L'exercice 1862 est donc, à vrai dire, une période de transition à laquelle il serait plausible de ne pas appliquer, dans toute leur rigueur, les principes du nouveau régime financier. Toutefois le Gouvernement a tenu à s'en rapprocher autant qu'il était possible, et à ramener la situation financière à un équilibre, sinon aussi assuré que pour 1863, au moins très-probable. Pour atteindre ce but, les services publics se sont imposé toutes les économies qui n'avaient pas pour conséquence de les entraver ou de les désorganiser ; les suppléments de crédits qui vous sont demandés ont été réduits à ce qui est rigoureusement exigé par les nécessités les plus impérieuses du Gouvernement et de l'Administration. Un véritable effort a été fait ; nous espérons que vous y verrez une preuve nouvelle de la ferme intention qu'a Sa Majesté d'assurer la prospérité financière de la France, et que vous n'hésiterez pas à donner une approbation complète aux propositions que nous avons l'honneur de vous soumettre.

Le Président de Section, Rapporteur,
(Signé) AD. VUITRY.

Certifié conforme :
Le Conseiller d'Etat, Secrétaire-Général du Conseil d'Etat,
(Signé) F. BOILAY.

Projet de Loi relatif aux Suppléments de Crédits de l'Exercice 1862.

Article 1. Il est accordé, sur l'exercice 1862, au delà des crédits ouverts par la Loi de Finances du 28 Juin, 1861, et par diverses lois spéciales, des crédits montant à la somme de cent soixante-dix-sept millions sept cent quatre-vingt-quinze mille trois cent quatre-vingt-deux francs (177,795,382 francs).

Ces crédits demeurent répartis, par Ministères et par sections, conformément à l'Etat A ci-annexé.

Art. 2. Sur le crédit de dix-sept millions cent quarante-quatre mille cinq cent onze francs (17,144,511 francs), ouvert au Ministre de la Guerre, sur l'exercice 1861, pour les travaux de défense des côtes, par le Décret du 12 Août, 1861 (régularisé par la Loi du 3 Juillet suivant), il est reporté à l'exercice 1862 une somme de trois millions cinq cent mille francs (3,500,000 francs), non employée en 1861 et imputable, savoir :—

		Francs.
Chap. 18.	Matériel de l'artillerie	500,000
„ 20.	Matériel du génie	3,000,000
	Somme égale	3,500,000

Sur ce crédit de dix-sept millions cent quarante-quatre mille cinq cent onze francs, une somme de neuf millions huit cent quatre-vingt-seize mille francs est annulée.

Art. 3. Les crédits accordés aux services spéciaux portés pour ordre au Budget de l'exercice 1862 sont augmentés d'une somme de neuf cent six mille six cents francs (906,600 francs), conformément à l'Etat B ci-annexé.

Art. 4. Il est ouvert au Ministre de la Guerre un crédit additionnel de cinq cent mille francs (500,000 francs) pour l'inscription au Trésor public des pensions militaires à liquider dans le courant de l'année 1862.

Ce projet de loi a été délibéré et adopté par le Conseil d'Etat, dans ses séances des 1 et 2 Mai, 1862.

Le Ministre, Président du Conseil d'Etat,
(Signé) J. BAROCHE.
Le Conseiller d'Etat, Secrétaire-Général du Conseil d'Etat,
F. BOILAY.

Certifié conforme :
Le Conseiller d'Etat, Secrétaire-Général du Conseil d'Etat,
(Signé) F. BOILAY.

No. 10.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received May* 24.)

My Lord, *Paris, May* 23, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a despatch from Colonel Claremont, dated to-day, forwarding a detail of the Supplementary Credits for the War Department for the current year.

I have, &c.
(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

Colonel Claremont to Earl Cowley.

My Lord. *Paris, May* 23, 1862.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 16th instant, I have now the honour to transmit herewith the printed detail of the Supplementary Credits required for the War Department for the current year.

It shows that the force estimated for in last year's Session, viz., 400,000 men, will be exceeded by 15,750 men called for by the different expeditions in which the country is engaged, and which are accounted for as follows:—

For the army of occupation at Rome, 19,700 men and 1,200 horses.

For Cochin China, exclusive of some Infantry of Marine, 1,930 men and 30 horses.

For the expedition to Mexico, exclusive of two battalions of Infantry of Marine, 5,225 men and 865 horses.

I have, &c.
(Signed) R. S. CLAREMONT.

Inclosure 2 in No. 10.

MINISTERE DE LA GUERRE.

Développements sur les Suppléments de Crédits de l'Exercice 1862.

Note Préliminaire.

LES prévisions du Budget de la Guerre pour l'exercice 1862 ont été calculées sur un effectif de 400,000 hommes et de 85,705 chevaux. Mais, ainsi que l'a fait connaître le Rapport sur les finances de l'Empire, l'armée comptait encore 446,000 hommes sous les drapeaux au 1 Janvier dernier, parce qu'on n'aurait pu, sans compromettre le service, ramener brusquement, dès 1861, l'effectif au chiffre budgétaire.

D'après les ordres de l'Empereur, le Département de la Guerre a dû rechercher les moyens d'opérer toutes les réductions de dépenses compatibles avec la bonne organisation de l'armée, et déjà 29,000 hommes de la classe de 1855, libérables le 31 Décembre prochain, ont été placés dans la réserve; le 101e et le 102e Régiments de Ligne viennent d'être licenciés, et 3,000 soldats de ces corps seront renvoyés dans leurs foyers dès que les détachements employés en Chine seront rentrés en France; enfin, des ordres ont été donnés pour le renvoi par anticipation des militaires engagés avec prime, dont le service expire en 1862, et qui ne demanderont pas à contracter un rengagement.

Il ne serait pas possible de réduire davantage l'effectif de l'armée; car on se trouvera dans la nécessité, lors de l'appel de la première portion du contingent de la classe de 1861, d'envoyer en congé temporaire un nombre d'hommes égal à celui des jeunes soldats, indépendamment des semestriers ordinaires. D'ailleurs, il ne faut pas oublier que l'on doit pourvoir à l'occupation de Rome, ainsi qu'aux expéditions de Cochin-Chine et du Mexique, et qu'en fait l'effectif normal de 400,000 hommes inscrit au Budget ne représente guère, après déduction de ceux en congé ou aux hôpitaux, que 350,000 hommes présents, nombre difficilement suffisant pour tous les besoins de l'intérieur et de l'extérieur. L'effectif porté au Budget se trouvera, par ces motifs, dépassé, en 1862, d'environ 15,750 hommes, qui sont répartis dans les armées employées à l'extérieur.

Les dépenses qu'entraîne cet excédant d'effectif et les allocations du pied de guerre pour les troupes d'occupation de Rome, prévues sur le pied de paix au Budget ordinaire, nécessitent des suppléments de crédits. Le même besoin existe pour les travaux neufs de l'Artillerie et du Génie entrepris depuis plusieurs années à l'aide de crédits extraordinaires;

des ordres ont bien été donnés pour faire ralentir ces travaux, mais il en est qu'on ne pourrait ajourner sans compromettre le service, et à l'égard desquels l'Etat se trouvait engagé dans des expropriations dont le prix est exigible aujourd'hui. D'autres causes imprévues, telles que le renchérissement survenu, par suite de la mauvaise récolte de 1861, dans le prix des rations de vivres et de fourrages, ont également rendu nécessaire l'allocation de crédits extraordinaires. L'ensemble des besoins pour 1862 est évalué à la somme totale de 43,512,190 francs, dont voici le détail :—

	Francs.
Le corps d'armée d'occupation à Rome, dont l'effectif s'élève à 19,700 hommes et 1,200 chevaux, nécessitera, tant pour les allocations du pied de guerre à faire aux officiers et hommes de troupe prévus au Budget sur le pied de l'intérieur, que pour l'entretien des simples soldats excédant l'effectif budgétaire, une somme totale de	6,744,190
Le corps expéditionnaire de Cochin Chine, qui comprendra deux bataillons d'Infanterie, une compagnie du Génie, et un détachement de Gendarmerie, formant ensemble 1,930 hommes et 30 chevaux, occasionnera une dépense de	1,111,810
Le corps expéditionnaire du Mexique, formé de différentes contingents d'Infanterie, Cavalerie, Artillerie, Génie, équipages militaires, s'élève à un effectif total de 5,225 hommes et 865 chevaux, dont la dépense, calculée jusqu'à la fin de l'année, nécessitera une somme de	10,761,810
D'un autre côté, le corps expéditionnaire de Chine, quoique en partie déjà rentré en France, donnera lieu encore, en 1862, à quelques dépenses non prévues et auxquelles il convient de pourvoir, telles que solde des troupes embarquées, frais de transport, entretien des services administratifs restés à Shanghae, après le départ des troupes, pour la liquidation provisoire des comptes. Ces diverses causes nécessitent un crédit de	345,000
En dehors des dépenses qu'exige l'entretien des troupes employées à l'extérieur, il convient de pourvoir à celles résultant des causes ci-après ; savoir :	
Renchérissement du prix du bois nécessaire au chauffage de l'Administration Centrale (5 francs par stère), par suite du dernier marché par adjudication	15,000
Augmentation des frais généraux d'impressions en raison de l'élévation du prix de la main-d'œuvre à l'Imprimerie Impériale	4,000
Traitement d'un Maréchal de France, nommé depuis l'établissement du Budget de 1862	30,000
Différence de solde pour 4 Généraux de Division, Membres des Comités de l'Artillerie et des Fortifications (dépense prévue au Budget de 1863) ..	41,580
Traitement de 6 Généraux de Division, 2 Généraux de Brigade, 2 Intendants Généraux et 7 Intendants Militaires que leur âge a fait placer dans la section de réserve (les extinctions survenues en 1861 n'ayant pas atteint le chiffre des admissions)	126,000
Traitement d'un aumônier employé à l'Ecole Militaire, où la présence d'un ecclésiastique est nécessaire, en raison de l'effectif des troupes et de leur éloignement des églises paroissiales	2,480
Traitement d'un Colonel d'Etat-Major nommé Aide-de-Camp de l'Empereur et placé hors cadres	9,670
Traitement de 19 Contrôleurs d'Armes attachés aux Bureaux de Poinçonnage (dépense prévue au Budget de 1863)	33,496
Depuis quelques années, la déduction portée au Chapitre IV (*Gendarmerie*) pour le produit présumé des vacances, &c., a été élevée de 135,078 francs à 435,078 francs. Mais, le service spécial et de tous les instants confié à la Gendarmerie ne permettant pas de laisser des vides dans ce corps, l'économie prévue ne s'est jamais réalisée que pour une faible partie, et il a fallu pourvoir à son insuffisance au moyen de crédits extraordinaires. D'après des calculs faits avec tout le soin possible, et en tenant compte des nécessités du service, il a été reconnu que le produit des vacances, en 1862, ne saurait dépasser une somme de 235,078 francs. On se trouve donc dans l'obligation de réclamer le rétablissement au crédit du Chapitre IV du montant de la différence, soit ..	200,000
Par suite d'accidents plus nombreux survenus dans le service, et résultant de l'augmentation de l'effectif, le crédit de 12,600 frs. inscrit au Chapitre VI (*Justice Militaire*) pour réparations civiles et dommages-intérêts se trouve presque toujours insuffisant, et plusieurs fois il y a eu lieu de parer à cette insuffisance au moyen de crédits extraordinaires. Déjà le crédit primitif porté	

			Francs.
pour 1862 a été absorbé, et il est nécessaire, pour pourvoir aux besoins de l'année, de l'augmenter de..			10,000
Le renchérissement survenu dans le prix des denrées, en raison de la mauvaise récolte de 1861, occasionnera, pour le nombre de rations de vivres comprises au Budget de 1862, une augmentation évaluée à 6 c. pour le pain, 2 c. 5 m. pour le sucre et le café, et 8 c. pour le vin. De là un surcroît de dépense de ..		7,550,216	
Pour les fourrages, l'augmentation est de 38 c. par ration dans l'intérieur, et de 10 c. en Algérie, soit, pour les chevaux de l'effectif budgétaire, une dépense de		10,338,988	
Ensemble		17,889,154	
Dont il convient de déduire :			
1. La somme laissée libre au Chapitre VIII par la suppression des cadres du 101e et du 102e de Ligne..	269,000		
2. Celle résultant d'économies à réaliser au Budget ordinaire sur les services de la remonte générale, des invalides et des corps indigènes	1,500,000		
		1,769,000	
L'augmentation demandée n'est que de..			16,120,154
Les prévisions comprises au Budget pour les camps d'instruction sont les mêmes qu'avant l'établissement du camp de Châlons. C'est assez dire qu'elles ne sont plus suffisantes aujourd'hui en présence du développement que ce camp a reçu. Les excellents résultats qui ont été obtenus pour l'instruction des troupes ne permettant pas de réduire l'effectif de celles qui sont appelées dans les camps, il est indispensable d'augmenter les crédits du service de la solde de la somme de		200,000	
Et ceux du service des vivres de		670,000	
Soit, une augmentation totale de			870,000
On doit mentionner également l'augmentation résultant, pour le service des transports, de l'exécution du nouveau marché, à partir du 1 Octobre, 1861, augmentation prévue au Budget de 1863 et qui s'élèvera, pour le moins, à			200,000
Les extinctions sur lesquelles on comptait dans le service de la solde de non-activité, lors de l'établissement du Budget de 1862, n'ont pu se réaliser, et, en raison de l'effectif actuel des officiers placés dans cette position, les prévisions budgétaires présentent une insuffisance de			80,000
Il en est de même de la solde de réforme que la Loi du 25 Juin, 1861, a, comme les pensions de retraite, améliorée dans une forte proportion, et qui, par suite, a besoin d'un supplément de			25,000
Le Depôt de la Guerre a commencé, en 1861, un travail considérable sur la campagne d'Italie, qui a exigé pour cet exercice un crédit extraordinaire de 20,000 francs ; pareille somme est nécessaire, en 1862, pour l'achèvement de cette œuvre, destinée à perpétuer le souvenir de nos succès, soit			20,000
Les travaux entrepris depuis quelques années, au moyen de crédits extraordinaires, pour la transformation complète de notre artillerie en artillerie rayée, exigent, pour 1862, une somme de			1,000,000
Les réparations extraordinaires aux armes mises hors de service par les guerres de Crimée et d'Italie demandent une nouvelle annuité de			500,000
Les grands travaux de fortifications et de bâtiments poursuivis depuis plusieurs années par le service du Génie nécessitent, pour 1862, une nouvelle allocation de 4,407,000 francs, indispensable pour continuer les travaux les plus urgents en cours d'exécution et pour solder le prix d'expropriations qui ont déjà été prononcées			4,407,000
Enfin, un Décret du 19 Décembre, 1860, régularisé par la Loi du 3 Juillet, 1861, a accordé, entre autres allocations relatives aux jeunes soldats de la deuxième portion du contingent appelés dans les dépôts d'Instruction, une somme de 3,000,000 pour les travaux d'installation du casernement de ces jeunes soldats. Mais, les travaux n'ayant pu être poussés en 1861 aussi promptement qu'on l'espérait, la dépense effectuée ne s'est élevée qu'à			

1,145,000 francs. Une somme de 1,855,000 francs sera donc annulée sur les crédits de 1861, et on demande qu'une allocation de 855,000 francs soit faite au titre de 1862, afin de pouvoir continuer les travaux indispensables pour placer les jeunes soldats dans de bonnes conditions de casernement, ci .. 855,000

Francs.

Somme égale au crédit demandé 43,512,190

En outre, la Loi du 25 Juin, 1861, ayant augmenté sensiblement le chiffre des pensions militaires, il devient nécessaire d'élever de 2,200,000 francs à 2,700,000 francs le crédit d'ordre porté au Budget de la Guerre pour les pensions militaires à inscrire au Trésor public en 1862.

Supplements de Crédits de l'Exercice 1862.

Nature des Services.	Crédits demandés.
	Francs.
Section I.	
Administration Centrale. Dépôt général de la guerre	42,000
Section II.	
Etats-Majors. Gendarmerie	1,094,926
Section III.	
Solde et entretien des troupes	35,313,464
Section IV.	
Matériel de l'Artillerie et du Génie, et service des poudres et salpêtre ..	6,924,800
Section V.	
Ecoles Militaires. Invalides de la guerre. Traitements temporaires et secours. Dépenses secrètes	137,000
Total général	43,512,190
Crédit éventuel pour inscriptions de pensions en 1862	500,000

Releve, par Chapitres, des Supplements de Crédits de l'exercice 1862.

Chapitres.	Nature des Dépenses.	Intérieur.	Algérie.	Italie.	Chine.	Cochin Chine.	Mexique.	Total par Chapitre.	Total par Section.
		Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
	Section I.								
2	Administration Centrale. (Matériel) ...	19,000	...	...	...	...	3,000	22,000	42,000
17	Dépôt général de la guerre	20,000	...	...	...	...	...	20,000	
	Section II.								
3	Etats-Majors	243,326	...	213,000	20,000	39,160	231,540	746,926	1,094,926
4	Gendarmerie Impériale	200,000	...	80,000	...	68,000	...	348,000	
	Section III.								
7	Solde et entretien des troupes	5,953,362	697,354	5,294,790	325,000	865,650	7,489,990	20,626,646	35,313,464
8	Habillement et campement	...	...	673,000	...	96,500	1,150,085	1,919,585	
10	Transports généraux	200,000	...	42,000	...	40,000	665,000	947,000	
6	Justice militaire	10,000	...	13,000	...	2,500	2,500	28,000	
11	Remonte générale	...	...	...	...	...	100,000	100,000	
12	Harnachement	...	...	10,000	...	...	60,000	70,000	
13	Fourrages	9,900,683	438,255	353,600	...	...	929,695	11,622,233	
	Section IV.								
18	Matériel de l'Artillerie	1,500,000	...	32,800	...	...	10,000	1,542,800	6,924,800
20	Matériel du Génie	5,262,000	...	20,000	...	...	100,000	5,382,000	
	Section V.								
14	Solde de non-activité et solde de réforme ...	105,000	...	...	...	...	...	105,000	137,000
24	Dépenses secrètes	...	...	12,000	...	...	20,000	32,000	
	Total général	23,413,271	1,136,109	6,744,190	345,000	1,111,810	10,761,810	43,512,190	43,512,190
	Crédit d'inscription pour pensions militaires en 1862	500,000	...	...	...	...	...	500,000	

Nature des Dépenses.	Intérieur.	Algérie.	Italie.	Chine.	Cochin-Chine.	Mexique.	Total.
	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
SECTION I.							
ADMINISTRATION CENTRALE. DÉPÔT GÉNÉRAL DE LA GUERRE.							
CHAPITRE 2.—ADMINISTRATION CENTRALE (MATÉRIEL).							
Article 1.—*Fournitures Générales.*							
Augmentation du prix du bois de chauffage	15,000	..	..	..	..	..	15,000
Article 2.—*Frais Généraux d'Impressions.*							
Élévation du prix de la main-d'œuvre par l'imprimerie Impériale et frais extraordinaires d'impressions pour le Mexique	4,000	..	..	..	..	3,000	7,000
Total du Chapitre 2	19,000	..	..	..	..	3,000	22,000
CHAPITRE 17.—DÉPÔT GÉNÉRAL DE LA GUERRE.							
Article 1.—*Dépôt de la Guerre.*							
Achèvement de l'album de la guerre d'Italie	20,000*	..	..	..	..	..	20,000
RÉCAPITULATION DE LA IRE SECTION.							
Chapitre 2.—Administration centrale (Matériel)	19,000	..	..	..	..	3,000	22,000
,, 17 —Dépôt général de la guerre	20,000	..	..	..	..	..	20,000
Total de la 1re Section	39,000	..	..	..	..	3,000	42,000
SECTION II.							
ÉTATS-MAJORS. GENDARMERIE.							
CHAPITRE 3.—ÉTATS-MAJORS.							
Article 1.—*Traitements des Maréchaux de France, Officiers Généraux, &c.*							
§ 1. *Activité.*							
1 Maréchal de France	30,000	..	..	..	..	..	30,000
4 Généraux de Division employés en Italie et au Mexique	..	..	105,500	..	..	50,750	156,250
1 Général de Brigade employé au Mexique	..	..	..	..	..	26,500	26,500
Différence de solde pour 4 Généraux de Division, membres des Comités de l'Artillerie et des Fortifications	41,580	..	..	..	..	..	41,580
Différence de solde pour 4 Généraux de Brigade employés en Italie	..	..	40,000	..	..	..	40,000
1 Colonel hors cadre, Aide-de-camp de l'Empereur	9,670	..	..	..	..	..	9,670
Différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre, frais de bureau, gratifications d'entrée en campagne, indemnités, &c., pour les officiers supérieurs, et autres d'État-Major, employés aux armées	..	..	35,000	10,000	5,000	57,500	107,500

* Un premier crédit de 20,000 francs a été alloué au titre de 1861, par Décret du 12 Août, 1861, dont la régularisation sera proposée au Corps Législatif.

Nature des Dépenses.	Intérieur.	Algérie.	Italie.	Chine.	Cochin-Chine.	Mexique.	Total.
	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
§ 2. *Réserve.*							
6 Généraux de Division, à 9,000 francs 54,000							
2 Généraux de Brigade, à 6,000 francs 12,000							
	66,000	..	..	..	..	..	66,000
Total de l'Article 1	147,250	..	180,500	10,000	5,000	134,750	477,500
Article 2.—*Intendance Militaire.*							
§ 1. *Activité.*							
Différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre, frais de représentation et de bureau, gratification d'entrée en campagne, indemnité de séjour, &c., pour le personnel de l'Intendance, et les Officiers d'Administration employés aux armées	..	..	24,000	10,000	..	56,750	90,750
§ 2. *Réserve.*							
2 Intendants Généraux, à 9,000 francs 18,000							
7 Intendants Généraux, à 6,000 francs 42,000							
	60,000	..	..	..	..	..	60,000
Total de l'Article 2	60,000	..	24,000	10,000	..	56,750	150,750
Article 3.—*Etat-Major des Places.*							
Différence de solde pour un aumônier attaché à l'École Militaire	2,480	..	..	..	..	..	2,480
Article 4.—*Etat-Major particulier de l'Artillerie.*							
19 Contrôleurs d'armes pour les bureaux de poinçonnage	33,496	..	..	..	..	..	33,496
Frais de bureau et indemnités, différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre, gratification d'entrée en campagne pour les officiers et gardes d'Artillerie employés aux armées ..	..	..	4,000	..	..	32,540	36,540
Total de l'Article 4	33,496	..	4,000	..	..	32,540	70,036
Article 5.—*Etat-Major particulier du Génie.*							
Frais de bureau et indemnités, gratification d'entrée en campagne, différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre pour les officiers et gardes du Génie employés aux armées ..	..	..	4,500	..	34,160	7,500	46,160
Récapitulation du Chapitre 3.							
Article 1.—Traitement des Maréchaux de France, Officiers Généraux, &c.	147,250	..	180,500	10,000	5,000	134,750	477,500
„ 2.—Intendance Militaire	60,000	..	24,000	10,000	..	56,750	150,750
„ 3.—État-Major des Places	2,480	..	..	..	..	..	2,480

Nature des Dépenses.	Intérieur.	Algérie.	Italie.	Chine.	Cochin-Chine.	Mexique.	Total.
	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
Article 4.—Etat-Major particulier de l'Artillerie	33,496	..	4,000	..	..	32,540	70,036
„ 5.—Etat-Major particulier du Génie	..	..	4,500	..	34,160	7,500	46,160
Total du Chapitre 3	243,226	..	213,000	20,000	39,160	231,540	746,926
CHAPITRE 4.—GENDARMERIE IMPÉRIALE.							
Article 1.—*Gendarmerie.*							
Non-réalisation de la totalité de l'économie prévue au Budget pour congés, vacances, &c.	200,000	..	..	..	..	..	200,000
Solde de présence, frais de bureau, indemnités, gratification d'entrée en campagne, &c., pour les brigades employées en Italie et en Cochin-Chine	..	..	80,000	..	68,000	..	148,000
Total du Chapitre 4 (Article 1)	200,000	..	80,000	..	68,000	..	348,000
RÉCAPITULATION DE LA IIe SECTION.							
Chapitre 3.—États-Majors	243,226	..	213,000	20,000	39,160	231,540	746,926
„ 4.—Gendarmerie Impériale	200,000	..	80,000	..	68,000	..	348,000
Total de la IIe Section	443,226	..	293,000	20,000	107,160	231,540	1,094,926
SECTION III. SOLDE ET ENTRETIEN DES TROUPES.							
CHAPITRE 7.—SOLDE ET ENTRETIEN DES TROUPES.							
Partie 1.—*Solde et Abonnements payables comme la Solde.*							
Article 1.—*Infanterie.*							
Solde et accessoires, gratification d'entrée en campagne, différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre	..	..	1,793,442	200,000	602,610	1,315,000	3,911,052
Masse d'entretien du harnachement et ferrage	..	..	..	..	..	1,180	1,180
Indemnité de rassemblement dans les camps d'instruction	200,000	..	..	..	..	..	200,000
Total de l'Article 1	200,000	..	1,793,442	200,000	602,610	1,316,180	4,112,232
Article 2.—*Cavalerie.*							
Solde et accessoires, gratification d'entrée en campagne, différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre	..	..	60,000	..	..	84,300	144,300
Masse d'entretien du harnachement et ferrage	..	..	..	..	..	3,480	3,480
Total de l'Article 2	..	..	60,000	..	..	87,780	147,780

Nature des Dépenses.	Intérieur.	Algérie.	Italie.	Chine.	Cochin-Chine.	Mexique.	Total.
	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
Article 3.—*Artillerie.*							
Solde et accessoires, gratification d'entrée en campagne, différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre	..	..	100,000	..	..	116,520	216,520
Masse d'entretien du harnachement et ferrage	..	..	..	.	..	4,000	4,000
Total de l'Article 3	..	..	100,000	..	..	120,520	220,520
Article 4.—*Génie.*							
Solde et accessoires, gratification d'entrée en campagne, différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre	..	..	62,099	..	63,040	67,300	192,439
Article 5.—*Equipages Militaires.*							
Solde et accessoires, gratification d'entrée en campagne, différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre	..	..	20,000	..	..	150,930	170,930
Masse d'entretien du harnachement et ferrage	..	..	..	..	..	8,300	8,300
Total de l'Article 5	..	..	20,000	..	..	159,230	179,230
RÉCAPITULATION DE LA IRE PARTIE.							
Article 1. Infanterie	200,000	..	1,793,442	200,000	602,610	1,316,180	4,112,232
Article 2. Cavalerie	..	..	60,000	..	..	87,780	147,780
Article 3. Artillerie	..	..	100,000	..	..	120,520	220,520
Article 4. Génie	..	..	62,099	..	63,040	67,300	192,439
Article 5. Equipages Militaires	..	..	20,000	..	..	159,230	179,230
Total de la 1re Partie	200,000	..	2,035,541	200,000	665,650	1,751,010	4,852,201
Partie 2.—*Vivres et Chauffage.*							
Article 1.—*Personnel.*							
Différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre, indemnités et gratification d'entrée en campagne pour les Officiers d'Administration, Adjutants, élèves et ouvriers d'Administration employés aux armées	..	..	54,350	15,000	..	87,950	157,300
Article 2.—*Vivres.*							
Fourniture de pain et de vivres de campagne aux troupes de l'armée d'occupation de Rome et du corps expéditionnaire du Mexique	..	..	2,621,569	..	..	3,880,900	6,502,469

Nature des Dépenses.	Intérieur.	Algérie.	Italie.	Chine.	Cochin-Chine.	Mexique.	Total.
Elevation du prix de la ration pour les quantités budgétaires, savoir :—	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
96,769,166 rations de pain à 6 centimes (Intérieur) .. 5,806,150							
4,945,890 rations de pain (réserve) à 7 centimes (idem) .. 346,212							
	6,152,362						
18,469,604 rations de pain à 3 centimes (Algérie) .. 554,008							
12,313,070 rations de sucre et café à 2 centimes 50 (idem) .. 307,826							
6,699,271 rations de vin à 8 centimes (idem) .. 535,940							
	..	1,397,854					
A déduire par suite de la suppression des 101e et 102e Régiments d'Infanterie et de diverses économies à réaliser au Budget Ordinaire sur les services de la remonte générale, des invalides et des Corps indigènes	1,069,000	700,000					
Reste	5,083,362	697,854	..	..	..	..	5,781,216
Camps d'instruction	670,000	..	..	..	..	..	670,000
Total de l'Article 2	5,753,362	697,854	2,621,569	..	..	3,880,900	12,773,685
Article 3.—*Chauffage.*							
Dépenses de chauffage pour les troupes d'occupation à Rome et pour le corps expéditionnaire du Mexique	..	..	124,830	..	..	160,000	284,830
Total de la 2e Partie	5,753,362	697,854	2,800,749	15,000	..	4,128,850	13,215,815
Partie 3.—*Hôpitaux.*							
Article 1.—*Personnel.*							
Différence du pied de paix au pied de guerre, frais de Bureau, indemnités, gratification d'entrée en campagne pour les médecins, pharmaciens, officiers d'Administration et infirmiers employés aux armées	..	..	68,500	40,000	..	131,050	239,550
Article 2.—*Traitement des Malades, &c.*							
Journées de traitement à l'hôpital pour les malades du corps d'occupation de Rome et pour ceux du corps expéditionnaire du Mexique	..	..	200,000	..	..	282,480	482,480
Achat de 522 lits d'hôpital et accessoires à 300	..	..	..	..	..	156,600	156,600
Traitement éventuel pour les malades revenant de Chine	..	..	..	20,000	..	..	20,000
Total de l'Article 2	..	..	200,000	20,000	..	439,080	659,080
Total de la 3e Partie	..	..	268,500	60,000	..	570,130	898,630

Nature des Dépenses.	Intérieur.	Algérie.	Italie.	Chine.	Cochin-Chine.	Mexique.	Total.
	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
Partie 4.—*Service de Marche.*							
Article 1.—*Convois.*							
Transports de malades, infirmes ou blessés, et mouvements de troupes par chemins de fer	..	..	20,000	20,000	..	200,000	240,000
Article 2.—*Indemnité de Route.*							
Indemnité de route ou de séjour, fournitures d'effets, de ligne et chaussure, frais de traversée, &c.	..	..	170,000	30,000	200,000	840,000	1,240,000
Total de la 4e Partie	..	..	190,000	50,000	200,000	1,040,000	1,480,000
Récapitulation du Chapitre 7.							
Partie 1.—Solde et abonnements	200,000	..	2,035,541	200,000	665,650	1,751,010	4,852,201
„ 2.—Vivres et chauffage	5,753,362	697,854	2,800,749	15,000	..	4,128,850	13,215,815
„ 3.—Hôpitaux	..	..	268,500	60,000	..	570,130	898,630
„ 4.—Service de marche	..	..	190,000	50,000	200,000	1,040,000	1,480,000
Total du Chapitre 7	5,953,362	697,854	5,294,790	325,000	865,650	7,489,990	20,626,646
Chapitre 8.—Habillement et Campement.							
Article 1.—*Personnel.*							
Solde et accessoires de solde, gratification d'entrée en campagne, indemnités diverses, &c., pour les officiers et les ouvriers d'administration employés aux armées	..	..	3,000	..	..	19,460	22,460
Article 2.—*Matériel.*							
Dépenses d'habillement et de campement pour les troupes employées aux armées ..	..	..	670,000	..	96,500	1,130,625	1,897,125
Total du Chapitre 8	..	..	673,000	..	96,500	1,150,085	1,919,585
Chapitre 10.—Transports Généraux.							
Article 1.—*Transports Directs.*							
Frais de transports par terre et par mer du matériel de toute nature	..	..	32,000	..	40,000	600,000	672,000
Augmentation de dépense résultant du nouveau marché pour l'exécution des transports de la guerre	200,000	..	..	..	..	..	200,000
Total de l'Article 1	200,000	..	32,000	..	40,000	600,000	872,000
Article 2.—*Equipages Militaires.*							
Frais d'entretien du matériel ; achats de bois, fers, clous et ustensiles divers	..	..	10,000	..	..	60,700	70,000

Développements sur les Suppléments de Crédits de l'Exercice 1862—(*suite*).

Nature des Dépenses.		Intérieur.	Algérie.	Italie.	Chine.	Cochin-Chine.	Mexique.	Total.
Article 3.—*Frais de Poste, &c.*		Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
Frais d'estaffettes, de courriers et de dépêches télégraphiques		..	..	..	..	..	5,000	5,000
Total du Chapitre 10		200,000	..	42,000	..	40,000	665,000	947,000
CHAPITRE 6.—JUSTICE MILITAIRE.								
Article 1.—*Frais Généraux de Justice Militaire.*								
Réparations de dommages causés dans le service		10,000	..	..	..	..	..	10,000
Fraix généraux de Justice Militaire		..	..	4,000	..	1,000	1,000	6,000
Article 4.—*Prisons Militaires dites "de Places."*								
Frais de gite et de géolage		..	..	9,000	..	1,500	1,500	12,000
Total du Chapitre 6		10.000	..	13,000	..	2,500	2,500	28,000
CHAPITRE 11.—REMONTE GÉNÉRALE.								
Article 1.—*Achat de Chevaux d'Officiers et de Troupe.*								
Achât de chevaux et mulets pour le Corps Expéditionnaire du Mexique		..	..	..	..	..	100,000	100,000
CHAPITRE 12.—HARNACHEMENT.								
Article 3.—*Génie.*								
Renouvellement et entretien du harnachement		..	..	..	..	..	20,000	20,000
Article 4.—*Equipages Militaires.*								
Renouvellement et entretien du harnachement		..	..	10,000	..	..	40,000	50,000
Total du Chapitre 12		..	..	10,000	..	..	60,000	70,000
CHAPITRE 13.—FOURRAGES.								
Frais de nourriture de chevaux aux armées		..	..	303,600	..	..	869,325	1,172,925
Frais de location, achat et réparations, transports, &c.		..	..	50,000	..	..	60,370	110,370
Elévation du prix de la ration pour les quantités budgétaires :—								
25,812,435 rations, à 38 centimes (Intérieur)	9,808,725							
241,995 rations de la garde de Paris à 38 centimes ..	91,958							
		9,900,683	..	..	..	..	..	9,900,683
4,382,555 rations, à 10 centimes (Algérie)		..	438,255	..	..	..	..	438,255
Total du Chapitre 12		9,900,683	438,255	353,600	..	..	929,695	11,622,233

Nature des Dépenses.	Intérieur.	Algérie.	Italie.	Chine.	Cochin-Chine.	Mexique.	Total.
Récapitulation de la IIIe Section.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
Chapitre 7.—Solde et entretien des troupes	5,953,362	697,854	5,294,790	325,000	865,650	7,489,990	20,626,646
„ 8.—Habillement et Campement	..	..	673,000	..	96,500	1,150,085	1,919,585
„ 10.—Transports Généraux	200,000	..	42,000	..	40,000	665,000	947,000
„ 6.—Justice Militaire	10,000	..	13,000	..	2,500	2,500	28,000
„ 11.—Remonte Générale	..	..	..	..	..	100,000	100,000
„ 12.—Harnachement	..	..	10,000	..	..	60,000	70,000
„ 13.—Fourrages	9,900,683	438,255	353,600	..	..	929,695	11,622,233
Total de la IIIe Section	16,064,045	1,136,109	6,386,390	325,000	1,004,650	10,397,270	35,313,464
SECTION IV.							
Matériel de l'Artillerie et du Génie, et Service des Poudres et Salpetres (Personnel et Matériel).							
Chapitre 18.—Matériel de l'Artillerie.							
Article 1.—*Arsenaux, Directions, &c.*							
Transformation de l'artillerie actuel de campagne et de montagne en artillerie rayée de même espèce	1,000,000	..	..	..	..	..	1,000,000
Entretien et réparations, achat d'outils, &c.	..	..	32,800	..	..	10,000	42,800
Total de l'Article 1	1,000,000	..	32,800	..	..	10,000	1,042,800
Article 2.—*Armes Portatives.*							
Réparations extraordinaires d'armes	500,000	..	..	..	..	..	500,000
Total du Chapitre 18	1,500,000	..	32,800	..	..	10,000	1,542,800
Chapitre 20.—Matériel du Génie.							
Article 1.—*Service Ordinaire.*							
§ 1. Fortifications.—Entretien et réparations	..	..	20,000	..	..	100,000	120,000
§ 2. Bâtiments militaires.—Entretien, réparations et acquisitions	2,553,000	..	..	..	..	.	2,553,000
Total de l'Article 1	2,553,000	..	20,000	..	..	100,000	2,673,000
Article 2.—*Service Extraordinaire (Ouvrages neufs).*							
§ 2. Bâtiments militaires.—Constructions et acquisitions	2,709,000	..	..	..	..	..	2,709,000
Total du Chapitre 20	5,262,000	..	20,000	..	..	100,000	5,382,000

Nature des Dépenses.		Intérieur.	Algérie.	Italie.	Chine.	Cochin-Chine.	Mexique.	Total.
		Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.	Francs.
RÉCAPITULATION DE LA IVe SECTION.								
Chapitre 18. Matériel de l'Artillerie		1,500,000	..	32,800	..	..	10,000	1,542,800
„ 20. Matériel du Génie		5,262,000	..	20,000	..	..	100,000	5,382,000
Total de la IVe Section		6,762,000	..	52,800	..	..	110,000	6,924,800
SECTION V.								
ECOLES MILITAIRES. INVALIDES DE LA GUERRE. TRAITEMENTS TEMPORAIRES ET SECOURS. DÉPENSES SECRETES.								
CHAPITRE 14.—SOLDE DE NON-ACTIVITÉ ET SOLDE DE RÉFORME.								
Article 1.—*Solde de Non-Activité.*								
Au 1 Mars, 1862, l'état des officiers de toutes armes qui se trouvaient dans la position de non-activité présentait un effectif de 556, savoir :—								
Pour infirmités temporaires	328							
Par retrait d'emploi	228							
	556							
Le Budget de 1862 a été établi dans la supposition que le chiffre ne dépasserait pas, déduction faite des extinctions présumées	470							
Différence en plus	86							
Qui motivent un supplément d'allocation de		80,000	..	..	..	..	..	80,000
Article 2.—*Solde de Réforme.*								
Conséquences de l'application de la Loi du 25 Juin, 1861, qui a augmenté la quotité des pensions de retraite sur lesquelles doivent se régler les soldes de réforme . ..		25,000	..	..	..	..	..	25,000
Total du Chapitre 14		105,000	..	..	..	..	..	105,000
CHAPITRE 24.—DÉPENSES SECRETES.								
Dépenses accidentelles et éventuelles		..	..	12,000	..	..	20,000	32,000
RECAPITULATION DE LA Ve SECTION.								
Chapitre 14.—Solde de non-activité et solde de réforme		105,000	..	..	..	..	..	105.000
„ 24.—Dépenses secrètes		..	..	12,000	..	..	20,000	32,000
Total de la Ve Section		105,000	..	12,000	..	..	20,000	137,000

No. 11.

Extract from the "Moniteur" of May 25, 1862.

DANS la séance du Parlement Anglais du 19 Mai, Lord Palmerston a évalué les forces de l'armée Française, à l'époque du 1 Janvier, 1862, à 816,000 hommes, dont 646,000 sous les armes et 170,000 dans la réserve. Cette évaluation contient une erreur assez sérieuse pour qu'il paraisse utile de la rectifier.

Au 1 Janvier, 1862, l'effectif sous les drapeaux était, non pas 646,000 hommes, mais 447,000; différence en moins, 199,000 hommes. La réserve comptait, à la même époque, non pas 170,000 hommes, mais 165,000; différence en moins, 5,000 hommes. L'erreur totale est donc de *deux cent quatre mille hommes*, soit d'un quart sur le chiffre produit au Parlement.

Depuis le 1 Janvier, le nombre des hommes de l'armée active dont le passage dans la réserve a été ordonné s'élève, non pas à 31,000, mais à plus de 38,000; cette mesure doit avoir pour résultat de porter la réserve à 203,000 hommes, et de faire descendre l'effectif de l'armée active à 409,000 hommes; ensemble 612,000.

325

CONVENTION

BETWEEN

HER MAJESTY

AND THE

EMPEROR OF THE FRENCH,

RELATIVE TO

JOINT STOCK COMPANIES.

Signed at Paris, April 30, 1862.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

Convention between Her Majesty and the Emperor of the French, relative to Joint Stock Companies.

Signed at Paris, April 30, 1862.

[*Ratifications exchanged at Paris, May* 15, 1862.]

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the Emperor of the French, having judged it expedient to come to an understanding in order to define, within their respective dominions and possessions, the position of commercial, industrial, and financial companies and associations constituted and authorized in conformity with the laws in force in either of the two countries, have resolved to conclude a Convention for that purpose, and have named as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say :

Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Right Honourable Henry Richard Charles Earl Cowley, Her Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of the French ;

And His Majesty the Emperor of the French, M. Edouard Antoine Thouvenel, Senator, His Minister and Secretary of State for the Department for Foreign Affairs ;

Who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, found in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles :—

ARTICLE I.

The High Contracting Parties declare that they mutually grant to all Companies and other Associations, commercial, industrial, or financial, constituted and authorized in conformity with the laws in force in either of the two countries, the power of exercising all their rights, and of appearing before the Tribunals, whether for the purpose of bringing an action, or for defending the same, throughout the dominions and possessions of the other Power, subject to the sole condition of conforming to the laws of such dominions and possessions.

SA Majesté la Reine du Royaume Uni de la Grande Bretagne et d'Irlande, et Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français, ayant jugé utile de s'entendre, pour régulariser dans leurs Etats et Possessions respectifs, la situation des Compagnies et Associations commerciales, industrielles, et financières, constituées et autorisées suivant les lois particulières à chacun des deux pays, ont résolu de conclure une Convention dans ce but, et ont muni à cet effet de leurs pleins pouvoirs, savoir :

Sa Majesté la Reine du Royaume Uni de la Grande Bretagne et d'Irlande, le Très Honorable Henri Richard Charles Comte Cowley, Son Ambassadeur Extraordinaire et Plénipotentiaire près Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français ;

Et Sa Majesté l'Empereur des Français, M. Edouard Antoine Thouvenel, Sénateur, Son Ministre et Secrétaire d'Etat au Département des Affaires Etrangères ;

Lesquels, après s'être communiqué leurs pleins pouvoirs respectifs, trouvés en bonne et due forme, sont convenus des Articles suivants :—

ARTICLE I.

Les Hautes Parties Contractantes déclarent reconnaître mutuellement à toutes les Compagnies et autres Associations commerciales, industrielles, ou financières, constituées et autorisées suivant les lois particulières à l'un des deux pays, la faculté d'exercer tous leurs droits, et d'ester en justice devant les Tribunaux, soit pour intenter une action, soit pour y défendre, dans toute l'étendue des Etats et Possessions de l'autre Puissance, sans autre condition que de se conformer aux lois des dits Etats et Possessions.

ARTICLE II.

It is agreed that the stipulations of the preceding Article shall apply as well to Companies and Associations constituted and authorized previously to the signature of the present Convention, as to those which may subsequently be so constituted and authorized.

ARTICLE III.

The present Convention is concluded without limit as to duration. Either of the High Powers shall, however, be at liberty to terminate it by giving to the other a year's previous notice. The two High Powers, moreover, reserve to themselves the power to introduce into the Convention, by common consent, any modifications which experience may show to be desirable.

ARTICLE IV.

The present Convention shall be ratified, and the ratifications shall be exchanged at Paris in fifteen days, or sooner if possible.

In witness whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have affixed thereto the seals of their arms.

Done in duplicate at Paris, the 30th of April, 1862.

(L.S.) COWLEY.
(L.S.) THOUVENEL.

ARTICLE II.

Il est entendu que la disposition qui précède s'applique aussi bien aux Compagnies et Associations constituées et autorisées antérieurement à la signature de la présente Convention, qu'à celles qui le seraient ultérieurement.

ARTICLE III.

La présente Convention est faite sans limitation de durée. Toutefois, il sera loisible à l'une des deux Hautes Puissances Contractantes de la faire cesser en la dénonçant un an à l'avance. Les deux Hautes Puissances Contractantes se réservent d'ailleurs la faculté d'introduire, d'un commun accord, dans cette Convention les modifications dont l'utilité serait démontrée par l'expérience.

ARTICLE IV.

La présente Convention sera ratifiée, et les ratifications en seront échangées dans le délai de quinze jours, ou plus tôt si faire se peut.

En foi de quoi, les Plénipotentiaires respectifs l'ont signé, et y ont apposé le sceau de leurs armes.

Fait en double original à Paris, le 30 Avril, 1862.

TREATY

BETWEEN

HER MAJESTY

AND THE

GRAND DUKE OF HESSE,

FOR THE

MARRIAGE

OF

HER ROYAL HIGHNESS
PRINCESS ALICE MAUD MARY

WITH

HIS GRAND-DUCAL HIGHNESS
PRINCE FREDERICK WILLIAM LEWIS CHARLES OF HESSE.

Signed at London, August 14, 1861.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

TREATY between Her Majesty and the Grand Duke of Hesse, for the Marriage of Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice Maud Mary with His Grand Ducal Highness the Prince Frederick William Lewis Charles of Hesse.

Signed at London, August 14, 1861.

[*Ratifications exchanged at Darmstadt, September* 10, 1861.

In the Name of the Holy and Blessed Trinity.

BE it known unto all men by these presents, that whereas Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, on the one part, and His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse and "bei Rhein," &c., &c., on the other part, being already connected by ties of friendship, have judged it proper that an alliance should be contracted between the family of Her Majesty and that of His Royal Highness, by a marriage agreed to on both sides, between Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice Maud Mary, a Princess of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and Duchess of Saxony, Second Daughter of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and of His Royal Highness the Prince Consort, Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, and His Grand-Ducal Highness the Prince Frederick William Lewis Charles of Hesse, Son of His Grand-Ducal Highness the Prince Charles William Lewis of Hesse, and Nephew of His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse;

The two High Betrothed Parties, as also His Royal Highness the Prince Consort, Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, and His Grand-Ducal Highness the Prince Charles William Lewis of Hesse, and His Grand Ducal Highness' Consort, Her Royal Highness the Princess Maria Elizabeth Caroline Victoria of Hesse, a Princess of Prussia, having declared their consent to such alliance; in order, therefore, to attain so desirable an end, and to treat upon, conclude, and confirm the Articles of the said Marriage, Her Britannic Majesty, on the one part, and His Royal Highness the Grand

Im Namen der Heiligen Hochgelobten Dreieinigkeit!

Es wird hierdurch kund und zu wissen gethan: Ihre Majestät die Königin des Vereinigten Königreichs von Großbritannien und Irland einerseits, und Seine Königliche Hoheit der Großherzog von Hessen und bei Rhein, ꝛc. ꝛc., andererseits, bereits durch Bande der Freundschaft verknüpft, haben für angemessen erachtet, zwischen der Familie Ihrer Majestät der Königin von Großbritannien und Irland, und der Seiner Königlichen Hoheit des Großherzogs eine Verbindung zu schließen durch ein von beiden Seiten verabredetes Ehebündniß zwischen Ihrer Königlichen Hoheit der Prinzessin Alice Maud Mary, einer Prinzessin des Vereinigten Königreichs von Großbritannien und Irland und Herzogin zu Sachsen, zweiter Tochter Ihrer Majestät der Königin des Vereinigten Königreichs von Großbritannien und Irland und Seiner Königlichen Hoheit des Prinzen-Gemahls, Prinzen Albert von Sachsen-Coburg und Gotha, und Seiner Großherzoglichen Hoheit dem Prinzen Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig Carl von Hessen, Sohn Seiner Großherzoglichen Hoheit des Prinzen Carl Wilhelm Ludwig von Hessen und Neffen Seiner Königlichen Hoheit des Großherzogs von Hessen.

Nachdem auch beide Höchste Verlobte, sowie Seine Königliche Hoheit der Prinz-Gemahl, Prinz Albert von Sachsen-Coburg und Gotha, und Seine Großherzogliche Hoheit der Prinz Carl Wilhelm Ludwig von Hessen und Höchstdessen Gemahlin, Ihre Königliche Hoheit die Prinzessin Marie Elisabeth Caroline Victoria von Hessen, Prinzessin von Preußen, Höchstihre Zustimmung zu solcher Verbindung erklärt,—haben deßhalb zur Erreichung dieses wünschenswerthen Zieles und zur Vereinbarung, Beschließung und Annahme der Artikel des beregten Ehebündnisses, Ihre Großbritannische Majestät einerseits und Seine Königliche Hoheit der Großherzog von

Duke of Hesse, on the other, have named as their Plenipotentiaries, that is to say:—

Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Most Reverend Father in God John Bird, Archbishop of Canterbury, Primate of all England, and Metropolitan, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council; the Right Honourable Richard Lord Westbury, a Peer of the United Kingdom, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, Her Chancellor of Great Britain; the Right Honourable Granville George Earl Granville, a Peer of the United Kingdom, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, President of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council; the Right Honourable Henry Pelham, Duke of Newcastle, Earl of Lincoln, a Peer of the United Kingdom, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, one of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; the Right Honourable John Earl Russell, Viscount Amberley of Amberley and of Ardsalla, a Peer of the United Kingdom, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, one other of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; the Right Honourable Henry John Viscount Palmerston, a Peer of that part of the United Kingdom called Ireland, Knight of the Most Noble Order of the Garter, and Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, a Member of Parliament, First Commissioner of Her Majesty's Treasury; the Right Honourable Sir George Cornewall Lewis, Baronet, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, a Member of Parliament, one other of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; the Right Honourable Sir Charles Wood, Baronet, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, a Member of Parliament, one other of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; the Right Honourable Sir George Grey, Baronet, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, Knight Grand Cross of the Most Honourable Order of the Bath, a Member of Parliament, the other of Her Majesty's Principal Secretaries of State; and the Right Honourable William Ewart Gladstone, a Member of Her Majesty's Most Honourable Privy Council, a Member of Parliament, Chancellor and Under Treasurer of Her Majesty's Exchequer;

And His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse, His Excellency the Count Charles von Schlitz, called von Görtz, His Royal

Hessen andrerseits, Bevollmächtigte ernannt, nämlich:

Ihre Majestät die Königin des Vereinigten Königreichs von Großbritannien und Irland, den Hochwürdigsten Vater in Gott, John Bird, Erzbischof von Canterbury, Primas von ganz England und Metropolitan, Mitglied des Geheimen Raths Ihrer Majestät; den sehr ehrenwerthen Richard Lord Westbury, Pair des Vereinigten Königreiches, Mitglied des Geheimen Raths Ihrer Majestät, und Ihren Kanzler von Großbritannien; den sehr ehrenwerthen Granville George, Grafen Granville, Pair des Vereinigten Königreichs, Ritter des Ordens vom Hosenbande, Präsidenten des Geheimen Raths Ihrer Majestät; den sehr ehrenwerthen Henry Pelham, Herzog von Newcastle, Grafen von Lincoln, Pair des Vereinigten Königreichs, Ritter des Ordens vom Hosenbande, Mitglied des Geheimen Raths Ihrer Majestät, und einen von Ihrer Majestät Ersten Staats-Secretären; den sehr ehrenwerthen John Grafen Russell, Viscount Amberley von Amberley und von Ardsalla, Pair des Vereinigten Königreichs, Mitglied des Geheimen Raths Ihrer Majestät, einen von Ihrer Majestät Ersten Staats-Secretären; den sehr ehrenwerthen Henry John Viscount Palmerston, Pair von Irland, Ritter des Hosenband-Ordens und Großkreuz des Bath-Ordens, Mitglied des Geheimen Raths Ihrer Majestät, Parlamentsmitglied, ersten Commissär der Schatzkammer Ihrer Majestät; den sehr ehrenwerthen Sir George Cornewall Lewis, Baronet, Mitglied des Geheimen Raths Ihrer Majestät, Parlamentsmitglied, einen von Ihrer Majestät Ersten Staats-Secretären; den sehr ehrenwerthen Sir Charles Wood, Baronet, Mitglied des Geheimen Raths Ihrer Majestät, Großkreuz des Bath-Ordens, Parlamentsmitglied, und einen von Ihrer Majestät Ersten Staats-Secretären; den sehr ehrenwerthen Sir George Grey, Baronet, Mitglied des Geheimen Raths Ihrer Majestät, Großkreuz des Bath-Ordens, Parlamentsmitglied, und einen von Ihrer Majestät Ersten Staats-Secretären; und den sehr ehrenwerthen William Ewart Gladstone, Mitglied des Geheimen Raths Ihrer Majestät, Parlamentsmitglied, und Kanzler der Schatzkammer Ihrer Majestät;

Und Seine Königliche Hoheit der Großherzog von Hessen: Seine Erlaucht den Grafen Carl von Schlitz, genannt von Görtz, Allerhöchst-Ihren

Highness' Major-General *à la suite*, His Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Royal Courts of Saxony and Hanover, a Peer of the Grand Duchy of Hesse, Grand Cross of His Royal Highness' Order of Merit of Philip the Magnanimous, and of the Ducal Order of Henry the Lion of Brunswick, Knight of the Order of St. John of the Hospital of Jerusalem, His Royal Highness' Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary on an Extraordinary Mission to Her Britannic Majesty;

Who, after having communicated to each other their respective full powers, found in good and due form, have agreed upon and concluded the following Articles:—

ARTICLE I.

It is concluded and agreed that the marriage between Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice Maud Mary, a Princess of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and Duchess of Saxony, Second Daughter of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and of His Royal Highness the Prince Consort, Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, and His Grand-Ducal Highness the Prince Frederick William Lewis Charles of Hesse, Son of His Grand Ducal Highness the Prince Charles William Lewis of Hesse, and Nephew of His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse, shall be solemnized in person, in that part of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland called Great Britain, according to the due tenour of the laws of England, and the rites and ceremonies of the Church of England, as soon as the same may conveniently be done.

ARTICLE II.

The expenses of the joint establishment of their Royal and Grand-Ducal Highnesses shall be defrayed out of the appanage of His Grand-Ducal Highness the Prince Frederick William Lewis Charles of Hesse, which is fixed by His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse at forty thousand florins, South German currency, a-year.

ARTICLE III.

Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland will give to Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice Maud Mary a marriage portion of thirty thousand pounds sterling, the interest and produce of which shall serve as an aid towards defraying the expenses of the joint establishment of their Royal and Grand-Ducal Highnesses.

General-Major à la suite, und außerordentlichen Gesandten und bevollmächtigten Minister bei dem Königlich Sächsischen und dem Königlich Hannoverschen Hofe, Standesherrn des Großherzogthums Hessen, Großkreuz Allerhöchst-Ihres Verdienstordens Philipps des Großmüthigen, sowie des Herzoglich Braunschweigischen Ordens Heinrichs des Löwen, Rechtsritter des Ordens St. Johannis vom Spital zu Jerusalem, Allerhöchst-Ihren außerordentlichen Gesandten und bevollmächtigten Minister in außerordentlicher Mission am Königlich Großbritannischen Hofe;

Welche, nach geschehener Auswechslung ihrer in guter und gehöriger Form befundenen Vollmachten, über folgende Artikel übereingekommen sind, und dieselben abgeschlossen haben:

Artikel I.

Es ist beschlossen und vereinbart, daß die Vermählung zwischen Ihrer Königlichen Hoheit der Prinzessin Alice Maud Mary, einer Prinzessin des Vereinigten Königreichs von Großbritannien und Irland, und Herzogin zu Sachsen, zweiter Tochter Ihrer Majestät der Königin des Vereinigten Königreichs von Großbritannien und Irland und Seiner Königlichen Hoheit des Prinzen-Gemahls, Prinzen Albert von Sachsen-Coburg und Gotha, und Seiner Großherzoglichen Hoheit dem Prinzen Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig Carl von Hessen, Sohn Seiner Großherzoglichen Hoheit des Prinzen Carl Wilhelm Ludwig von Hessen und Neffen Seiner Königlichen Hoheit des Großherzogs von Hessen, in dem Großbritannien genannten Theile des Vereinigten Königreichs von Großbritannien und Irland, nach Vorschrift der Gesetze Englands, und nach dem Ritus und den Ceremonien der Englischen Kirche, sobald es sich thun läßt, persönlich gefeiert werden soll.

Artikel II.

Die Kosten der gemeinschaftlichen Hofhaltung Ihrer Königlichen und Großherzoglichen Hoheiten werden auf die Apanage Seiner Großherzoglichen Hoheit des Prinzen Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig Carl von Hessen übernommen, welche von Seiner Königlichen Hoheit dem Großherzoge von Hessen auf jährlich Vierzig Tausend Gulden süddeutscher Währung festgesetzt ist.

Artikel III.

Ihre Majestät die Königin des Vereinigten Königreichs von Großbritannien und Irland wird Ihrer Königlichen Hoheit der Prinzessin Alice Maud Mary eine Mitgift von Dreißig Tausend Pfund Sterling geben, deren Zinsen und Einkünfte als Beihülfe zur Bestreitung der Kosten der gemeinschaftlichen Hofhaltung Ihrer Königlichen und Großherzoglichen Hoheiten dienen sollen.

ARTICLE IV.

The whole of the said marriage portion shall be placed in the English funds in the names of Commissioners to be jointly named and empowered for that purpose by Her Britannic Majesty and by His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse, with the power to lay out one-half of it in real securities in England or in Hesse, when such securities, approved by Her Majesty and His Royal Highness, shall be found.

The interest and produce arising from the said marriage portion of thirty thousand pounds sterling shall be paid every six months to the person or persons duly authorized to receive the same on the part of their Grand-Ducal and Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess during their joint lives. In the event of the decease of either, the survivor shall enjoy the interest and produce for his or her life. After the decease of both, the capital and interest shall be disposed of according to the stipulations contained in Articles V and VI of the present Treaty.

ARTICLE V.

In case there shall be any children from this marriage, whether two or more, the marriage portion shall, after the decease of both Prince and Princess, be equally divided between such of those children, without distinction of sex or age, as shall attain the age of eighteen years, or, not having attained that age, shall marry. If there be but one child who shall attain the age of eighteen years, or (being the only child) shall marry before attaining that age, the whole portion shall go to that child, whether son or daughter.

In case, after the death of the Prince and Princess, there should be any princely issue existing of any deceased child or children of this marriage, then such princely issue shall receive equally among them such part of the portion as would have fallen to their father or mother if these had survived the Prince and Princess.

ARTICLE VI.

In case there shall be no child of the marriage who shall attain the age of eighteen years, or marry before attaining that age, then, if the Prince shall die in the lifetime of the Princess, the capital shall be transferred to Her Royal Highness. But if the Princess shall die in the lifetime of the Prince, the capital shall (subject to the life-interest of

Artikel IV.

Der Gesammtbetrag der besagten Mitgift soll in den Englischen Fonds auf den Namen von Bevollmächtigten angelegt werden, welche zu diesem Zwecke durch Ihre Großbritannische Majestät und Seine Königliche Hoheit den Großherzog von Hessen gemeinschaftlich zu ernennen und zu bevollmächtigen sind mit der Ermächtigung, eine Hälfte der Mitgift gegen reale Sicherheiten in England oder in Hessen anzulegen, wenn solche Sicherheiten mit der Billigung Ihrer Majestät der Königin und Seiner Königlichen Hoheit des Großherzogs werden gefunden werden.

Die Interessen und Erträge der besagten Mitgift von Dreißig Tausend Pfund Sterling sollen alle sechs Monate derjenigen Person oder denjenigen Personen gezahlt werden, welche von Seiten Ihrer Großherzoglichen und Königlichen Hoheiten des Prinzen und der Prinzessin während Beider Lebzeiten zur Empfangnahme derselben werden gehörig ermächtigt werden. Im Sterbefalle des einen oder andern Theiles soll der oder die Ueberlebende die Interessen und Erträge während seiner oder ihrer Lebenszeit genießen. Nach dem Ableben beider Durchlauchtigsten Ehegatten soll mit dem Capitale und den Interessen nach Maßgabe der in den Artikeln V. und VI. dieses Vertrags vereinbarten Bestimmungen verfahren werden.

Artikel V.

In dem Falle, daß aus dieser Ehe Kinder hervorgehen, gleichviel ob zwei oder mehrere, soll die Mitgift nach dem erfolgten beiderseitigen Ableben des Prinzen und der Prinzessin gleichmäßig zwischen denjenigen Kindern, ohne Unterschied des Geschlechts oder Alters, vertheilt werden, welche das achtzehnte Jahr vollenden, oder die vor vollendetem achtzehnten Jahre heirathen. Ist nur ein Kind vorhanden, welches das achtzehnte Jahr vollendet, oder (als einziges Kind) vorher heirathet, so erhält dieses Kind, gleichviel ob Sohn oder Tochter, die ganze Mitgift.

In dem Falle, daß nach erfolgtem Ableben des Prinzen und der Prinzessin fürstliche Nachkommen von einem oder mehreren vorher verstorbenen Kindern aus dieser Ehe vorhanden wären, so erhalten diese fürstlichen Nachkommen nach Stämmen dasjenige von der Mitgift zugetheilt, was ihrem Vater oder ihrer Mutter davon gebührt hätte, wenn derselbe oder dieselbe erst nach dem Ableben des Prinzen und der Prinzessin verstorben wären.

Artikel VI.

In dem Falle daß aus dieser Ehe kein Kind hervorgeht, welches das achtzehnte Jahr erreicht oder früher heirathet, soll, wenn der Prinz bei Lebzeiten der Prinzessin stirbt, das Capital auf Ihre Königliche Hoheit übergehen. Stirbt aber die Prinzessin bei Lebzeiten des Prinzen, so soll über das Capital (dessen Interessen der Prinz während seiner Lebensdauer genießt) so verfügt werden, als

the Prince) be disposed of as Her Royal Highness may have appointed, notwithstanding her married state; or, if Her Royal Highness should have made no disposition of it, then after the death of the Prince it shall pass to the next of kin of the Princess, according to the rules of the English law, as if Her Royal Highness had died intestate and unmarried.

Ihre Königliche Hoheit, ungeachtet Ihres ehelichen Standes, bestimmt haben mag, oder, wenn Ihre Königliche Hoheit keine Verfügung darüber getroffen haben sollte, so soll es nach dem Tode des Prinzen auf den nächsten Blutsverwandten der Prinzessin nach den Bestimmungen des Englischen Gesetzes übergehen, als wenn Ihre Königliche Hoheit ohne Testament und unvermählt gestorben wäre.

ARTICLE VII.

Her Britannic Majesty promises to secure to Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice Maud Mary, from the time of her marriage to Her Royal Highness's decease, the annual sum of six thousand pounds sterling, to be paid quarterly to Commissioners named for that purpose by Her Britannic Majesty, to be by them received for the sole and separate use of the said Princess, notwithstanding her married state; and which annual sum of six thousand pounds sterling, so payable quarterly, the said Princess shall not have power, either separately or conjointly with His Grand-Ducal Highness the Prince, to alienate, mortgage, or receive or direct to be paid by way of anticipation; but the same shall from time to time, as the same shall become due, be paid and payable into the proper hands of the said Princess alone, upon her own sole receipt, or to such person or persons to whom she shall, by writing signed by herself alone from time to time, as the same shall become due, direct and order the same to be paid, or whom she shall otherwise authorize to receive the same on her sole behalf.

Artikel VII.

Ihre Großbritannische Majestät verspricht Ihrer Königlichen Hoheit der Prinzessin Alice Maud Mary von dem Zeitpunkte der Vermählung Höchstderselben ab, bis zum Ableben Ihrer Königlichen Hoheit, die jährliche Summe von Sechs Tausend Pfund Sterling zu gewähren, vierteljährlich zahlbar an Commissarien, welche Ihre Großbritannische Majestät zu dem Zwecke ernennt, jene Summe zu dem einzigen und alleinigen Gebrauch der genannten Prinzessin, ungeachtet Ihres verheiratheten Standes, in Empfang zu nehmen, und diese jährliche Summe von Sechs Tausend Pfund Sterling, vierteljährlich zahlbar, soll die gedachte Prinzessin keine Macht haben, weder einseitig noch in Gemeinschaft mit Seiner Großherzoglichen Hoheit dem Prinzen, zu veräußern, zu verpfänden, oder vorweg zu erheben oder erheben zu lassen, sondern es soll diese Summe in den bestimmten Zeitabschnitten, wie sie fällig wird, gezahlt werden, und zahlbar sein, zu eigenen Händen der gedachten Prinzessin allein, gegen Ihre eigene alleinige Quittung, oder an solche Person oder Personen, an welche dieselbe zu zahlen Sie von Zeit zu Zeit, wie dieselbe fällig wird, durch ein von Ihr selbst allein unterzeichnetes Schreiben anweisen und befehlen, oder welche Sie sonst zur Empfangnahme derselben in Ihrem alleinigen Namen ermächtigen wird.

ARTICLE VIII.

In consideration of this marriage, His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse engages to secure to Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice Maud Mary, in case she should have the misfortune to become the widow of His Grand-Ducal Highness the Prince Frederick William Lewis Charles of Hesse, a jointure suitable to the circumstances, until the decease of Her Royal Highness, so long as she shall not enter upon a second marriage. Such jointure, according as His Grand-Ducal Highness the Prince may die during the lifetime of His Royal Highness the Grand Duke, and also of His Grand-Ducal Highness the Prince Charles William Lewis of Hesse, or after he shall have become immediate successor to the Grand-Dukedom, shall, in the former case consist of a yearly revenue of twenty thousand florins, South-German currency, and in the latter case, of a yearly revenue of forty thousand florins, South-German currency.

Artikel VIII.

In Anbetracht dieses Ehebündnisses verpflichtet sich Seine Königliche Hoheit der Großherzog von Hessen, Ihrer Königlichen Hoheit der Prinzessin Alice Maud Mary, im Falle Höchst-Dieselbe das Unglück haben sollte, die Wittwe Seiner Großherzoglichen Hoheit des Prinzen Friedrich Wilhelm Ludwig Carl von Hessen zu werden, ein den Verhältnissen entsprechendes Witthum bis zum Ableben Ihrer Königlichen Hoheit zu gewähren, so lange Höchst-Dieselbe nicht zu einer anderweitigen Ehe schreiten wird. Dieses Witthum wird, jenachdem Seine Großherzogliche Hoheit der Prinz bei Lebzeiten Seiner Königlichen Hoheit des Großherzogs von Hessen und zugleich Seiner Großherzoglichen Hoheit des Prinzen Carl von Hessen, oder nachdem Höchst-Derselbe unmittelbarer Thronfolger im Großherzogthum geworden sein wird, das Zeitliche verlassen möchte, bestehen: im ersten Falle in einer Rente von jährlich Zwanzig Tausend Gulden süddeutscher Währung, im zweiten Falle in einer Rente von jährlich Vierzig Tausend Gulden süddeutscher Währung.

Together with such jointure, Her Royal Highness will, in either of the aforesaid cases, receive the interest of her marriage-portion; and a residence at Darmstadt suited to her exalted rank, and completely furnished according to the usage prevailing in the Grand-Ducal House of Hesse, shall be assured to her as Dowager-residence.

In the event of the Princess becoming Grand Duchess of Hesse, Her Royal Highness will receive from the Grand Duke the same allowances which former Grand Duchesses have usually enjoyed; and in the event of the Princess becoming Grand-Duchess Dowager, Her Royal Highness will receive the amount of jointure which it is customary to assign to Grand-Duchesses Dowager in the Grand-Ducal House of Hesse.

ARTICLE IX.

The present Treaty shall be ratified by Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and by His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse; and the ratifications shall be exchanged as soon as possible.

In witness whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the same, and have affixed thereto the seals of their arms.

Done at London, the fourteenth day of August, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty-one.

(L.S.) J. B. CANTUAR.
(L.S.) WESTBURY, C.
(L.S.) GRANVILLE.
(L.S.) NEWCASTLE.
(L.S.) RUSSELL.
(L.S.) PALMERSTON.
(L.S.) G. C. LEWIS.
(L.S.) CARL GRAF VON GÖRTZ.

Neben diesem Witthum wird Ihre Königliche Hoheit in jedem der gedachten Fälle die Zinsen Höchst-Ihrer Mitgift beziehen, auch eine Ihrem Hohen Range angemessene und völlig eingerichtete Wohnung zu Darmstadt, sowie es in dem Großherzoglich Hessischen Hause hergebracht ist, als Wittwensitz gewährt erhalten.

In dem Falle, daß die Prinzessin Großherzogin von Hessen werden sollte, wird Ihre Königliche Hoheit Seitens des Großherzogs dieselben Bewilligungen erhalten, welche für frühere Großherzoginnen gebräuchlich waren; und falls die Prinzessin Großherzogin-Wittwe werden sollte, so wird Ihre Königliche Hoheit ein Witthum von dem Betrage erhalten, wie es verwittweten Großherzoginnen zu gewähren in dem Großherzoglich Hessischen Hause hergebracht ist.

Artikel IX.

Dieser Vertrag soll durch Ihre Majestät die Königin des Vereinigten Königreichs von Großbritannien und Irland und durch Seine Königliche Hoheit den Großherzog von Hessen ratificirt, und es sollen die Ratifications-Urkunden sobald als möglich ausgewechselt werden.

Zu Urkund dessen haben die beiderseitigen Bevollmächtigten denselben unterzeichnet und mit ihren Wappen untersiegelt.

So geschehen zu London den Vierzehnten Tag des Monats August, im Jahre des Herrn Ein Tausend Acht Hundert und Ein und Sechzig.

(L.S.) J. B. Cantuar.
(L.S.) Westbury, C.
(L.S.) Granville.
(L.S.) Newcastle.
(L.S.) Russell.
(L.S.) Palmerston.
(L.S.) G. C. Lewis.
(L.S.) Carl Graf von Görtz.

Grand Duke of Hesse, for the Marriage of Her Royal Highness the Princess Alice Maud Mary with His Grand Ducal Highness the Prince Frederick William Lewis Charles of Hesse.

Signed at London, August 14, 1861.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1862.

LONDON:

PALL MALL

ACCESSION

OF

THE GRAND DUKE OF HESSE

TO THE

CONVENTIONS

CONCLUDED MAY 13, 1846, AND JUNE 14, 1855,

BETWEEN

GREAT BRITAIN AND PRUSSIA,

FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF

INTERNATIONAL COPYRIGHT.

Signed at Berlin, November 19, 1861.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

Accession of the Grand Duke of Hesse to the Conventions concluded May 13, 1846, and June 14, 1855, between Great Britain and Prussia, for the Establishment of International Copyright.

Signed at Berlin, November 19, 1861.

SA Majesté la Reine du Royaume Uni de la Grande Bretagne et d'Irlande, et Sa Majesté le Roi de Prusse, ayant conclu à Berlin, le 13 Mai, 1846, une Convention pour la protection réciproque des droits d'auteur contre la contrefaçon; et l'Article VIII de cette Convention ayant stipulé que ceux des Etats Germaniques qui composent avec la Prusse l'Association de Douanes Allemande, ou qui par la suite en deviendraient parties, auraient le droit d'accéder à la dite Convention, complétée plus tard par la Convention Additionnelle du 14 Juin, 1855;

Et Son Altesse Royale le Grand Duc de Hesse désirant profiter de l'occasion qui lui est offerte d'accéder à la susdite Convention du 13 Mai, 1846, comme à la Convention Additionnelle du 14 Juin, 1855;

Les Plénipotentiaires respectifs, savoir:—

De la part de Sa Majesté la Reine du Royaume Uni de la Grande Bretagne et d'Irlande, le Très Honorable Lord Augustus Loftus, Envoyé Extraordinaire et Ministre Plénipotentiaire de Sa Majesté Britannique près Sa Majesté le Roi de Prusse;

De la part de Sa Majesté le Roi de Prusse, le Sieur Albrecht Comte de Bernstorff, Son Ministre d'Etat et des Affaires Etrangères;

Et de la part de Son Altesse Royale le Grand Duc de Hesse, le Sieur François Arnauld de Biegeleben, Son Envoyé Extraordinaire et Ministre Plénipotentiaire près la Cour de Prusse;—

Se sont réunis afin de constater en due forme l'accession de Son Altesse Royale le Grand Duc de Hesse, ainsi que l'acceptation par Sa Majesté Britannique et par Sa Majesté Prussienne de la dite accession.

En conséquence le Plénipotentiaire de Son Altesse Royale le Grand Duc de Hesse déclare, en vertu de ses pleins pouvoirs, que Sa dite Altesse Royale accède, tant à la Convention du 13 Mai, 1846, renfermant dix Articles, et dont une copie imprimée se trouve annexée au présent Acte, qu'aux dispositions particulières contenues dans les §§ 1—4 du Protocole séparé, également ci-jointe en copie et signé le même jour, et à la Convention Additionnelle du 14 Juin, 1855, dont une copie est jointe au présent Acte; promettant que les stipulations de ces deux Conventions, qui deviendront obligatoires pour le Grand Duché de Hesse à partir du 1 Avril, 1862, ainsi que celles du Protocole séparé, seront exécutées par Son Altesse Royale le Grand Duc de Hesse en tous points, en tant qu'elles sont applicables aux rapports dans lesquels le Gouvernement Hessois se trouve vis-à-vis du Gouvernement Britannique et de ses sujets; et déclarant que les ouvrages Anglais inscrits, en vertu de l'Article II de la Convention du 13 Mai, 1846, au registre tenu à Berlin, auront droit aussi à la protection contre la contrefaçon dans le Grand Duché de Hesse.

Les Plénipotentiaires de Sa Majesté la Reine du Royaume Uni de la Grand Bretagne et d'Irlande, et de Sa Majesté le Roi de Prusse, en vertu de leurs pleins pouvoirs, acceptent l'accession de Son Altesse Royale le Grand Duc de Hesse; promettant que les stipulations de la Convention du 13 Mai, 1846, et celles de la Convention Additionnelle du 14 Juin,

1855, ainsi que les dispositions particulières du Protocole du 13 Mai, 1846, seront exécutées par leurs Souverains respectifs en tous points vis-à-vis du Gouvernement Hessois et de ses sujets, comme entre les Gouvernements Britannique et Prussien et leurs sujets ; le Plénipotentiaire de Sa Majesté le Roi de Prusse déclarant en outre, que le Gouvernement Prussien se chargera de faire part promptement au Gouvernement Hessois de tout enregistrement et de toute déposition d'ouvrages littéraires ou artistiques Anglais qui ont eu ou auront lieu à Berlin à partir du 1 Avril, 1862.

En foi de quoi les Plénipotentiaires respectifs ont signé le présent Acte, et y ont apposé le cachet de leurs armes.

Fait à Berlin, le 19 Novembre, de l'an de grace 1861.

AUGUSTUS LOFTUS.	BERNSTORFF.	DE BIEGELEBEN.
(L.S.)	(L.S.)	(L.S.)

(Translation.)

HER Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and His Majesty the King of Prussia, having concluded at Berlin, on the 13th of May, 1846, a Convention for the reciprocal protection of copyright against piracy ; and it having been stipulated in Article VIII of that Convention, that those German States which, together with Prussia, compose the German Union of Customs, or which might afterwards join that Union, should have the right of acceding to the said Convention, completed subsequently by the Additional Convention of the 14th of June, 1855 ;

And His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse being desirous of availing himself of the opportunity thus afforded to him to accede to the aforesaid Convention of the 13th of May, 1846, as well as to the Additional Convention of the 14th of June, 1855 ;

The respective Plenipotentiaries, that is to say :—

On the part of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, the Right Honourable Lord Augustus Loftus, Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary of Her Britannic Majesty to His Majesty the King of Prussia ;

On the part of His Majesty the King of Prussia, the Sieur Albert Count de Bernstorff, His Minister of State and for Foreign Affairs ;

And on the part of His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse, the Sieur Francis Arnold de Biegeleben, His Envoy Extraordinary and Minister Plenipotentiary to the Court of Prussia ;—

Met together for the purpose of recording in due form the accession of His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse, as well as the acceptauce, by Her Britannic Majesty and His Prussian Majesty, of the said accession.

The Plenipotentiary of His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse in consequence declares, in virtue of his full powers, that His said Royal Highness accedes as well to the Convention of the 13th of May, 1846, containing ten Articles, and of which a printed copy is annexed to the present Act, as to the special provisions contained in §§ 1—4 of the Separate Protocol signed on the same day, of which a copy is also hereunto annexed, and to the Additional Convention of the 14th of June, 1855, a copy whereof is annexed to the present Act ; promising that the stipulations of those two Conventions, which shall come into operation in the said Duchy of Hesse from and after the 1st of April, 1862, as well as those of the Separate Protocol, shall be carried into execution by His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse in all points, so far as they may be applicable to the relations which subsist between the Hessian Government and the British Government and its subjects ; and declaring that English works registered, in virtue of Article II of the Convention, in the Register-book kept at Berlin, shall be entitled also to protection against piracy in the Grand Duchy of Hesse.

The Plenipotentiaries of Her Majesty the Queen of the United Kingdom of Great Britain and Ireland, and of His Majesty the King of Prussia, in virtue of their full powers, accept the accession of His Royal Highness the Grand Duke of Hesse ; promising that the stipulations of the Convention of the 13th of May, 1846, and those of the Additional Convention of the 14th of June, 1855, as well as the special provisions of the Protocol of the 13th of May, 1846, shall be carried into execution by their respective Sovereigns in all points with regard to the Hessian Government and its subjects, in the same manner as between the British and Prussian Governments and their subjects : the Plenipotentiary of His Majesty the King of Prussia declaring, moreover, that the Prussian Government will undertake to communicate promptly to the Hessian Government every registration

and deposit of English literary or artistic works which have been or shall be made at Berlin from and after the 1st of April, 1862.

In witness whereof the respective Plenipotentiaries have signed the present Act, and have affixed thereto the seal of their arms.

Done at Berlin, the 19th of November, in the year of our Lord 1861.

AUGUSTUS LOFTUS.	BERNSTORFF.	DE BIEGELEBEN.
(L.S.)	(L.S.)	(L.S.)

ACCESSION of the Grand Duke of Hesse to the Conventions concluded May 13, 1846, and June 14, 1855, between Great Britain and Prussia, for the Establishment of International Copyright.

Signed at Berlin, November 19, 1861.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

AFFAIRS OF ITALY.

Presented to the House of Lords, by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated March 17, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

(1.) Despatches relating to "Government Prosecutions of the Press in Italy during the last two years."

No.			Page
1.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell	April 27, 1861	1
2.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	March 10, 1862	1

(2.) Despatches reporting the "Issue of certain Proclamations," &c.

[None have been received.]

(3.) Despatches "calling attention to Statements of Fact as to the Condition of Southern Italy, made by Neapolitan Deputies," &c.

3.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	April 3, 1861	2
4.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell .. .. One Inclosure.	April 4, ——	4

RETURN to an Address of the House of Lords, dated March 17, 1862;
for—

(1.) "Copies or Extracts of any Despatches from Sir James Hudson, Her Majesty's Minister at Turin, relating to Government Prosecutions of the Press during the last two years: also,

(2.) "Copies or Extracts of any Despatches from Sir James Hudson, or from Mr. Bonham, Her Majesty's Consul at Naples, reporting the Issue of certain Proclamations or Orders from Generals Cialdini and Vorelli, from Commandants Gelateri, Narbone, De Virgili, Faieno, and others, whereby the Population of various portions of the Neapolitan Territory were last year subjected to arbitrary Military Execution without any Form of Process and without any previous Declaration of a State of Siege: and also,

(3.) "Copies or Extracts of any Despatches from Sir James Hudson, calling the attention of Her Majesty's Government to Statements of Fact as to the Condition of Southern Italy made by Neapolitan Deputies in the Parliament at Turin, and reported in the official Records of that Assembly."

---

(1). Despatches relating to "Government Prosecutions of the Press in Italy during the last two years."

No. 1.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(*Received April* 30.)

(Extract.) *Turin, April* 27, 1861.

WHILST, therefore, on the one hand, we see that the counter-revolution is organized in Rome, whence arms, money, and agents are dispatched to the Southern provinces in order to create revolt, we have, on the other hand, an example of the sound sense of the Neapolitan people in the verdict recently given by a jury in the case of a Government action against the Editor of the "Pietra Infernale" newspaper. The jury, and it was the first trial by jury that ever took place at Naples, condemned the editor in twice the costs proposed by the Crown Prosecutor, and added three months' imprisonment besides.

No. 2.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received March* 18.)

My Lord, *Turin, March* 10, 1862.

WITH reference to your Lordship's inquiry upon the subject of prosecutions of the Press by the State in this country, and why I have not reported upon them, I have the honour to explain that under the Constitutional Law of Italy it is perfectly well known to all writers and printers what they may and what they may not print.

Consequently, it is one of the duties of the King's Procurator, in case that law is violated, to lay an indictment against the party so violating it.

The Italian Judges are, as your Lordship is aware, irremoveable, and completely and entirely independent of Government. In the case in point, a prosecution of a newspaper or pamphlet, for instance, would be tried by a Court of First Instance.

If the defendant is cast, he can appeal to a Higher Court, which would correct any merely legal error. From this, again, the defendant, if a second time cast, can carry his case to the Court of Cassation, which corrects the Court of Appeal.

During the period of my residence at this Court, I have heard of many prosecutions of newspapers by the properly constituted legal authority, but I never heard of any undue pressure or influence being exercised by Government upon the Judges. Had anything of the kind occurred, it would undoubtedly have been brought before Parliament, and the Minister who had ventured upon the experiment impeached; because there are in Parlia-

ment here representatives of every section of public opinion, and the Opposition of one shade or another in politics would only be too glad of such a handle against Government.

Under these circumstances, as no case of oppression or of tampering with the law or with the Law Courts, on the part of the Government, has ever been brought under my notice, I really did not conceive that it was necessary to take up your Lordship's very valuable time with reports upon the administration of the law and the judgments of the Law Courts, which in no way whatever affected a British subject or a British interest, and had no such bearing upon the political condition of the country as rendered it necessary for me to call your Lordship's attention to it.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

(2.) Despatches reporting the "Issue of certain Proclamations," &c.

[None have been received.]

(3.) Despatches "calling attention to Statements of Fact as to the Condition of Southern Italy, made by Neapolitan Deputies," &c.

No. 3.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 6.)

My Lord, *Turin, April 3, 1861.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 29th ultimo upon the subject of the general condition of the Italian provinces recently annexed to the House of Savoy, I have the honour to inclose herewith summary of a Speech delivered in the Italian Parliament yesterday by Signor Massari, Deputy for Bari (Naples).

This speech was remarkable for its bold declaration of the evils which at present exist at Naples, and in the Neapolitan provinces, for the earnest attention of the House during its delivery, which occupied two hours, for the moderation displayed both by the Speaker and the House, which seemed desirous of ascertaining the truth; and of meeting the difficulties of the position by calm discussion.

The Speaker himself received the thanks of the President of the Council, and of many of his political opponents (the Left); and the Chamber generally seemed much pleased that this difficult and delicate question had been taken in hand by one of its members whose moderation and sound sense in politics are only equalled by his integrity as a politician, and his long and independent services as one of the leaders of the Constitutional Party in Italy.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 3.

Summary of Signor Massari's Speech in the Italian Chamber of Deputies on the 2nd April, 1861.

Signor Massari.—In the Neapolitan provinces the danger is great, and it is useless to disguise the fact, for the present administrative condition may compromise the political question. Experience proves that certain questions cannot be discussed without danger; and sometimes, with the best intentions, a speaker rouses violent passions, instead of allaying them. But the question which I am about to touch upon is purely one of administration; for if I had intended to discuss the political question, I should have addressed myself to the President of the Council, and not to the Minister of the Interior. The

opinions generally entertained respecting the Neapolitan provinces are far from being correct. I found on returning there after an absence of eleven years that I was myself under a misapprehension.

Let us examine what is the administrative and political condition of these provinces.

The Revolution had been brooding everywhere, and it waited but for its opportunity. The opportunity came, and the Revolution overran everything. If the brave General (Garibaldi) had landed in the Abruzzi instead of in Calabria, the result would have been the same; there was but one programme amongst the inhabitants of the whole country, namely, "Italy and Victor Emmanuel;" and no other could have been accepted as that was. The desire for unity is universal, for all the reminiscences of autonomy are too deplorable for any one to wish it to be maintained. Ferdinand II and his successor were by their tyrannical acts the greatest promoters of the Italian national cause. There is not an honest man in my country who does not believe unity to be synonymous with public order and tranquillity, and to constitute a necessity of our existence.

After the Revolution there were two opinions respecting the organization of Southern Italy. Some persons desired immediate annexation, others did not. But a feeling of nationality overcame everything, and annexation took place. After the plebiscite there were symptoms of reaction. But these were really only the result of local jealousies, personal antipathies, and the like; and, with but one or two exceptions, the reactionary movements were of no importance. There was brigandage, it is true, but brigandage has no political signification. The Neapolitan population wished for a good Government and good administration. Have they obtained it?

The most essential condition of good administration is public security. This did not exist. Robbery was universal, and went unpunished in town and country.

I hope the Minister will assure me that moveable columns of troops have been sent to those countries. This will be better than any answer having reference to figures.

The old edifice still exists both as regards men and things. One of our colleagues, who had been a fellow-prisoner with Poerio, returned to follow his profession as a lawyer. At Naples the vile custom exists of lawyers communicating personally with the Judges on the cases to be tried, and it actually happened that this gentleman had to communicate in this manner with the Judge by whom he had been condemned.

I intended to allude to the telegraphic and postal systems of Naples, but the Minister of Public Works has disarmed me by having taken them under his own direction.

Venality was general at Naples; it still exists. There are persons there who undertake to purchase justice from the authorities for a deposit of money; there is another bureaucracy; this under the Bourbons was a means of corruption. The number of placemen still continues to be enormous. The Department of Agriculture and Commerce was incorporated in that of the Interior, still the Director and the employés remain as before.

The revenues of the State are thus burthened exorbitantly.

I hope the Minister will give us some statistics as to the number of places and pensions conferred since the 7th of November last.

I do not touch special questions of finance, but I call the attention of the Minister to a contract lately entered into with a private individual for melting down some insignificant copper coin.

We hear of a million being given as an indemnity to those who suffered under the Bourbon Government; with what right is this done? This is, as one of our colleagues said, "capitalising one's misfortunes."

Another evil is the non-observance of the laws: the Communal law was published at the beginning of last month, and is not yet put in practice.

The Minister of the Interior makes a negative sign.

Signor Massari.—I maintain what I have said notwithstanding the signs made by the Minister.

Laws are published apparently with an understanding that they are not to be executed: witness that respecting the National Guard. I hope that the Minister will take measures for organising and arming this body; as far as it is yet organised, it has rendered great services and shown most laudable zeal.

As to the provinces, they are left to Providence and to themselves; they derive no benefit from the Central Government, though they loudly call upon it for assistance.

Representations addressed from the provinces to Naples receive no answer, the authorities in that city only reply when there is a question of removing or changing a Governor, and if any province has an active intelligent Governor he is sure to be removed. Another evil is the "unlimited leave" given to the soldiers of the ex-Neapolitan army; they are a source of disorder in the provinces.

I say nothing of laws published just before the opening of Parliament, such as those on the Penal Code and the suppression of convents. I only hope that at these critical moments, when it is so necessary to avoid irritation, prudence will be used in applying them.

I wish to know whether the judiciary reorganization of the Neapolitan provinces is to manate from Turin or Naples. If from the latter, it will certainly not be well received by he population.

The first condition of a respectable Administration is that its probity be unimpeachable. I speak of that probity, that morality, to which the President of the Council lately alluded. We must be inexorable towards dishonesty.

I could not have believed that the first Administration instituted under a high-minded Prince could have contained elements so contrary to all principles of morality as those which exist.

This is the condition of the Neapolitan provinces. It cannot be prolonged without producing great evils.

I do not ask that extraordinary powers should be conferred, but let the evils be remedied instead of the names of things being merely changed. Let the laws published be executed, especially those concerning the Communes and the National Guard. Let the system of giving places be reformed. Do not be alarmed at what is said of the people being afraid of being Piedmontised. Our people are devoted to Piedmont, for they know the dangers she incurred in promoting the national cause. If you wish for a confirmation of this, ask our soldiers and the National Guards of Turin who have been there.

One of the greatest misdeeds of the Bourbon Government was to have kept those countries without roads, railways, or communications of any kind. It is the duty of the present Government to repair this evil.

Another necessity is the decentralization of the provinces. The Communes will thereby be able to manage for themselves those matters which concern them alone. A Decree announced that the Counsellors of Lieutenancy had ceased to be such, and that they were named Secretaries-General. I ask whether they are named by the Local Government of Naples, or by the Central Government.

Count Cavour.—By the Central Government.

Signor Massari.—The Administration is the essential question of the moment. Last week there was a discussion on the Roman question. The good administration of Lombardy shows the necessity of our possessing Venice. In the same manner the good administration of the Neapolitan provinces will give strength to the Government for obtaining possession of Rome.

No. 4.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received April 9.)

My Lord, *Turin, April 4, 1861.*

WITH reference to my despatch of yesterday's date, transmitting to your Lordship a summary of a speech delivered in the Chamber of Deputies by Signor Massari upon the present condition of the Neapolitan provinces, I have the honour to inclose herewith a summary of the replies of the Ministers of the Interior, of Public Works, and of Justice, to the various questions put to them by Signor Massari, from which your Lordship will perceive the anxious desire of this Government to remedy the evils complained of, and a statement of the measures which they have already in some instances applied to them.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 4.

Summary of Debate in the Italian Chamber of Deputies, April 3, 1861, on Neapolitan Affairs.

Minghetti (Minister of the Interior) admitted many defects existed in the Southern provinces, but hoped and thought they had been exaggerated; they were inevitable, but were all reparable. The 1,000,000 francs designated by Massari an indemnity for political sufferings was really a subsidy to those poor families who had suffered politically under the Bourbons. Assured Massari that the elections would certainly take place 15th April. As

to the National Guard under Garibaldi, it was very large in the capital and very restricted in the provinces; but Farini decreed that the organization should be similar to the Piedmontese. As to arming the National Guard, 80,000 muskets had been sent to Naples and had disappeared. All efforts were being made to arm them, and the delays were not his (Minghetti's) fault.

Was not astonished that the evils of Naples were exaggerated, considering the hopes raised by the new order of things, and the parties who had excited public opinion by the Press. The Government could not send more troops, having to guard the Mincio and Po.

Attributed the good done at Naples lately to her rulers; the evils to circumstances. A year ago Lombardy was declared ungovernable; he now considered it one of the great pillars of the State. Two levies had been most successfully made in the Romagna, though it had been declared, by some, reactionary. In Tuscany, no soldier had been for six months, and she had shown herself most civilized.

As to public security, the Neapolitan army had disappeared from various reasons. The gendarmes were too much hated to be kept, and the National Guard not sufficiently organized; hence the insecurity. Acts of brigandage, declared by Arnulfo, General of Police, much less numerous than supposed. As to the accusations of prevarication and venality among the employés the Government could only punish, but not eradicate, these vices; possibly these accusations might be calumnies, which he knew to be partly the case. The number of employés, though still too great, much less than under the Bourbons. Reforms among the *personnel* of public offices implied a much more settled state of things than existed. Protested against dismissal of whole masses, and declarations of suspicions. In uniting the Department of Agriculture and Commerce with that of the Interior, it was intended to give the former a greater development.

As to soldiers' leave, part were disbanded, and part sent home by virtue of a capitulation, and he approved proposal of War Office to disband all the married men. At the time of the lamentable occurrence of 27th last March he ordered, with regret, but without hesitation, rigorous measures for public security.

Only the want of sufficient force, happily now organized well, had prevented the admirable rule of the Governors of Sicily from changing a state of things worse than that of Naples.

The new Government measures were:—the nomination of four Secretaries-General; suppression of the Council of Lieutenancy; the Secretaries-General without the political character of Counsellors; the different functions to be settled by regulations; promiscuous employment; the list of employés to be declared closed; prompt measures to be taken for organizing the National Guard at Naples.

Declared the organisation of the Communal and Provincial Administration already begun; stated what amount of troops and police were actually in Neapolitan States: the police (carabinieri) a product rare, solely found in Piedmont.

Could not apply to Naples the system applied elsewhere. Government rather against adoption of system at all. Tuscany much more easy to govern than Naples. Would present a Bill of Regulations, which he hoped would pass the House in two months. The Government legally responsible for all events of Southern Italy; but he (Minghetti) permitted himself a reserve morally.

Pressed on the attention of the House the proposed law for the internal organization of the kingdom, and urged it, having the great work of creation to perform, to look to the future and forget the past.

Peruzzi (Public Works) stated that since 1860 the Government had sent to Southern Italy post office and telegraphic employés, and had united the telegraph between the Marches, Umbria, and Naples; were on the look-out for intelligent employés from all parts of the kingdom, which they intended to Italianize, not Piedmontize.

The railway from Tronto to Naples about to be commenced; and in sixteen months railway from Turin to Naples would be in operation, with the interruption of one single gallery (both private undertakings). In Sicily the railway from Palermo to Messina would soon be finished.

A Commission to study the construction of carriage-roads for Naples and Sicily would meet in the summer.

ITALY.

PAPERS relating to the Affairs of Italy.

Presented to the House of Lords by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated March 17, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING

SOUTHERN ITALY.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell	January 14, 1862	1
2.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	February 10, ——	1
3.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	February 22, ——	3
4.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	February 22, ——	3
5.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell	February 25, ——	4
6.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	February 28, ——	4
7.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell	March 6, ——	4
8.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell	March 7, ——	5
9.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell Two Inclosures.	March 19, ——	5
10.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell Two Inclosures.	March 20, ——	8
11.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell	March 21, ——	8
12.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	March 29, ——	9
13.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	March 27, ——	9

Correspondence respecting Southern Italy.

No. 1.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received January 29.)

My Lord, *Naples, January* 14, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that this country continues tranquil, and the prospects of commerce for the new year appear favourable. The produce of olive oil, the principal and most valuable export from these provinces, is now ascertained to have been, generally, extremely abundant and of good quality. There is some discontent that the duty on the exportation of this oil from the Neapolitan provinces is retained, as in other parts of Italy olive oil is not subject to such export duty, but the impost is of old date, and the revenue from it is so large that it has probably been found unadvisable to give it up at once.

A change is being now made in the currency in Naples and the provinces by the substitution of lire for the old Neapolitan currency of ducats and grani. This, of course, occasions some temporary inconvenience, which unfortunately is aggravated by the circumstance that the Bank is not sufficiently supplied with silver coin, and pays dividends, &c., in gold 20-franc pieces at a fixed rate, although gold is not yet made a legal tender, and is not readily current at the same rate. A petition from the mercantile body on this subject has been sent to Turin, and it may be supposed that gold will be made a legal tender here as it is in other parts of Italy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 2.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received February 25.)

My Lord, *Naples, February* 10, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that a demonstration took place here yesterday, directed against the temporal power of the Pope. About 3,000 people assembled in the forenoon in the Palace square with flags, and proceeded thence, in two divisions, to perambulate the city, shouting "Viva Vittorio Emmanuele!" "Abasso il Papa-Re!" "Viva Garibaldi!" and similar cries. The weather was very unpropitious for any proceedings of the kind, violent and most heavy showers of rain succeeding each other at short intervals throughout the day, and though a considerable number of people were sufficiently enthusiastic to continue for hours to bear patiently the drenching rain to which they were exposed, the demonstration did not assume the proportions it would otherwise undoubtedly have done. One division of the procession, including a great number of well-dressed people and several priests and monks, stopped in passing opposite the French Consulate, and also opposite this Consulate, cheering the respective countries, and vociferating strenuously, "Viva Vittorio Emmanuele in Campidoglio!" &c.,—the other division, including, I presume, a large proportion of the Nicoterists, or party of action, whose discontent at the continued occupation of Rome by French troops is more openly declared, passed up the Toledo, tearing down or effacing every placard on which appeared the words "Viva l'Imperatore de' Francesi," of which a number had been stuck up in the course of the morning.

I inclose a report of the proceedings from one of the evening journals. All passed off without interference on the part of the Government, and without any serious disturbance.

There can be no doubt the feeling of this people is daily becoming more and more hostile to the Pope, whom they are learning to look upon as the chief opponent of the

settlement and tranquillity of the country. In September 1860 Padre Gavazzi first preached in the Palace-square in this city against the Pope-King, and his remarks were received with applause; since that time the feeling then aroused has continued to gain strength, and the supporters of the temporal power have greatly diminished. Nothing probably could be so detrimental to the influence of the Papacy, whether in its spiritual or temporal character, as being constantly quoted and looked upon as the one principal obstacle to the prosperity and consolidation of Italy.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 2.

Extract from a Neapolitan Newspaper.

(Translation.)

AS we had already announced yesterday, this morning an imposing demonstration against the temporal power of the Popes, and that Rome might return to Italy as its capital, took place.

From the early morning all the Toledo was adorned with flags bearing inscriptions alluding to the circumstance. Although the weather was cold and rainy, Toledo was also crowded by people. About mid-day the demonstration, composed of all classes of citizens, divided itself into two sections: a very numerous one with flags at its head traversed the Toledo; the other, much larger, went to the house of the French Consul. It was an imposing spectacle, and which contrasted strangely with the assertions of Cardinal Antonelli relative to the sentiments of the Italian people. Here were, not a few individuals, but an immense crowd composed of every class of every rank of persons without exception; the Liberal clergy figured everywhere.

In the section which traversed the Toledo the following inscriptions were legible on a great national flag: "Long live the Pope!" "Down with the temporal power!" "Long live Victor Emmanuel II in the Campididoglio!" "Long live Garibaldi!" in addition to which other papers were seen affixed to the walls of the Toledo, and on the flags which flew about from the houses with these words: "Long live the Pope not King!" "Long live Italy with its King in the Campidoglio!" "Long live France with its Emperor!" That portion of the demonstration which went to the French Consul-General's house, and which was, we must say, the greatest portion, had also its flags with the same inscriptions; it traversed with a band at its head the entire Toledo, and stopped at the square of the Plebiscite before the Foresteria Palace; there the usual cheers, the same acclamations, but the Prefect not appearing at the balcony the crowd went towards St. Lucia and stopped under the windows of the French Consulate. To the reiterated cries of "Long live the Emperor!" "Long live France!" "Long live the French people!" "Long live Victor Emmanuel in the capital!" "Down with the Pope-King!" the French Consul appeared at the window to thank the people; as the crowd stopped there some time shouting, so the Consul courteously went out on the balcony many times also with his lady.

After the manifestation at the French Consulate had terminated, the crowd also went to the house of the British Consul; there were also clamorous and continuous cries of "Long live England!" Afterwards the demonstration returned towards the Toledo and dispersed tranquilly little by little, so that not the slightest accident was to be deplored. In the moment in which we write the most perfect tranquillity reigns everywhere. Moreover, as an appendix to the imposing demonstration, the following protest is circulating in our city: it is already covered with thousands of signatures, and it continues to be signed by all. This is its tenor: "'If the Holy Father has broken with the Cabinet of Turin, he finds himself in excellent relations with the Italian people.—CARDINAL ANTONELLI.'

"'Down with the Pope-King!' 'Long live Rome, capital of Italy!' The Italian people, jealous guardian of its dignity and of its sacred rights, protests strongly against the words of Cardinal Antonelli, and declares:—

"1. That the above-named Cardinal is guilty of calumny against the nation.

"2. That the Italian people is one with the Government in wishing all Italy to belong to the Italians, and in overthrowing the greatest obstacle to our unity—the temporal power of the Popes.

"3. And that it will cease to fight against the Popedom only when Italy shall be recognized in Rome, its legitimate capital."

No. 3.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received February 25.)

(Extract.) *Turin, February 22, 1862.*

I HAVE good ground for believing that brigandage is now being organized under the authority of the ex-King of Naples and the patronage of the Court of Rome for operations on a large and bloody scale during the approaching spring.

It is my duty to bring this question under the serious consideration of Her Majesty's Government; because, if brigandage is once more to be organized and tolerated, it must, from the sheer force of circumstances, place the Italian Government between two fires: the one, the strength which it will infuse into the ranks of the "Party of Action," as it is designated, in other words the Mazzinians; the other, the necessity which this Government will be under of maintaining its authority at the risk of civil war; because we must expect to hear the Mazzinians cry treason on Ricasoli if Ricasoli puts the law in force against Mazzini on a question upon which every city in Italy has recently pronounced itself.

Brigandage, therefore, if again permitted to make Rome its head-quarters, may force this Government to adopt a forward movement, and that movement may light the flames of discord throughout Europe.

No. 4.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received February 25.)

My Lord, *Turin, February 22, 1862.*

WITH reference to my preceding despatch of this date, upon the subject of the re-organization of brigandage at Rome, I have the honour to call your Lordship's attention to the inclosed copy and translation of a species of proclamation of General Garibaldi to the patriotic "Associations" of Italy, by which they are invited to send delegates to Genoa; and in which they are reminded of the programme which led them to Palermo.

This address is simply to decide upon another programme which shall lead them to Rome, for that, if we are to judge by passing events, is the subject which engrosses the public mind in Italy.

If, when these delegates meet, they understand that brigandage is upon the point of recommencing its operations, with its basis at Rome, we may, we must, expect a very serious demonstration.

It is suggested that this meeting be prevented by authority.

Apart from the faculty of public meetings granted within certain limits by the Constitution, it is clear that were this Government to adopt that course, it would simply exasperate and not meet the necessities and exigencies of the situation; because, instead of speaking openly, these delegates would conspire in secret, and this Government might then find itself constrained to have resort to some of the machinery of despotic authority which has always broken down in Italy.

The danger, then, is not in the meeting, but in the great political fact of the continued occupation of Rome by foreign troops, when the necessity for that occupation has absolutely ceased; and this danger will be by so much the more augmented by the fact that brigandage, which has cost the lives of many an honest conscript and good soldier, which has widowed some and beggared others, which is a heavy pull upon the public purse, and which is the more detested because it would be suppressed if it were not covered by the presence of foreigners, and concocted and carried on by foreigners, and composed mainly of the scum of foreign society, is once more restored, re-organized, and flourishing in that very city which the entire Italian nation claims as their common capital.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 4.

Proclamation.

(Translation.)

To the Committees for Supplies, the whole of the Patriotic Associations of Italy.

THE meeting of the 9th of March next may become pregnant with excellent results, if all the Liberal Associations of Italy are represented there. I am therefore of opinion that they should be represented there.

Convinced as I am that the acts of the meeting will be worthy of the practical judgment which distinguishes Italians, and that its conclusions will respond to the legitimate expectations of the earnest friends of liberty, and to the wants of our country, I abstain from giving advice. With the same programme which led us to Palermo and to Naples, and with the high principles of the "Plebiscito" of the 21st of October, 1860, the Italian revolution may have a glorious consummation. Were it not for private circumstances which prevent me, I should myself be at Genoa on the 9th of March. In lieu thereof, I shall await at Caprera, a result of which I may boast as an Italian.

Health and fraternity.

Caprera, February 17, 1862. (Signed) G. GARIBALDI.

No. 5.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(*Received March* 1.)

My Lord, *Naples, February* 25, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that accounts having appeared in the papers stating that a numerous band of brigands or adventurers organized in the Roman territory had recently appeared in the vicinity of Terracina, rendering the roads near the frontier insecure, and watching apparently a favourable moment for an incursion into this territory, I took an opportunity yesterday of inquiring from Colonel Farriola, Chief of the Staff of his Excellency General la Marmora, as to the correctness of the report. Colonel Farriola told me it was true, but that his last accounts reported the band had gone off in the direction of Frosinone. He seemed to entertain no doubt that an irruption on a large scale would shortly be made into this territory. He further said the Government had reason to believe that preparations were in progress by Bourbon agents at Marseilles, at Barcelona, and also at Malta, to embark a certain number of adventurers for a landing in this country. He added that the Government were well prepared, that the accounts from the provinces were very favourable, the general state of feeling good, and that if these adventurers did actually venture on landing they would meet with no support, but come to certain destruction. I believe this is a true view of the case, and that a landing now would have, if possible, even less chance of success than that effected by General Borjes in September last.

The number of Neapolitans enrolled in the army in North Italy is considerable. Of these many have now come down with or to join their regiments in these provinces, and the favourable account they give of their new service has produced a very good effect, and tended greatly to remove the prejudice against North Italy which the ill-disposed were and are constantly endeavouring to instil into the minds of the peasantry.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 6.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received March* 4.)

My Lord, *Turin, February* 28, 1862.

IN reply to the inquiry which, by your Lordship's commands, I have made of Baron Ricasoli, whether the order of Colonel Fantoni, at Lucera, to which the Earl of Derby has alluded in the House of Lords is genuine, I have the honour to state that Baron Ricasoli informs me that it was published without the consent of the superior military authority, by whom its suppression was immediately ordered.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 7.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(*Received March* 13.)

My Lord, *Naples, March* 6, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship, that having seen in the "Times" of the 26th February, a report of a conversation in the House of Lords relative to a Proclamation

issued in these Provinces, of which I had not previously heard, I called on General La Marmora to ask some information about it. His Excellency told me that the first he heard of it was an inquiry by telegraph from Turin respecting a Proclamation said to have been issued by a General Fantoni, there being no General of that name in the service. He at once proceeded, however, to investigate the matter, and found that a Major Fantoni, commanding a battalion, had, in effect, drawn up such a Proclamation, and had it printed in Lucera. Having then submitted it to the General commanding the district, that officer at once disapproved and disavowed it; it was set aside and not acted upon in any way. Some person, however, having obtained a copy, sent it, it would appear, to the journal "Armonia," at Turin, in which it was published. His Excellency added that he had communicated all this by telegraph to Turin some days ago, and doubtless your Lordship has been already informed of the circumstance by Her Majesty's Envoy at Turin. I, however, write to state to your Lordship that this Proclamation was not published either in the official or any other journal in these Provinces, until just now that its publication in the "Armonia" having attracted attention in England, it has been copied into the journal called the "Popolo d'Italia."

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 8.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(*Received March* 13.)

My Lord, *Naples, March* 7, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that the Vice-Consul at Brindisi reports the re-appearance of brigands in that neighbourhood. Bands of marauders are also spoken of as having made their appearance in other districts.

I asked General La Marmora, yesterday, what truth there was in these reports.

His Excellency stated that bands had appeared in some places, but in small numbers. He added, Brigandage in this country is an affair of old date, and it is useless to flatter ourselves that it can be suppressed all at once. Until we improve our internal communications by the construction of railroads and of common roads, and have an efficient and properly-organized force of Carabinieri in the country, we cannot hope wholly to eradicate it. But these brigands are mere marauders, and not in any way formidable or important as to numbers.

His Excellency also stated that there had as yet been no disembarkation of adventurers from abroad.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 9.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(*Received March* 25.)

My Lord, *Naples, March* 19, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that I this day received a letter from Cosenza, signed Baron Antonio Valerio, containing what purports to be copy of a Proclamation issued by Major Fumel in that neighbourhood. I inclose copy and translation of that document.

Immediately I received it I called on his Excellency General La Marmora, and showed it to him. His Excellency told me he had not previously seen it, and had only heard of its existence by the mention of the subject in the House of Commons. He read it, as every one must do, with indignation and disgust. He said that Major Fumel is not in or belonging to the army, and he (the General) has nothing to do with him, and does not understand by what authority he is acting. He asked me to let him have a copy of the Proclamation, which I of course gave him, and he called Colonel Farriola, Chief of the Staff, and desired him to send off a telegram at once to the Prefect of Calabria, to know on whose authority this Proclamation, which has excited the natural indignation of foreign nations, had been issued. His Excellency promised to send me copy of the Prefect's reply, which, as soon as I receive it, I will transmit to your Lordship.

I also inclose copy and translation of Baron Valerio's letter. I am not acquainted with the writer, and cannot doubt his statements are exaggerated. That men may have

been shot at the places named is possible, but I do not believe that any Northern Italian would be guilty of shooting a woman under the circumstances stated.

It is, I trust, needless for me to add that the reason I did not sooner send a copy of this document to your Lordship is, that I did not possess it, nor was any one in this city cognizant of its existence. The copy that I received is the first that has come to Naples.

Doubtless the utmost exasperation exists on the part of the troops towards the brigands; it cannot be otherwise. The latter put to death with excessive cruelty any one of the troops who has the misfortune to fall into their power—cut off the mustachios and chin-tufts of their victims, and wear them as ornaments in their hats. Having such trophies it is not possible to suppose they can expect or receive quarter when they, on their part, fell into the hands of the troops.

General La Marmora further stated to me that a Captain and nineteen men of a Company of Infantry at Lucera near Foggia, having separated from the rest of the company when marching in that neighbourhood yesterday, were overpowered, and all massacred by brigands. Their bodies were subsequently found by their companies stripped and horribly mutilated.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 9.

Notice to the Public.

IL Sottoscritto, incaricato della destruzione del brigantaggio, promette una mancia di franchi 100, per ogni brigante, vivo o morto, che si presenterà. Tale mancia sarà data a quel brigante che ucciderà un compagno suo, oltre di aver salva la vita. Disfida che sarà inmediatamente fucilato chi dia ricovero o mezzo qualunque di sussistenza o di difesa ai briganti, e vedendoli o sapendone il luogo dove sonsi rifugiati non ne diano sollecito alla forza, ed alle autorità civili e militari.

Per la custodia degli animali sarà bene che si facciano più centri con competente forza armata, perchè non sarà valevole senza la forza maggiore. Tutte le pagliaia devono essere abbruciato, le torre e le case di campagna che non sono abitate e custodite di forza devono essere fra lo spazio di giorni tre, scoperte e le aperture venire ammurate. Scaduto tale termine saranno senza meno abbruciate, come saranno uccisi gli animali senza la necessaria custodia. Resta proibito portare pane o viveri qualunque fuori l'abitato del comune, e sarà tenuto come complice di brigante il contraventore.

Provvisoriamente e per questa circostanza i Signori Sindaci sono autorizzati di concedere il porto d'armi sotto la stretta responsabilità del proprietario che ne farà la richiesta.

L'esercizio dello caccia è pure provvisoriamente vietato, e perciò non si potrà sparare se non per dare avviso ai posti armati della presenza dei briganti, ovvero della fuga.

La Guardia Nazionale è responsabile al territorio del proprio comune.

Il Sottoscritto non intende vedere in questa circostanza che due partite, briganti e contro briganti; perciò tra i primi terrà chi voglia tenersi indifferente, e contro questi prenderà misure energiche, perchè quando il bisogno generale lo richiede è delitto il rifiutarsi.

I soldati sbandati che no si presenteranno fra quattro giorni saranno considerati briganti.

Celico, il 1 *Marzo,* 1862.

Il Maggiore,
(Firmato) S. FUMEL.

(Translation.)

THE Undersigned, charged with the destruction of brigandage, promises a reward of 100 francs for every brigand, alive or dead, who may be brought to him. This reward will be given to any brigand who shall kill his companion; moreover, his own life will be spared. In defiance of this, those who may give shelter or any means of subsistence or support to brigands, or seeing them or knowing the place where they have taken refuge, do not give information to the force and to the civil and military authorities, will be immediately shot.

For the custody of animals, it will be well that they should be brought into several

central spots, with a sufficient armed force, because it will not be of use without a considerable force. All straw huts must be burnt, the towers and country houses which are not inhabited and guarded by a force must be, within the space of three days, unroofed, and their entrances bricked up. After the expiration of that time they will, without fail, be burnt, as also all animals which are not in proper custody will be killed. It is prohibited to carry bread or any kind of provisions beyond the habitations of the communes, and whoever contravenes this will be considered an accomplice of the brigands.

Provisionally, and for this circumstance, the Syndics are authorized to grant permission to carry arms under the strict responsibility of the proprietor who shall make the request.

Shooting as sport is also provisionally forbidden, and therefore no one may fire off a gun except to give notice to the armed posts of the presence of brigands, or else of their flight.

The National Guard is responsible for the territory of their own commune.

The Undersigned does not mean to recognize, under present circumstances, but two parties—brigands and anti-brigands; therefore, he will class amongst the first those who are indifferent, and against these he will take energetic measures, for when the general necessity demands it, it is a crime to refuse.

The disbanded soldiers who do not present themselves within the space of four days will be considered brigands.

Celico, March 1, 1862.

The Major,
(Signed) S. FUMEL.

Inclosure 2 in No. 9.

Baron Valerio to Consul Bonham.

Signore, *Cosenza,* 12 *Marzo,* 1862.

LORD DERBY interpellava il Governo Inglese sul manifesto pubblicato nella infelice Capitanata dal Piemontese Fantoni, e ne otteneva le assicurazioni che dal Governo di Torino si sarebbe agito con umanità! Sappia il Governo Inglese che il Piemonte, onde non lasciarsi sfuggire dagli artigli la preda che coi tradimenti e le infamie ha carpita, aggiunge alla crudeltà l'insulto, e mentre assicura che si sarebbe agito con umanità, permette che nelle Calabrie, un avventuriere, un certo Fumel, venuto quì quale organizzatore di Guardia Nazionale, che non ha organizzata perchè nessuno ne vuol sapere, lasciata tale missione, si è dato a percorrere queste contrade mettendole a sacco, fuoco, e rovina.

E perche tutti sian persuasi di tale crudeltà leggano il seguente tando Avviso al Pubblico.

Nè il Fumel è uomo da non tenere la parola, dappoichè in Bisignano fucilava none individui dopo che si erano presentati volontariamente; due in Acri; altri due in Corigliano; una donna vecchia perchè non faceva presentare la figlia che seguiva un brigante; in Longobucco altri quattro; in Crucoli sei, e così in diversi altri paesi; incendiando e diroccando tutte le case di campagna, pagliaia e ricoveri per uomini ed animali, e carcerando quanto più gente gli capita fra le mani. Murat non fece in Francia quello che si sta facendo "dal Governo riparatore, venuto ai gridi di dolori." Ma badi che la misura non sia colma; rifletta che quì sono i discendenti di coloro che distrussero al primo Napoleone 40,000 Francesi! Guai se si risveglieranno!

Possibile che l'Europa, la quale è intervenuta per le stragi della Siria, della Turchia, del Messico, provincie barbare e lontanissime, assistere silenziose, e permettono tanti orrori fra popolazioni che lo appartengono per costumi, per religione, e per amore?

(Firmato) BARONE ANTONIO VALEORI.

(Translation.)

Sir, *Cosenza, March* 12, 1862.

LORD DERBY asked explanations from the English Government respecting the manifesto published in the unfortunate Capitanata by the Piedmontese Fantoni, and received the assurance that the Government of Turin would act with humanity. Let the English Government know that Piedmont, not to allow to escape through her fingers the prey which, by treasons and infamies, she has seized, adds to cruelty insult, and whilst she gives the assurance that she will act with humanity, permits that in Calabria, an adventurer, a certain Fumel, comes here as organizer of the National Guards, which he has not organized, because no one would know him, having abandoned that mission, has taken upon himself to pass through these districts, subjecting them to sack, fire, and ruin.

And that all may be convinced of this cruelty let them read the following Proclamation.

Neither is Fumel a man not to keep his word, inasmuch, as at Bisignano, he shot nine persons, after they had voluntarily presented themselves; in Acri, two others; in Corigliano an old woman, because she did not produce her daughter, who had gone off with a brigand; in Longobucco, four others; in Crucoli six, and so on in other places; burning and destroying all the country houses, huts, and shelters for men and animals, and imprisoning as many people as fell into his hands. Murat did not do in France that which is now being done by the "Government, redressor of grievances, come at the cries of suffering." But let them beware that the measure is not filled, let them reflect that here are the descendants of those who destroyed 40,000 Frenchmen to the first Napoleon. Woe if they are again aroused!

Is it possible for Europe, which has interfered for the massacres of Syria, of Turkey, of Mexico, barbarous and very distant provinces, to stand by in silence and permit such horrors amongst populations which belong to her by customs, by religion, and by love?

(Signed) BARONE ANTONIO VALERIO.

No. 10.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received March 25.)

My Lord, *Naples, March 20, 1862.*

WITH reference to my despatch of yesterday's date, I have the honour to inclose copy of a note I received last night from General La Marmora, transmitting translation of the reply his Excellency had received from the Prefect of Calabria.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

General La Marmora to Consul Bonham.

M. le Consul-Général, *Naples, 19 Mars, 1862.*

VOICI la réponse que je viens de recevoir du Préfet de Calabre.

Je ne pouvais vous envoyer la dépêche elle-même, parce qu'elle est en chiffre, et puisqu'il fallait la copier je l'ai traduite textuellement en Français.

(Signé) ALPHO. LA MARMORA.

Inclosure 2 in No. 10.

The Prefect of Calabria to General La Marmora.

(Traduction.) *Cosenza, le 19 Mars, 1861, 6h. 20m.*

J'AURAIS empêché la Proclamation Fumel si je l'avais connu à temps. Du reste elle n'a jamais été imprimée, et le Major l'a laissée divulguer par les Syndics plutôt pour inspirer de la crainte, mais il a toujours usé une louable modération et justice, et rendu d'éminents services.

Depuis quelque temps j'en avais averti le Ministère, craignant ce qui effectivement est arrivé.

Le Prefet,

(Signé) E. GUICCIARDI.

No. 11.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received March 29.)

My Lord, *Naples, March 21, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that, having seen in the "Times" of the 15th March a report of an inquiry made in the House of Commons by Sir George Bowyer to the First Lord of the Treasury as to whether Her Majesty's Government had

received information that, whilst the body of the deceased Archbishop of Amalfi was lying in state in the Cathedral of that town, and whilst the funeral service was being chanted by the Clergy, a party of Revolutionists rushed into the church with drawn daggers and repeatedly stabbed the corpse of the Prelate, I lost no time in making inquiries on the subject. I can inform your Lordship, with entire confidence, that no such atrocious occurrence took place. What did occur was as follows :—

Domenico Ventura, Archbishop of Amalfi, died, in Naples, on or about the 11th of February. The body was taken to Amalfi for interment. The usual religious ceremonies having been duly performed, the authorities required that, according to the existing law, which prohibits interments in churches, the body should be deposited in the Campo Santo, instead of in a vault in the Cathedral, where, heretofore, it had been the custom to deposit the bodies of deceased Bishops. Upon this a commotion took place amongst the population of Amalfi, especially amongst the women, who, carrying their wooden slippers, assembled in great numbers at the Cathedral and insisted on the old custom being adhered to. No regular troops are stationed at Amalfi. The National Guard, amongst whom, I am told, there are but twelve muskets, could not quell the disturbance. The authorities yielded, and the corpse was placed in a vault in the Cathedral.

A day or two after the occurrence, Signor Zoppi, Prefect of Principato Citra, hearing what had taken place, sent a company of Regulars from Salerno, and in their presence the coffin containing the corpse of the Archbishop was removed from the vault in the Cathedral and deposited in the Campo Santo without any further disturbance.

Such are the real facts of the case.

As I have taken this account principally from letters which have been shown me, written by persons having strong Reactionary tendencies, I am quite sure that nothing that could be stated against the present Government has been omitted. I have written to the Vice-Consul at Salerno for a report on the case, but being satisfied of the correctness of the above particulars, I do not delay sending them.

As to the further report, that an expectation existed in Naples that the tombs of the former Royal Family in the church of Santa Chiara were likely to be violated, I am unable to trace any foundation whatever for that report. I have, unfortunately, not been able, to-day, to find the Brazilian Consul-General, but I have spoken to several of my colleagues, no one of whom had heard of such an unexpected occurrence any more than I had. I have seen the Civil Prefect, M. Visone, and the Secretary of the Questor of Police: they assure me that they have never heard one word on the subject; that no communication has been received by them from the Brazilian Consul or Minister relative to the protection of the tombs of the children of the Princess of Aquila; that there has never been the slightest reason to suppose there was danger of their being violated, and that they are utterly unable to devise how such a report can have originated.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 12.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received April 1.)

(Extract.) *Turin, March 29, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that I have been told on good authority that Prince Petrulla, who for some time past has been organizing an expedition at Trieste to land in the Neapolitan provinces, has now ordered a quantity of red Garibaldi shirts and other equipments, in imitation of Garibaldi's volunteers, for the purpose of dressing his recruits in them, and so mystifying the population wherever they may land.

No. 13.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received April 2.)

(Extract.) *Naples, March 27, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that Colonel Brianza, of the 8th Regiment Infantry, stationed in the Capitanata, at whose suggestion it would appear the Proclamation recently issued by Major Fantoni at Lucera, in that province, was drawn up, has been placed "en disponibilité." I herewith inclose copy and translation of the order of the day issued by him on leaving his command. This dismissal is bitterly commented

on in some of the journals, and it is assumed, from remarks recently made in the British Parliament, that many persons in England view the system of brigandage with a favourable eye. It is also alleged that active assistance is being afforded by the British flag in the transport of adventurers to land on these shores.

The "Gazzettino di Napoli" of 25th instant says:—"As it is well known, reaction is trying a last effort, and again raises its head. At Rome bands are being organized militarily, which, embarked in ships under the English flag, are trying to effect a disembarkation on the coasts of Puglia and Bari. It would appear that communications exist with the brigands in the interior, as those under the orders of Croceo are approaching the shores of the Adriatic, committing the usual excesses."

It is probable this assertion as to English ships is not true, but it produces an unpleasant feeling. As to the character of these excesses committed in the Capitanata, they are atrocious. The following detail I learn from the statement of a gentleman who returned to Naples a few days since, having been plundered by the band of the said Croceo, near Foggia. I know no reason to doubt the truth of his statement, which is as follows:—"I left Bari. The road being considered unsafe, two diligences, having together fourteen passengers, travelled in company. On 14th March we were stopped by a large band in the Valley of Bovino. Amongst the passengers were a lady, an old serjeant of veterans, a police officer, and a monk; the others were private travellers. We were taken some miles into the forest, where the large body of brigands were assembled; these numbered about 100, all young men, dressed as peasants, not at all as soldiers: two appeared to act as Chiefs, one of whom was called Schiavone, a man about 35 or 36 years old, the other, Croceo, a man about 22 or 23. We were stripped of our money and clothes, the lady's earrings were also taken, the serjeant was then shot, the policeman was bound and thrown amongst a heap of faggots, which were set on fire, and he was burnt; the rest of us remained for some time in extreme terror, not knowing what would be our fate; finally, one of the Chiefs ordered that we should be let go, and we were released accordingly, found our way to Ariano, and thence to Naples. I have to-day seen a telegram reporting the burning alive of a priest by the same band of Croceo, near Ascoli, which is also in the neighbourhood of Bovino."

Another General is appointed to command in Capitanata in place of General Dedda.

Inclosure in No. 13.

Order of the Day by Colonel Brianza.

Uffiziali, Sott' Uffiziali e Soldati!

D'ACCORDO coll' autorità politica, io dava ordine al mio Luogotenente Colonnello Cavaliere Fantoni di proclamare misure di rigore onde ottenere se non la distruzione totale del brigantaggio, almeno diminuirne la devastazione e l'occidio in queste belle ed infelici contrade.

Il Governo del Re ha trovato quel mio Proclama forse non troppo opportuno nelle attuali contingenze politiche, e perciò ne decretava la mia disponibilità.

Tal sovrano provvedimento a mio riguardo ha immensamente addolorato il mio cuore, poichè mi obbliga a separarmi da voi, che, da due anni vostro Capo, mi deste non dubbie prove di disciplina e coraggio; basti l'accennarvi la morte testè incontrata da 18 dei vostri compagni comandati dal bravo Capitano Richard, i quali piuttosto di cedere le armi a quelli assassini in numero de 140 circa, preferirono di difendere l'onore Italiano sino all' ultimo sangue. Quattro di quelli infelici erano Napoletani, ed in oggi, nel dipartirmi da voi, son felice di poter tributare una parola di elogio anche a voi, soldati dell' Italia Meridionale, che colla bella condotta tenuta, e valore dimostrato, vi siete fatti degni di combattere al fianco dei commilitoni vostri di Palestro e S. Martino.

Al momento di dividermi mi credo ancora in obbligo di raccomandarvi una salda e costante disciplina, che saggi vi ha sin' ora mantenuti.

L'animo mio gode nel sapervi scevri da ogni antico spirito di Municipalismo e che ciascuno di voi s'ascrive ad onore l'essere Italiano. Io non dubito punto che, presentandosi l'occasione di cimentarvi col nemico, saprete aggiungere nuovi allori a quelli già acquistati, compensando così le cure del nuovo Capo che sarà scelto a dirigervi, e del Governo del Re che dall' esercito s'aspetta il coronamento della grand' opera della unificazione d'Italia.

Viva il Re! Viva l'Italia!

Foggia, 22 *Marzo*, 1862.

Il Colonnello,
(Firmato) E. BRIANZA.

(Translation.)

Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers, and Soldiers!

IN accordance with the political authorities, I gave orders to my Lieutenant-Colonel, the Cavalier Fantoni, to proclaim rigorous measures, so as to obtain, if not the total destruction of brigandage, at least to diminish the devastation and bloodshed caused by it in these fair and unhappy countries.

The Government of the King has found this my Proclamation, perhaps, not altogether opportune under actual political contingencies, and, consequently, has decided on my dismissal.

This sovereign decision, as regards me, has deeply grieved my heart, as it obliges me to separate myself from you, who, during the two years I have been your commander, have given me no doubtful proofs of discipline and courage: it suffices to call to mind the death which has just now befallen 18 of your comrades commanded by the brave Captain Richard, who, rather than lay down their arms to these assassins, about 140 in number, preferred to defend Italian honour to the last drop of their blood. Four of these unfortunates were Neapolitans, and on this day, in taking leave of you, I am happy to be able to offer a tribute of praise also to you, soldiers of Southern Italy, who in good conduct observed, and valour shown, have rendered yourselves worthy to fight by the side of your fellow-soldiers of Palestro and San Martino. At the moment of leaving you, I consider myself again obliged to recommend to you ardent and constant discipline, such as I know you have hitherto maintained. It rejoices my heart to know you severed from my old feeling of municipalism (provincialism), and that you hold it an honour to be Italian. I have no doubt whatever that when the occasion shall present itself for you to measure yourselves with the enemy you will know how to add fresh laurels to those already gained, thus rewarding the care of the new commander who may be chosen to lead you, and of the Government of the King, who expects from the army the accomplishment of the grand work of the unification of Italy.

Viva il Re! Viva l'Italia!

Foggia, March 22, 1862.

The Colonel,
(Signed) E. BRIANZA.

ITALY.

CORRESPONDENCE respecting Southern Italy.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1862.

LONDON:

PART II.

PAPERS

RESPECTING

THE AFFAIRS

OF

SOUTHERN ITALY.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

1. Consul Bonham to Earl Russell	.. ..	April 2, 1862	1
2. Consul Bonham to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	.. ..	April 16, ——	2
3. Consul Bonham to Earl Russell	.. ..	April 17, ——	4

Papers respecting the Affairs of Southern Italy.

Part II.

No. 1.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received April 11.)

My Lord, *Naples, April 2, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that great insecurity continues to prevail in the Province of Capitanata. There are several bands of brigands in that province who keep the country in a state of terror, and successfully elude the pursuit of the troops. Reinforcements have been sent, and, as mentioned in my despatch of the 27th ultimo, a new and active General appointed to the command. The Civil Governor or Prefect, Signor Strada, has also been replaced by Signor del Giudice.

Most exaggerated reports of brigandage throughout the country generally are industriously and perseveringly spread at the present time, with the obvious view of causing alarm and disgust. Brigandage no doubt exists on a large scale, and as yet has met no serious check in the Capitanata; but in other provinces, at all events up to this time, that scourge is not at all what it was last year, and in many provinces it does not exist at all. So far as I can learn the Calabrias are undisturbed, and the Abruzzi the same; these have usually been the most disturbed provinces. In the Abruzzi they are now expecting an invasion of adventurers, who are organizing, without, as is believed, hindrance or molestation, at Tivoli in the Roman States.

The Reactionary agents here are busy, not only in spreading alarming reports, but in endeavouring to seduce and corrupt the Neapolitan soldiers, who now in considerable numbers are embodied and serving in Italian regiments in these provinces; I am, however, assured that these soldiers are behaving exceedingly well, and that the attempts of these agents meet no success.

There continues to be great discontent in Naples, and undiminished jealousy of Northern Italians; still in many respects there is progress and material improvement. It cannot be doubted that commerce is largely increasing; British shipping at Naples during the first three months of this year as compared with the first three months of the years 1859, 1860, and 1861, shows the following results:—

British vessels entered during 1st quarter:

	Vessels.	Tonnage.
1859	51	15,925
1860	62	21,646
1861	57	20,347
1862	93	34,710

The Custom-house is inadequate in size to contain the increased quantity of goods now landed, and a large area on the outside has been covered in with zinc roofing to afford temporary shelter for such goods.

People have no difficulty in finding work; trade generally is good, and furthermore employment is largely given by the Municipalty in building and other works in different parts of the town. House-rent and provisions of all kinds have risen in price.

I hear no complaints of distress or want of work at the various ports where there are Vice-Consuls, and believe commercial affairs there, as here, are going on prosperously. Crops of all kinds (except Indian corn) were last year abundant; in this category I can even include wine, which had previously failed for some years owing to the grape disease. The quantity now arriving weekly in Naples and sent on hence to the North is very large. The export of oil from ports in the provinces has also been very considerable. Of public works in the provinces I can only mention the Roman railway still unfinished between Prezengano and Ceprano, employing several thousand persons; the railway from S. Benedetto del Tronto

to Foggia, on which 12,000 persons are employed ; and that from Salerno to Eboli, employing between 3,000 and 4,000. Many other railways are projected, but not yet commenced.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 2.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received April 23.)

My Lord, *Naples, April 16, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that no movement of any particular importance has occurred in the Capitanata since I last mentioned the state of that province. Brigandage is there still unsubdued ; the brigands are stated to be, I will not say reduced to, but amalgamated into, two principal bands, each from 150 to 200 strong. One of these bands, commanded by a Chief named Coppa, was met with on the 8th instant by a detachment of troops near Lucera, where a fight took place in which thirty-one brigands were killed ; the troops lost four killed and four wounded, of whom one mortally ; they also took twenty-five horses. The other band was surprised near the River Ofanto some nights ago, and lost some horses and baggage, but with small loss of life ; still these two bands exist, and spread consternation in the districts through which they pass by their relentless cruelty. Happily there is as yet no appearance of this scourge spreading into other districts ; it is confined to the Capitanata and some adjoining mountainous districts of the Basilicata and Terra di Bari bordering the Ofanto : of this fact I have no doubt, though the most extravagant reports continue to be spread as to its existence in various parts of the country, and also reports of the continued landing of adventurers on many parts of the coast. His Excellency General La Marmora assures me there is no truth whatever in these reported landings, and further that in no single instance has any village or district taken any active part with the bands in the Capitanata.

The mail due yesterday morning with the correspondence from the South, that is, from Gallipoli, Taranto, Bari, &c., did not arrive ; and this being, I believe, the first instance of failure in the arrival of mails for many months, has tended to give a certain consistency to these rumours of the increase of brigandage. To-day's mail has, however, come in. It turns out the post-cart carrying the mail due yesterday morning was stopped in the night of the 13th and 14th at Ponte della Madonna dell 'Incoronata between Ceriguola and Foggia in the Capitanata ; the courier and a Delegate of Police who was with him were stabbed and left for dead, and the correspondence burned. These two unfortunate men, however, are, it seems, still alive, though dangerously if not mortally wounded, and have been brought into Foggia, and the postilion, suspected of having acted in concert with the brigands, has been arrested.

A body of adventurers who had entered this territory a few days previously from the Roman frontier, and attacked Luco on the Lake Fucino, have been entirely dispersed ; I inclose copy and translation of General Govone's order of the day relative to that occurrence. No farther invasion has been made from the Roman side, but I am told General Govone is expecting one of a much more formidable character than the last, which he is well prepared to meet.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 2.

Order of the Day by General Govone.

Comando-Generale delle Truppe alla Frontiera Pontificia.

Ordine del Giorno, 10 Aprile, 1862.

A tutti i Distaccamenti dell' 11o, 43o, 44o Fanteria, e del 1o e 32o Bersaglieri.

IL 30 Marzo partiva da Roma una banda di 200 briganti, la quale per Subiaco e Filettino penetrava in Valle Roveto il 6 Aprile prima di giorno, e traversato il Liri, si gettava sopra Luco.

Informate le truppe partivano da Valle Roveto ed Avezzano per seguirne le tracce. Luco era intanto invaso da ogni lato : parte della masnada ne occupava gli sbocchi, il resto si gettava sul cuore del paese per sopraffare il piccolo distaccamento del 44o Fanteria che vi stava a presidio.

Il Sergente Pasolino di Cesena aveva tempo d'impugnare il fucile sparare a dieci passi su due briganti che primi giungevano, ferirne uno, e chiudeasi col suo drappello di quindici uomini nell' angusta caserma.

Qui cominciò una lotta feroce. I briganti cercavano sfondare la porta, sparavano contro le finestre, mettevano fuoco ad una camera a piantereno, scassinavano il muro dietro alla caserma congiunta ad altre case più alte, e mettendo per la breccia fascine, appiccavano fuoco anche al tetto.

Il piccolo drappello circondato dalle fiamme rispondeva ai colpi, sparava contro gl' aggressori per il tetto, per la porta, per le finestre, e rispondeva degnamente all' intimazione di rendere le armi. Non pochi briganti furono feriti in quest' attacco che si prolungò dalle 10 del mattino all' 1·30 pomeridiane.

Mentre la compagnia del Capitano Galli accorreva da Avezzano, una pattugglia di tre uomini comandata dal Caporale Fantuzzi Silvestro, Veneziano, era sortita per informazionid a Frasacco. Al suono della fucileria aveva progredito a Luco. Il rumore dei colpi, il fumo delle fiamme, mostravano troppo il pericolo de' compagni racchiusi in paese. L'intrepido caporale disse ai suoi, "od ajutare i nostri o morire con loro;" e senz' altro al passi di corsa, al grido di "Savoja! Savoja!" penetrò nel villaggio. Tutto cede all' impeto di quattro valorosi che sono oltré al Caporale Fantuzzi Silvestro, i soldati Castagnoli Sebastiano della 3a Compagnia del 44o Reggimento di Meldola, Laurenti Giacomo di Cento, della suddetta compagnia e reggimento, e milite Rampana Antonio della 5a Compagnia Guardia Nazionale Mobile d'Avezzano.

L'orda dei briganti s'aperse fuggendo. Credè senza dubbio che truppe numerose tenessero dietro a loro. Fu dato il segnale della fuga, il distaccamento fu salvo, ed il villaggio risparmiato al sacco, all' incendio, all' assassino.

Il Sergente Pasolini al giungere di quest' ajuto spalancò la porta, e col suo drappello irruppe sui fuggiaschi.

Venti minuti dopo giunse il Capitano Galli che prendeva ancora presso il paese uno dei capi che portava insegne di Capitano. Fu fucilato, e la compagnia si metteva sulle tracce dei fuggitivi.

Un' altra colonna condotta dal Maggiore Marsuzi per le alture avrebbe tagliata la via di scampo al' intiera orda, se una falsa notizia non la faceva deviare.

La banda ebbe tre morti trovati finora ed otto feriti. Seguita senza posa dal Capitano Galli, dal Maggiore Marsuzi e dal Capitano Besozzi del 44o Reggimento, priva di viveri, estenuata si disperdeva gettando armi, cappotti, e zaini. Una quindicina furono già arrestati in varie direzioni dalla truppa, dalla Guardia Nazionale, e dai contadini. Una cinquantina di briganti ripassarono il Liri la mattina del 7, inseguiti dal Luogotenente Polidori del 44o Reggimento che raccolse armi e vestiario gittatti nella fuga.

Alle truppe che ho l'onore di comandare sulla frontiera rendo noto la fermezza del distaccamento di Luco, e l'eroica abnegazione della pattuglia di Frasacco; ch' esse tutte, lo sò, dall' uffiziale al soldato, imiteranno al caso.

Il Maggior-Generale,
(Firmato) GOVONE.

(Translation.)

Head-quarters of the Troops on the Pontifical Frontier.

Order of the Day, April 10, 1862.

To all the Detachments of the 11th, 43rd, and 44th Infantry, and of the 1st and 32nd Bersaglieri.

ON the 30th March a bands of 200 brigands left Rome, and passing Subiaco and Filettino, entered the Valle Roveto on the 6th April before daybreak, and crossing the Liri, threw themselves upon Luco.

The troops hearing this, left Valle Roveto and Avezzano, to follow their track. Luco was in the meantime attacked on every side: a part of the band occupied the approaches; the rest threw themselves in the heart of the district to crush the small detachment of the 44th Infantry which was there stationed.

Serjeant Pasolini, of Cesena, had time to seize his gun, and fire at ten paces distance on two brigands who advanced the first, wounding one of them, and to shut himself, with his band of fifteen men, in the small barrack.

Then commenced a fierce struggle. The brigands endeavoured to force the door, fired against the window, set fire to a room and out-house, broke through the wall behind adjoining the barrack and other houses of higher elevation, and putting faggots through the openings, set fire even to the roof.

The small company of troops surrounded by flames, answered the shots, fired upon the assailants by the roof, by the door, and by the windows, and replied worthily to the summons to lay down their arms. Not a few brigands were wounded in this attack, which lasted from 10 in the morning till half-past 1 P.M.

Whilst the company of Captain Galli was hurrying up from Avezzano, a patrol of three men, commanded by Corporal Silvestro Fantuzzi, a Venetian, had gone out from Frasacco, to gain intelligence. At the sound of the firing they had approached Luco. The report of the shots, the smoke of the flames, showed too clearly the danger of their companions shut up in that village. The gallant corporal said to his men,—"Let us help our fellows, or die with them!" and without more words, at a run, shouting "Savoja! Savoja!" they entered the village. All gave way to the rush of these four brave men, who are, besides the Corporal Silvestro Fantuzzi, Privates Sebastian Castagnola of Meldola, of the 3rd Company of the 44th Regiment; Giacomo Laurenti, of Cento, of the same Company and Regiment; and Private Antonio Rampana, of the 5th Company of the National Guard Mobile of Avezzano.

The horde of brigands broke and retreated: they believed, without doubt, that a numerous body of troops were behind them. The signal for flight was given, the detachment was saved, and the village preserved from pillage, fire, and slaughter.

Serjeant Pasolini, on the arrival of this succour, threw open the door, and, with his company, rushed out upon the runaways.

Twenty minutes later Captain Galli arrived, who had also taken near the village one of the Chiefs, who wore the dress of a Captain. He was shot, and the Company set off on the track of the fugitives.

Another column, led by Major Marsuzi along the heights, would have cut off the road of escape to the entire band, if false information had not induced him to alter his line.

The band had three killed and eight wounded, found up to this time. Followed without a pause by Captain Galli, by Major Marsuzi, and by Captain Besozzi, of the 44th Regiment, without food and exhausted, the band dispersed, throwing away arms, great-coats, and pouches. Fifteen were already taken in various directions by the troops, by the National Guard, and by the peasantry. About fifty of the brigands recrossed the Liri on the morning of the 7th, followed by Lieutenant Polidori, of the 44th Regiment, who picked up arms and clothing thrown away in their flight.

To the troops whom I have the honour to command on this frontier I make known the firmness of the detachment of Luco, and the heroic devotion of the patrol of Frasacco; which they will all, I know, from the officer to the soldier, imitate in case of need.

The Major-General,
(Signed) GOVONE.

No. 3.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(*Received April* 23.)

My Lord, *Naples, April* 17, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that very great changes have just now been made in the magistracy in these provinces.

The appointments in the higher Courts appear to give tolerable satisfaction; not so those in the inferior or district Courts. I must state, however, that at the present time the people of Naples are not in a temper to be much pleased with anything emanating from Turin. There is great discontent, and as the realization of the hopes, long entertained, of "Italia Una," with Rome for the capital, appears more and more remote, so does this discontent become more intense, and the jealousy of being ruled from Turin more decided. I believe, however, that these feelings are much more general in Naples than in the provincial towns.

Great care seems to have been taken in these new judicial nominations not to wound the susceptibilities of the Neapolitans by appointing Northern Italians to the Neapolitan Courts. It is, indeed, to be feared this has been carried too far. A complete change is urgently required in the Judicial Department. The old system of leaving prisoners for months untried still, to some extent, prevails, and, unless roused to action by association with some energetic men from the North, it is not very clear how an improvement will be brought about by Judges brought up under, and accustomed to, the old system.

There are no regular jail-deliveries in this country, and the length of the period of detention before a prisoner is brought to trial is a matter of the utmost uncertainty. To

some extent this uncertainty is inevitable, from the system adopted, which is this: when a person is committed to prison on any accusation, a "Juge d'Instruction" is appointed by the Procuratore-Generale to instruct or collect evidence in the case. This evidence is all documentary, and the collecting it may occupy, according to circumstances, two, three, or, in fact, almost any number of months. When, finally, this evidence is completed, and sent back to the Procuratore-Generale, he, if he considers it sufficient, refers to the Judges to fix a time for the public trial; and no limit would appear to be assigned to the time within which the Judges must fix the trial.

As an instance of the delay which can occur, I mention the case of Count de Cristen. This gentleman was arrested on the 7th of September, 1861. I am informed that the instruction was completed, and sent back to the Procuratore-Generale in December, and though I have reason to believe my French colleague has made not less than ten or twelve strenuous applications to urge on De Cristen's trial, up to this time no day has been fixed, and he is still in prison untried.

Clearly, some radical change is wanted when a case of this kind can occur. I am informed, indeed, that an entire change in the judicial procedure will commence with the month of May; if so, it appears all the more to be regretted that no Northern Italian Judges have been nominated, who, being cognizant of the system to be introduced, might materially assist in bringing it into working order.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

ITALY.

PART II.

PAPERS respecting the Affairs of Southern Italy.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

377

CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING

MR. WATSON TAYLOR.

Presented to the House of Commons, by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated May 16, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell One Inclosure.	August 26, 1860	1
2.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell One Inclosure.	September 6, ——	2
3.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell One Inclosure.	September 11, ——	3
4.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell Three Inclosures.	October 2, ——	5
5.	Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson	November 6, ——	11
6.	Statement by Mr. G. W. Taylor Two Inclosures.	November 15, ——	11
7.	Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson	November 23, ——	14
8.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell One Inclosure.	January 7, 1861	14
9.	Mr. Hammond to Mr. S. W. Taylor	January 14, ——	15
10.	Mr. S. W. Taylor to Lord J. Russell	January 19, ——	15
11.	Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson	January 30, ——	15
12.	Mr. Hammond to Mr. S. W. Taylor	January 31, ——	16
13.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell Two Inclosures.	February 19, ——	16
14.	Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson	April 6, ——	18
15.	Mr. Hammond to Mr. S. W. Taylor	April 8, ——	19
16.	Mr. S. W. Taylor to Mr. Hammond	April 11, ——	19
17.	Mr. S. W. Taylor to Lord J. Russell	May 20, ——	19
18.	Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson	June 10, ——	22
19.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell	June 15, ——	22
20.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell	July 12, ——	22
21.	Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson	August 19, ——	31
22.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell Two Inclosures.	November 1, ——	31
23.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	November 1, ——	38
24.	Mr. Hammond to Mr. S. W. Taylor	December 3, ——	38
25.	Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson	December 9, ——	39
26.	Mr. S. W. Taylor to Mr. Hammond	December 7, ——	39

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable the House of Commons, dated May 16, 1862;
for—

"Copies or Extracts of all Correspondence between Her Majesty's Government, Diplomatic Agents abroad, and other Persons, relative to the Prosecution of Mr. G. Watson Taylor in the Island of Elba for an alleged act of Sedition, and the Plunder of the Island of Monte Cristo by followers of General Garibaldi in the steamer 'Orwell.'"

No. 1.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(*Received August* 30.)

My Lord, *Turin, August* 26, 1860.

MR. GEORGE WATSON TAYLOR, a British subject, is the sole proprietor of the Island of Monte Cristo in the jurisdiction of Tuscany, and on the 18th ultimo he addressed a letter to me, of which I have the honour to inclose a copy, informing me that a prosecution for sedition had been laid against him by the Procurator of the Tribunal of the First Instance of Porto Ferrajo (Elba).

The ground for this charge appears to have been some expressions in favour of the Grand Duke of Tuscany on Mr. Taylor's birthday on the 28th of last April. The informers were the local guard, and the motive for informing the authorities of Elba appears to have been a dispute between Mr. Taylor and the guard, which is sent from Elba for the protection of the place, and which for the most part consists of labourers, natives of Elba, who have been upon various occasions in Mr. Taylor's employment.

As soon as I understood the merits of the case, I instructed Mr. Fenton to speak, unofficially, to Baron Ricasoli, the Governor of Tuscany, upon the subject, and to express my hope that, upon a sufficient apology or explanation being made by Mr. Taylor, this affair might be allowed to drop.

Baron Ricasoli said it would have given him great pleasure to comply with my request; but, as the affair was before the Courts of Law, he could not quash the indictment, and he referred the matter to Turin.

I therefore made an unofficial representation to the Foreign Office at Turin, but met with the same reply.

On the 23rd instant Mr. Taylor came to Turin, and, having gone over the case with him, I made a further direct and personal, though unofficial, representation of the matter to Count Cavour, who regretted that the prosecution had ever commenced, and, whilst he declared his inability to interfere with the proceedings of the Law Courts, added that he should not fail, if judgment were given against Mr. Taylor, to recommend His Sardinian Majesty to grant him a free pardon.

Upon communicating this opinion to Mr. Taylor, he declined to accept it as a compensation for the trouble and expense to which he had been put, and declared that he would make the matter public through the newspapers.

I endeavoured to explain to Mr. Taylor that I could not at this time carry my interference further: his case was before the Courts of Law, and I conceived that I should not be acting in conformity with my general instructions if I made an official remonstrance in his favour, which I knew could only end as had done the unofficial representations I had already made.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Mr. G. W. Taylor to Sir J. Hudson.

Your Excellency, *Monte Cristo, July* 18, 1860.

SINCE my letter of the 3rd July last, I have received the accusation from the authorities of Elba, of which I send your Excellency a copy. I should inform your Excellency that the Island of Monte Christo is scarcely inhabited, the only persons on the

island at the time the first part of the accusation was made being myself and wife, the four labourers named in the accusation, five soldiers, and the contadini B. Conci and F. Damini and their families. The two contadini and their families left on the 15th of May last, leaving only myself and wife, the four labourers, and five soldiers.

The first part of the accusation with regard to the four labourers is utterly false. The 29th of April is the anniversary of my birthday, and was celebrated on the evening of the 28th, by my four men, by sundry shots discharged in the air, and some cries of "Viva il padrone!" "Viva la padrona!" but no other cry was uttered. The two contadini did not participate, they not having conducted themselves well towards me, and being on the eve of quitting. This false accusation would seem to be made with the intention of invalidating the testimony of my four men, as it was feared they would tell the truth. This accusation, there is no doubt, will be sustained by perjury on the part of the five soldiers and the two contadini, or, perhaps, by the two contadini alone, and it will require able cross-examination on the part of myself and the men to elicit the truth, but I firmly trust in the justice of my cause. The accusation against my wife is also utterly false, and the whole charge is an entire perversion of the truth, and would seem a plot to drive me from the island; and even the authorities would seem to participate, as they are perfectly well aware that on the 29th of April it was not known that Victor Emmanuel was proclaimed King on the Island of Monte Cristo, and, therefore, the pretended offence was very slight, if any offence at all, nor have they given any intimation of the island being under the sovereignty of Sardinia.

I have also to call the attention of your Excellency to the circumstance that the last part of the accusation states that the soldiers were without the absolute necessaries of life. How is it that a Government leaves their men in such a desperate position, and dependent on the charity of a private individual? And your Excellency will likewise remark that the entire population of the island is summoned to Elba for the 4th of August, and the live stock and everything valuable to be consigned, according to the authorities, to five soldiers, who have no hesitation in perjuring themselves. I cannot, in consideration for my men, prevent them from appearing on the day fixed, and I must, therefore, replace them by others, which will put me to great expense, and which expenses ought, I think, in justice to be borne by the Government.

Your Excellency, after reading these details, will hardly be astonished at my earnest request that these soldiers should be withdrawn, and I most humbly pray your Excellency to give me some aid and advice in my present position. The Vice-Consul at Porto Ferrajo is an Italian, and I am afraid is not to be relied upon. The accusation has not been made out in my right name, being Taylor instead of Watson Taylor, and I have had no intimation of any change of Government, but I should rather stand upon my own innocence, though my case presents some difficulties, particularly when judged in Elba.

I have, &c.

(Signed) GEORGE WATSON TAYLOR.

No. 2.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 11.)

My Lord, *Turin, September* 6, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Lordship herewith copy of a letter from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul in Elba, which has been forwarded to me by Her Majesty's Consul at Leghorn, on the subject of the landing of volunteers on the Island of Monte Cristo, and the loss occasioned to Mr. Taylor by their misconduct.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 2.

Vice-Consul Fossi to Consul Macbean.

Sir, *Porto Ferrajo, August* 28, 1860, 12 *noon.*

I HAVE this moment received a letter addressed to me from Monte Cristo by Mr. R. W. Weiss, a British subject, who confirms the report of the landing which has taken place on that island, and the violence and robbery committed to the prejudice of Mr. Taylor.

The said Mr. Weiss, who formed part of the expedition which touched there, has remained on the island, having hidden himself when the disembarked men put to sea

again; and he tells me that he would not continue with them, in order not to be mixed up with the persons who had committed such abominable actions.

He also was robbed of his effects, and he is now detained by the Chief of the military post at Monte Cristo in order to give evidence of what occurred to the fitting authorities.

I immediately applied to the local authorities for the measures to be taken towards obtaining justice, and I shall not fail to exert myself for the protection of Mr. Weiss.

Meanwhile, in concert with the General in command of the Island of Elba, I address you the most earnest solicitations that you will obtain from the Central Government of Florence the despatch of a steamer which has already been applied for, giving notice that the vessel should touch first at Porto Ferrajo, it being the intention of the aforesaid General, as well as mine, to repair to the Island of Monte Cristo.

Being ignorant of the present residence of Mr. Watson Taylor, I beg you to take the trouble to inform him of the damage committed on his property.

To-morrow I will give you more circumstantial details, the post for Piombino being now about to leave.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EUGENIO FOSSI.

No. 3.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(*Received September* 14.)

My Lord, *Turin, September* 11, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's information, copy and translation of a despatch from Her Majesty's Vice-Consul at Elba, addressed to Consul Macbean, detailing occurrences on the occasion of the landing of Volunteers on the Island of Monte Cristo from the British steamer "Orwell," of London.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 3.

Vice-Consul Fossi to Consul Macbean.

Illustrissimo Signore, *Porto Ferrajo, a dì* 4 *Settembre,* 1860.

LA mattina del 1 Settembre corrente, al seguito delle mie premure, arrivò da Monte Cristo il Signor Wm. Willoughby Weiss, col mezzo di una barca a vela spedita da questo comando militare, per dare la muta al presidio dell' isola suddetta.

Dopo essermi assicurato della nazionalità di detto Signor Weiss, mediante la esibizione di un regolare passaporto rilasciatogli a Londra il 18 Giugno, 1860, potei dal medesimo rilevare i fatti più importanti che si riferiscono allo sbarco avvenuto all' Isola di Monte Cristo, ed agli atti violenti che vi furono commessi.

La sera del 22 Agosto prossimo passato, "l'Orwell," vapore Britannico, che si annunziava comandato dal Capitano Salter, partiva da Genova per Messina, e sul medesimo prese imbarcò il detto Signor Weiss unitamente ad altri passeggieri.

"L'Orwell" toccò Livorno la mattina del 23, ove sbarcò due persone, e quindi proseguì la sua rotta.

Avvenuto lo sbarco delle enunciate due persone, il comando del bastimento fù preso da un tal Settembrini, che vestiva l'uniforme di marina Inglese.

A calata del sole dello stesso giorno 23, "l'Orwell" trovavasi in vicinanza dell' Isola di Pianosa, ed a circa due ore di notte diede fondo all' Isola di Monte Cristo.

Dopo alquanto tempo fù messo in mare un canotto, ove s'imbarcarono diverse persone dell' equipaggio, e direttosi verso terra come in cerca di qualche cosa, fece ritorno verso il fare del giorno.

Parve in questa circostanza al Signor Weiss che dal canotto fossero messe a bordo del vapore delle armi.

La mattina del 24, per ordine del capitano, i passeggieri, che erano in numero di circa venticinque, si concentrarono alla prua del bastimento, e indi a poco fù passato in rivista tutto l'equipaggio, che fece la sua comparsa in camicia rossa, ed in numero di circa cinquanta individui, la più parte Inglesi, ai quali, schierati su due righe, furono distribuiti fucili e sciabole.

Dopo questa rivista, che sorprese e mise in qualche sospetto i passeggieri, sbarcò nell'Isola di Monte Cristo il Capitano Settembrini con altri del suo seguito e qualche passeggieri.

I primi s'internarono come per visitare l'isola, e domandato al Capo-posto del presidio a chi apparteneva la vicina casa, fù risposto essere di un Signore Inglese che trovavasi assente da pochi giorni.

In detto giorno nessun' attentato fù fatto alle proprietà del Signor Taylor, inquantochè dopo circa tre ore di trattenimento a terra, tutti i visitatori dell' isola tornarono a bordo del vapore.

Sopraggiunta la notte del 24 al 25 Agosto, fù nuovamente mandato a terra un canotto con due ufficiali, e parecchia gente dell' equipaggio: dopo qualche tempo tornò questa imbarcazione con alquanti fucili, e si potè arguire da ciò che fosse stato disarmato il presidio militare dell' isola, composto di un caporale e quattro soldati; tornato quindi a terra il canotto, al ritorno furono messi a bordo alcuni oggetti di mobilia.

La mattina seguente (25 Agosto) lo sbarco nell' isola fù quasi generale, e fu allora che il Signor Weiss ebbe luogo di osservare che la casa del Signor Taylor era stata evidentemente aperta e saccheggiata. Ne quì si arrestarono le depredazioni; gli animali domestici che vagavano nelle proprietà del Signor Taylor furono uccisi ed involati; le vigne danneggiate, molte piante di agrumi svelte ed asportate.

Siccome il presidio militare era stato disarmato, fù impotente ad impedire che si commettessero questi atti di vera pirateria.

Il Signor Weiss, che nella notte precedente era stato derubato del suo sacco da viaggio, fù talmente sconfortato alla vista di tali attentati alla proprietà, chi si determinò a rimanere, tanto più che da qualche discorso inteso, potè apprendere che volesse tentarsi qualche impresa arrischiata; ed essendo sceso a terra procurò di tenersi in disparte per non essere insultato, ed alla partenza del vapore, che seguì alle ore 5 pomeridiane del 25 Agosto detto, si presentò al capo-posto del presidio militare, e quì dimorò fino alla sua partenza per l'Elba.

Frattanto la giustizia ordinaria informa, ed io attenderò i risultati delle verificazioni per darne conto.

Rinnovandole, &c.
(Firmato) EUGENIO FOSSI.

(Translation.)

Sir, *Porto Ferrajo, September* 4, 1860.

ON the morning of the 1st instant Mr. W. Willoughby Weiss arrived here from Monte Cristo, at my request, in a sailing-boat sent from military head-quarters here for the purpose of relieving the guard on that island.

Having ascertained the nationality of Mr. Weiss from a regular passport given to him in London on the 18th June, 1860, I obtained from him the chief facts relating to the descent which took place on the Island of Monte Cristo, and the lawless acts there committed.

On the evening of the 22nd August last the British steamer "Orwell," reported to be commanded by Captain Salter, left Genoa for Messina, having on board Mr. Weiss and other passengers.

The "Orwell" touched at Leghorn on the morning of the 23rd, where she landed two passengers, and then continued her course.

After landing the above-mentioned two persons, the command of the ship was taken by a certain Settembrini, who wore the uniform of the British Navy.

At sunset the same day, the 23rd, the "Orwell" was off the Island of Pianosa, and at about 2 o'clock after dark she anchored off Monte Cristo.

Some time afterwards a boat was launched, containing several of the crew, and after making for land as if in search of something, it returned about daybreak.

Mr. Weiss thought that at this time the boat conveyed arms on board the steamer.

On the morning of the 24th, by order of the captain, the passengers, about twenty-five in number, were assembled forward, and shortly afterwards the whole crew, about fifty in number, and for the most part English, who appeared in red shirts, were inspected, and being drawn up two deep, muskets and cutlasses were given out to them.

After this muster, which caused surprise and some suspicions to the passengers, Captain Settembrini landed on the Island of Monte Cristo with his followers and some passengers.

The former went inland as if for the purpose of visiting the island, and having asked the Commander of the Guard to whom the neighbouring house belonged, received as answer that it belonged to an English gentleman, who had been some few days absent,

That day there was no attack made on the property of Mr. Taylor, as after about three hours spent on shore all the visitants of the island returned on board the steamer.

In the night of the 24th-25th of August a boat was again sent on shore with two officers and several of the crew: after some time they returned with some guns, and it was to be presumed from that circumstance that the military guard of the island, consisting of a corporal and four soldiers, had been disarmed; the boat then returned to shore, and brought back with it to the ship some objects of furniture.

The following morning (25th August) there was a general landing on the island, and it was then that Mr. Weiss had an opportunity of seeing that Mr. Taylor's house had evidently been opened and plundered. Nor did their depredations stop there; the domestic animals on Mr. Taylor's property were killed and carried off, the vines ruined, and many orange and lemon trees torn up and carried off.

As the military guard had been disarmed, it was powerless to prevent the perpetration of these acts of real piracy.

Mr. Weiss, who had been robbed the previous night of his carpet bag, was so horrified at the sight of these violations of the rights of property, that he determined on remaining; the more so as, from some conversation he had heard, he had reason to apprehend that some dangerous enterprise was meditated; and having gone ashore, he managed to keep himself apart, in order to avoid insults, and on the departure of the steamer, which took place at 5 P.M. of the 25th, he presented himself to the head of the military guard, and remained there until his departure for Elba.

Meanwile the usual authorities are making an investigation, and I shall wait the result of their inquiries to give you information.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EUGENIO FOSSI.

No. 4.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received October 8.)

My Lord, *Turin, October 2, 1860.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith the copy (with inclosures) of a Report of Her Majesty's Consul at Leghorn, on the trial of Mr. and Mrs. George Watson Taylor, of the Island of Monte Cristo, for alleged "seditious manifestations."

Your Lordship will perceive that the accused have allowed judgment to go by default, and that Mr. Taylor has been condemned to twelve months', and Mrs. Taylor to twenty-one months' imprisonment.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

Consul Macbean to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Leghorn, September 27, 1860.*

REFERRING to my despatch of the 24th instant, I have now the honour to transmit herewith inclosed, a copy and translation of the Report addressed to me by Mr. Vice-Consul Fossi, in reference to the trial of Mr. and Mrs. George Watson Taylor, and to its result.

I also beg leave to inclose, for your information, a copy and translation of a public instrument drawn by a Royal Notary, which embodies the evidence given before him on the 3rd instant, prior to their departure for Elba, by four labourers formerly in Mr. Taylor's service, with reference to the seditious proceedings which formed the subject of the accusations against them and Mr. and Mrs. Taylor.

The punishments assigned by the sentence of the Court of Porto Ferrajo to Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are certainly in accordance with the provisions of the Tuscan Criminal Code, for offences such as those of which they were declared guilty; but if Mr. and Mrs. Taylor acted injudiciously, I believe also that a great deal of annoyance and provocation were offered, and that Mr. Taylor is able to prove that the Corporal, upon whose accusation the prosecution was instituted, acted some years ago and received wages as a labourer in his service, and that he was removed for misconduct from Monte Cristo by the then Government, on a complaint from Mr. Taylor.

The soldiers would gladly have been employed as labourers, as they used to be during the early part of Mr. Taylor's residence on the island, but the Government forbade their being so employed, and Mr. Taylor's rejection of their services did not tend to increase his popularity with them.

Mr. Taylor was in treaty with the Advocate Luigi Giera, of Leghorn, to go over to Elba, as his and Mrs. Taylor's counsel at the trial, and I understand that M. Giera thought very favourably of the case, and would gladly have undertaken it; but Mr. Taylor wrote to me from Turin, that as he could not well afford to pay so large a fee as that demanded by Mr. Giera, he had determined, after the result of the applications made by you on his behalf to the Piedmontese Government, to avoid the éclat of a public trial, and allow judgment to go by default.

I have, &c.
(Signed) A. MACBEAN.

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

Vice-Consul Fossi to Consul Macbean.

Pregiatissimo Signore, *Porto Ferrajo, 24 Settembre*, 1860.

LA procedura contro i Signori Giorgio e Vittoria Watson Taylor, ed i loro dependenti Benedetto Conti, Enrico Brandeschi, Natale Giovannoni, e Giovanni Casci di Barga in Toscana, fù iniziata al seguito di due rapporti trasmessi dal Capo-posto dal presidio militare dell' Isola di Monte Cristo, l'uno in data del dì 11 Maggio anno corrente, e l'altro in data del 6 Giugno anno stesso, che il comando militare di quest' isola trasmetteva all' autorità civile.

Siccome i fatti rappresentati a carico del Signor Taylor e suoi dependenti rivestivano il carattere di delittuosi di fronte al Codice Penale vigente, il Regio Procuratore presso il Tribunale di Prima Istanza di questa città ottenne l'autorizzazione dal Governatore-Generale della Toscana per ciò che riguardava il delitto d'ingiurie alla persona di Sua Maestà il Rè Vittorio Emmanuele attribuito specialmente alla Signora Vittoria Taylor nel dì 30 Giugno prossimo decorso, promuoveva l'azione penale, con analoga requisitoria, per manifestazioni sediziose, contro tutti i prevenuti suddetti:—per resistenza alla forza pubblica contro il Signor Giorgio Taylor; per ingiurie contro la sacra persona di Sua Maestà il Rè Vittorio Emmanuele contro la Signora Vittoria Taylor; finalmente per istigazione al delitto di manifestazioni sediziose contro ambedue i conjugi Taylor.

Sotta questa prevenzione complessa i rammentati individui furono invitate al pubblico giudizio, che ebbe luogo la mattina del 5 Settembre corrente, ed al quale comparvero soltanto i quattro dependenti del Signor Giorgio Taylor, assistiti dal Doctore Emilio Grandolfi, difensore destinato loro d'Uffizio dal Tribunale.

Nella mia qualità di Vice-Console Britannico credei bene d'intervenire a presenziare la seduta del detto Tribunale.

I testimoni indotti dall' accusa, e sentiti nel pubblico giudizio, furono in numero di otto, sei militari del battaglione dei guarda costa insulari che avevano fatto parte del presidio militare di Monte Cristo all' epoca dei fatti incriminati, e due paesani che nell' epoca stessa trovavansi in detta isola come coloni del Signor Taylor.

Dall' insieme delle deposizioni di detti testimonj il Tribunale ritenne come provati i seguenti fatti, siccome rilevasi dal testo della sentenza del 5 Settembre detto:—

Che nella sera del 28 Aprile, 1860, fra le ore 9 e le ore 11 furono esplosi diversi colpi di fucile nell' Isola de Monte Cristo, intorno all' abitazione del Signor Taylor, con ripetuti grida, ed evviva il di cui significato non potè essere compreso dai testimonj deponenti, avendo però sostenuto gli imputati presenti che in quella sera solennizzavano il giorno natalizio del Signor Taylor loro padrone;

Che nella mattina del 1 Maggio successivo avendo la Signora Taylor negato a B. Conci, pastore e colono al di lei servizio, il permesso di cuocere il pane nel consueto forno, ne nacque un alterco in cui prese parte anche il Signor Giorgio Taylor;

Che intervenuto sul luogo della disputa il capo-posto del presidio insieme a tre soldati per impedire uno sconcerto, mentre si sforzava di persuadere il Signor Taylor a concedere il domandato permesso onde la famiglia del Conci potesse cuocere il pane, e sdigiunarsi, ambedue i conjugi Taylor dichiararono di non riconoscere il Governo sotto il quale detti militari servivano, e che non avrebbero rispettato che i soldati di Leopoldo II;

Che la Signora Vittoria Taylor soggiunse in quella circostanza che il Rè Vittorio Emmanuele era un mercante di bovi, e fece degli atti sconci con le mani, e dei flati con la bocca, dicendo "Per Vittorio Emmanuele;"

Che mentre il capo-posto intimava al Signor Taylor di desistere da quel contegno, questi gli ammenì un colpo di mano nel petto, senza peraltro recargli alcuna lesione;

Che nei primi del mese di Giugno decorso essendo ritardato l'arrivo della barca postale per causa del tempo, i componenti il presidio militare di Monte Cristo, rimasti privi affatto di vivere, si recarono alla casa del Signor Taylor per chiedergli in grazia del pane mediante pagamento; ed i conjugi Taylor risposero con una negativa assoluta, dicendo che se avessero servito e reconosciuto Leopoldo II sarebbero stati pronti a dar loro il vitto di cui abbisognavano, ma che servendo Vittorio Emmanuele non intendevano di dare la benchè minima cosa.

Ritenuti questi fatti il Tribunale dichiarò non constare di manifestazioni sediziose a carico di Benedetto Conte, Enrico Brandeschi, Natale Giovannoni, e Giovanni Casci, e li assolvì.

Dichiarò bensi constare di manifestazioni sediziose ripetute a carico dei conjugi Taylor; di resistenza alla forza pubblica a carico del Signor Giorgio Taylor; e di ingiurie alla sacra persona di Sua Maestà il Rè a carico della Signora Vittoria Taylor.

In applicazione quindi degli Articoli 109, 129, e 144. § 1, del Codice Penale Toscano, condannò il Signor Giorgio Taylor alla pena del carcere per un anno, che sei mesi per il delitto di manifestazioni sediziose, e sei mesi per l'altro delitto di resistenza alla forza pubblica; e la Signora Vittoria Taylor alla pena del carcere per mesi ventuno, cioè sei mesi come colpevole del delitto di manifestazioni sediziose continuate, e mesi quindici per il delitto di ingiurie di Sua Maestà il Rè Vittorio Emmanuele.

Mi permetterò per altro di osservare che se i conjugi Taylor avessero spiegato difesa, invece di rimaner contumaci, l'esito del giudizio non sarebbe stato sinistro; restano loro però due rimedi, quello della opposizione della sentenza contumaciale, ed il ricorso in Cassazione.

E nella fiducia di aver pienamente corrisposto al di lei officio del 22 corrente, ho l'onore, &c.

(Firmato) D. EUGENIO FOSSI.

(Translation.)

Sir, *Porto Ferrajo, September* 24, 1860.

THE proceedings against Mr. and Mrs. G. Watson Taylor, and their dependents Benedetto Conte, Enrico Brandeschi, Natale Giovannoni, and Giovanni Casci, of Barga, in Tuscany, were commenced in consequence of two Reports transmitted by the corporal in command of the military guard stationed on the Island of Monte Cristo, the first under date of 11th May last, and the other under date 6th June last, both of which were handed over by the Military Commandant of this island to the civil authority.

As, according to the Penal Code now in force, the facts reported to the prejudice of Mr. Taylor and his dependents bore the character of crimes, the Procureur Royal of the Tribunal of First Instance in this city having obtained the authorization of the Governor-General of Tuscany in respect of the crime of offensive language against the person of His Majesty the King Victor Emmanuel, which Mrs. Victoria Taylor is specially accused of having done on the 30th June last, commenced a criminal action, with the respective requisitorial, against all the accused parties for seditious manifestations:—against Mr. George Taylor for resistance to the public force; against Mrs. Victoria Taylor for offensive language respecting the sacred person of His Majesty King Victor Emmanuel; and, finally, against Mr. and Mrs. Taylor for having instigated the others to seditious manifestations.

Under this comprehensive accusation, the afore-named individuals were summoned to public trial, which took place on the morning of the 5th September current, and at which trial Mr. G. Taylor's four dependents alone appeared, defended by Dr. Emilio Grandolfi, whom the Tribunal, *ex officio*, had assigned to them as Counsel.

In my official capacity as Vice-Consul, I deemed it my duty to attend the trial in the said Court.

The witnesses for the prosecution examined at the trial were eight in number, of whom six were soldiers belonging to the battalion Insular Coast Guard, who constituted, at the time of the facts alleged, the military guard on the Island of Monte Cristo, and two peasants who resided on the island at the time in question as tenants of Mr. Taylor.

It appears by reference to the text of the sentence of the 5th September aforesaid, that from the *ensemble* of the depositions of these witnesses, the Court held the following facts as proven:—

That on the evening of the 28th April, 1860, between the hours of 9 and 11 o'clock,

several musket-shots were fired on the Island of Monte Cristo, in the neighbourhood of Mr. Taylor's residence, accompanied by repeated cries and cheering, the meaning of which could not be understood by the deposing witnesses, while, however, the accused who were present maintained that on that evening they were celebrating the birthday of their master, Mr. Taylor;

That on the morning of the 1st May following, in consequence of Mrs. Taylor's having refused to give B. Conci, goatherd and peasant in her service, permission to bake his bread in the usual oven, a dispute occurred, in which Mr. G. Taylor also took part;

That the corporal of the guard having come up with three soldiers to prevent disturbance, while exerting himself to persuade Mr. Taylor to concede the permission which had been asked, in order that Conci's family might bake their bread, and break their fast, both Mr. and Mrs. Taylor declared that they did not recognize the Government under which the said soldiers served, and that they would not yield obedience except to the soldiers of Leopold II;

That Mrs. Victoria Taylor then added that King Victor Emmanuel was a bullock-merchant, and made unseemly gestures with her hands, and noises with her mouth, saying "Per Vittorio Emmanuele;"

That while the corporal was intimating to Mr. Taylor to desist from such conduct, the latter struck him on the breast with his hands, but without doing him any injury;

That early in June last, the arrival of the mail-boat having been delayed on account of the weather, the men composing the military guard at Monte Cristo being quite without provisions, went to Mr. Taylor's house to ask the favour of some bread, which they would have paid for, but Mr. and Mrs. Taylor returned a positive refusal, and told them that had they served and recognized Leopold II they would have readily given them that subsistence they required, but as to the servants of Victor Emmanuel, they would not give them the smallest thing.

Taking these facts into consideration, the Tribunal declared not proven the seditious manifestations of which Benedetto Conti, Enrico Brandeschi, Natale Giovannoli, and Giovanni Casci are accused, and accordingly acquits them.

Declared, however, the repeated seditious manifestations of which Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are accused, to be proven; as also to be proven the resistance to the public force on the part of Mr. G. Taylor, and the insult to the sacred person of the King on the part of Mrs. Victoria Taylor.

Thereupon, in application of Articles 109, 129, and 144, § 1, of the Tuscan Penal Code, it condemned Mr. G. Taylor to the penalty of one year's imprisonment, six months of which for the crime of seditious manifestations, and six months for the other offence of resisting the public force; and Mrs. Victoria Taylor to twenty-one months' imprisonment, of which six months as guilty of prolonged seditious manifestations, and fifteen months for the crime of insulting His Majesty King Victor Emmanuel.

I will take the liberty, however, to remark that had Mr. and Mrs. Taylor defended themselves, instead of allowing judgment to go by default, the result of the trial would not have been so unfortunate. However, there remains to them two remedies, viz., that of opposing the sentence given by default, and an appeal to the Court of Cassation.

(Signed) D. EUGENIO FOSSI.

Inclosure 3 in No. 4.

Evidence of four Tuscan Labourers, formerly in the Service of Mr. G. W. Taylor, respecting certain Occurrences at the Island of Monte Cristo.

Al nome di Dio, Amen.

GLi anni del nostro Signore Gesù Cristo mille ottocento sessanta, indizione Romana terza, sedente in vaticano Sua Santità Pio IX, e regnando Sua Maestà Vittorio Emanuele.

Avanti di me, Dottore Giuseppe di Angiolo Salvestri, Notaro Regio residente in Livorno, ed alla presenza degli infrascritti testimonj, cogniti richiesti, si sono personalmente costituiti Natale di Giuseppe Giovannoli, Enrico Brandeschi, degli innocenti, Benedetto Conti, degli innocenti, Giovanni di Nicolao Casci, tutti braccianti domiciliati a Barga, di passaggio attualmente in Livorno, da me, Notaro, e testimonj, benissimo conosciuti.

E per il presente pubblico instrumento apparisca come i prenominati individui, essendo stati richiesti dal Signor Dottore Remigio Pardossi, legale domiciliato in questa città, come

incaricato dei Signori Giorgio e Vittoria, conjugi Watson Taylor, proprietarj dell'Isola di Monte Cristo, a manifestare la verità in relazione ai fatti che vengono obbiettati ai detti Signori Taylor e per i quali sono stati citati al pubblico debattimento che deve avere luogo avanti al Tribunale di Prima Istanza di Porto Ferrajo (Turno Criminale) nella mattina del dì 5 Settembre corrente, hanno concordemente dichiarato e deposto, previo giuramento da me, Notaro, deferitogli, e dai suddetti individui preso separatamente, *tactis Scripturis*, quanto è come appresso, cioè :—

Che essi sono stati all'Isola di Monte Cristo dal 4 Marzo di quest' anno fino al 15 Agosto prossimo passato, al servizio dei detti Signori Conjugi Taylor.

Che in questo intervallo di tempo ebbero luogo i seguenti fatti :—

Nel 28 Aprile essendo la vigilia del giorno natalizio del Signor Taylor, vollero essi deponenti solennizzare nella sera quella recorrenza, facendo diversi spari di fucile, e nel dopo pranzo del giorno successivo repeterono allo stesso effetto gli spari suddetti.

Nel dì primo di Maggio, si presentò alla Signora Taylor la moglie del pastore che dimorava nell'isola, chiedendole la chiave del forno, e la Signora rimproverandola perchè non gli aveva ultimato il bucato, le disse che quando gliele avesse compiuto, gli avrebbe dato la chiave. Allora la donna comminciò ad inveire fortemente contro la Signora, la quale si ritirò nelle sue stanze.

Alle gride della donna scesero dal monte il di lei marito e il di lei fratello, e nello scendere minacciavano contro i detti Signori Taylor, dicendo che avrebbero fatto vendetta contro questi infami Signori.

Giunti che furono al piano si unirono a loro i soldati del presidio, e poco dopo arrivò il Signor Taylor domandando qual fosse la ragione di quel chiasso.

Allora il capo-posto con voce e modi da volerne imporre ordinò al Signor Taylor che desse la chiave del forno alla donna del pastore.

A questa ingiunzione domandò il Taylor "con quale autorità gliela imponeva? chi era quegli che serviva?" Ed il capo-posto rispose, "Io servo Vittorio Emanuele." "Quali sono," rispose il Signor Taylor, "le giustificazioni che questo Rè sia quegli che comanda la Toscana?" Al che il capo-posto tacque.

Contemporaneamente il pastore Bartolommeo Conci rivolgendosi alla Signora venne a provocarla, dicendole, "Non è vero, o Signora, che un Vittorio Emmanuele è un mercante di bovi?" Ed ella rispose, "Se siete un matto voi, non lo sono io."

Dopo di che i Signor Taylor dettero la chiave del forno, ed ebbe fine il diverbio.

Hanno egualmente deposto i prenominati individui, ad eccezione di Giovanni Casci, che non se trovò presente al fatto :—

Che sul finire del mese di Giugno i soldati del presidio che vennero surrogati a quelli di cui è stato parlato di sopra, andarono a chiedere al Signor Taylor gli fornisse di pane ed altro, dicendo che avevano ultimate le provviste ; ed il Signor Taylor rispose loro non vi sarebbe stata difficoltà alcune se gli avessero giustificato che veramente conforme asserivano il Rè di Piemonte comandasse anco la Toscana, lo che però, soggiungeva il Signor Taylor, "io ho razione di non credere, perchè le autorità di terra ferma non mi hanno voluto pagare i buoni delle provviste fatte ai militari dell'isola che parimente asserivano di servire il Rè Vittorio Emmanuele."

In seguito ad una tale dichiarazione i militari, senza dare nessuna giustificazione, andarono ad armarsi e tornarono ad insistere ; di poi si ritirarono portandose ad escavare le potate di proprietà del detto Signor Taylor.

Hanno pure deposto che nel mese di Marzo prossimo passado, un tal Duranti, Caporale del presidio, si permise, non ostante le avvertenze in contrario del Signor Taylor, di ammettere a libera pratica due bastimenti provenienti da Napoli in contravvenzione alle vigente leggi sanitarie.

E finalmente i prenominati individui, ad eccezione di Enrico Brandeschi, hanno deposto che nel 30 Luglio decorso quei militi del presidio che si trovavano nell' isola si fecero lecito di uccidere con fucile una capra di proprietà del Signor Taylor, asportandola la sera in un sacco alla loro abitazione.

Fatto e rogato il presente pubblico instrumento in Livorno il giorno, mese, ed anno che sopra, in Via della Darsena, nel magazzino terreno del Signor Giuseppe Ferrigni, alla contestuale presenza dei Signori Pasquale del fù Cammillo Innocente, maggazziniere, e Giuseppe del fù Giovianni Giacomo Nascio, Regio pensionato, domiciliato in Livorno, testimonj, uno dei quali, il Signor Giuseppe Nascio, ha firmato il presente pubblico instrumento e contestualmente il Repertorio Notariale, unitamente a Natale Giovannoli ed a me Notario infrascritto, non avendo firmato Enrico Brandeschi, Benedetto Conti, e Giovanni Casci, ed il testimonio Pasquale Innocenti, i quali hanno dichiarato con giuramento da essi separatamente preso a dettazione di me Notaro, *tactis Scripturis*, di non sapere ne scrivere

ne firmare, il tutto previa lettura da me, Notaro, fatta del instrumento stesso a chiara intelligenza di ognuno.

(Firmoto) NATALE GIOVANNOLI.
GIUSEPPE NASCIO, *Test.*
DR. GIUSEPPE DI ANGIOLO SALVESTRI,
Notaro Regio, residente in Livorno.

Registrato a Livorno, il dì 10 Settembre, 1860, al vol. 93, pubb. p. 130, casl. 3.
Ricevuto lire 1 e c. 68 (1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d*).
(Firmato) R. GHIVIZZANI, *Ag.*

(Translation.)

In the name of God, Amen.

THE year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and sixty, of the Roman Indiction the third; His Holiness Pius IX being seated in the Vatican, and His Majesty Victor Emmanuel reigning.

Before me, Doctor Giuseppe de Angiolo Salvestri, Royal Notary, residing at Leghorn, and in the presence of the undersigned witnesses, well known, and possessing the requisites required by law, personally appeared: Natale di Giuseppe Giovannoli, Enrico Brandeschi, foundling, Benedetto Conti, foundling, Giovanni di Nicolao Casci, all labourers domiciled at Barga, but presently in Leghorn, and to me, Notary, and witnesses well known.

And be it made known by the present public instrument that the afore-named, having been requested by Doctor Remigio Pardossi, Solicitor, domiciled in this city, on behalf of his clients, Mr. George Watson Taylor and Victoria his wife, proprietors of the Island of Monte Cristo, to declare the truth in regard to matters laid to the charge of said Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, for which they have been summoned to public trial before the Tribunal of First Instance at Porto Ferrajo (criminal side) on the morning of the 5th September instant, have unanimously declared and deposed on oath, administered to them by me, Notary, and by the aforesaid individuals separately taken, *tactis Scripturis*, as follows:—

That they were on the Island of Monte Cristo, in the service of the said Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, from the 4th March of this year to the 15th August last.

That during that interval the following facts occurred:—

On the 28th April, being the eve of Mr. Taylor's birthday, they, the deponents, wished to celebrate that anniversary by discharges of fowling-pieces, and on the following day, after dinner, they repeated the firing, with the same object.

On the 1st May, the wife of a goatherd residing on the island came to Mrs. Taylor and asked for the key of the oven, and Mrs. Taylor, finding fault with her because she had not finished the washing, told her that when she had finished her work she would give her the key. The woman then began to declaim loudly against Mrs. Taylor, who retired into her apartments.

At the loud cries of the woman her husband and brother came down from the hill, and on their way down they uttered threats towards Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, saying that they would revenge themselves on those infamous gentlefolk.

On their reaching the plain they were joined by the soldiers composing the guard, and, soon after, Mr. Taylor arrived, and inquired the cause of that noise.

Then the corporal of the guard, with a loud voice and overbearing manner, ordered Mr. Taylor to give the key of the oven to the goatherd's wife.

To this injunction Mr. Taylor replied by inquiring, "By what authority do you order me? Whom do you serve?" And the corporal replied, "I serve Victor Emmanuel." To which Mr. Taylor replied, "What are the proofs that this King rules in Tuscany?" The corporal, at this, was silent.

At the same time the goatherd Bartolommeo Conci, turning to Mrs. Taylor with a provoking manner, asked her, "Is it not true, lady, that one Victor Emmanuel is a bullock-dealer?" And she replied, "If you are mad I am not." After which Mr. and Mrs. Taylor gave the key of the oven, and the parley terminated.

The aforesaid individuals, with the exception of Giovanni Casci, who was not present at the occurrence, deposed—

That, towards the end of June, the soldiers of the guard who relieved those of whom mention is made above went to ask Mr. Taylor to furnish them with bread and other articles, alleging that they had used up their supplies; and that Mr. Taylor replied, that there would be no difficulty if they proved that really, as they asserted, the King of Piedmont ruled also in Tuscany; which, however, added Mr. Taylor, "I have reason to

disbelieve, because the authorities on the mainland would not pay me the amount of the vouchers for provisions given to the soldiers on the island, who likewise asserted that they were in the service of the King Victor Emmanuel."

Upon this declaration, the soldiers, without giving any proof, went for their arms, and came back to insist; they afterwards retired, and went to dig up potatoes belonging to said Mr. Taylor.

They further deposed that, in the month of March last, a certain Duranti, Corporal of the guard, took it upon himself, notwithstanding the remonstrances of Mr. Taylor, to admit to free pratique two vessels arriving from Naples, in contravention to the existing sanitary laws.

And finally, the aforesaid deponents, with the exception of Enrico Brandeschi, declared that, on the 30th July last, the soldiers of the guard then on the island made free to shoot a goat belonging to Mr. Taylor, and, in the evening, conveyed it to their dwelling in a sack.

The present public instrument, made and subscribed at Leghorn, the day, month, and year above mentioned, in Via della Darsena, in a ground-floor store belonging to M. Giuseppe Ferrigni, in the contextual presence of Pasquale, son of the late Cammillo Innocenti, storekeeper, and Giuseppe son of the late Giovanni Giacomo Nascio, Royal pensioner, domiciled in Leghorn, as witnesses; one of whom, M. Giuseppe Nascio, signed the present public instrument, and contextually the Notarial Index, along with Natale Giovannoli and me, the undersigned Notary; Enrico Brandeschi, Benedetto Conti, and Giovanni Casci, and the witness Pasquale Innocenti, not having signed, but who declared separately on oath administered by me, Notary, *tactis Scripturis*, that they can neither write nor sign, all of which took place after reading out of this instrument by me, Notary, for the clear understanding thereof by all.

(Signed) NATALE GIOVANNOLI.
GIUSEPPE NASCIO, *Witness.*
DR. GIUSEPPE DI ANGIOLO SALVESTRI,
Royal Notary, Residing in Leghorn.

Registered at Leghorn, the 10th September, 1860. Vol. 93, pub. p. 130, casl. 3.
Received 1 livre and 68 cents (1*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*)
(Signed) R. Ghivizzani, *Ag.*

No. 5.

Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, November* 6, 1860.

HAVING referred to Her Majesty's Advocate-General your despatches of the 26th August and of the 2nd ultimo, respecting the prosecution of Mr. and Mrs. Watson Taylor, of the Island of Monte Cristo, I inclose to you, confidentially, a copy of the Report thereupon which I have received from that officer, and you will make such use of the legal opinions and suggestions contained therein as you may think fit, with the view of arriving at a satisfactory settlement of the question between Mr. and Mrs. Taylor and the Sardinian authorities.

I am, &c.
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 6.

Statement by Mr. G. W. Taylor.

IN the year 1852 I purchased the Island of Monte Cristo. This island lies between Corsica and the mainland of Italy, twenty-four miles to the south of the Island of Elba. It belongs to Tuscany, and is considered as a dependency of the Island of Elba. It is about nine miles in circumference.

I purchased the island from M. Abrial, a Frenchman, who was the owner in fee-simple, for the sum of 2,000*l.* sterling. The beauty of the island, the fertility of its soil, and the remarkably healthy climate, coupled with the circumstances of the liberality of the Tuscan laws with regard to foreigners, induced me to lay out the large sum of about 12,000*l.* sterling in building a residence, and planting and improving the island.

Before my purchase a single Corporal of the Sanità, or Board of Health, had been placed on the island by the Government; but considering this an insufficient protection, I applied in the spring of 1853 to Signor Landucci, at that time Minister for the Interior, for permission to arm a certain proportion of my labourers, of whom I had then a considerable number, for the protection of my property. This was at first granted, but afterwards, when I was on the point of putting it into execution, the permission was withdrawn.

In the month of July 1854, a guard of a Corporal and four soldiers was sent by the Government for the protection of the island, which guard was continued up to the 1st of September last. During this period about four labourers have, with myself and my wife and servants, constituted the sole population of the island, in addition to the guard.

At first the soldiers were employed and paid by me as labourers, but latterly, as I was informed that this was against the Military Regulations, I discontinued to employ them, and this occasioned much ill-will towards me on the part of the soldiers. The service on the island was unpopular with the soldiers on account of the separation from their families which it entailed. The officers of the corps were aware of this feeling, and were in the habit of sending soldiers to Monte Cristo as a punishment, leaving them there for many months without relieving them.

Upon the establishment of the Provisional Government of Tuscany, the soldiers became not only extremely insolent, but aided some fishermen from the mainland in pilfering and committing depredations contrary to the express orders which they had received from the former Government for the protection of my property. A complaint which I made on this subject to the Commander-in-chief, in a letter which was forwarded to him through Mr. Macbean, Her Majesty's Consul at Leghorn, received no answer.

In November and December 1859, a Corporal named Ricci was on duty at Monte Cristo. This man insulted Mrs. Taylor and myself in the grossest manner, and he also refused to pay for bread with which I had furnished him at his request, and threatened me with his drawn sword in his hand to take more by force. I applied for redress to the British Legation at Florence. The Tuscan Government ordered the Corporal to be put on his trial, but the garrison Major being a relation of the Corporal, no witness was examined on my behalf, and the Corporal was accordingly acquitted.

Independently of the conduct of the soldiers, I may mention that the authorities of Elba seemed little disposed to administer justice to me, for in the case of an unjust claim brought against me by a servant, the Delegate of Porto Ferrajo ordered me to pay her without any form of trial, and it was only through the intercession of the British Vice-Consul that this arbitrary judgment was not carried into execution.

In the month of March a Corporal named Durante was sent to Monte Cristo, and it was on his charge that I was brought to trial under the circumstances detailed in the accompanying paper (Inclosure 1). This Corporal had been stationed on the island in 1852 and 1853, and having been employed by me had made a considerable sum, but his conduct displeasing me, at my request he was removed by the Government from the island, and he had not before returned there.

The depositions of my four labourers, which accompany this statement (Inclosure 2), will inform your Lordship of the really frivolous nature of the accusations brought against me, and will show the little regard paid by the soldiers on the island to the laws of their country, or to private property.

At the time of the accusation being preferred against me, these four labourers constituted, with myself and Mrs. Taylor, the entire population of the island, in addition to the guard.

At the time my wife and myself were accused of having spoken against His Majesty the King of Sardinia, it was not known even to the soldiers that he had been proclaimed Sovereign in Tuscany.

The laws by which I was tried and condemned were established by the very despotic Power which the King of Sardinia had overthrown. These laws, though severe, were always mitigated by the clemency of the reigning Prince; but the Sardinian Government, although allowing that the accusations were frivolous in the extreme, refused to comply with the solicitations of the British Minister, Sir James Hudson, three times renewed. Was it not natural that I should hesitate to defend myself in a trial against the prosecution of a Government so evidently hostile, and when all the population of the island, with the exception of my accuser, had been designedly implicated with me, to deprive me of their testimony in my favour?

I claim the powerful assistance of Her Majesty's Government, not only to set aside this iniquitous sentence, but also to obtain some guarantee from the Sardinian Government that I shall have the protection of the laws of Tuscany, and not be exposed to a

repetition of conduct such as I have experienced at the hands of the Corporals in the command of the guard on the island.

I claim also to be indemnified for the severe losses which I have sustained at the hands of the Sardinian volunteers, under the following circumstances; the fruits of all the capital I have laid out on the island having been swept away, just at the time when I was about to receive some return from them. The detail is taken from a letter of Mr. Macbean's, dated September 28, 1860, as follows:—

"I will give you as briefly as possible the history of that expedition. An English steamer, the 'Orwell,' of London, belonging to the Mayor of Hull, was sent out to the Mediterranean, in the hope of meeting a purchaser. On her arrival at Genoa, it was suggested that she might suit General Garibaldi, and accordingly she was advertised to take passengers for Palermo and Messina. Some forty or fifty passengers engaged passage, and on the evening of departure, when steam was being got up, the captain was induced to return on shore for some papers which had been left behind, and without which he was told that a sale could not be effected. In his absence the passengers arrived, and some parties tied up the engineer, and took possession of the vessel, putting to sea. Next morning the 'Orwell' appeared off Leghorn, landed two passengers, or rather transshipped them into a fishing boat, and continued her course for Monte Cristo, where she anchored that night, and remained some forty hours. The passengers and crew landed several times on the island, and finding that your brother's house was unoccupied, took possession of it. I saw one of the passengers, Mr. Weiss, who, alarmed at the proceedings of those with whom he found himself associated, contrived to hide himself, and remain behind when the others re-embarked. He told me that the island was regularly sacked; that some furniture was conveyed away in the 'Orwell'; that the doors of the house were forced, and some of the locks carried away; that a young bull and the cow were slaughtered and taken on board, as also some goats, with rabbits, poultry, &c.; vines and plants uprooted, &c. The 'Orwell' then proceeded to Giglio, but the presence of a Sardinian ship of war prevented a repetition there of what took place at Monte Cristo. On entering the Sicilian waters, the 'Orwell' was captured by Her Majesty's ship 'Scylla,' and I understand that some of the passengers have been sent to Malta to be tried for piracy."

I think I have a strong claim on the local Government, as few foreigners have done more for Italy, according to their means, than I have done. The prosperous circumstances of numerous families owe their origin to my liberality at a time when the poor of Tuscany were suffering great privations. And far from desiring, in any way, to oppose the Sardinian Government, I some time before these accusations were brought against me, foreseeing from the conduct of the soldiers that difficulties might arise, offered the island to the Sardinian Government for the sum of 7,500*l.*

I may add that when I received the summons to take my trial, I wrote to Sir James Hudson asking his advice, and stated that, confident in my own innocence, I was willing to stand my trial, although the fact of my witnesses being accused as well as myself would render it the more difficult for me to defend myself, but I did not receive any answer to my letter. Sir James appears to have thought it well to apply to the Government to quash the proceedings rather by way of favour, but this was not in consequence of any suggestion of mine, and met with no success.

I applied also to the Vice-Consul Fossi at Porto Ferrajo to interfere on my behalf, but he refused to do so in his character of Consul; but in a letter which he caused to be written to me by a Lieutenant of the Coast-guard, he informed me that if I would guarantee all his expenses he would defend me as my legal adviser.

When I arrived at Leghorn, on the 15th of August, I was fully determined to defend myself at the trial, and took all the measures necessary for this purpose, but a conversation which I had with Mr. Macbean, the Consul, caused me to hesitate whether or not I should do so. On my proposing to him that I should go to Turin, as I had not received any answer from Sir James Hudson, he strongly advised my doing so, and said that I ought to do everything in my power to get the proceedings quashed rather than expose myself and Mrs. Taylor to be dragged before the petty Tribunal of Porto Ferrajo. I took his advice, although it appears that by so doing I injured my own cause, and by asking a favour from the Sardinian Government, I made it, in a measure, more difficult to claim reparation for the insults to which I had been exposed.

When Sir James Hudson had, for the third time, been refused by the Government any interference with the proceedings, I asked his advice as to whether I should leave Sardinia, and he advised my doing so, and gave my passport for England.

(Signed) GEORGE WATSON TAYLOR.

November 15, 1860.

Inclosure 1 in No. 6.

Vice-Consul Fossi to Consul Macbean, September 24, 1860.

[See Inclosure 2 in No. 4.]

Inclosure 2 in No. 6.

Evidence of four Tuscan Labourers, formerly in the Service of Mr. G. W. Taylor, respecting certain Occurrences at the Island of Monte Cristo.

[See Inclosure 3 in No. 4.]

No. 7.

Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, November* 23, 1860.

I INCLOSE, for your information, a copy of a statement which has been communicated to me by Mr. Watson Taylor,* giving an account of his residence on the Island of Monte Cristo, and of the occurrences which led to the proceedings subsequently taken against him by the Sardinian authorities.

I am, &c.

(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 8.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 11.)

My Lord, *Turin, January* 7, 1861.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of the 23rd November, upon the subject of an action brought by the Public Prosecutor against Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, of the Island of Monte Cristo, upon which occasion they were condemned to costs, I have the honour to inclose herewith copy of a letter which has been addressed to me by the Keeper of the Seals, informing me that His Sardinian Majesty has been graciously pleased to grant Mr. and Mrs. Taylor a free pardon.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 8.

Signor Cassinis to Sir J. Hudson.

Turin, le 6 *Janvier,* 1861.

LE Garde des Sceaux s'empresse d'annoncer à M. le Ministre Plénipotentiaire Commandeur Hudson que, par décret en date d'aujourd'hui, Sa Majesté a daigné faire remise aux nommés Georges et Victoire Taylor la peine à laquelle ils ont été condamnés par arrêt du Tribunal de Première Instance de Porto Ferrajo du 15 Septembre, 1860.

Le Soussigné, &c.

(Signé) J. B. CASSINIS.

(Translation.)

Turin, January 6, 1861.

THE Keeper of the Seals hastens to announce to the Minister Plenipotentiary, Commander Hudson, that by a Decree dated this day, Her Majesty has deigned to remit to the persons named George and Victoria Taylor the penalty to which they have been condemned by sentence of the Tribunal of First Instance of Porto Ferrajo of the 15th of September, 1860.

The Undersigned, &c. (Signed) J. B. CASSINIS.

---

* No. 6.

No. 9.

Mr. Hammond to Mr. S. W. Taylor.

Sir, *Foreign Office, January* 14, 1861.

I AM directed by Lord John Russell to inform you that Her Majesty's Minister at Turin was officially informed on the 6th instant that His Sardinian Majesty had been graciously pleased to grant a free pardon to Mr. and Mrs. Watson Taylor of the Island of Monte Cristo, in respect of the legal proceedings lately taken against them by the Sardinian authorities.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 10.

Mr. S. W. Taylor to Lord J. Russell.—(Received January 22.)

My Lord, 41, *Grosvenor Square, London, January* 19, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of the communication from your Lordship of the 14th instant, forwarded to me by Mr. Hammond, informing me that His Sardinian Majesty has "been graciously pleased to grant a free pardon to Mr. and Mrs. Watson Taylor of the Island of Monte Cristo, in respect of the legal proceedings taken against them by the Sardinian authorities."

This action of the Sardinian Government, considered as a reversal of the judgment against my brother, Mr. George G. Watson Taylor, and his wife, is so far satisfactory; but I trust that your Lordship will allow me to call your attention to the fact that it leaves untouched important circumstances alluded to in the Memorial which my brother had the honour to hand to your Lordship at the interview to which you were good enough to admit my brother and myself on the 15th November last.

In that Memorial it is stated that my brother having been possessor of the Island of Monte Cristo for nine years past, invested large sums of money there, and had not only enjoyed entire immunity from all annoyance, but had experienced great favour and protection till within the last few months, when the conduct of the authorities of Elba having wholly changed, his continued residence on the island has been rendered impossible; and further, that since his departure the house and premises which he had built and the cultivation which he had effected on the island have been plundered, and in a great measure destroyed, by partizans of the Government of His Majesty the King of Sardinia. This, too, has occurred at a period when, under ordinary circumstances, and with the fair treatment which he had every reason to expect, a return would have begun to accrue to my brother as the fruits of the labour and money expended during the nine best years of his life.

My brother, whilst submitting these facts to your Lordship, not only claimed the assistance of Her Majesty's Government to set aside the unjust sentence given against him at Porto Ferrajo, but he also claimed the same powerful aid in obtaining a guarantee from the Sardinian Government against his exposure to a repetition of the insults and injuries to which he has been subjected on his island, and reparation for the destruction of his property.

In thanking your Lordship, as I do most sincerely, for the reception which you so kindly gave me on the 15th November last, and for your late communication, I must humbly submit that further intervention in my brother's case is requisite; and that instances are not wanting, even in the near neighbourhood of his island, as at the last occupation of Leghorn by the Austrians, when British subjects not so severely injured either in person or property as he has been, have had their rights and privileges enforced, and ample compensation made to them, at the instance of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. WATSON TAYLOR.

No. 11.

Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, January* 30, 1861.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 7th instant, reporting that the Sardinian Government had granted a free pardon to Mr. and Mrs. Watson Taylor, of the Island of

Monte Cristo, in respect of the legal proceedings taken against them by certain Sardinian authorities.

Her Majesty's Government, relying on the sense of justice which characterizes the Sardinian Government, could have anticipated no other result. But they trust that the Sardinian Government will not stop here. Mr. Watson Taylor and his wife are, indeed, exonerated from the penal consequences to which, by a false accusation and an unjust judgment, they had become liable; but they had previously suffered, and have since been exposed to very serious pecuniary loss arising out of the harsh and unjustifiable proceedings taken against them.

The property of Monte Cristo had been lawfully acquired by Mr. Watson Taylor; but he was violently ousted from it, and his goods wantonly wasted, without any sufficient cause. The Sardinian Government have expressed no regret, and have offered no compensation, and yet both were due to this British subject for the grievous indignity to which he was personally subjected, and for the wantonness by which his property, when he was himself prevented from further taking care of it, was pillaged or destroyed.

I have, therefore, to instruct you to bring the case formally before the Sardinian Government, and to express the confident hope of Her Majesty's Government that indemnity will be granted to Mr. Watson Taylor for the losses which he sustained by the acts of Sardinian authorities, and that a due expression of regret for what has occurred will accompany the tender of amends.

Her Majesty's Government think it unnecessary to require any assurance from the Sardinian Government that Mr. Watson Taylor and his family will henceforth not be wantonly disturbed in the quiet possession of his property, in common with all landed proprietors in the territories formerly under the rule of the Grand Duke of Tuscany. Mr. Watson Taylor is entitled, as a British subject, to be allowed the free occupation and enjoyment of property which he has lawfully acquired by purchase; but Her Majesty's Government are satisfied that if the Sardinian Government, after what has occurred, entertain any apprehension lest Mr. Watson Taylor may be annoyed and disquieted in the occupation of his property, they will take such measures as may be within their competency for his future security and freedom from molestation.

I am, &c.
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 12.

Mr. Hammond to Mr. S. W. Taylor.

Sir, *Foreign Office, January* 31, 1861.

I AM directed by Lord J. Russell to acquaint you, in reply to your letter of the 19th instant, that Her Majesty's Minister at Turin has been instructed to make a further representation to the Sardinian Government respecting the conduct of the Sardinian authorities at Monte Cristo, of which your brother complains.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 13.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received February 23.)

My Lord, *Turin, February* 19, 1861.

IN accordance with the instructions contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 30th January last, I addressed a note to Count Cavour, in which I formally brought before the Sardinian Government the grievances of which Mr. Watson Taylor complains. Of this note I have the honour herewith to transmit a copy to your Lordship, and I likewise inclose a copy of the answer thereto which I have received from Count Cavour.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Sir J. Hudson to Count Cavour.

Sir, *Turin, February* 2, 1861.

WITH reference to the communication from the Keeper of the Seals, under date of 6th of January last, informing me that a free pardon had been granted to Mr. and

Mrs. Watson Taylor, of the Island of Monte Cristo, in respect of certain legal proceedings taken against them by the Sardinian authorities, I am instructed by Her Majesty's Government to express their confident hope that the Sardinian Government will grant indemnity to Mr. Taylor for the losses which, in consequence, he has sustained. The property of Monte Cristo had been lawfully acquired by Mr. Watson Taylor, and he was violently driven from it, and his goods wantonly wasted without any sufficient cause, and the property pillaged and destroyed at a time when he was prevented from farther taking care of it. Her Majesty's Government, therefore, deem that Mr. Taylor is entitled to an expression of regret on the part of the Sardinian Government for these occurrences, and for the indignity to which he was personally subjected, as well as to compensation for his pecuniary losses. In bringing this case again before your Excellency, I have the honour farther to state that Her Majesty's Government hope that henceforth Mr. Taylor and his family will not be wantonly disturbed in the quiet possession of his property, which, in common with all landed proprietors in the territories of the late Grand Ducal Government, he, as a British subject, is lawfully entitled to occupy and to enjoy.

I avail, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

Count Cavour to Sir J. Hudson.

M. le Ministre, *Turin, le* 10 *Février,* 1861.

J'AI reçu la lettre que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'adresser le 2 de ce mois, et par laquelle vous demandez qu'on exprime des regrets et qu'on accorde une indemnité à Mr. Watson Taylor, propriétaire de l'Ile de Monte Cristo, pour des désagréments personnels et des dommages qu'il aurait subis.

J'apprécie hautement l'intérêt dont un sujet de Sa Majesté Britannique est l'objet de la part de son Gouvernement. Mais je dois l'avouer, à l'état des choses, la communication que vous venez de me faire m'a causé quelque surprise, et j'ai de la peine à m'expliquer les motifs qui ont pu la déterminer.

Je n'avais aucune connaissance des démélés de Mr. Taylor avec la justice, ni des circonstances qui les avaient amenés. J'en ai entendu parler la première fois lorsque vous avez bien voulu vous interposer officieusement afin qu'on lui fît remise de la peine qu'il aurait encourue. Il ne s'agissait nullement de dommages à reparer, d'indemnité à donner. Une procédure était ouverte devant les tribunaux; on ne pouvait pas la suspendre. La grace ne pouvait être accordée selon nos lois qu'après que la justice aurait rendu son arrêt. Une condamnation a été prononcée et cette même condamnation prouve que, par sa conduite inqualifiable, Mr. Taylor s'était mis en opposition avec nos lois. Par déférence toutefois pour les bons offices du Gouvernement de la Reine, l'arrêt du Tribunal était a peine émané que le Roi s'empressait de faire à Mr. Taylor remise entière de la peine pécuniaire à laquelle il avait été condamné. Ainsi les désirs que vous m'aviez exprimés étaient accueillis. Il n'y a eu postérieurement aucune plainte, aucun acte, de Mr. Taylor. Rien n'est survenu qui puisse à mon avis former le sujet de démarches de Gouvernement à Gouvernement.

J'ignore si Mr. Taylor a souffert des dommages qu'il n'ait pas lui-même provoqués, et qui ne soient la conséquence des faits que le Tribunal a constatés à sa charge. Mais en toute hypothèse, s'il a des réclamations légitimes à formuler, une intervention diplomatique ne saurait avoir lieu, ce me semble, que lorsque toute justice lui aurait été refusée par l'autorité compétente. Or, la voie des Tribunaux lui est ouverte, et si lorsqu'il le méritait il a été condamné, Mr. Taylor peut être également sûr que les droits qu'il pourrait avoir ne seront pas méconnus.

Je regrette sincèrement devoir répondre par des observations à une demande du Gouvernement Britannique; mais je connais trop les sentiments de justice dont il est animé, je connais trop votre impartialité, M. le Ministre, pour ne pas avoir la confiance que ces observations seront loyalement appréciées.

Veuillez, &c.

(Signé) C. CAVOUR.

(Translation.)

M. le Ministre, *Turin, February* 10, 1861.

I HAVE received the letter which you did me the honour to address to me on the 2nd of this month, and in which you require that regret should be expressed, and an

indemnity accorded, to Mr. Watson Taylor, proprietor of the Island of Monte Cristo the personal inconveniences and the losses which he may have undergone.

I highly appreciate the interest of which a subject of Her Britannic Majesty is the object to his Government; but I am bound to state, in the circumstances of the case, that the communication which you have now made to me has caused me some surprise, and I cannot readily explain to myself the motives which can have led to this determination.

I had no knowledge whatever of the contentions between Mr. Taylor and Justice, nor of the circumstances which had led to them. I heard them mentioned for the first time when you thought proper to interpose officiously in order to obtain for him a remission of the penalty which he had incurred. There was no question whatever of losses to be repaired, of indemnity to be given. Proceedings had been opened before the Tribunals; they could not be suspended. Grace could not, according to our laws, be accorded until after that Justice had delivered her award. Condemnation has been pronounced, and that same condemnation proves that, by his unworthy conduct, Mr. Taylor had placed himself in opposition to our laws. Nevertheless, in deference to the good offices of the Queen's Government, scarcely had the Decree of the Tribunal been issued, when the King hastened to grant to Mr. Taylor the entire remission of the pecuniary penalty to which he had been condemned. Thus the desire which you had expressed to me was met. Subsequently to this there has been no complaint made nor step taken by Mr. Taylor. Nothing further has occurred which can, in my opinion, be made the subject of applications from Government to Government.

I am not aware if Mr. Taylor has suffered losses which he did not bring upon himself, and which were not consequent upon the facts which the Tribunal has established as chargeable to him; but upon every hypothesis, if he can draw up legitimate reclamations, diplomatic intervention could only take place, it appears to me, when all justice shall have been refused him by competent authority: whereas the Tribunals are open to him, and, if he has been condemned when he merited to be so, Mr. Taylor may be equally sure that the rights which may belong to him shall not be disregarded.

I sincerely regret to be compelled to reply with observations to a demand of the British Government, but I am too well acquainted with the sentiments of justice with which they are animated, I know too well your impartiality, Sir, not to feel confident that those observations will be loyally appreciated.

Accept, &c.
(Signed) C. CAVOUR.

No. 14.

Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, April* 6, 1861.

ON the receipt of your despatch of the 19th February last, a further reference was made to Her Majesty's Advocate-General on the subject of Mr. Watson Taylor's case, and I inclose, for your information, a copy of the reply which has been received from that officer.

There are several points on which he requires more information than has as yet reached him, and I have to instruct you to make me a full report of all the circumstances connected with the case.

You will also inform Count Cavour that a further communication will eventually be made on behalf of Mr. Watson Taylor for compensation on account of his losses at Monte Cristo.

I am, &c.
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

P.S.—A copy of a letter which has this day been addressed to Mr. G. Watson Taylor's brother is also inclosed herewith.*

---

* No. 15.

No. 15.

Mr. Hammond to Mr. S. W. Taylor.

Sir, *Foreign Office, April* 8, 1861.

WITH reference to your letter of the 19th of January, by which it appears that your brother seeks to obtain from the Italian Government compensation for the losses which he sustained on his property in the Island of Monte Cristo, together with an assurance that he shall hereafter be allowed to occupy that property without molestation, I am directed by Lord John Russell to request that you will obtain from your brother, and communicate to his Lordship, a detailed statement of the nature and amount of the compensation which he seeks, and of the grounds on which he considers the Italian Government liable to make it good. The purchase-money, and the amount of money expended on the property, have been stated, but no clear account has been received of the actual loss of property by pillage, deterioration, or otherwise, which your brother has sustained; neither has it been shown how much of such losses are attributable directly to the acts of the Sardinian authorities, or how much is to be placed to the account of the band of plunderers who appear to have landed on the island, and for whose proceedings the Italian Government would *primâ facie* appear not to be responsible.

Lord John Russell would also wish to know what compensation, if any, your brother seeks with reference to the legal proceedings instituted against him; in regard to which your brother would do well to show that the course he took after such proceedings were instituted was taken, as it were, under compulsion, illegally exercised, and to escape from which he thought it prudent to withdraw from his property.

Your brother should also show whether he took any, and if so, what, measures for the protection of his property after his departure.

As regards the future, Lord John Russell would wish to be informed whether your brother has re-established himself in Monte Cristo, or whether, if he has not done so, he continues to hold and utilize the property, or has abandoned it altogether; and, with reference to his actual or prospective occupancy of the property, what is the nature of the protection which he seeks, through the interference of Her Majesty's Government, to obtain from the Italian Government to insure his being able to possess and cultivate his property without further impediment or risk of injury.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND

No. 16.

Mr. S. W. Taylor to Mr. Hammond.—(Received April 12.)

Sir, *Erlestoke Park, Devizes, April* 11, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 8th instant, addressed to me in London, conveying requests from Lord John Russell for further information respecting my brother's, Mr. George G. Watson Taylor, claims on the Italian Government.

I have forwarded that letter to my brother, who is not at present in England, and I hope in the course of a short time to have the honour of communicating again with you upon the subject of it.

I have, &c.
(Signed) S. WATSON TAYLOR.

No. 17.

Mr. S. W. Taylor to Lord J. Russell.—(Received May 21.)

My Lord, 41, *Grosvenor Square, May* 20, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of Mr. Hammond's letter of the 8th April, asking for a detailed statement of the nature and amount of the compensation required by my brother Mr. George Græme Watson Taylor, in respect of the indignities suffered by him, and the injuries inflicted on his property on the Island of Monte Cristo, and asking also for a statement of the grounds upon which he seeks such compensation at the hands of the Italian Government; and seeking to know the nature of the protection

which my brother desires for himself for the future, and which he has besought your Lordship to interest yourself in obtaining for him.

I have communicated with my brother upon these points, and I am now in a position to answer your Lordship's inquiries.

1. (*a.*) The amount of compensation to be claimed in respect of the personal indignities suffered by Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor, he would prefer to leave to the British Government. It is impossible for him to affix an exact pecuniary equivalent to the injuries which he has sustained in being virtually driven from his home, and subjected, together with Mrs. G. G. Watson Taylor, to the greatest inconvenience and anxiety. The mere pecuniary expense to which Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor has been put, through having to travel to England to lay his case before the English Government, and through having been compelled to seek a residence elsewhere than on his own property, may be estimated as exceeding 1,000*l.*

(*b.*) The damage to the island itself (caused directly by the party of Italian volunteers which landed from the "Orwell," but which is to be attributed in chief part to the previous proceedings of the Government having given colour to a belief that Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor was unfavourably affected towards the Government of His Majesty Victor Emmanuel, and that, therefore, the sack of his property would not be visited with punishment by the Government) is estimated at the sum of 2,442*l.* sterling. This amount is made up as follows :—

	£
5 acres of vines of 1860	168
1½ acre of vines, 10 years' old	504
3½ acres of vines, 8 years' old	940
50 orange and lemon trees, 6 years' old	180
Numerous fig, almond, and other trees	100
1 bull, 1 cow, 4 goats, 2 donkeys, 100 tame rabbits, 90 head of poultry, and 200 pigeons	50
Damage to mansion and other buildings, the doors, windows, and other woodwork being destroyed, and value of furniture entirely destroyed	500
	£2,442

This amount, however, though perhaps covering the actual destruction of property by the Italian volunteers, by no means represents the actual loss sustained by Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor, inasmuch as such loss could only be replaced by time and extensive outlay of money; the original sum invested having been, as already stated to your Lordship, not less than 15,000*l.*, including 2,000*l.*, the original purchase of the island. The loss of interest on the money to be re-embarked in restoring the island to cultivation during the several years following such outlay, would, therefore, have to be added to the sum which should be claimed for compensation, and would increase the amount under this head to at least 5,000*l.* sterling.

It may be here observed that the destruction of property by the Garibaldians only anticipated the slower process of destruction which would have taken place through the compulsory absence of the proprietor, owing to the acts of the Government.

(*c.*) Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor considers the Italian Government liable to compensate him upon the following grounds :—

(1.) On general principles, inasmuch as he had been treated with great favour, and had received protection up to a certain time, and had been thereby induced to invest his capital in the island, he conceives that he had a right to expect that his property would continue to be efficiently protected, and that he would not (without having given any cause for an alteration in the conduct of the Government towards him) have been so treated as to deprive him of the possibility of retaining the enjoyment of his property.

(2.) On the special ground, as regards the damage done by the Italian volunteers, that they were troops in the service of the Government. These troops were afterwards taken to Malta by a British cruizer, but were claimed by the Government of His Majesty Victor Emmanuel, and were released at the instance of that Government. Had they not been so claimed, they would have been tried by the British authorities for an act of piracy in seizing a British vessel. Having so claimed them, the Italian Government has itself affixed to their acts the effect above attributed to them, viz., the spoliation by troops of the Government of property situated on Italian territory and under the (presumed) protection of Italian laws.

2. With regard to the observation of your Lordship that my brother would do well to show that the course taken by him after the institution of the proceedings against him was, as it were, compulsory, my brother begs me to submit to your Lordship the following remarks :—

(*a.*) He did not feel himself safe in remaining on the island, as one of the military guard had already drawn a sword upon him, and the conduct of all was threatening, and calculated to cause great alarm to himself and his wife.

(*b.*) The whole population of the island, with the exception of the guard, consisted of Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor, his wife, and his labourers, and the whole were cited to appear before the Criminal Court at Elba, upon the absurd charge propounded by the guard, who, as witnesses, would also be necessarily absent from the island. Immediately on receipt of the citation, Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor wrote to Sir James Hudson, Her Britannic Majesty's Minister at Turin, pointing out that the necessary effect of the citation would be to withdraw the whole population from the island, but the Government refused to attend to Sir James Hudson's representations.

(*c.*) Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor made two other attempts to ensure protection for the island during this abandonment. He applied to Mr. Fossi, Her Britannic Majesty's Vice-Consul at Elba, to send him a respectable person to take charge of it, but Mr. Fossi stated that he could not take on himself the responsibility of doing so. Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor also addressed himself to an inhabitant of Elba, offering him the entire produce of the island in return for his keeping up the cultivation. This gentleman at first accepted the offer, but afterwards declined to carry out the arrangement, stating that after the conduct pursued by the guard and by the Government towards Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor, he should not feel secure in the presence of the guard, and should be hopeless of obtaining, in case of injury, redress from the Government.

(*d.*) Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor left the island on the 13th August, 1860. Immediately on his arrival at Leghorn he consulted Signor Luigi Giera, who was considered the most eminent Advocate in Tuscany, as to defending himself against the proceedings at Elba. Signor Giera encouraged him to do so, but Mr. Macbean, Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at Leghorn, so strongly advised him not to subject himself and Mrs. Watson Taylor to the insults of the Petty Court at Elba that he hesitated to do so, and went to Turin to see Sir James Hudson.

Sir James Hudson again interested himself with the Government on Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor's behalf, but again without success. Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor then asked his advice, and especially whether he saw any objection to his quitting Italy and not appearing at the trial. Sir James Hudson did not consider this course objectionable, and accordingly supplied Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor with the passport with which he quitted Italy.

3. Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor has not returned to the island, nor taken any steps to recommence the culture of it, for the following reasons:—

(*a.*) The whole work of culture and planting must be recommenced *de novo*, at a large outlay, which no one would think of making, or indeed be justified in making, without assurance of future protection for property and person.

(*b.*) The residence must be repaired and made fit for habitation, and a fresh supply of live stock (upon which Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor, his family, and labourers would principally depend for food) must be placed on the island. This again could not be done without the assurance of protection.

Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor cannot dictate to the Government the manner in which they shall afford this protection, but it appears to him as most desirable that the military guard should be removed altogether from the island, and that he should be permitted to arm his own labourers, who should be sworn in as a local police, so that, in case of need, he might have their assistance and protection. If, however, the Italian Government make a point of retaining a guard on the island, it is essential that any guard so placed there should be kept properly supplied with food by the Government, and should not be dependent upon Mr. Watson Taylor for supplies, which in case of scarcity might again, as heretofore, lead to their threatening to take by violence such food as they might require. It would also be necessary that the Government should impress upon the guard that their duty is really to protect Mr. Watson Taylor, and that any improper conduct on their part towards him would be visited with punishment. It would also be desirable that Mr. G. G. Watson Taylor should be still permitted to arm his own labourers, so that in case of need he might have their assistance as well as that of the guard.

I have, &c.

(Signed) SIMON WATSON TAYLOR.

No. 18.

Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 10, 1861.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 6th of April last, I have to direct you to furnish me with a full report of everything that has occurred in connection with Mr. Watson Taylor's case.

I am, &c.
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 19.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received June 18.)

My Lord *Turin, June* 15, 1861.

IN reply to your Lordship's despatch of the 10th instant, I have the honour to state that on the 15th of April last I instructed Her Majesty's Consul at Leghorn to supply me with the details of what occurred in connection with Mr. Watson Taylor's case. Mr. Macbean has not yet furnished me with this information, but I have again addressed him on the subject, and I hope soon to be able to forward to your Lordship a report on the case.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 20.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received July 16.)

My Lord, *Turin, July* 12, 1861.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatches of the 6th April and of the 10th ultimo, I have the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship a report from Mr. Consul Macbean on all the circumstances connected with the case of Mr. Watson Taylor.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 20.

Consul Macbean to Sir J. Hudson.

(Extract.) *Leghorn, July* 3, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your despatches of the 13th April and 14th June, requiring additional information in reference to the case of Mr. George Græme Watson Taylor, and instructing me to address to you a full report of all the circumstances connected with the same.

In obedience to your instruction, I have the honour to state that I became acquainted with Mr. G. G. W. Taylor during the summer of 1852; he was then in treaty for Monte Cristo, a barren island in the Tuscan Archipelago, about two miles in extent from north to south, and situated about thirty miles to the south of Elba, the purchase of which he concluded on the 25th September, 1852, for 2,000*l.* sterling.

There was then no house on the island, but only the ruins of a small dwelling and chapel erected in the fourth century by some anchorites from Asia Minor, which dwelling and chapel had in progress of time been amplified by their successors. During the early part of the present century Monte Cristo was uninhabited, except for very short periods when parties intruded themselves there, but were dislodged as soon as their presence on that island became known to the Government of Elba; Monte Cristo was declared to be in quarantine, and any person landing there was subjected on his return to a quarantine of several days.

The island having become the property of a Frenchman named Abrial, in the month of January 1849 he took over some farm labourers, and at the same time induced the Tuscan Government to station a corporal on the island to act as sanitary agent, and so maintain pratique and free communication with the mainland.

As M. Abrial's attempts at colonisation appeared to meet with little success, the guard was withdrawn in November 1850, and the island again thrown into quarantine. A guard was afterwards stationed on the island at M. Abrial's expense during the stay there of labourers in seed time and harvest, so as to keep open the communications with Elba and the mainland. When Mr. Taylor took possession of Monte Cristo in October 1852, he found some of the Elba coast-guard installed there under the command of Corporal Duranti, whom I shall again have occasion to name.

When M. Abrial visited Monte Cristo he had only a hut to live in. Mr. Taylor lost no time in sending over a considerable number of farm labourers from Barga, &c., and bricklayers, stone-masons, carpenters, blacksmiths, plumbers, glaziers, &c., from Leghorn. He built himself a commodious mansion, with out-houses, and he also erected a barrack in the immediate vicinity of the landing-place for the soldiers; he brought some ground into cultivation, formed flower and kitchen gardens, plantations of vines, olives, &c., and introduced partridges and other varieties of game into the island. By way of propitiating the soldiers, Mr. Taylor employed and paid them wages as labourers, and for general convenience a canteen was established for retailing provisions, &c., at cost price.

Mr. Taylor purchased a sailing vessel and boats, and as he calculated on deriving an income from fishing in the neigbourhood, he built two steam-vessels for the purpose of maintaining a more rapid and regular communication with the mainland; and afterwards he was led to expend a considerable amount in the formation of a harbour to shelter them.

The steamers were found to be too large and expensive, and Mr. Taylor was unfortunately induced to employ them as passenger vessels between Leghorn and Marseilles. The management was bad, and the speculation involved Mr. Taylor in difficulties, which, in the beginning of the year 1856, compelled him to quit this country, and remain absent until the liabilities in which he became involved could be settled.

I assisted in arranging Mr. Taylor's affairs, and am therefore enabled to state that, although he lived very quietly, and appeared to be very moderate in personal expenditure, he spent, in little more than three years, about 30,000*l.* sterling, of which I calculate not less than 11,000*l.* to 12,000*l.* sterling on the Island of Monte Cristo alone.

I understand that Mr. Taylor is a Master of Arts of Oxford, of a cultivated mind, and devoted to study. He had a very valuable library at Monte Cristo, but the more costly works were removed, during his absence in 1858, and sent back to England. His manners are reserved and retiring, and I believe him incapable of designedly offending or injuring any person.

Of Mrs. George G. Watson Taylor I know little, and I have not seen her since 1855. She is French by birth, and then spoke English fluently. By persons who have served at Monte Cristo she is spoken of as a kind mistress, but generally she was not so popular as her husband.

The steam-vessels having been sold, and the pecuniary claims settled, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor returned to Monte Cristo in June 1858, with a very limited establishment, and continued to reside there until August 1860, when they removed from that island, taking with them some of their furniture.

I now pass on to what gave rise to the present question.

On the afternoon of the 17th August, 1860, I met Mr. Taylor, who had just arrived here direct from Monte Cristo, and he told me that he had been obliged to leave the island in consequence of the annoyances he had experienced from the authorities in Elba, and from the soldiers stationed at Monte Cristo. He accused the latter of having made very free with his property, and of having shot his goats, &c. He spoke of the persecution to which he and his people had been subjected, and of a trial which was to have taken place some days before at Porto Ferrajo, but which had been postponed. He complained of having received no information of the change of Government in Tuscany, and said that he did not see Italian newspapers, and was not obliged to believe all that he happened to read about Italy in an English paper.

On the 22nd of August Vice-Consul Fossi wrote to me from Porto Ferrajo as follows:—

"Mr. and Mrs. Taylor and their dependents are to be brought to public trial, charged with seditious manifestations and insults to the person of King Victor Emanuel. To the lady is ascribed the chief blame. The Public Prosecutor has preferred the charge in consequence of a report sent in by the non-commissioned officer in charge of the military guard at Monte Cristo, and has been authorized to do so by the Governor-General of Tuscany.

"As soon as Mr. Taylor received the citation of the Tribunal, he wrote, requesting me, as British Vice-Consul, to take measures for the protection of his property in Monte

Cristo, during the absence of his men, who are cited to the trial; and he required no less than that I should send him provisional substitutes, under my own personal responsibility, and at the expense of the Government of Elba.

"I replied that I would endeavour, as soon as possible, to find him one or more persons in whom I could place confidence, but without assuming any responsibility whatever; and I suggested that the wages and travelling expenses should be advanced by him, without prejudice to his reclaiming them from the Government, in the event of his establishing his right to do so. I added that I would assist in the defence.

"The citation was for the 4th of August current. In consequence, however, of bad weather, my letter only reached Mr. Taylor on the 30th July, although I had taken trouble to forward it by a boat bound to Pianosa. He replied curtly that as I had not sent over the people whom he had asked for, the consequences of insufficient protection must recoil upon me if he and his dependents did not appear at the trial on the 4th of August.

"I confess I was annoyed by such an answer, as I am not the agent of Mr. Taylor, but of the British Government, and I could not submit to the conditions he desired to impose on me. However, as the time was short, I took it upon myself to apply officially to the President of the Tribunal for an adjournment of the case, and I obtained it. The trial, appointed for the 4th of August, was postponed to the 5th of September next.

"I immediately informed Mr. Taylor of the adjournment which I had procured, and I remarked that he would thus have more than sufficient time to arrange for the safe custody of the island by persons enjoying his confidence, as also to prepare a proper defence; and I added that, in either case, he might cross over to Elba or to the mainland without hesitation, as I could guarantee him from any annoyance.

"Mr. Taylor took no notice of my communication, and some days ago I learnt that he had quitted his house on the Island of Monte Cristo, after embarking his furniture, leaving other articles in a state of abandonment, in the expectation that the Government of Elba must pay all damages.

"I shall not fail to attend the trial on the 5th of September, even should it proceed in the absence of the accused, and I will report to you the result."

On the 21st of August Mr. Taylor called at this office, and informed me that he had submitted his case to the Advocate, Luigi Giera, an able lawyer, who thought favourably of it, and was willing to undertake the defence, but that as the Advocate's fee for going to Porto Ferrajo was 45*l.* sterling, he had determined, before committing himself to that outlay, to go to Turin for the purpose of conferring with you.

On the 24th of August Mr. Taylor wrote to me from Turin:—

"I find that it is impossible to have this trial quashed: the Government have three times refused to do it for Sir James Hudson. Upon second consideration, it is too disagreeable and too expensive for us, to return to Porto Ferrajo to be made a sight of. We shall therefore be condemned by default. But at the same time, as I do not wish my labourers to suffer for me, I should be much obliged by your writing to Natale Giovannoli, to inform him that he and the three other labourers should be at Leghorn by the 1st of September, in order to be in time for the trial."

The labourers left Leghorn on the 3rd of September, for Elba, but as they came here without money for their travelling expenses I was obliged to advance 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* sterling to them, on Mr. Taylor's account. On the 6th September they returned here, after having been tried and acquitted by the Criminal Court of Elba.

Vice-Consul Fossi's Report of the trial is as follows:—

"The proceedings against Mr. and Mrs. George Watson Taylor and their dependents Benedetto Conti, Enrico Brandeschi, Natale Giovannoli, and Giovanni Casci, of Barga, in Tuscany, were initiated, in consequence of two reports transmitted by the corporal in command of the military guard stationed on the Island of Monte Cristo—the first under date of the 11th of May last, and the other under date of the 6th of June last—both of which were handed over by the Military Commandant of this island to the civil authority.

"As, according to the Penal Code now in force, the facts reported to the prejudice of Mr. Taylor and his dependents bore the character of crimes, the Procureur Royal of the Tribunal of First Instance in this city obtained the authorisation of the Governor-General of Tuscany to initiate proceedings as regards the crime of having uttered offensive language respecting the person of His Majesty King Victor Emmanuel, which Mrs. Victoria Taylor is specially accused of having done on the 30th of June last, and then commenced a criminal action, with analagous requisitorial, against all the accused parties for seditious manifestations; against Mr. George Taylor for resistance to the public force; against Mrs. Victoria Taylor for offensive language respecting the sacred person of His Majesty King Victor Emmanuel; and, finally, against Mr. and Mrs. Taylor for having instigated the others to seditious manifestations.

"Under the complex accusation the afore-named individuals were summoned to public trial, which took place on the morning of the 5th September current, and at which trial Mr. George Taylor's four dependents alone appeared, defended by Dr. Emilio Grandolfi, whom the tribunal, *ex officio*, had assigned to them as Counsel.

"In my official capacity, as Vice-Consul, I deemed it my duty to attend the trial, and I was present that day during the sitting of the Court.

"The witnesses for the prosecution examined at the trial were eight in number—of whom six were soldiers belonging to the battalion 'Insular Coast Guards,' who constituted, at the time of the facts alleged, the military guard on the Island of Monte Cristo—and two peasants who resided on the island, at the time in question, as tenants of Mr. Taylor's.

"It appears, by reference to the text of the sentence of the 5th September aforesaid, that from the *ensemble* of the depositions of these witnesses, the Court held the following facts as proven:—

"That on the evening of the 28th April, 1860, between the hours of 9 and 11 o'clock, several musket-shots were fired on the Island of Monte Cristo, in the neighbourhood of Mr. Taylor's residence, accompanied by repeated cries and cheering, the signification of which could not be understood by the deposing witnesses, while, however, the accused under trial maintain that on that evening they were celebrating the birthday of their master, Mr. Taylor;

"That on the morning of the 1st May, 1860, in consequence of Mrs. Taylor's having refused to give B. Conci, goatherd and peasant in her service, permission to bake his bread in the usual oven, a dispute occurred, in which Mr. George Taylor also took part;

"That the corporal of the guard having come up, with three soldiers, to prevent disturbance, while exerting himself to persuade Mr. Taylor to concede the permission which had been asked, in order that Conci's family might bake their bread and break their fast, both Mr. and Mrs. Taylor declared that they did not recognize the Government under which the said soldiers served, and that they would not yield obedience except to the soldiers of Leopold II;

"That Mrs. Victoria Taylor then added that the King Vittorio Emanuele was a bullock-merchant, and made unseemly gestures with her hands, and noises with her mouth, saying "Per Vittorio Emanuele!"

"That while the corporal was intimating to Mr. Taylor to desist from such conduct, the latter struck him on the breast with his hands, but without doing him any injury;

"That early in June last, the arrival of the mail-boat having been delayed on account of the weather, the men composing the military guard at Monte Cristo being quite without provisions, went to Mr. Taylor's house, to ask the favour of some bread, which they would have paid for, but were met with a positive refusal, and were told that had they served and recognized Leopold II there would have been every readiness to give them the subsistence they required, but as to the servants of Victor Emmanuel they should not have the slightest thing given to them.

"Taking these facts into consideration, the tribunal declared not proven the seditious manifestations of which Benedetto Conti, Enrico Brandeschi, Natale Giovannoli, and Giovanni Casci, are accused, and accordingly acquits them.

"Declares, however, the seditious manifestations of which Mr. and Mrs. Taylor are accused to be proven; as also to be proven the resisting of the public force on the part of Mr. George Taylor, and the insult to the sacred person of the King on the part of Mrs. Victoria Taylor.

"Thereupon, in application of Articles 109, 129, and 144, section 1, of the Tuscan Penal Code, condemns Mr. George Taylor in the penalty of one year's imprisonment, six months of which for the crime of seditious manifestations, and six months for the other offence of resisting the public force; and Mrs. Victoria Taylor to twenty-one months' imprisonment, of which six months as guilty of prolonged seditious manifestations, and fifteen months for the crime of insulting His Majesty the King Victor Emmanuel.

"Permit me, however, to remark, that had Mr. and Mrs. Taylor defended themselves, instead of allowing judgment to go by default, the result of the trial would not have been so untoward; however, there remains to them two remedies, viz., that of opposing the sentence given by default, or a resort to the Court of Cassation."

It having been suggested that it might be of advantage to Mr. and Mrs. Taylor to place evidence on record as to what really did take place at Monte Cristo, in connection with the accusations brought against them, the four labourers aforementioned were sworn and interrogated by a Notary Public, who, in conformity with the prescriptions of Tuscan law, embodied their depositions in a public instrument. From the depositions so taken it

results that the four witnesses "were on the Island of Monte Cristo, in the service of Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, from the 4th March to the 15th August, 1860. That during that time the following facts occurred:

"On the 28th April, being the eve of Mr. Taylor's birthday, they, the deponents, wished to celebrate the anniversary by discharges of fowling-pieces, and on the following day, after dinner, they repeated the firing with the same object.

"On the 1st May, the wife of a goatherd, residing on the island, came to Mrs. Taylor, and asked for the key of the oven, and Mrs. Taylor, finding fault with her because she had not finished the washing of the household linen, told her that, when she had finished her work, she would give her the key. The woman then commenced to inveigh loudly against Mrs. Taylor, who retired into her apartments.

"At the loud cries of the woman her husband and brother descended the mountain, and on their way down they uttered threats towards Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, saying that they would revenge themselves on those infamous gentlefolk.

"On their reaching the plain, they were joined by the soldiers composing the guard, and soon after Mr. Taylor arrived, and inquired the cause of that noise.

"Then the corporal of the guard, with a loud voice and overbearing manner, ordered Mr. Taylor to give the key of the oven to the goatherd's wife.

"To this injunction Mr. Taylor replied by inquiring, By what authority do you order me? whom do you serve? and the corporal replied, 'I serve Victor Emmanuel;' to which Mr. Taylor rejoined, 'Show me proof that that King rules in Tuscany:' the corporal at this was silent.

"Contemporaneously the goatherd, Bartolommeo Conci, turning to Mrs. Taylor, with a provoking manner, asked her, 'Is it not true, lady, that one Victor Emmanuel is a bullock dealer?' and she replied, 'If you are mad I am not.' After which Mr. and Mrs. Taylor gave the key of the oven, and the dispute terminated."

The aforenamed individuals, with the exception of Giovanni Casci, who was not present at the occurrence, deposed:—

"That towards the end of June the soldiers of the guard, who relieved those of whom mention is made above, went to ask Mr. Taylor to furnish them with bread and other articles, alleging that they had used up their supplies; and that Mr. Taylor replied, that there would be no difficulty whatever, provided they proved that really, as they asserted, the King of Piedmont ruled also in Tuscany; which, however, added Mr. Taylor, I have no reason to believe, inasmuch as the authorities on the mainland would not pay me the amount of the vouchers for provisions given to the soldiers on the island, who likewise asserted that they were at the service of King Victor Emmanuel.

"Upon this declaration the soldiers, without giving any satisfaction, went for their arms, and came back to insist; they afterwards retired, and went to dig up potatoes belonging to said Mr. Taylor.

"They further deposed that, in the month of March last, a certain Corporal Duranti, who then commanded the guard, took it upon himself, notwithstanding the remonstrances of Mr. Taylor, to admit to free pratique two vessels arriving from Naples, and that in contravention to the existing sanitary laws.

"And, finally, the aforesaid deponents, with the exception of Enrico Brandeschi, declare that on the 30th July, 1860, the soldiers of the guard then on the island, made free to shoot a goat belonging to Mr. Taylor, and, in the evening, conveyed it to their barrack in a sack."

On the 18th June, 1861, Vice-Consul Fossi writes as follows:—

"It is true that, in the month of January last, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor obtained, by grace of King Victor Emmanuel II, the condonation of the punishment inflicted on them by sentence of this tribunal; from which circumstance I argued their early return. Till now, however, no one has appeared.

"I am not aware whether the aforesaid act of grace was spontaneous, or whether it was solicited; but in any case the sentence of the tribunal has not been reviewed nor annulled, because no remedy, ordinary or extraordinary, was resorted to by the succumbent parties.

"I do not believe that the authorities of this island (Elba) regarded Mr. and Mrs. Taylor as subjects for persecution, and, as regards the members of the tribunal, I would venture to guarantee that they certainly did not do so.

"The Procureur-Royal made his requisition in consequence of two reports transmitted to him by the Military Commandant of Elba, in which the conduct of the Taylors was represented as being systematically hostile to the military guard stationed at Monte Cristo, and facts were circumstantially set forth, from which it appeared that they had

been guilty of seditious manifestations, and of insults offered to the sacred person of the King. Upon the same reports, Baron Ricasoli, then Governor-General of Tuscany, authorized the criminal prosecution, and, by doing so, he only intended to punish the crime, if it really had been committed, without reference to individuals, who, in the eye of the law, are all alike.

"As I remarked to you before, Mr. Taylor, too much influenced by the wishes of his wife, placed himself in the wrong by allowing the case to go by default, without offering some defence. On my part, I did what I could to dissuade him, and obtained for him the adjournment of a month, in order that he might provide for the provisional custody of his property. Fixed, however, in his idea of 'persecution,' he took his departure, after having laden a vessel with furniture and other articles of value. The house remained shut up with some furniture in it; the gardens and the cultivated lands in a state of abandonment; many domestic animals, and amongst others two asses, were left to manage for themselves.

"I am not in a position to state precisely the amount of damage which Mr. Taylor's property has thus sustained in consequence of his absence, or the want of proper custody. The damage, indeed, must exist, but much of it is owing to the act of Mr. Taylor himself."

The penalties decreed by the Criminal Tribunal of Elba were imposed in application of Articles 109, 129, and 144, section 1, of the Tuscan Penal Code, which is still in force here, and which Articles are as follows:—

"Art. 109. Whosoever fails in respect to the Grand Duke is punished by imprisonment—

"(*a.*) From two to six years in cases of lampoon ('libellus famosus').

"(*b.*) From eighteen months to five years in cases of defamation; and,

"(*c.*) From one to four years in cases of insult."

"Art. 129. Seditious manifestations which, without intention of exciting to crime occur in a public place, or are attended with public scandal, provided they do not come under a heavier punishment, are punished with imprisonment of one month to one year."

"Art. 144, sec. 1. Whosoever uses violence towards an individual invested with public authority, either while the said individual exercises his functions, or is engaged in relation to the same, or from simple hatred towards the authority, is punished as guilty of public violence, with imprisonment from one to six years."

Article 110 declares that any offence committed against the Regent of the Grand Duchy shall be punished as if committed against the Grand Duke.

On comparing the sentence with the Articles of the Tuscan Code, on which it is founded, the Judges do not appear to have exceeded in the application of the penalties; but Vice-Consul Fossi, who practises as a solicitor, writes that, had the case been defended, the result must have been very different, and such is also the opinion of other lawyers here. Indeed, the acquittal itself of the four labourers goes to confirm that; they were accused of seditious manifestations, for which the punishment is imprisonment from one to twelve months, but at the trial it was elicited that the supposed seditious acts consisted in the firing of muskets, accompanied by cheering, in honour of Mr. Taylor's birthday. The accuser and his witnesses, by their own admission, were not near enough to understand the signification of the rejoicings, in which they had not been invited to partake. Accusations quite as unfounded are allowed to go to trial in Tuscany, on the plea that it is necessary to enforce respect towards persons in authority (the military particularly), and that, as the judges will take care that the accused is treated with fairness, it cannot matter if the Code is severe as long as it is applied with mildness.

No doubt Mr. and Mrs. Taylor acted unwisely, and placed themselves in the wrong, by refusing provisions to the soldiers, and requiring them first to prove that King Victor Emmanuel reigned in Tuscany; but they felt irritated, in consequence of the conduct of the soldiers towards them, as well as the non-payment of former supplies furnished to the guard.

I have already mentioned that when Mr. Taylor first took possession of Monte Cristo he found Corporal Duranti installed there in command of the guard. The understanding with the Tuscan Government was that the corporal's remuneration, as sanitary agent, should be at the charge of Mr. Abrial, and Mr. Taylor complied for some time with that arrangement; but in 1855 he refused further payments, and the Tuscan Government, in order to continue to Monte Cristo the advantage of free pratique, and to the soldiers their accustomed perquisites, placed the island (by Decree dated the 24th April, 1856) on a footing with other Sanità stations. Mr. Taylor continued, however, to employ and pay the soldiers as labourers, until he quitted the island in 1856. The Government afterwards forbade their being so employed.

Corporal Duranti was removed from Monte Cristo, in consequence of repeated

complaints made against him by Mr. Taylor, but after a time he was reinstated, to Mr. Taylor's great annoyance, and, as may be supposed, the corporal did not return there with more friendly feelings towards Mr. and Mrs. Taylor.

Mr. Taylor had experienced trouble with the soldiers at Monte Cristo; he regarded them as placed there for his convenience, and for the protection of his property, and considered himself authorized to call the corporal to account for any irregularities, which might have thrown the island into quarantine with the mainland. Shortly before the date of the corporal's first accusation against Mr. Taylor, the latter had remonstrated against an infraction, on the part of Corporal Duranti, of the sanitary laws, for the enforcement of which the corporal had been stationed at Monte Cristo.

I believe that the corporal, and the other witnesses who appeared at the trial, were all more or less hostile to Mr. and Mrs. Taylor. The labourers, who were acquitted, deposed to their having heard the two goatherds utter threats against Mr. and Mrs. Taylor, and their intention to have revenge; and really it does look as if the occurrences out of which the accusations arose had been preconcerted between the soldiers and the goatherds.

The allegation against Mrs. Taylor, and for which she was sentenced to fifteen months' imprisonment, is that she had said that "the King Victor Emmanuel was a bullock-merchant," and that these words were accompanied by unseemly gestures with her hands and noises with her mouth; whereas the depositions of the labourers represent the goatherd Conci as having addressed to Mrs. Taylor, in a taunting manner, and in the presence of the soldiers, the question, "Is it true, lady, that one Victor Emmanuel is a bullock-dealer?" and Mrs. Taylor's reply to have been, "If you are mad I am not." As to the gestures and noises imputed to Mrs. Taylor, I do not believe what was said; the labourers contradict that part of the evidence, and no respectable person would be guilty of such coarseness as is imputed to her by the accusers.

Mr. and Mrs. Taylor were sentenced to six months' imprisonment for having incited their labourers to seditious manifestations, which were proved to have had no existence.

Mr. Taylor is accused of having struck the corporal "on the breast with his open hands, but without doing him any injury," and of not having yielded obedience to the corporal when ordered to deliver up the key of his oven to a servant, to whom Mrs. Taylor had refused to give it. That was construed into an act of resisting the public force, and for having done so Mr. Taylor was condemned to other six months' imprisonment.

As all this is alleged to have occurred at the door of Mr. Taylor's house, which is at some distance from the soldiers' barrack, it is surprising that it did not occur to the Judges that the unsolicited attendance of the corporal and three soldiers, and their interference in Mr. Taylor's domestic arrangements, was a piece of gratuitous impertinence, and that their conduct had been more calculated to create than to prevent disturbance.

It does seem monstrous that such a prosecution should be permitted in a country enjoying Constitutional privileges; and it may well be inquired, what were the probable motives of the local authorities in prosecuting, or in the Governor-General in authorizing the prosecution. Of the corporal, from whom the accusations emanated, no doubt his intention was to annoy, if not to injure; but as regards the superior authorities, I cannot imagine that they could have had any personal feeling in the matter. The accusations, passing from hand to hand as a matter of routine, and perhaps without attracting attention, reached the Public Prosecutor, who might have considered himself obliged to prosecute Mr. Taylor, even had there been no other accusation against him, for the alleged resisting the military force, whereas he could not prosecute for the insult offered to the King without the authorization of Baron Ricasoli, the Governor-General.

Baron Ricasoli might have quashed the proceedings (for no one could have questioned his motives, or his attachment to the person of the King), but probably, amidst numerous and important occupations, he took the reports of the case, as transmitted by others, without inquiring into its merits, or, his endeavours being directed to the consolidation of the Italian Power, and to the repression of sedition and Reaction in Tuscany, he may have felt that the exercise on his part of the *nolle prosequi* might have tended to damp the zeal of subordinates.

I understand that there have been cases here of conduct much worse than that imputed to Mrs. Taylor, really attended with publicity, which have been quashed or hushed up.

I beg leave to remark, that Article 129 of the Tuscan Criminal Code, in prescribing the penalty for seditious manifestations, contemplates their commission "in a public place," or "attended with public scandal;" whereas in the case in question the place was certainly not public, and as to scandalous publicity, there could have been none in an island possessing, in all, twenty-six inhabitants, viz.:—

Mr. and Mrs. George G. Watson Taylor	2	Being the parties accused.
Labourers in their service	4	
Goatherds	2	Witnesses for the prosecution.
Corporal and 4 soldiers	5	
Wives of the goatherds	2	
	15	adults.
Families of the goatherds	11	infants and children.
	26	

And, had there been seditious manifestations in such an island, what could they have led to? how could the Italian Government have been thereby affected?

I am not aware whether the sentence of the Criminal Court at Porto Ferrajo was ever notified, as prescribed by law; if not, Mr. and Mrs. Taylor might still bring it under review, unless the remission of the punishment has the effect of barring proceedings on their side.

The repugnance of Mr. Taylor to appear at the bar of a Criminal Court was, no doubt, enhanced by the knowledge that, as the Tuscan Courts do not recognize that well-established principle of English law that no man is obliged to criminate himself, he and Mrs. Taylor would have had to confront witnesses, and have been, themselves, subjected to a searching cross-examination in open Court; and that, so far from being allowed to benefit by any doubt which might arise in the minds of the Judges, such doubt would rather have told against them had they failed to explain it away to the satisfaction of the Court.

I have not heard whether it is the intention of Mr. and Mrs. George Watson Taylor to avail themselves of the remission of the penalties, and to return to Monte Cristo. Probably Mr. Taylor may wish to know on what footing he is to be allowed to settle there again, and what protection and freedom from petty annoyances he may count upon; for, much as Mr. Taylor enjoys Monte Cristo as a residence, the enjoyment might be purchased at too great a sacrifice of temper and personal comfort, if required to submit to the mischievous interference of a meddling corporal in the domestic arrangements of his family, or in such questions as might arise between Mrs. Taylor and her laundress.

Mr. and Mrs. Taylor quitted Monte Cristo on the 15th August, 1860, and eight days later the island was visited and pillaged by armed men, landed from the British steamer "Orwell," of London. What then occurred I beg to quote from the official report of Vice-Consul Fossi, addressed to me under date of the 4th September, 1860:—

"After having assured myself of the said Mr. Weiss (William Willoughby Weiss), by examination of his passport, granted in London on the 18th June, 1860, I learned from him the most important facts relating to the landing on the Island of Monte Cristo and the violent acts committed there.

"On the evening of the 22nd August last, the 'Orwell,' British steamer, stated to be commanded by Captain Salter, left Genoa for Messina, and Mr. Weiss and other passengers took passage on board. The 'Orwell' called off Leghorn on the morning of the 23rd, and after landing two persons (since ascertained to have been Captain Styles and M. L. S. Pilotti), proceeded on her voyage.

"After the disembarkation of the two persons aforesaid, the command of the vessel was taken by a certain Settembrini, who wore an English naval uniform. At sunset on that day, the 23rd, the 'Orwell' was off the Island of Pianosa, and about two hours after dark anchored off the Island of Monte Cristo.

"After some time a boat was hoisted out, several of the crew got into it, and took the direction of the land, as if in search of something; they returned about daybreak.

"It appeared to Mr. Weiss at this time, that arms were taken on board the steamer from the boat.

"On the morning of the 24th, by order of the Captain, the passengers, in number about twenty-five, were collected in the fore part of the vessel, and soon afterwards the whole crew was mustered, all wearing red shirts, and about fifty in number, mostly English, to whom, drawn up in two rows, muskets and sabres were distributed.

"After this review, which surprised and aroused the suspicions of the passengers, Captain Settembrini landed on the Island of Monte Cristo with some of his followers and some of the passengers.

"The former went inland as if to visit the island, and having inquired of the head of the military post who the neighbouring house belonged to, they were informed that it was the property of an English gentleman who had been absent some days.

"On that day no outrage was committed on the property of Mr. Taylor, as after remaining about three hours on shore all the visitors returned on board the steamer.

"During the night of the 24th-25th August a boat was again sent on shore, with

two officers and several of the crew ; after some time this boat returned with a few muskets, and from that circumstance it was inferred that the garrison of the island, composed of a Corporal and four soldiers, had been disarmed.

" The boat returned again on shore, and brought back to the vessel some articles of furniture, which were put on board.

" On the following morning (25th) the landing on the island was almost general, and it was then that Mr. Weiss had an opportunity of seeing that Mr. Taylor's house had been violently broken open and pillaged ; but the depredations did not stop there ; the domestic animals on the property of Mr. Taylor were killed and taken away, the vineyards damaged, many orange and lemon plants uprooted and carried off.

" The garrison being disarmed was unable to prevent these truly piratical acts.

" Mr. Weiss, who on the preceding night had been robbed of his travelling bag, was so disgusted by these attacks on property, that he determined to remain on shore, more especially as, from something which he overheard, he gathered that some hazardous enterprise was about to be attempted, and having gone on shore he contrived to keep aloof in order to avoid insult, and on the departure of the steamer at 5 P.M. on the 25th August he presented himself to the Head of the military post, and remained on the island until his departure for Elba.

" Meanwhile the ordinary Tribunals are collecting information ; I shall wait for the verificatory results to report them to you."

In a private letter dated the 4th September, Vice-Consul Fossi writes to me :—

" With regard to Mr. Taylor, who is, I presume, informed of the fact, I may tell you that the officer sent to Monte Cristo by the General has reported to me that the little furniture lett by Mr. Taylor had either been destroyed or carried off. The door leading into the kitchen was broken open, then the invaders penetrated into all the rooms ; it appears that they found all the keys in a bunch ; the window glasses are all broken : in fact, to make the house sure it would be necessary to send workmen to mend the locks and doors. Will Mr. Taylor like to incur this expense ? I do not think myself authorized to do it without his instructions ; I should wish for your advice on this point."

On the 6th September, 1860, I saw Mr. Weiss on his arrival here from Porto Ferrajo, and he repeated to me the statement which he had made to Vice-Consul Fossi ; he described the Island of Monte Cristo as having been " regularly sacked," doors forced open, and locks and bolts wrenched off and carried away.

Mr. Weiss' statements are confirmed by entries in the journal of an Englishman named Whitmore, who appears to have been implicated in the abduction of the " Orwell." Whitmore's journal details his own arrival at Genoa on the evening of the 14th August, 1860, with 33 English and American seamen, engaged at Marseilles for Garibaldi's transport service ; the transfer the same evening of the said seamen to the " Orwell ;" his engagement with L. S. Pilotti to serve on board the " Orwell " as clerk, purser, and interpreter ; the appointment of officers, quarter-masters, &c. ; the shipment of coals, water, provisions, and arms ; the embarkation of passengers for Messina on the 22nd August, the lighting of fires ; coming on board of Mr. Salter, master of the " Orwell ;" discussion between him and Settembrini, then acting as first lieutenant, and return on shore of Mr. Salter ; command assumed at 10 P.M. by Pilotti (Mr. Salter being still on shore), and departure of the " Orwell " from Genoa ; calling off Leghorn on the morning of the 23rd August for the purpose of landing Captain Styles and Pilotti, and arrival at 10 o'clock that night off Monte Cristo. The journal then continues as follows : " 24th August : Settembrini, then in command, went on shore and explored the place. On the island there exists a dwelling, as far as I could learn, belonging to an English gentleman of the name of Watson or Watson Taylor : at this time he had left the island, although in the house there was some furniture remaining, as well as ducks and rabbits in the yard ; the latter were shot and taken, some furniture also came on board. At 10 P.M. a party went on shore, disarmed the guard, taking from them 5 muskets and about 150 cartridges ; a passenger by the name of Weiss went on shore here. 25th August : a party went on shore for wood and water, shot two bullocks, which were brought on board ; the boatswain was ordered to be put in irons. At 6 o'clock all on board, and weighed anchor and proceeded to sea, &c."

I understand that Mr. Salter, the master of the " Orwell," was tried before a Naval Court at Genoa, and acquitted of complicity in the loss of his vessel ; that the " Orwell " was captured in the Sicilian waters by Her Majesty's ship " Scylla " and sent to Malta, where the parties concerned in the abduction were to have been tried for piracy, but that the owners of the " Orwell " opposed their prosecution. From the entries in Whitmore's journal it appears that for eight days at least previous to the abduction of the " Orwell," the parties concerned in that act had made use of the said vessel in the port of Genoa as a depôt for men and arms, &c. The authorities of the port must have seen and known what

was going on, and perhaps might have prevented the departure of that expedition, the avowed object of which, according to Mr. Whitmore, was to run alongside and capture a Neapolitan frigate.

If a case of collusion could be established against the owners of the "Orwell," perhaps Mr. Taylor might be able in England to recover damages from them, for the loss sustained at Monte Cristo through the visit of the "Orwell."

I believe that it is impossible for any person without the assistance of Mr. and Mrs. George Watson Taylor to estimate the amount of the loss and damage; and such estimate can only be properly formed on the island itself after they have returned and ascertained what is missing, for the soldiers can only give a general idea of what was taken. And Vice-Consul Fossi reports to me on the 18th June last, that he has "no data as respects the quantity or quality of the articles carried away or destroyed;" he adds, that a visit by order of the Public Prosecutor has been made to the island for the purpose of establishing its condition, but that he is unacquainted with the result.

I am not aware that I can add anything further to this report. I have to express my regret that, owing to the many details into which I have been obliged to enter, and the great pressure of other work at this office, I have been unable to comply more expeditiously with your instructions.

No. 21.

Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, August* 19, 1861.

I HAVE referred to Her Majesty's Advocate-General Mr. Macbean's Report on the destruction of Mr. Watson Taylor's property at Monte Cristo, inclosed in your despatch of the 12th July, and also a statement on the same subject which I received from Mr. Taylor's brother.

You will see from the copy of the Queen's Advocate's Report, which I inclose, that he looks upon the transaction in a very serious light, and that he considers the manner in which the prosecution against Mr. Taylor was conducted as very far from creditable to the Italian Government.

It is impossible, therefore, for Her Majesty's Government to allow the matter to rest as it now stands; but before I furnish you with final instructions as to the nature of the representations on the subject to be addressed to the Government to which you are accredited, I desire to receive any further observations which you can yourself make, and you will obtain the best legal opinion and transmit it to me at the same time.

You will apprize Baron Ricasoli that you will have hereafter to bring it formally and officially before the Italian Government; but his Excellency may, perhaps, be disposed, on looking into the case, to render such a step unnecessary by voluntarily making adequate reparation for what has occurred, and by enabling Mr. Taylor to re-enter upon his property with a full assurance of future protection.

No. 22.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received November 6.)

(Extract.) *Turin, November* 1, 1861.

IN obedience to your Lordship's commands I have taken, and have the honour to inclose, the opinion of an Italian Advocate upon the case of Mr. Watson Taylor, as set forth in your Lordship's despatch of the 19th August.

The information ("verbale") was laid in due form and course of criminal procedure, as established by the Constitution then in force in Tuscany. The informer was the chief of the guard in command on the Island of Monte Cristo; and Baron Ricasoli did not give, and could not have given, any authorization whatever in a matter which was beyond his cognizance and competence: he was simply the Representative of the Executive Government of the King of Sardinia: he governed according to the forms of the Constitution of Sardinia; and that Constitution does not confer upon the Executive any power of interference with the judiciary.

The Public Prosecutor had before him the simple fact of defamation of the King and of his authority. The chief guard, as we see by his evidence, made the most of it; but I think it is only fair and reasonable to suppose that the Public Prosecutor was in ignorance of what had led to the charge. If he had not been in ignorance, he doubtless would have dismissed the case; but with a charge of defamation he could only deal in one way, and that was in the regular way of process, and he and the judges did so deal with it; but the action of the Public Prosecutor and the judgment of the Court were due not to malice or severity, but to the form of procedure, that is to say, to the rules and regulations prescribed by the Criminal Code, for which rules and regulations the Public Prosecutor and Judges are not to be held responsible. Now a Code is a rigid, inflexible, inelastic instrument, the forms of which no man, no Judge, no Governor, no Executive, not even the Sovereign, can alter or tamper with. It is one of the disadvantages of a Code. But as the judiciary in Tuscany was then constrained to abide by the forms of the Code, I do not see how the Public Prosecutor or the Judges can be blamed for having followed its regulations and sentence; nor do I see how the Executive Government can be blamed if the judiciary, over whom they have no control, followed the line of conduct prescribed by the Code.

Your Lordship will perceive by the Report of the Advocate Chiapusso that the judges gave neither the maximum nor the minimum of the penalty prescribed by the Code. They took a middle term, and gave judgment accordingly. Doubtless the sentence, all things considered, is severe; but in justice to the judges we are bound to consider in what times they lived, and under what circumstances they acted. The fate of their country still hung trembling in the balance. Victor Emmanuel, after great events, great battles, great political excitement, had been proclaimed Sovereign of Tuscany. They, too, had shared an excitement common to all. It was not likely that any want of zeal would be shown by the judges of Porto Ferrajo in what they deemed a political case, calling in question the Sovereign they had accepted and proclaimed, and under whose authority they were then acting. And again the severity of the sentence is due not so much to the judges as to the Code. But admitting it to have been due to their severity, even then the Executive cannot interfere. To the Executive is reserved simply the power of suggestion, and the Executive did, immediately after sentence, suggest a full pardon. The Crown adopted their suggestion, and granted a full pardon. The Executive, therefore, cannot be accused of severity; they did what the law allowed them to do, and they did it readily. Had they interfered with the Judiciary, they would have set aside the Constitution, and have committed an act for which they might have been impeached; they would have imitated those Governments which had gone down, and gone out, for the very reason that they never did observe the fundamental pact between Sovereign and subject.

It was not "a State prosecution;" it was a simple process. It was not "specially instituted;" it was carried on in the ordinary course, and under the usual regulations, provisions, and injunctions of the Code.

Mr. Taylor ought, doubtless, to have appeared to his citation, to have defended his case; if judgment had gone against him, to have appealed; and if the Court of Appeal had confirmed the sentence of the Lower Court, then to have had recourse to the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs.

Your Lordship is aware of what Mr. Taylor did not do, and of what his not having done has now entailed. For judgment *par contumace* by a Tribunal of the First Instance gives Mr. Taylor a right to appeal to a Tribunal of Second Instance, because it appears that the judgment has never been communicated to him. But, as the King's pardon has been granted, he cannot appeal unless he rejects the pardon, in which case he ought to appear personally and defend his case; and this course is not recommended by the learned gentleman whose opinion I have, by your Lordship's orders, taken in his case.

To the best of my ability I served Mr. Taylor. I repeatedly wrote to Florence to express my earnest hope that the process might be quashed. The reply was, there was no power in the Executive to do so. I appealed no less than upon three several occasions, first to the late Count Cavour, and to the Minister of Justice, who regretted the affair, but could not stay the proceedings.

I knew that the process had been regular, and that the Executive could do nothing until after judgment, and I looked forward to Mr. Taylor's eventual pardon and return to the island if he so wished it, and I hoped and believed the case would terminate in that manner.

With your Lordship's permission I will now submit a remark with reference to the question of pecuniary compensation.

I have had the honour to submit to your Lordship that the information ("verbale"), process, judgment, sentence, and pardon in Mr. Taylor's case were conducted according to

the form of law then existing in Tuscany. It will be for your Lordship to decide whether pecuniary compensation under those circumstances can be demanded of the Italian Government. But I believe this to be a proper occasion to notice a question relating to the British steamer "Orwell," and the plunder of Mr. Taylor's property by those on board her.

The "persons" on board the "Orwell" were seafaring men, mostly British subjects, picked up at Marseilles by Garibaldi's agents, shipped on board her by consent of the "Orwell's" owners and master, which persons ran away with her from Genoa whilst the master was on shore with the ship's papers (by accident) in his pocket. The "Orwell," then under British colours, commanded by those persons, stopped at the Island of Monte Cristo, plundered and gutted Mr. Taylor's house in spite of the people in charge, and then proceeded to the Island of Giglio, where they committed further depredations, as your Lordship will perceive by the inclosed copy of a voluntary confession of one of those persons which was made to Her Majesty's Consulate at Genoa.

The owners of the "Orwell" subsequently made her over to Garibaldi, and he made her over, with other vessels, to the Italian Government.

It will be in your Lordship's recollection that you did me the honour to recommend the owners of the "Orwell" to my officious protection by your Lordship's despatch of September 12, 1860, and those gentlemen called upon me, and claimed it.

My reply to them was to the effect that, before I could enter into a consideration of their claim upon the Italian Government, I should be glad to discuss with them a question of equitable damages to Mr. Watson Taylor for the wanton destruction of his property at Monte Cristo by persons on board their ship the "Orwell."

After some discussion they waived the difficulty with regard to indemnifying Mr. Taylor, and asked me to communicate with him, which I declined to do, observing that, as they by their ship had occasioned the damage, they were bound to make their overtures to Mr. Taylor.

Whether they did so or not I have no means of ascertaining. But if these gentlemen, their ship, or the persons on board her, had been in the service of the Sardinian Government, as is suggested by Mr. S. W. Taylor, they would not have consented to indemnify Mr. Watson Taylor, but would have thrown the responsibility on the Italian Government. But it is notorious that the "Orwell" was not in the service of, nor recognized by, the then Sardinian Government, nor were the persons on board her acting voluntarily in its behalf.

There remains but the question of the protection which Mr. Watson Taylor has a right, as a holder of real property in Italy under Italian law, to claim of the Italian Government for the future, and I have the honour in my further despatch of this day to report upon it.

Inclosure 1 in No. 22.

Opinion.

PAR jugement du 3 Septembre, 1860, le Tribunal de Première Instance de Porto Ferrajo déclarait les contumaces Sieurs Georges Taylor et Victoria Taylor, demeurants dans l'Ile de Monte Cristo, coupables en commun de manifestations séditieuses et répétées, avec scandale public, ayant le 1 Mai, 1860, à la présence de la force armée déclaré qu'ils ne reconnaissaient pas le Gouvernement du Roi Victor Emmanuel, mais seulement celui de Leopold II; Georges Taylor en particulier d'avoir dans la même circonstance résisté à la force armée et mis la main sur le chef-poste de cette même force; la Victoire Taylor en particulier d'avoir dans les mêmes circonstances prononcé des paroles injurieuses contre le Roi Victor Emmanuel, disant qu'il était un marchand de bœuf et faisant des actes inconvenants, les adressant au Roi.

Le Tribunal les ayant retenu coupables des délits sus-indiqués les condamna, pour le premier chef en commun, à la peine de six mois de prison; le Sieur Georges Taylor en particulier, pour le second chef, à d'autres six mois de prison; et la Dame Taylor en particulier, pour le dernier chef, à quinze mois de prison, et tous les deux aux dépenses du procès.

Par Décret 6 Janvier, 1861, le Roi Victor Emmanuel fit aux Sieurs Taylor grâce de la peine à laquelle ils avaient été condamnés.

Pour cause du procès les conjoints Taylor avaient abandonné l'Ile de Monte Cristo, et pendant leur absence cette île fut saccagée par une troupe débarquée d'un bâtiment avec pavillon Anglais.

Les Sieurs Taylor pensent que le procès et jugement du Tribunal de Porto Ferrajo sont injustes, non fondés sur la loi, mais uniquement le résultat d'intrigues concertées contre eux par quelques habitants de l'Ile de Monte Cristo ; que la peine est exorbitante ; que le Gouverneur-Général n'aurait jamais dû autoriser l'institution de ce procès sans préalables informations sérieuses ; qu'ayant dû abandonner l'île à cause du procès pour se soustraire à des affronts personnels ils ont droit d'être indemnisés par le Gouvernement Italien des dommages soufferts dans leur propriétés.

L'on demande au Soussigné si les réclamations des Sieurs Taylor sont fondées en droit et en fait.

Le Soussigné croit avant tout de poser en fait, que par plébiscite du 11 et 12 Mars, 1860, la Toscane s'est annexée à la Monarchie Constitutionnelle de Victor Emmanuel ;

Que ce plébiscite fut publié par la Cour Suprème de Cassation de Toscane le 15 même mois de Mars, et il le fut aussi par le Gouvernement Provisoire le jour suivant, 16 ;

Que par Décret Royal du 22 même mois le Roi Victor Emmanuel a déclaré que la Toscane faisait partie intégrante de l'Etat, et ce Décret, approuvé par le Parlement, fut converti en Loi le 15 Avril, 1860 ;

Que le 23 Mars le Roi nomma le Prince Carignan son Lieutenant-Général en Toscane, qui en prit possession le 29.

Cela posé en fait il faut encore admettre comme principes reconnus en droit des gens par toutes les nations civilisées, que lorsqu'un peuple devenu maître du territoire il constitue son pouvoir souverain, ce pouvoir s'étend sur toutes les parties du territoire et sur toutes les personnes qui l'habitent ; que les lois et usages des nations autorisent des poursuites criminelles contre tout étranger à raison des délits commis dans le territoire de l'Etat.

Les conjoints Taylor, habitants de l'Ile de Monte Cristo, dépendante de la Toscane, pouvaient-ils le 1 Mai ignorer que le Roi Victor Emmanuel avait été proclamé Roi de la Province de Toscane ? Non ; ils ne pouvaient pas l'ignorer, supposant même qu'ils n'eussent jamais lu les journaux ; qu'ils n'eussent eu aucun rapport avec le continent Toscan ; la force armée avec laquelle ils avaient à faire le 1 Mai les avait instruit qu'elle représentait le Roi Victor Emmanuel.

Non, les Sieurs Taylor ne pouvaient pas ignorer le changement de Gouvernement, la souveraineté acquise par le Roi Victor Emmanuel.

Comme sujets Anglais, les Sieurs Taylor pouvaient-ils se refuser de reconnaître la souveraineté du Roi Victor Emmanuel ; d'en reconnaître la force armée qui si présentait au nom du Roi ; se soustraire aux lois du pays ? Non. Car, comme l'on a dit supérieurement, le pouvoir souverain s'étend sur tout le territoire et sur toutes les personnes qui l'habitent en raison des poursuites criminelles.

Si donc les conjoints Taylor ne pouvaient pas ignorer la souveraineté du Roi Victor sur l'Ile de Monte Cristo, s'ils ne pouvaient pas se soustraire aux lois pénales promulguées pour le territoire Toscan, il ne reste qu'à examiner si les faits dont ils furent accusés constituent effectivement un délit ; si la sentence du Tribunal de Porto Ferrajo est conforme aux lois, et si la peine prononcée est celle portée pour le Code Pénal.

Les Articles 80, 109, 129, 143 du Code Pénal Toscan déclarent délits les faits dont furent inculpés les conjoints Taylor, et la peine pour ces délits est celle de la prison d'un mois à un an, de six mois à quatre ans, à la prudence des juges de la déterminer selon les circonstances, dans les limites établies par la loi.

Le tribunal n'a donc fait qu'appliquer la loi en appréciant les circonstances selon son criterium et après en avoir entendu les témoins.

La sentence du Tribunal de Porto Ferrajo contient toutes les formalités prescrites par le Code de Procédure Criminelle et elle ne pouvait pas être attaquée de nullité.

Mais les Sieurs Taylor observent que les faits dont on les a accusés sont erronnés ; que ce n'est que par esprit de malveillance et de vengeance que les témoins ont pu les assévérer ; qu'une déclaration passée par devant notaire le 3 Septembre, 1860, par trois témoins prouve le contraire ; mais si les Messrs. Taylor pouvaient prouver leur innocence, ils auraient dû se défendre des accusations qu'on leur avait faites.

Le jugement étant en contumace, ils pouvaient même après ce jugement en demander la réparation ; le porter en appel en cas qu'il fût confirmé contradictoirement. Il était impossible de donner des preuves contraires à celles résultantes du procès que par le moyen de la compensation des Messrs. Taylor.

Le Tribunal de Porto Ferrajo aurait-il pu se refuser de procéder sur le verbal qui lui fut transmis par le chef-poste de la force armée à Monte Cristo ; le Gouverneur-Général de la Toscane, le Roi lui-même, aurait-il pu faire suspendre le cours du procès ?

En Toscane le Gouvernement Provisoire avait proclamé le Statut Sarde dès le

20 Janvier, 1860, et selon la Constitution Sarde le pouvoir judiciaire est complètement indépendant du pouvoir exécutif.

Le Roi peut faire grâce, peut changer la peine, mais il ne peut pas faire suspendre le cours d'un procès, empêcher que les Tribunaux prononcent leur jugement.

Sur la plainte portée par la partie lésée, ou sur le verbal des officiers publics, ou de la force armée, les Tribunaux sont obligés d'instruire, et aucune autorité ne pourrait en empêcher le cours.

Si le chef-poste qui s'est trouvé le 1 Mai à Porto Ferrajo a dressé verbal de ce qui s'est passé, il n'y avait plus de moyen d'en arrêter le cours.

De tout ce que dessus, le Soussigné en conclut que les Messrs. Taylor n'ont aucun droit de se réclamer contre le jugement du Tribunal de Porto Ferrajo, mais que si ce jugement ne leur a pas été intimé personnellement, ils peuvent encore être entendus dans leur défense.

Dans ce cas ils doivent renoncer à la grâce que le Roi leur a accordée, et paraître par personne par devant le Tribunal ; le Soussigné cependant ne les conseillerait pas de tenter ce moyen, car les seuls témoins qu'ils auraient peut-être à produire sont leurs domestiques, dont le témoignage ne pourrait peut-être pas anéantir celui des agents de la force armée.

Sur la seconde demande relative aux dommages matériels faits dans l'Ile de Monte Cristo, il suffit d'observer que la troupe qui a debarqué en cette île, et qui en commit les devastations, n'appartenait pas à l'armée d'Italie, ni à un corps de volontaires reconnus par le Gouvernement. Ils voyageaient en bateau couvert du pavillon Anglais ; ainsi les Messrs. Taylor inutilement s'adresseraient-ils au Gouvernement étranger à cette troupe.

Telle est l'opinion de

(Signé) Avocat CHIAPUSSO.

Turin, le 10 *Octobre*, 1861.

(Translation.)

BY a judgment of the 3rd September, 1860, the Tribunal of First Instance of Porto Ferrajo declared the parties George Taylor and Victoria Taylor, not present, dwelling in the Island of Monte Cristo, guilty, in common, of seditious and repeated manifestations, to the public scandal ; having, on the 1st May, 1860, in presence of the armed force, declared that they did not acknowledge the Government of King Victor Emmanuel, but only that of Leopold II ; George Taylor, in particular, of having, in the same circumstances, resisted the armed force, and laid his hands on the officer in command of this same force ; Victoria Taylor, in particular, of having, in the same circumstances, uttered injurious words against King Victor Emmanuel, saying that he was a bullock-merchant, and making unseemly gestures with reference to the King.

The Tribunal having adjudged them guilty of the misdemeanours stated above, condemned them, for the first indictment, in common, to the penalty of six months of prison : Mr. George Taylor, in particular, on the second count, to six additional months of prison ; and the lady Taylor, in particular, upon the last count, to fifteen months of prison, and both of them to pay the costs of the trial.

By Decree of January 6, 1861, King Victor Emmanuel relieved the parties Taylor from the penalties to which they had been condemned.

By reason of the trial, the Taylor pair had quitted the Island of Monte Cristo, and during their absence that island was ravaged by a body of men who disembarked from a vessel carrying English colours.

The parties Taylor consider that the trial and judgment by the Tribunal of Porto Ferrajo were unjust, not founded upon the law, but entirely the result of intrigues concerted against them by some inhabitants of the Island of Monte Cristo ; that the penalty was exorbitant ; that the Governor-General ought never to have authorized this suit to be instituted without previous weighty charges ; that, having been forced to quit the island by reason of the suit, in order to place themselves beyond the reach of personal outrage, they have the right to be indemnified by the Italian Government for losses sustained upon their property.

It is demanded of the Undersigned if the claims of the parties Taylor are founded on right and on fact.

The Undersigned deems it proper, first of all, to mention the fact that, by plebiscite of the 11th and 12th March, 1860, Tuscany annexed herself to the Constitutional Monarchy of Victor Emmanuel ;

That this plebiscite was published by the Supreme Court of Cassation of Tuscany on the 15th of the same month of March, and it was so, likewise, by the Provisional Government the following day, the 16th ;

That, by Royal Decree of the 22nd of the same month, King Victor Emmanuel declared that Tuscany constituted an integral part of the State; and this Decree, approved by the Parliament, was converted into law the 15th April, 1860;

That, on the 23rd of March, the King nominated the Prince Carignan his Lieutenant-General in Tuscany, who entered into office on the 29th.

These facts being premised, we must further admit, as principles recognized as the right of peoples by all the civilized nations, that when a people, having made themselves masters of a territory, have established their sovereign power, this power may be extended to every part of the territory, and over all the persons who inhabit it; that the laws and customs of the nations authorize criminal proceedings against any foreigner on the ground of offences committed in the territory of the State.

Could the Taylor pair, inhabitants of the Island of Monte Cristo, a dependency of Tuscany, be ignorant, on the 1st of May, that King Victor Emmanuel had been proclaimed King of the Province of Tuscany? No, they could not be ignorant of it. Supposing, even, that they had never read the newspapers, that they had had no relations whatever with Tuscany upon the continent, the armed force with which they were brought into contact on the 1st of May had apprized them that it represented King Victor Emmanuel.

No, the parties Taylor could not be ignorant of the change of Government, of the sovereignty acquired by King Victor Emmanuel.

As English subjects, could the parties Taylor refuse to recognize the sovereignty of King Victor Emmanuel; to recognize the armed force which presented itself in the name of the King? could they free themselves from the laws of the country? No; for, as has been said above, the sovereign power extends over the whole territory, and over all the persons who inhabit it, in respect of criminal proceedings.

If, therefore, the Taylor pair could not ignore the sovereignty of King Victor Emmanuel in the Island of Monte Cristo; if they could not free themselves from the penal laws promulgated in the Tuscan territory, it only remains to examine whether the acts of which they were accused fully constitute a misdemeanour; whether the sentence of the Tribunal of Porto Ferrajo is conformable to the laws; and whether the penalty pronounced is that indicated by the Penal Code.

The Articles 80, 109, 129, and 143 of the Penal Code of Tuscany declare misdemeanours the matters for which the Taylor pair were charged; and the penalty for these misdemeanours is that of imprisonment from one month to one year, from six months to four years, to be determined by the wisdom of the Judges, according to the circumstances, within the limits fixed by the law.

The Tribunal, consequently, has done no more than to apply the law, with appreciation of the circumstances according to its criterion, and after having heard the witnesses.

The sentence of the Tribunal of Porto Ferrajo is in compliance with all the forms prescribed by the Code of Criminal Procedure, and it cannot be open to the charge of nullity.

But the parties Taylor remark that the acts of which they are accused are charged in error; that it is in no other spirit than of ill-will and of vengeance that the witnesses have been able to make these charges: that a Declaration, drawn up before a Notary on the 3rd September, 1860, by three witnesses, proves the contrary. But if the parties Taylor could have proved their innocence, they ought to have defended themselves against the accusations laid against them.

The judgment being upon their non-appearance, they could even after that judgment have demanded redress for these charges, or have lodged an appeal against it in case it had been confirmed in a contrary sense. It was impossible to adduce proofs contrary to those which resulted from the trial than by the method of compensating Mr. and Mrs. Taylor.

Could the Tribunal of Porto Ferrajo have refused to take proceedings upon the report which was transmitted to it by the officer in command of the armed force at Monte Cristo? Could the Governor-General of Tuscany, could the King himself, have caused to be suspended the course of the trial?

In Tuscany the Provisional Government had proclaimed the Sardinian Statute law from the 20th January, 1860, and according to the Sardinian Constitution the judicial power is completely independent of the executive power.

The King may grant pardon, may change the penalty, but he cannot cause to be suspended the course of a trial, or prevent the Tribunals from pronouncing their judgment.

Upon complaint made by the injured party, or on the statement of public officers, or those of armed forces, the Tribunals are compelled to proceed, and no authority whatever can stop their action.

If the officer who was in command on the 1st May at Porto Ferrajo drew up a statement of what took place, there were no longer any means of stopping its course.

From all that is stated above, the Undersigned concludes that Mr. and Mrs. Taylor have no right whatever to make a reclamation against the judgment of the Tribunal of Porto Ferrajo, but that if this judgment has not been intimated to them personally, they may yet be heard upon their defence.

In this case they must renounce the pardon granted to them by the King, and must appear in person before the Tribunal; the Undersigned, however, would not advise them to try this step, for it may be that the only witnesses whom they have to produce are their servants, whose testimony might not perhaps be able to overcome that of the representatives of the armed force.

Touching the second demand, relating to the substantial damage caused in the Island of Monte Cristo, it is sufficient to observe that the force which landed in this island, and which committed the devastation it has suffered, did not form part of the army of Italy, nor of a body of volunteers recognized by the Government. They made the journey in a vessel hoisting the English flag; it would, therefore, be useless for Mr. and Mrs. Taylor to address themselves to a Government foreign to that force.

This is the opinion of

(Signed) Advocate CHIAPUSSO.

Turin, October 10, 1861.

Inclosure 2 in No. 22.

Mr. Sernon to Consul Brown.

Sir, *Genoa, August* 26, 1861.

HAVING seen a letter in the "Movimento" of the 17th instant, from M. Settembrini to Lord Malmesbury, I think a line from me, being second officer of the steamer "Orwell," and acquainted with all the facts from the time of the steamer's departure, August 21, 1860, till she was captured at Messina, would not be out of place.

The night we steamed from Genoa M. Pilotti gave me orders to weigh the anchor, which I did, and when ready to steam ahead, he gave the order Turn ahead! to the chief engineer, who refused to obey any orders, except from Captain Sutton, who was not on board. By order of Pillotti, Settembrini, myself, and four men, proceeded to the engine-room, when Settembrini put a revolver to the head of the engineer, and told him if he did not obey his orders he must abide the consequences. Engineers and firemen had been shipped by Pilotti to work in the engine-room; they assisted the old engineers all the time till the capture. The steamer was taken forcible possession of by Pilotti and Settembrini, who mustered all hands on deck while on the way to Leghorn, and told them that they had taken possession of the steamer, and that any orders from them must be strictly obeyed; that their object was the capture of a Neapolitan ship of war; this, however, was never attempted. At Leghorn M. Pilotti left the ship in command of Settembrini, who took her to the Island of Monte Cristo. On our arrival there, Settembrini was the first to go on shore, who was well received by the corporal and soldiers on the island. Soon after he returned on board, and sent me on shore with some men to obtain fresh water, which we did.

The next day I was ordered to take some men on shore and disarm the soldiers, which I did, and brought on board their five muskets, and a large quantity of ammunition, ball, and cartridge, &c. This order was given by Settembrini, he being afraid to trust the soldiers. After we had disarmed the men, Settembrini took half the crew on shore, and gave orders for the house to be searched, breaking open all doors which he found locked, also all the outhouses, stables, &c. In the afternoon of the same day I was sent on shore with men to shoot the bullock and bring it on board, with poultry, flour, potatoes, and all the firewood we could find, which amounted to about five or six cord, for which I believe no money was paid, there being very little on board.

The men always obeyed to the letter every order given by Settembrini, and their conduct was good throughout the voyage. The only thing the crew did was to bring some articles of furniture to the beach, which they thought would not be contrary to the wishes of Settembrini, he having taken them on shore for the express purpose of seeing what he could find worth taking. When steam was ready, and a signal made from the ship, all hands came on board, leaving everything on the beach, when we immediately freighted anchor and ran to sea for fear of being caught at the island, as on the previous evening a fishing-boat left there, as we supposed, to go away and report our presence there. We then proceeded to a small deserted island called Gianmetri, where we found a fishing-boat, the men of which gave us information as to the force and strength of the

Island of Giglio, and started for there the following morning, where I was ordered on shore to see if I could get water, which we obtained. On my return on board M. Settembrini went on shore in company with the Commandante di Piazza; from shore he soon afterwards hailed the ship for twelve armed men to be sent to him, and the remainder to be under arms to obey his further orders. The twelve men on shore were drawn up in line, and the people on shore seeing this obeyed Settembrini's wish, and opened the magazine, from which was taken two barrels of gunpowder, and brought on board, and also one Sardinian flag. Three of our men were left on shore at Giglio, who were charged with drunkenness and improper conduct; these were the quartermaster, boatswain, and storekeeper—these were British subjects. We hoisted the Sardinian flag, and fired one gun, and steamed off for St. Martin's Rock, where we were to meet Captain Pilotti, and anchored there on the 27th, three miles from the rock; and in the evening I was sent with an armed boat's crew to meet Pilotti, and waited till 11 o'clock, which was one hour past my time. I came back and reported having seen four Neapolitan ships of war steaming towards us from Naples. Soon after my arrival on board we were boarded by a boat from one of them, asking who we were, and where from. We replied we were English, and on our way from there to Messina, where we arrived at 10·30 P.M. on the 28th, and at 11 P.M. the British Consul, with the Commander of the "Scylla," came on board, and took on shore all the ship's papers, and none of us were allowed to go shore. On the 31st Captain Pilotti arrived, and took charge of the ship, who was ordered to Naples to present himself to Admiral Mundy, who made prisoners of us all, and sent us to Messina, Pilotti and Settembrini having been sent to Malta.

The foregoing is a true statement of the "Orwell" affair from her departure here to her arrival and capture.

(Signed) E. N. SERNON, *Second Lieutenant.*

No. 23.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received November 6.)

My Lord, *Turin, November* 1, 1861.

WITH reference to your Lordship's despatch of the 19th of August, upon the case of Mr. Watson Taylor, I have the honour to report that I have brought that case, and the terms of your Lordship's despatch, fully before Baron Ricasoli, who said that, had the process been other than one filed and carried on under the provisions of the Criminal Code, it would have been dismissed, for Government never would have commenced it; but being a process at criminal law, all interference on the part of Government was impossible.

The Government had recommended, at the earliest moment, Mr. Taylor to the Royal clemency, and a free pardon had been granted.

With regard to damages, he had no hesitation in declaring that the British subjects on board the British steamer "Orwell," who plundered Mr. Taylor's house at Monte Cristo, never had been under the pay or control, or in any way connected with, the then Sardinian Government.

He had no hesitation in desiring me to communicate to your Lordship the determination of the Italian Government to grant the fullest protection to Mr. Taylor, and all other of Her Majesty's subjects residing in the King's dominions. It was his duty and his desire to do so; and as an earnest of his intentions, and particularly to show his sense of recent proceedings in Mr. Taylor's case, he would see that the costs to which Mr. Taylor had rendered himself liable on trial should be at once discharged, so that no impediment whatever might be opposed to his resuming his residence at Monte Cristo if it so pleased him.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 24.

Mr. Hammond to Mr. S. W. Taylor.

Sir, *Foreign Office, December* 3, 1861.

I AM directed by Earl Russell to inform you that, after a full consideration of Mr. George Watson Taylor's complaints against the Government of Italy, and after having

taken the opinion of an Italian advocate, as well as of the Law Adviser of the Crown upon the subject, his Lordship has come to the conclusion that Her Majesty's Government cannot interfere any further on behalf of your brother.

It appears to be proved that all the legal proceedings taken against Mr. and Mrs. G. Watson Taylor were strictly according to the laws of the country, and that the Government had no power whatever to interfere with the course of justice, but that, at the earliest moment possible, the King was recommended to grant, and did grant, a free pardon.

As regards the damage done to your brother's property on the Island of Monte Cristo by the crew of the "Orwell," Baron Ricasoli repudiates any responsibility on the part of King Victor Emmanuel's Government, past or present, in regard to that transaction; for he denies that the persons who committed the outrage ever were in the pay, or under the control of, or in any way connected with, the then Sardinian Government. But Baron Ricasoli has requested Sir James Hudson to express to Earl Russell the determination of the Italian Government to grant the fullest protection to Mr. G. Watson Taylor, as well as to all other British subjects residing in the dominions of King Victor Emmanuel; and added that he should, as a proof of his intentions, and to mark his sense of the proceedings in Mr. Taylor's case, have the costs discharged to which Mr. Taylor had become liable on the trial, so that there might be no impediment to his resuming his residence at Monte Cristo, if he should desire to do so.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 25.

Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, December* 9, 1861.

HER Majesty's Advocate-General does not consider that Her Majesty's Government would be justified in taking any further steps in Mr. Watson Taylor's case.

The explanations and assurances given by Baron Ricasoli, as reported in your despatch of the 1st ultimo, appear to Her Majesty's Government to be of a nature to bring the question to a satisfactory termination.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 26.

Mr. S. W. Taylor to Mr. Hammond.—(Received December 10.)

Sir, *Erlestoke Park, Devizes, December* 7, 1861.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the date of the 3rd instant, which has been forwarded to me from my residence in London.

I have, &c.
(Signed) SIMON WATSON TAYLOR.

Correspondence respecting Mr. Watson Taylor.

Presented to the House of Commons by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated May 16, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING THE

SEIZURE

OF THE

BRITISH STEAMER "ORWELL,"

IN 1860,

BY THE

FOLLOWERS OF GENERAL GARIBALDI.

Presented to the House of Commons, by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated March 31, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell	August 24, 1860	1
	One Inclosure.		
2.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell	August 29, ——	2
3.	Mr. Elliot to Lord J. Russell	August 27, ——	2
	Nine Inclosures.		
4.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond	September 1, ——	5
	Four Inclosures.		
5.	Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty	September 7, ——	7
6.	Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell	September 6, ——	7
	One Inclosure.		
7.	Mr. Elliot to Lord J. Russell	September 1, ——	8
	Two Inclosures.		
8.	Mr. Elliot to Lord J. Russell	September 4, ——	8
9.	Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson	September 12, ——	9
	One Inclosure.		
10.	Mr. T. F. Elliot to Mr. Hammond	September 18, ——	9
	Four Inclosures.		
11.	Mr. Farrer to Mr. Hammond	September 19, ——	11
	Sixteen Inclosures.		
12.	The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond	September 20, ——	19
	Six Inclosures.		
13.	Mr. T. F. Elliot to Mr. Hammond	September 24, ——	22
	Two Inclosures.		
14.	Lord Wodehouse to the Secretary to the Admiralty	September 25, ——	23
15.	Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson	October 1, ——	24
16.	Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson	August 6, 1861	24
	Eight Inclosures.		
17.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	November 1, ——	30
	One Inclosure.		

RETURN to an Address of the Honourable the House of Commons, dated March 31, 1862;

for—

"Copies or Extracts of all Despatches and Communications from Her Majesty's Diplomatic Agents Abroad, and Officers in Her Majesty's Service; Communications from Foreign Governments; and Legal Proceedings, relative to the Seizure of the British Steamer "Orwell," by the followers of General Garibaldi, in 1860; the Capture of the same Vessel by a British Cruizer, for an alleged act of Piracy; and the Release of the alleged Pirates from the Island of Malta."

No. 1.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received August 27.)

My Lord, *Turin, August* 24, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a letter addressed to me by Consul Brown, reporting the forcible seizure of the British steamer "Orwell" by her passengers, who, during the absence of the captain on shore at Genoa, carried her to sea, destination presumed to be Sicily.

There appears to be good ground for suspecting complicity in this plot on the part of the captain, for Her Majesty's Consul was not informed of the seizure of the "Orwell" until thirteen hours after it happened. She had consequently too much start to render her capture probable by a steamer sent from Genoa, and I therefore telegraphed to Her Majesty's Minister at Naples, requesting him to inform Admiral Mundy, or the Senior Naval Officer, and to communicate the fact to the Admiral commanding at Malta.

Count Cavour, the instant that the circumstances of the case were made known to him, offered the services of this Government in any way I deemed practicable, but considering that the "Orwell" had thirteen hours' start, I thought it useless to send a steamer in pursuit, and better to telegraph to Naples.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Consul Brown to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Genoa, August* 23, 1860.

I HAD to-day the honour to address to you the following telegram:—"British steamer 'Orwell,' which had taken on board passengers for Messina, put to sea last night during master's absence ashore. Passengers, who were chiefly seamen, going to join Garibaldi, took forcible possession of the vessel while still in harbour. Destination unknown. Further particulars by letter. I have telegraphed to the Foreign Office."

The "Orwell" is a steamer which was chartered by a certain J. Paul Pilotti to convey to Messina about 80 seamen, firemen, and stokers, whom he had collected at Marseilles and at this port for Garibaldi's service, and the vessel had been for several days lying in harbour with all her passengers aboard.

It appears from the deposition made before me by one of the crew, who swam ashore as the vessel was leaving the harbour, that last night about 10 o'clock (the master having gone ashore at about 7) Pilotti and Settembrini, who were the heads of the expedition, ordered the engineers and firemen to go to their posts and move the engines a-head, but that they refused to obey his orders, saying that they could recognize no one as commanding the vessel but the proper owners; that Pilotti then tried to bribe them to work the engines, and offered them their own terms if they would obey his orders; that on their persisting in their refusal, Settembrini told them that he would give them an hour to consider, and that if, at the end of that time, they would not go to their work, he would put others in their place; that immediately after this he mustered all the passengers aft, and in a very few minutes a number of them rushed along the deck, seized the crew, who, being but fifteen in number, could offer but little resistance, and put them in irons.

The only one of the whole crew who was able to escape was the man whose description I quote, who, when he saw the rush made by the passengers, threw himself overboard,

and swam to a neighbouring vessel, from whence he saw the crew being forced down the the hatchway, and heard one of the passengers exclaim, "We have them all in irons now."

The master of the vessel only reported himself to me this morning at about 11 o'clock stating that he had been ashore during the whole night, and knew nothing of what had taken place on board his vessel, but that in the morning he heard that she had been carried off by the passengers.

Owing to my having received such tardy intelligence on the subject, it was useless for me to apply to the authorities for a steamer to start in pursuit, especially as the vessel's destination is not known with any certainty.

As I have some reason to suspect that she may be taken to Naples, I have telegraphed to Her Majesty's Minister there, as well as to Admiral Mundy, and I have also communicated the fact of the seizure to Lord J. Russell, and to the owner of the vessel.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. Y. BROWN.

No. 2.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 1.)

My Lord, *Turin, August* 29, 1860.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 24th instant. I have the honour to report that the Governor-General of Tuscany, having despatched an armed steamer in search of the "Orwell," it was found that the "Orwell" had put into the Island of Monte Christo, which her passengers plundered, and then steamed south, presumed for Naples.

This intelligence was conveyed to me this morning by Count Cavour, and I immediately transmitted it to Her Majesty's Minister at Naples.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 3.

Mr. Elliot to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 3.)

My Lord, *Naples, August* 27, 1860.

HER Majesty's Minister at Turin will have made your Lordship acquainted with the seizure at Genoa of the British steamer "Orwell," and I have the honour to inclose herewith a copy of my correspondence with Rear-Admiral Mundy upon this subject.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY ELLIOT.

Inclosure 1 in No. 3.

Rear-Admiral Mundy to Mr. Elliot.

Sir, *Naples, August* 24, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to transmit herewith, for your Excellency's information, the copy of a telegram which I have received from Her Majesty's Consul at Genoa, reporting the seizure of the British steamer "Orwell," by the passengers, on the night of the 22nd instant.

It appears to me that the account by telegram is too indefinite to allow of any measures being taken at present, and I conclude Her Majesty's Consul will forward all details by the earliest opportunity by post.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. R. MUNDY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 3.

Consul Brown to Rear-Admiral Mundy.

(Telegraphic.) *Genoa, August* 23, 1860, 10·23 P.M.

BRITISH paddle-steamer "Orwell," which had taken on board passengers for Messina, put to sea last night at 10 o'clock during master's absence ashore.

Passengers, who were chiefly seamen going to join Garibaldi, took forcible possession of the vessel while still in harbour. Destination unknown.

The register tonnage of the "Orwell" is 90 tons, and she steams ten knots an hour in smooth water.

Inclosure 3 in No. 3.

Mr. Elliot to Rear-Admiral Mundy.

Sir, *Naples, August* 24, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch inclosing the copy of a telegram respecting the seizure of the "Orwell" steamer at Genoa.

I likewise have received from Her Majesty's Minister at Turin a telegram on the same subject, a copy of which I herewith transmit to you.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY ELLIOT.

Inclosure 4 in No. 3.

Mr. Elliot to Rear-Admiral Mundy.

Sir, *Naples, August* 27, 1860.

WITH reference to my letter of the 25th instant, I have the honour to transmit to you the copy of a despatch and its inclosures from Her Majesty's Consul at Genoa, containing the particulars relative to the seizure of the steamer "Orwell."

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY ELLIOT.

Inclosure 5 in No. 3.

Consul Brown to Mr. Elliot.

Sir, *Genoa, August* 24, 1860.

I HAD, yesterday, the honour to address to you the following telegraphic message: "British steamer 'Orwell,' which had taken on board passengers for Messina, put to sea last night at 10 o'clock during master's absence on shore. Passengers, who were chiefly seamen going to join Garibaldi, took forcible possession of the vessel while still in harbour. Destination unknown."

The "Orwell" is a steamer which had been chartered by a certain Paul Pilotti to convey to Messina about eighty seamen, firemen and stokers, whom he had collected at this port and at Marseilles for Garibaldi's service.

I have the honour to inclose (in original, duplicate of which I keep), a deposition made before me by Richard Taylor, one of the crew, who swam ashore before the vessel left the harbour, and by it you will see that the passengers, headed by Pilotti and Settembrini (the son of Signor Settembrini, who was for a long time in prison at Naples), took forcible possession of the vessel while still in harbour, and after putting the crew in irons and confining them below, carried the vessel to sea.

The destination for which it may be their intention to steer is not known, but from the language held by Settembrini while on shore at this place, I am led to suspect that they may possibly intend to proceed to Naples either to attempt to cut out and carry off a vessel from thence, or with some other such daring plan, and I have, therefore, lost no time in communicating to you the piratical seizure of the vessel; and I beg that you will inform the Admiral of the circumstances of the seizure, in order that he may take such steps as may lay in his power to recover the vessel; and I inclose as accurate a description of her as I am able, in the hope that it may aid in recognizing her.

I may mention that I believe the owner of the "Orwell" (who is the Mayor of Hull) to have been wholly ignorant of the description of persons who were passengers by his vessel, and he certainly had no suspicion of the possibility of any such events as those which occurred taking place. The master of the vessel, on the other hand, who is still in Genoa, having left the vessel but two hours before the seizure, and remained on shore all night, may, perhaps, be implicated in the affair. At any rate, if not culpable, his conduct appears to have been high discreditable and careless in the extreme, and demands further investigation.

The certificate of British registry of the vessel is in my possession, but all the other ship's papers are on board, together with the clearances, &c., which are made out for Messina, and are, I believe, all in order, except that the master, and the seaman who swam ashore, are probably included in the bill of health.

I beg further to inclose list of all the rightful crew of the vessel who were on board at the time of her leaving the harbour.

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. Y. BROWN.

Inclosure 6 in No. 3.

Deposition of Richard Taylor.

I, RICHARD TAYLOR, hereby solemnly and sincerely declare that I was shipped in Hull on the steamer "Orwell," of London, official number 11,872, in July last, and have been since serving on board as able seaman. I declare that there were on board the "Orwell" yesterday evening between seventy and eighty passengers who, it was generally understood among our crew, were persons going to join Garibaldi.

That some of them appeared to be officers, and that the chief command was assumed by persons named Pilotti and Settembrini.

That the men were not armed, but that in the afternoon of yesterday two small barrels containing cutlasses were brought on board.

That yesterday, about 6 o'clock P.M., the fires were lit on board to get up steam, but I do not know by whose orders, the master being at that time on shore.

That at about half-past 6 o'clock the master came on board and gave orders to put out the fires.

That at about 8 o'clock the fires were again lit, I know not by whose orders, and at 10 o'clock Pilotti and Settembrini ordered the engineers of the ship to move the engines a-head, but they refused to do so, saying that the master was not on board, and that they would not move the engines a-head except by his orders.

I then found that the master was absent from the vessel, but I do not know when he went on shore. On the engineers refusing to work the engines, Settembrini said, "But what if the master does not come on board at all?" The engineers replied that in that case they should refuse to work the engines at all. Pilotti then asked them what it was they wanted—whether they wanted money; if so, that they might name their own terms. The chief engineer replied that they would make no terms, or have anything to say to any one but their own captain. Settembrini then said, "We will give you an hour to consider, and if at the end of that time the master does not come on board, and you still refuse to work, I will find some one else to move the engines."

Immediately after that Settembrini called all the men aft to muster, and left the engineers, firemen, and myself standing together. A very few minutes afterwards a number of the men who had been called aft by Settembrini rushed along the deck, crying out, "Down with the engineers!" and in an instant all were overpowered except myself, and I only escaped by sliding down the fish tackle fall into the water.

I swam directly to an English vessel anchored near at hand, and when on board I saw the engineers and firemen with irons on their hands being put down below by force. And I heard one of the passengers say, "We have got them all in irons now." In a few minutes from that time the engines were moved a-head, and the vessel left the port.

And I make this solemn declaration conscientiously believing the same to be true.

(Signed) RICHARD TAYLOR.

Declared and subscribed at Genoa, this 28th day of August, 1860.

Before me,

(Signed) M. Y. BROWN, *Her Britannic Majesty's Consul.*

Inclosure 7 in No. 3.

Description of the "Orwell."

PADDLE-STEAMER "Orwell" of London: official number 11,872; G. F. Sutton, master. The vessel is painted black with two red streaks or ribbons, one close under the rail and the other just below the gunwale; the outside of the paddle-boxes, white, with "Orwell" in red letters. She has two masts; schooner-rigged; square stern; clench-built; no galleries; woman's bust figure-head; and her framework is iron. Her length is 148 feet 6 inches; main breadth, 22 feet 2 inches; depth in hold, 9 feet 5 inches; registered tonnage, $90\frac{63}{100}$.

In present trim she would go eight and possibly ten knots an hour in smooth water.

(Signed) M. Y. BROWN.

British Consulate, Genoa, August 24, 1860.

Inclosure 8 in No. 3.

List of Crew of the Paddle-steamer "Orwell," of London. (Official Number, 11,872.)

No.	Names.	Age.	Nation.	Capacity.
1	George Long	43	Hull	Mate.
2	James Postell	36	Ditto	Cook and A.B.
3	James Long	43	Whitby	A.B.
4	George Scott	41	Yorkshire	Ditto.
5	Joseph Spiby	36	Nottingham	First Engineer.
6	James Dawson	30	Hull	Second ditto.
7	David Pickard	28	Boston	Fireman.
8	George Morris	44	Hull	Ditto.
9	James Patterson	43	Ditto	Ditto.
10	John Swithenbank	28	Yorkshire	Ditto.

The ten above-named men were on board the steamer "Orwell" at the time she left the port. George Fowler Sutton (Master) and Richard Taylor (A.B.) are still in Genoa.

British Consulate, Genoa, August 24, 1860.

(Signed) M. Y. BROWN.

Inclosure 9 in No. 3.

Rear-Admiral Mundy to Mr. Elliot.

Sir, *Naples, August* 28, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th instant, with copies of a despatch and its inclosures from Her Majesty's Consul at Genoa, containing the particulars relative to the seizure of the steamer "Orwell."

I have forwarded copies of these documents by the French mail-packet to Captain Forbes, who, as I informed your Excellency by my letter of the 25th instant, had been dispatched to Messina immediately on the receipt of Sir James Hudson's telegram, with instructions to take possession of and detain the "Orwell" until further orders.

And it is satisfactory that those decided measures were adopted on the arrival of the telegram, which the additional particulars subsequently received would have rendered imperative.

I have, &c.

(Signed) G. R. MUNDY.

No. 4.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(Received September 3.)

Sir, *Admiralty, September* 1, 1860.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to send you herewith, for the information of Her Majesty's Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, a copy of a

letter from Rear-Admiral Mundy, Senior Officer of Her Majesty's ships and vessels at Naples, dated the 25th ultimo, transmitting a correspondence between himself and Her Majesty's Minister at Naples relative to the seizure of the British steamer "Orwell" by her passengers, chiefly seamen for Garibaldi, whilst in Genoa harbour, and reporting the steps taken by him for the recapture of the vessel.

I am, &c.
(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

Rear-Admiral Mundy to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *"Hannibal," at Naples, August* 25, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, a copy of a telegram which was forwarded to me last night by Her Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary at this Court, together with a copy of my instructions to Captain Forbes, of Her Majesty's ship "Renown," which ship sailed this morning direct for Messina.

2. The "Intrepid" had been despatched to Malta with the invalids of the squadron, or she would have been appropriated for this service.

3. I beg leave also to inclose, to be laid before their Lordships, a copy of my letter in reply to Mr. Elliot's communication.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. RODNEY MUNDY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

Sir J. Hudson to Mr. Elliot.

(Telegraphic.) *Turin, August* 23, 1860.

INFORM Admiral Mundy, or Senior Naval Officer, that British steamer "Orwell" was taken forcible possession of last night in Genoa harbour whilst master was on shore, and carried to sea by her passengers, chiefly seamen, for Garibaldi.

Tell Admiral to communicate to Malta.

Inclosure 3 in No. 4.

Orders addressed to Captain Forbes.

By G. Rodney Mundy, Esq., Rear-Admiral of the White, &c.

HEREWITH you will receive the copy of a telegraphic message which has just been forwarded to me by Her Majesty's Minister, and you are hereby required and directed to proceed in Her Majesty's ship "Renown" under your command with all despatch to Messina.

Should the vessel named therein be at that port, you will forthwith take possession of and detain her until further orders, or until she is claimed by her master, and after having satisfied yourself of his identity.

In the event of the "Orwell" not being at Messina you will immediately despatch the "Scylla" to Malta with a copy of these instructions, and of the accompanying telegram for the information of Rear-Admiral Codrington, remaining at Messina in the "Renown" and conducting the duties of Senior Officer until the return of the "Scylla."

Captain Lambert is to be instructed to return without delay to Messina, and upon his arrival you will rejoin my flag at this anchorage.

Given on board the "Hannibal" at Naples, the 24th August, 1860.

(Signed) G. RODNEY MUNDY.

To Arthur Forbes, Esq.,
Captain of H.M.S. "Renown."

By Command of the Rear-Admiral,
(Signed) HEMSLEY H. SHANKS, *Secretary.*

Inclosure 4 in No. 4.

Rear-Admiral Mundy to Mr. Elliot.

Sir, "*Hannibal*," *Naples, August* 25, 1860.

IMMEDIATELY on the receipt of your Excellency's letter forwarding the copy of a telegram from Her Majesty's Minister at Turin, relative to the passengers having taken forcible possession of the British steamer "Orwell" whilst the master of the vessel was on shore, I despatched Her Majesty's ship "Renown" to Messina, giving Captain Forbes instructions to take possession of and detain the "Orwell" should he find her either in that port or in any other locality.

I have also acquainted Rear-Admiral Codrington at Malta, and the Senior Officer of Her Majesty's naval forces at Palermo, with the circumstances as reported by Sir J. Hudson.

By information which I received yesterday from Her Majesty's Consul in this city, it seems that the "Orwell" was already either purchased by the agents of Garibaldi in England, or that negotiations were in progress for that purpose, and that the master appointed to command her had arrived at Genoa upwards of a fortnight since.

It will therefore probably appear that the seizure of the "Orwell" was not so lawless an act as was at first believed to be the case.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. RODNEY MUNDY.

No. 5.

*Mr. Hammond to the Secretary to the Admiralty.**

Sir, *Foreign Office, September* 7, 1860.

I AM directed by Lord John Russell to transmit to you, to be laid before the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the accompanying copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Minister at Turin,† reporting the circumstances under which the British steamer "Orwell" was forcibly seized by her passengers, during the absence of the captain on shore at Genoa, and carried to sea.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 6.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord J. Russell.—(Received September 11.)

My Lord, *Turin, September* 6, 1860.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 29th ultimo, I have the honour to inclose copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Genoa, reporting the capture of the British steamer "Orwell" at Messina by Her Majesty's ship "Scylla."

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 6.

Consul Brown to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Genoa, September* 4, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that I received a telegram this morning from Her Majesty's Minister at Naples informing me that the "Orwell" had been captured at Messina, on the 29th ultimo, by Her Majesty's ship "Scylla," and desiring me to communicate this intelligence to you. I accordingly sent you a telegram in the following words:—"Mr. Elliot telegraphs 'Orwell' captured on 29th at Messina by Her Majesty's ship 'Scylla.'"

I have, &c.
(Signed) M. Y. BROWN.

---

* A similar letter was addressed on the same day to the Board of Trade. † No. 1.

No. 7.

Mr. Elliot to Lord J. Russell.—(*Received September* 11.)

My Lord, *Naples, September* 1, 1860.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 27th ultimo, respecting the seizure of the English steamer "Orwell" by her passengers in the port of Genoa, I have the honour to transmit to your Lordship copy of a despatch from Rear-Admiral Mundy reporting the steps taken by him to effect her capture, and also a copy of a telegram from Mr. Consul Brown stating that the "Orwell" had been heard of at Messina, but which statement I have, as yet, had no means of verifying.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY ELLIOT.

Inclosure 1 in No. 7.

Rear-Admiral Mundy to Mr. Elliot.

Sir, *Naples, September* 1, 1860.

HER Majesty's Consul having yesterday informed me that a steamer under English colours was cruizing during the previous day between Ischia and Ponza, I immediately dispatched the "Intrepid" to that quarter with instructions to Commander Marryat to examine the locality between Cuma and Gaeta, and the islands off the coast, thinking it possible the vessel might be the "Orwell," which was recently taken forcible possession of by her passengers at Genoa.

Captain Forbes returned yesterday in the "Renown" from Messina, but brought no intelligence relative to the "Orwell." According to my directions he had sent information of the piratical seizure of the vessel to Rear-Admiral Codrington at Malta, and to the Senior Naval Officers at Palermo and Marsala, and had also left with Captain Lambert, of the "Scylla," my orders to capture the "Orwell" in the event of her arriving at Messina.

Under these circumstances I consider there is a reasonable prospect of the "Orwell" being shortly re-taken.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. R. MUNDY.

Inclosure 2 in No. 7.

Consul Brown to Mr. Elliot.

(Telegraphic.) *Genoa, August* 31, 1860.

STEAMER "Orwell" now heard of at Messina; if possible, send immediate instructions to capture her.

No. 8.

Mr. Elliot to Lord J. Russell.—(*Received September* 11.)

My Lord, *Naples, September* 4, 1860.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 1st instant, I have the honour to inform your Lordship that the steamer "Orwell" came into this port yesterday, and was taken possession of by Admiral Mundy.

The evidence of the vessel having been piratically seized at Genoa is so strong that it appeared to leave Admiral Mundy no alternative but to send the vessel and the parties implicated to Malta, in order that the case may be disposed of by the competent authorities, and he informs me that he is forwarding the whole of the documents connected with it to Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) HENRY ELLIOT.

No. 9.

Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, September* 12, 1860.

I TRANSMIT to you herewith, for your information, a copy of a letter from the Mayor of Hull, requesting that you may be authorized to assist his agent, Mr. Henry Bake, who will deliver to you this despatch, with reference to the proceedings which he is instructed to take for the protection of his interests connected with the steamer "Orwell," and I accordingly authorize you to assist Mr. Bake in this matter as far as you can properly do so.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND,
For Lord Russell.

Inclosure in No. 9.

Mr. Pearson to Mr. Hammond.

Sir, *London, September* 12, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to request that you will favour me with a letter to the British Ambassador at Turin, that his Excellency may assist my agent, Mr. Henry Bake of 8, Philpot Lane, London, who holds my power of attorney in all matters concerning the vessel "Orwell," under the circumstances of her recent illegal seizure by agents of General Garibaldi, and her subsequent capture by Her Majesty's steamer "Scylla."

Mr. Bake's object will be to seek compensation for the damage sustained from General Garibaldi, or others liable, as also to take such steps for the recovery of the vessel or otherwise as he may deem desirable on the spot, under the advice of the local British authorities.

Formal protests have already been lodged through the instrumentality of the British Consuls at Genoa and Palermo, and as Sir James Hudson is fully aware of all circumstances attending the seizure of the vessel, I deem it of great importance that Mr. Bake should have the benefit of his Excellency's assistance; and, as the monetary interest to me now extends to some thousands of pounds, I should feel greatly obliged if you would favour me with the letter in question, without reference to the Foreign Minister, who, I learn, is absent in Scotland, if you can do so consistently, especially as Mr. Bake is obliged to leave for Italy to-night on other business.

I have, &c.
(Signed) Z. A. PEARSON.

No. 10.

Mr. T. F. Elliot to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received September* 19.)

Sir, *Downing Street, September* 18, 1860.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State to transmit to you, for the information of Lord John Russell, the inclosed copy of a letter from the Board of Trade relative to the conveyance of the steamer "Orwell" to Malta, in order that her crew might be tried for piracy, together with a copy of a despatch that has been addressed to the Governor of Malta on the subject.

Copies are sent with this letter of the contract signed at Genoa by the agent of the vessel, and of the guarantee furnished by General Fabrizzi, but the remaining inclosures of the letter from the Board of Trade are not forwarded, as they must have reached the Foreign Department through other channels.

I am, &c.
(Signed) T. FREDK. ELLIOT.

Inclosure 1 in No. 10.

Mr. Farrer to Mr. Fortescue.

Office of Committee of Privy Council for Trade, Marine Department,
Sir, *Whitehall, September* 13, 1860.

I AM directed by the Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade to request you to call the attention of the Secretary of State to the following case:—

The British steamer "Orwell," belonging to Mr. Pearson of Hull, was duly engaged at Genoa to carry certain persons who wished to join Garibaldi's forces from that port to Messina.

On the 22nd of August, the Captain being then absent from the ship, the passengers took forcible possession of her, carried her out of her course to certain points on the coast of Italy, and eventually arrived with her at Messina. At this place she was taken possession of by Her Majesty's ship "Scylla," acting under instructions from Admiral Mundy at Naples, who had been informed of the proceedings at Genoa by Her Britannic Majesty's Consul at that place and by the British Minister at Turin. The "Orwell" was then taken with her passengers to Naples, and was then sent by Admiral Mundy in charge of Her Majesty's ship "Cæsar" to Malta, in order that the crew might be there tried for piracy. No information has been received of her arrival at Malta, but it is presumed that she is there with her passengers at present, and that it rests with the Colonial authorities to take such steps in the matter of the prosecution as they may be advised.

Under these circumstances my Lords think it right to submit the information they have received for the consideration of the Secretary of State, and for this purpose I inclose the papers enumerated at the foot of this letter.

As regards the charge of piracy I am to observe that the contract signed at Genoa by the agent of the vessel contains the following remarkable stipulation, viz. :—

"It is further provided and agreed that no forcible possession will be taken of the steamer so as to deviate from the direct course to Messina, under a penalty of 5,000*l.* sterling for the value of the said 'Orwell,' besides becoming liable for other contingencies."

I am also to observe that George Lang, the mate of the "Orwell," in his deposition taken at Messina on the 30th of August, states that "Captain Sutton had mentioned to me some two days or thereabouts previous to the ship's departure that he had signed an agreement to the effect that if the ship was seized by her passengers the full amount should be paid for the ship. He supposes the amount to be 5,000*l.*"

The above circumstances seem to point to the conclusion that the seizure of the vessel by the passengers was contemplated from the first by the owner's agents, a conclusion which seems to have been adopted by Admiral Mundy, and this conclusion is entirely consistent with the facts shown by the inclosed correspondence, viz., that the crew of the "Orwell" were kindly treated by the passengers; that Pilotti, who was acting under authority from Garibaldi, and Settembrini, the leaders of the party, gave themselves up to the British authorities when they might have escaped; and that General Fabrizzi, the officer representing Garibaldi at Messina, has given his undertaking that the contract shall be fulfilled. It is also consistent with the conduct of the owner and his agent, who, as they have stated at this office, are only anxious to obtain what their contract stipulates for, and have no wish that the charge of piracy should be pressed, or that any claim should be made for compensation except on the ground of contract.

If the above conclusion proves to be correct, it appears to my Lords very materially to qualify the nature of the act for which, as it appears, Pilotti, Settembrini, and the rest of the passengers are about to be tried at Malta, and it will be for the consideration of the Secretary of State whether he will think it right to give any instructions on the subject.

As the inclosed are the only copies which the Board of Trade have of the papers I am to request that they may be returned to this Department when done with.

A copy of this letter has been sent to the Admiralty.

I am, &c.

(Signed) T. H. FARRER.

Inclosure 2 in No. 10.

Guarantee by General Fabrizzi.

Messina, 1 *Settembro de* 1860.

IN seguito alla liberazione del piroscafo "Orwell," ed il suo equipaggio, che viene consegnato al Signor Pilotti per servizio nazionale, dichiaro che assumo officiale responsibilità a guarantire il contratto stipulato dallo stesso Signor Pilotti col proprietario Signor N. Bake, o quelle condizione che posteriormente al medesimo di comune accordo riuscissero accettate.

Il Comando Militare della Provincia di Messina,

(Firmato) N. FABRIZZI.

(Translation.)

Messina, September 1, 1860.

CONSEQUENT on the liberation of the steamer "Orwell" and her crew, consigned to Signor Pilotti for the national service, I declare that I take upon myself the official responsibility of guaranteeing the contract made by the said Signor Pilotti with the owner Mr. N. Bake, on such conditions as may be subsequently thereto accepted by mutual agreement.

(Signed) N. FABRIZZI,
Military Commandant of the Province of Messina.

Inclosure 3 in No. 10.

Engagement made by Mr. Kean.

I ENGAGE, on behalf of the owners of the paddle-wheel steamer "Orwell," to take on board 100 men from Genoa, on Tuesday the 21st August, direct to Messina, to be paid for at and after the rate of 30 francs each, equal to 3,000 francs, viz., three thousand francs, which sum must be allowed and paid for in any case whether the said number of men under 100 be shipped or not, and all men exceeding 100 shall be paid for as above at 30 francs each; it being understood and agreed that on the voyage the steamer shall not victual same, but that stores, provisions, and cooking shall be provided by the parties shipping the men.

On account of the above, it is further engaged that in lieu or instead of payment of passage money, 50 to 60 tons coals, or more if required, shall be provided by charterers, and any difference of passage money and cargo (if such be taken on board) will hereafter be mutually agreed as to payment.

It is further provided and agreed, that no forcible possession will be taken of the steamer, so as to deviate from the direct course to Messina, under a penalty of 5,000*l.* sterling for the value of the said "Orwell," besides becoming liable for other contingencies.

Genoa, August 18, 1860.

(Signed) ROBERT Mc KEAN.

Accepted.
(Signed) PAUL PILOTTI.

Inclosure 4 in No. 10.

Mr. Fortescue to Governor Sir Gaspard le Marchant.

Sir, *Downing Street, September* 18, 1860.

I AM directed by the Secretary of State to transmit to you the inclosed copy of a letter from the Board of Trade, relative to the steamer "Orwell," which appears to have been sent by Admiral Mundy to Malta, in order that the crew might be there tried for piracy.

I am desired to send you this letter in order that if, as is therein conjectured, the case has been put into the hands of the Colonial authorities to take such steps in the matter of the prosecution as they may be advised, you may be in possession of the information and remarks communicated by the Board of Trade, and may consult your Legal Adviser upon the same.

I am, &c.
(Signed) C. FORTESCUE.

No. 11.

Mr. Farrer to Mr. Hammond.—(Received September 19.)

Office of Committee of Privy Council for Trade,
Sir, *Whitehall, September* 19, 1860.

I AM directed by the Lords of the Committee of Privy Council for Trade to inclose, for the information of the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, copies of correspondence

received from the Admiralty on the subject of the seizure of the British steamer "Orwell," by Pilotti, Settembrini, and other associates of Garibaldi, and of the steps which are now being taken to prosecute these persons at Malta for piracy.

I also inclose copy of a letter which my Lords have thought it right to address to the Colonial Office, containing a short statement of the case. A copy of this letter has also been sent to the Admiralty.

My Lords have thought it right to bring the facts to the notice of the Colonial Office, inasmuch as the proceedings at Malta will be conducted by the Maltese authorities; and they also think it right to bring them to the notice of the Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, inasmuch as the proceedings in question may be supposed to have some bearing on the foreign policy of Her Majesty's Government.

I have, &c.
(Signed) T. H. FARRER.

Inclosure 1 in No. 11.

Rear-Admiral Mundy to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, "*Hannibal*," *at Naples, September* 1, 1860.

MY letter of the 25th ultimo will have informed you of my having despatched the "Renown" to Messina in quest of the steamer "Orwell."

2. The "Renown" returned yesterday to Naples, having on her passage from Messina examined the ports along the western shore of South Italy from the Gulf of St. Eufania to Policastro and Salerno; and although troops for Garibaldi were being landed at various points, the steamer "Orwell" had not been heard of.

3. I have now the honour of inclosing, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, copies of documents which I have subsequently received through Her Majesty's Minister at Naples on the subject of the seizure of that vessel, all of which have been communicated to the respective Senior Officers of Her Majesty's ships under my orders stationed at the various ports in Sicily, in the hope that they may lead to the recapture of the "Orwell."

4. By the latest intelligence received from Turin, it appears that after having plundered the Island of Monte Christo, the "Orwell" had steamed to the southward in the direction of Naples; and the "Intrepid" is now cruizing between Ischia and Ponza to endeavour to intercept and take possession of her.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. RODNEY MUNDY.

P.S.—Since writing the above a telegram, received by Mr. Elliot from Her Majesty's Consul at Genoa, states that the "Orwell" had arrived at Messina.

As Captain Lambert has my orders to detain her, she would probably be now in his possession, if this statement is correct.

G. R. M.

Inclosure 2 in No. 11.

Consul Brown to Mr. Elliot, August 24, 1860.

[See Inclosure 5 in No. 3.]

Inclosure 3 in No. 11.

Deposition of Richard Taylor.

[See Inclosure 7 in No. 3.]

Inclosure 4 in No. 11.

Description of the "Orwell."

[See Inclosure 8 in No. 3.]

Inclosure 5 in No. 11.

List of Crew of the "Orwell."

[See Inclosure 9 in No. 3 .]

Inclosure 6 in No. 11.

Rear-Admiral Mundy to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, "*Hannibal*," *at Naples, September* 4, 1860.

ON the 1st instant I had the honour of acquainting you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that the "Orwell" was supposed to have arrived at Messina.

2. I learnt, by despatches received the same night, that the "Orwell" arrived in that port on the 29th ultimo, and was immediately taken possession of by Captain Lambert of the "Scylla." That officer's report of the capture of the vessel is inclosed, with copies of the papers mentioned therein.

3. On receiving this report, it appeared to me that although Captain Lambert had adopted prompt and efficient measures for the detention of the steamer, the safe custody of the chief agents in the transaction had not been sufficiently ensured; I, therefore, directed him, in a memorandum, of which Inclosure No. 11 is a copy, immediately to secure those persons, and I disapproved of his having entered into any arrangements on the subject with General Fabrizzi, the delegate of an unrecognized Government.

4. Subsequently, on the 3rd instant, the "Orwell" arrived at this anchorage, Captain Lambert having allowed her to come to Naples under the circumstances detailed in his letter of the 1st instant and inclosures (copies inclosed).

5. Having carefully perused the documents connected with the seizure of the "Orwell," and her arrival at Messina, after cruizing for a week off the coast of Italy, during which period (as I observed by the log found on board) she touched at and committed certain depredations on the Island of Monte Christo, and which was alluded to in the fourth paragraph of my letter of the 1st instant, I have been unable to discover any justification of the piratical act of seizing the vessel by force, taking her to sea, and threatening the lives of the crew, although the document produced as an agreement, and the clear proof of complicity on the part of Mr. Sutton, the master of the vessel, may be taken into consideration in extenuation of the crime.

6. I have consequently directed Captain Mason of the "Cæsar," which ship leaves Naples to-day for Malta, to convoy the "Orwell" to that port, detaining in proper custody the persons of Messrs. Pilotti and Settembrini, and the whole of the passengers, with a view to their being tried in the Vice-Admiralty Court.

7. In conclusion, I beg leave to add that Her Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary having perused the documents mentioned in this despatch, and others on the subject previously transmitted, entirely concurs in my determination to send the vessel and crew to Malta.

8. I believe General Garibaldi to have been in no way cognizant of the transactions relative to the transfer of the "Orwell" to his service having been illegally conducted, and the chief actors, Pilotti and Settembrini, have certainly acted so far honourably that they performed their promise of coming on to Naples from Messina, when they might have escaped.

9. It will also be observed that M. Pilotti was not on board the steamer when she was recaptured at Messina.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. RODNEY MUNDY.

Inclosure 7 in No. 11.

Captain Lambert to Rear-Admiral Mundy.

Sir, "*Scylla*," *at Messina, August* 31, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you that the English steamer "Orwell" arrived in this port at 10 P.M. on Wednesday the 29th instant; the officer of the watch reported to me, at 9 P.M., that a small paddle-wheel steamer was coming in, and about 10 she anchored,

and sent a boat alongside Her Majesty's ship "Scylla" immediately, to inquire in whose hands Messina was, and giving the name of the steamer. I immediately boarded her, taking the Consul with me, to examine her papers, which were correct, except the contract and agreement as to her present trip.

I taxed M. Settembrini, who was in charge of her, with having taken forcible possession of the vessel while in the port of Genoa. He told me the whole circumstance, which agrees entirely with the statement made by both the chief engineer and mate. I told him I should now take charge of the ship and her passengers, who are eighty-five in number, all having entered into an agreement to serve with Garibaldi, and were all well armed. I thought, after seeing all these men, who are of different nations, I had better apprize the Commandant of the Messina province, General Fabrizzi, and require of him the detention of the ship and the custody of the passengers, which he immediately undertook; I also demanded that the actual crew belonging to the ship should be landed and provided for at the expense of the General or State, as one or more of them appeared to be afraid to remain, although all declared as to the kind treatment they had received on board since her seizure. I was also prepared, if she attempted to move, to have seized her outside the harbour and while on the high seas.

I have the honour to send you a copy of the guarantee that I have from General Fabrizzi as to the custody of the steamer and passengers. I have also taken the precaution of rendering the engine helpless by the removal of the eccentrics, which are on board the "Scylla."

I also send the depositions of the mate and engineer, and from what I can glean, it appears there has been some underhand work on the part of the agent at Genoa, as also Captain Sutton.

The "Orwell" left Genoa in charge of M. Pilotti, on the 22nd instant, and arrived at Leghorn on the following day, when M. Pilotti (who is stated to have the agreements and contracts) left with an understanding with M. Settembrini that he would meet him somewhere near Naples, St. Martin's Rock, I believe, near Ischia. The "Orwell" touched there, and waited for the preconcerted signal, which did not take place, and on the sudden appearance of five Neapolitan war-steamers, M. Settembrini started immediately for Messina. He also declares that he has seen an agreement signed by the agent and M. Pilotti, to the effect that the "Orwell" was chartered by him (M. Pilotti) to carry these persons to Messina; that if the vessel deviated from her course, or was taken possession of by these passengers, the whole value of the ship should be paid, viz., 5,000*l.*: therefore, supposing this to be true, and the captain's continued absence, even after one irregularity had taken place by lighting the fires without his orders, it seems that the actual crew, mate, and engineer of the "Orwell" were not informed of what was likely to occur, and also quite probable that the captain may have had intimation of this contract on the part of the agent and the charterer, and did neither give timely notice to the authorities at Genoa, nor warn his crew as to what he must have expected, but kept himself purposely away. If this agreement is forthcoming, the vessel might have been handed over to them on the payment of the whole amount of the ship. The agreement made for the payment of the crew while serving for Garibaldi, and their passage home, was as liberal as those made in other cases, namely, one month's wages gratis, and 8*l.* for their passage home at the termination of their voyage.

I inclose you also a list of the passengers who were stationed as a crew on her seizure.

General Fabrizzi has sent an officer on board to assume charge for the present. I had suggested to him, in order to expedite matters, that if he would assure me of the safe custody of all the passengers, I would put an officer on board the steamer and send her directly to you. He declined the charge of the passengers on shore, because there were of all nations, and he was afraid of embroiling himself with others, and would feel much obliged if I allowed the matter as it now stands to be entirely between England and Garibaldi.

I hope that these steps may meet with your approval. A Mr. McKean is the agent who appears to have connived at the transaction.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ROWLEY LAMBERT.

Inclosure 8 in No. 11.

M. Fabrizzi to Captain Lambert.

Signore, *Messina, 30 Agosto*, 1860.

GIUSTA l'intelligenza corsa tra noi con l'intervento dell' onorevole Signor Console, le vengo a confirmare, Signor Capitano, come io [assumo ?] la responsabilità della conservazione del piroscafo Inglese "Orwell" nel porto di Messina, non che della custodia dell' equipaggio e di quanto il piroscafo stesso contenga, sino a che non sia deciso delle pendenze che riguardano il detto bastimento.

Così li confermo che l'equipaggio Inglese primitivo al piroscafo stesso sarà sostenuto a spese dello Stato durante la detta pendenza per doverne gravitare l'ammontar a chi di ragione.

Il Commandante la Provincia,
(Firmato) N. FABRIZZI.

(Translation.)

Sir, *Messina, August* 30, 1860.

IN accordance with the understanding which has taken place between us by the mediation of the Honourable Consul, I now confirm to you, Signor Captain, that I take upon myself the responsibility of detaining the English steamer "Orwell" in the harbour of Messina, together with the crew and everything which is in the said steamer, until the matters in dispute regarding the said vessel shall be decided.

I also declare that the original English crew belonging to the steamer shall be maintained at the cost of the State during the discussion of these matters, and the amount will be charged to whom it may be proper.

(Signed) N. FABRIZZI, *Commandant of the Province.*

Inclosure 9 in No. 11.

Depositions taken on board the "Orwell," at Messina, August 30, 1860.

JOSEPH SPIBY, engineer in charge of the steamer "Orwell," states—:

I was ordered about half-past 5 in the evening of the 22nd instant in Genoa to get up steam by Mr. Lang, mate of the ship. He told me it was Captain Pilotti's orders. One fire was lighted by a fireman, and I went aft to inquire of Captain Sutton whether steam was required—the captain had just come on board; he said, "No, put out the fire," which I did. A short time afterwards, I was sent for again (perhaps about half-past 7); the mate called for me and told me it was one of the agents that wanted me. I was told by a gentleman in plain clothes, whom I took for the agent's interpreter, that steam was wanted immediately, the papers had come on board, and that Captain Sutton would be on board immediately. The steam was got up about half-past 8; about 9 I saw Captain Pilotti and M. Settembrini go to the bridge and order the windlass to be manned, which was done by the passengers. When the ship was under weigh, I was asked by Captain Pilotti to move the engine, which I declined to do, as Captain Sutton was not on board.

M. Settembrini came to the engine-room hatchway and said that they would give Captain Sutton an hour to come on board; that if in that time he had not returned, they had plenty of force to make me move the engines or to take charge of the machinery. About three minutes afterwards, a party came to the engine-room and threatened me; I was ordered away from the engines, which were taken charge of by two passengers (Italians) who were on board; since then I have done no duty except occasional superintendence.

(Signed) JOSEPH SPIBY.

GEORGE LANG, mate of the "Orwell," states—:

The "Orwell" left Genoa about 10. At 5 o'clock Captain Pilotti came on board and told me that Captain Sutton desired that the fires should be lighted and steam ready by 7. I told Mr. Spiby, the engineer in charge. Captain Sutton came on board at half-past 5, and ordered them to be put out. They were put out. About half-past 7 Captain Pilotti came on board with a gentleman in plain clothes. Captain Pilotti called me and

said, "The agent and myself want to see the engineer." I called him. The fires were then lighted. Between 9 and 10 I was in the gangway looking out for the captain. Previous to this I told the engineer not to move the wheels until the captain came on board. About 10 I heard Captain Pilotti calling out in English for his engineers and firemen to take charge of the engines. I went to the engineer to inquire what was the matter, and he replied that he had obeyed my orders as long as he could, until his life was threatened; he then gave up charge. The engineer and myself asked Captain Pilotti for a boat to land ourselves and the crew, which he refused, and the ship proceeded to sea. The following day the ship arrived at Leghorn, when Captain Pilotti landed, and M. Settembrini took charge. I have been well treated.

On the 14th August, the day after the ship's arrival in Genoa, she was taken out for a trial trip with Captain Pilotti, the Agent, Mr McKean, and others. Captain Sutton had mentioned to me, some two days or thereabouts previous to the ship's departure, that he had signed an agreement to the effect that if the ship were seized by her passengers, the full amount should be paid for the ship; he supposes the amount to be 5,000*l*.

(Signed) GEORGE LANG, *Mate*.

George Scott, seaman, James Lang, seaman, James Postill, cook and seaman, stated that they had been well treated, but have not worked.

Inclosure 10 in No. 11.

List of Passengers acting as Crew on board the "Orwell."

No.	Name.	Rating.	Where from.
1	Mr. Elmanson N. Lemon	Chief Officer	America.
2	Tixi Nicholas	Midshipman	Italy.
3	Frandi Francois	Ditto	Ditto.
4	De Maria Leone	Ditto	Ditto.
5	Jules Venet	Ditto	France.
6	Defermel, Victor S.	Ditto	Ditto.
7	Henry Davies	Boatswain	England.
8	John Dixon	Boatswain's Mate	America.
9	Cate Henley	Ditto	England.
10	John Dimmon	Master-at-Arms	Ditto.
11	George Nicolas	Quartermaster	Corfu.
12	George Boyd	Ditto	America.
13	Charles Baker	Ditto	Ditto.
14	Charles Harton	Ditto	Ditto.
15	Rt. Wallace	A.B.	Ditto.
16	Geo. Sinclair	Ditto	Ditto.
17	Aug. Debrouse	Ditto	Hanover.
18	John Mooney	Ditto	England.
19	George Barns	Ditto	Ditto.
20	Manuel Desue	Ditto	Gibraltar.
21	Joseph Miller	Ditto	Newfoundland.
22	Henry Russell	Ditto	America.
23	Henry Blair	Ditto	Ditto.
24	Antonio Lodonberg	Ditto	Sweden.
25	Chas. Robertson	Ditto	England.
26	Gustave Lâky	Ditto	Prussia.
27	William Kelly	Ditto	Ireland.
28	George Wilson	Ditto	America.
29	Edwd. Walton	Ditto	Ditto.
30	Wm. Phipps	Ditto	Ditto.
31	James Hollingsworth	Ditto	Ditto.
32	Francis Bardwino	Ditto	Gibraltar.
33	Thos. Henderson	Ditto	England.
34	Thos. Casola	Ditto	Gibraltar.
35	Geo. Battenfield	Ditto	America.
36	Thos. Williams	Ditto	Ditto.
37	Wm. Charlton	Ditto	Ireland.
38	Ben Rollins	Ditto	America.
39	John Brady	Ditto	Ditto.
40	John Forbes	Ditto	Ditto.
41	Chas. Wilson	Ditto	Ditto.
42	Jas. Costiken	Ditto	Ireland.
43	— Hemiklan	Ditto	Corfu.
44	Jas. Scott	Ditto	England.
45	Wm. Kelly	Ditto	Ditto.
46	Albert Miller	Ditto	Barbadoes.
47	Peter Brown	Ditto	Denmark.

No.	Name.	Rating.	Where from.
48	Marcus Carr	A.B.	Ireland.
49	Thos. Mc Queen	Ditto	America.
50	Albert Hobbs	Ditto	Barbadoes.
51	Charles Williams	Ditto	Ireland.
52	Geo. Shewman	Ditto	America.
53	Fredk. Miner	Ditto	Ditto.
54	Corny Paul	Ditto	Jersey.
55	Nelson Wilson	Ditto	Sweden.
56	Ben Hallam	Ditto	Sydney.
57	James Bates	Ditto	England.
58	Wm. Morgan	Ditto	Ditto.
59	Chas. Smith	Ditto	Norway.
60	T. Barns	Ditto	Ireland.
61	Hy. Martin	Ditto	Tortosa.
62	Hy. Mitchell	Ditto	America.
63	Daniel Williams	Ditto	Barbadoes.
64	Daniel Kelly	Ditto	America.
65	William Bayley	Steward	Ditto.
66	Saml. Bowman	Cook	England.
67	Jas. Benson	Ditto	America.
68	Traverso, Alberto	Carpenter	Italy.
69	Lusca, Joseph	Chief Engineer ..	Ditto.
70	Pietro, Croathing	Second ditto	Ditto.
71	Napoli, Pietro	Fireman	Ditto.
72	Napoli, Emanuele	Ditto	Ditto.
73	Cherasco, Bartolemi	Ditto	Ditto.
74	Lommala, Giuseppe	Ditto	Ditto.
75	Bozzano, Giuseppe	Ditto	Ditto.
76	Marsoletti, Groco	Ditto	Ditto.
77	Vaccali, Giuseppe	Ditto	Ditto.
78	Pietro, Olano	Ditto	Ditto.
79	Risso, Antonio	Ditto	Ditto.
80	Risso, Luigi	Ditto	Ditto.
81	Demarto, Carlo	Ditto	Ditto.
82	Rossi, Enr.	Ditto	Ditto.
83	Cappanero, Gius.	Ditto	Ditto.
84	Severiglio, Anto.	Officers' Servant ..	Ditto.
85	F. M. Smythe	Purser	America.

Inclosure 11 in No. 11.

Orders addressed to Captain Lambert.

Memo. "*Hannibal*," *at Naples, September* 3, 1860.

I HAVE received your Report of the detention of the "Orwell," and have to express my approval of the prompt measures you adopted to carry out my instructions for her capture; but I regret to find that M. Settembrini was not immediately conveyed as a prisoner to the "Scylla," it being clear from the evidence of Mr. Spiby, the Chief Engineer, that he was the person who took forcible possession of the vessel at Genoa, and who ordered some of the passengers to take charge of the engines.

The first information which I received relative to the seizure of the "Orwell" being a short telegram from Turin, without details, and a notice from Her Majesty's Consul at Naples to the effect that strong suspicion of complicity attached to the Captain of the vessel, I gave simple instructions for her detention until further orders; but the ample Report which I subsequently forwarded for the guidance of Captain Forbes (and which that officer transferred to you) showed most clearly that the act of seizure was one of a piratical nature, and implicated the passengers who were on board at the time. It was consequently desirable, after taking possession of the steamer, that you should have kept her, as well as her passengers, under your own immediate charge, with the means at your disposal, without calling to your council the Commandant of the Messina province, being the Delegate of an unrecognized Government.

You will now immediately take into custody, and keep as prisoners on board the "Scylla," the persons of M. Settembrini, as well as of the two Italians who took charge of the engines at Genoa from Mr. Spiby (by whom they can, probably, be identified). Having done this, you will place a sufficient guard of Marines on board the "Orwell," in lieu of that furnished by General Fabrizzi.

On the arrival of the "Cæsar" at Messina, you will transfer the "Orwell," her crew and passengers (including the prisoners on board the "Scylla"), to the charge of Captain

Mason, who will have my instructions to convey them to Malta, and you will also send from the ship you command such persons as may be able to afford information as to the arrival of the "Orwell" at Messina, and her subsequent detention in pursuance of my orders.

(Signed) G. RODNEY MUNDY, *Rear-Admiral.*

To Captain Rowley Lambert,
Her Majesty's ship "Scylla."

Inclosure 12 in No. 11.

Captain Lambert to Rear-Admiral Mundy.

Sir, "*Scylla,*" *at Messina, September* 1, 1860.

I HAVE taken upon myself the responsibility of allowing the steamer "Orwell" to go to Naples to communicate with you, and I am induced to do this from the corroboration of M. Settembrini's statement as regards the contract which was actually produced by M. Pilotti, who arrived here this morning at 5 A.M. in the steamer "Ferret."

I have the honour to inclose you the contract in question, and also send a guarantee on the part of General Fabrizzi that the full amount of that contract shall be paid, unless a future agreement may be made for less; but if the original sum, and nothing less, be demanded, he guarantees the full payment.

It seems that my opinion formed (which I had the honour to send you yesterday by Her Majesty's ship "Cressy") regarding the transaction was not erroneous.

General Fabrizzi earnestly requested me to allow the steamer to touch at Paola, which I have acceded to, but M. Pilotti is bound to remain perfectly neutral until you have decided on the case, and on his arrival at Naples to report himself immediately to you. I requested General Fabrizzi to give written orders to M. Pilotti to proceed without delay to Naples, only touching at Paola, which he has done, and it was only on these conditions that I have allowed the "Orwell" to proceed.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ROWLEY LAMBERT.

Inclosure 13 in No. 11.

Engagement taken by Mr. Kean.

[See Inclosure 3 in No. 9.]

Inclosure 14 in No. 11.

Guarantee by General Fabrizzi.

[See Inclosure 2 in No. 10.]

Inclosure 15 in No. 11.

Rear-Admiral Codrington to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, "*Hibernia,*" *at Malta, September* 8, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to acquaint you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that the British steam-vessel "Orwell," which had been illegally seized and taken to sea at Genoa, and subsequently captured by the "Scylla" and sent by Rear-Admiral Mundy to Malta for adjudication, arrived yesterday in charge of Her Majesty's ship "Cæsar;" and I have forwarded to his Excellency the Governor all the papers relating to the case, in order to their being laid before the Vice-Admiralty Court through the proper channel.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. CODRINGTON.

Inclosure 16 in No. 11.

Mr. Farrer to Mr. Fortescue, September 13, 1860.

[See Inclosure 1 in No. 10.]

No. 12.

The Secretary to the Admiralty to Mr. Hammond.—(*Received September* 21.)

Sir, *Admiralty, September* 20, 1860.

I AM commanded by my Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty to transmit to you herewith, to be laid before Secretary Lord John Russell, copy of a letter from Rear-Admiral Codrington, dated the 14th instant, with inclosures, being copies of a correspondence which has passed between the Local Government at Malta and himself relative to the British steamer "Orwell," which has been recaptured at Messina by Her Majesty's ship "Scylla" from those persons who appear to have taken forcible possession of her at Genoa on the 22nd of August last and carried her to sea; and I am to request that you will move his Lordship to cause my Lords to be informed whether any, and what, instructions should be given to Rear-Admiral Codrington upon the subject.

I am, &c.

(Signed) W. G. ROMAINE.

Inclosure 1 in No. 12.

Rear-Admiral Codrington to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, "*Hibernia,*" *at Malta, September* 14, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to transmit, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, the copy of a correspondence between the Local Government and myself relative to the British steamer "Orwell," which has been recaptured at Messina by Her Majesty's ship "Scylla" from those persons who had seized her at Genoa; the result of which correspondence I shall duly forward for their Lordships' information.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. J. CODRINGTON.

Inclosure 2 in No. 12.

Rear-Admiral Codrington to Captain Brett.

Sir, "*Hibernia,*" *at Malta, September* 7, 1860.

HER Majesty's ship "Cæsar" has just arrived at this port from Naples, bringing with her the British steamer "Orwell," which had recently been forcibly taken possession of by certain persons and carried to sea from Genoa without the consent of her owners.

The vessel was recovered at Messina on the 29th ultimo, and Rear-Admiral Mundy, the senior officer on the coast of Italy, has sent her, together with the principal actors in this transaction, for adjudication before the Admiralty Court at Malta.

I beg to inclose Rear-Admiral Mundy's letter to me, with all the documents relating to this case which have reached me, in order that they may be laid before the Admiralty Court in the proper way, and as speedily as possible.

You will find in the inclosures a list of the persons in custody, and I request you will inform me, at your earliest convenience, to whom I am to order them to be transferred, as the "Cæsar" is under orders to proceed to sea.

I have, &c.

(Signed) H. J. CODRINGTON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 12.

Captain Brett to Rear-Admiral Codrington.

Sir, *Chief Secretary's Office, Valetta, September* 11, 1860.

I HAVE had the honour to receive and lay before his Excellency the Governor your letter of the 7th instant, covering a letter and other papers which you had received from

Rear-Admiral Mundy concerning the seizure and recovery of the British steamer "Orwell," and requesting that legal proceedings should be taken in regard to that vessel, and some persons who have been sent to this island for that purpose; and I am directed by his Excellency to state that, having referred the case to the Crown Advocate, he received a report from that officer, the conclusion of which is, that, in his opinion, the ship being now free from the hands of those who had taken possession of her, she should be detained on behalf of her owners until any difference existing between them and Captain Pilotti should be settled; that of the persons now in custody, such of them as are not British subjects should be set at liberty, as being liable to no criminal proceedings in the British dominions; and that in regard to such prisoners who are British subjects, the evidence against them is insufficient to justify a prosecution, which, even if better evidence should be obtained, should not be instituted without previously consulting the Home Government.

On such Report (in the conclusion of which his Excellency concurs) no legal proceedings can for the present be instituted; but I am directed by his Excellency to state that he will be happy to give you any assistance in the matter that it may be in his power to afford you.

(Signed) WILFORD BRETT,
Acting Chief Secretary to Governor.

Inclosure 4 in No. 12.

Rear-Admiral Codrington to Captain Brett.

Sir, *"Hibernia," at Malta, September* 11, 1860.

I HAVE to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated this day, returning to me the documents concerning the case of the steamer "Orwell," and transmitting the copy of a letter of the Crown Advocate to yourself, dated the 10th instant.

After maturely reconsidering the subject, I regret that I cannot join in the conclusion that the persons should be released without trial, or without reference to England. In a difficult question, involving such complicated points of law, it is not for a naval officer like myself to question the exposition of the law as laid down by the learned Crown Advocate; but it appears to me that the following points should not be lost sight of:—

The vessel was seized by force; force was used to remove the engineers, &c.; and afterwards intimidation was used on them and others of the crew.

One of the crew, to avoid this, jumped overboard, and escaped to the shore by swimming.

The complicity of the master and that of the agent (in the seizure and abstraction of the vessel) are not proved, nor even asserted, and cannot, therefore, be used as grounds for absolving those who seized the vessel. Even had the master removed his effects, and made other preparations for permanently quitting the vessel, he might have so acted quite innocently in preparation for legally giving up the vessel at an early period, as he knew a negotiation for her sale was nearly completed. It is clear that the master, once at least, ordered the fires to be put out, when he heard they had been lighted without his orders.

But even were his complicity proved, were the crew themselves found to have been willing parties to the whole transaction, nay, even were the owners themselves shown to have been consenting to the seizure and abstraction of the vessel (not a trace of which is discernible yet), there is a higher point still for consideration, and that is the character of our flag.

Waiving, for the moment the international question of the seizure having occurred in the port (Genoa) of a foreign Power, and of the possession of the ship having been regained by one of Her Majesty's ships in a foreign port, the superior authority of which place it is at present not possible to define, I come to the main fact, that while the vessel was on the high seas, and navigating under the control of those who forcibly seized and abstracted her from the owners, she, with the British flag flying, and covered by the protection of its character, not only cruized for about a week in hostility to the Sovereign of a State at peace with us, but actually, under the protection of our flag, called on the coast of his dominions to communicate with his enemies.

In addition to this, it appears that this vessel, with its English character, called at Monte Christo, an island of a foreign State at peace with the world, and that those on board her, landing nominally for supplies of provisions and water, compelled the local officers to deliver to them two barrels of powder, five guns, and some cartridges.

I do not wish to use the term in an offensive sense to those persons, but to me this appears to be committing a piratical act under cover of the British flag.

I cannot conceive that the responsibility for these illegal acts on the high seas is wiped off by the repossession of the vessel occurring in a foreign port of doubtful nationality, when we have the actors now in custody in our own ports.

The purity of our national flag is of supreme importance, and even were it certain that a judicial inquiry would fail, from some defect in the law, it would still be very desirable to have one, in order to prove that England at least has done her best to prevent her flag from being prostituted for illegal purposes.

If this proceeding is to pass not only unpunished, but even unquestioned, the consequence will be very detrimental to the future security of those who pass on the seas on their lawful occasions, or who live within reach of similar depredations, and, I must add, very damaging to the character of our flag.

In this view, it appears to me that the ends of public justice would be defeated were any of these persons to be released from such custody as may ensure their being forthcoming when required by law. In the meantime, I beg to suggest that an immediate reference should be made to the Home Government in England of the whole case, as it is evidently a matter of the first importance; and that, pending their decision, none of the parties implicated, or likely to be required as witnesses, should be allowed to absent themselves.

I have, &c.
(Signed) H. J. CODRINGTON.

P.S., 12*th September*.—Since writing the above, I have just received from Rear-Admiral Mundy, by to-day's mail, a communication dated 10th September, of which the inclosed is a copy, containing a letter from the British Consul at Genoa, dated September 7, a copy of which is also inclosed.

I beg you to lay these additional documents before his Excellency the Governor, as they show how desirable it is the "Orwell," and all parties concerned in her late acts, should for the present be retained here.

I beg to send herewith again the original papers, in case his Excellency should wish to reperuse them, or to transmit them to England.

H. J. C.

Inclosure 5 in No. 12.

Rear-Admiral Mundy to Rear-Admiral Codrington.

Sir, *"Hannibal," at Naples, September* 10, 1860.

HER Majesty's Minister Plenipotentiary at Naples having transmitted to me the accompanying copy of a letter from Her Majesty's Consul at Genoa, in reference to the steamer "Orwell," I beg leave to forward it herewith for your information.

I have, &c.
(Signed) G. R. MUNDY.

Inclosure 6 in No. 12.

Consul Brown to Mr. Elliot.

Sir, *Genoa, September* 7, 1860.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your telegram, in date of the 3rd instant, informing me of the capture, on the 29th at Messina, of the steamer "Orwell,' and desiring me to inform Sir James Hudson.

I accordingly communicated your telegram to Sir James Hudson, and I also informed Mr. Henry Bake, the agent of the owner, who happened to be at Genoa at that moment, of the fact of the capture, and he immediately sent a power of attorney to a person in Sicily, and authority to claim the vessel and act generally in the affair on the part of the owner.

I now learn from persons just arrived from Naples that the "Orwell" was in that harbour two days ago, and that the crew and passengers have been placed under arrest, and the vessel has been again taken possession of by one of Her Majesty's ships.

I would, therefore, beg you to have the goodness to communicate to me, for the information of the owner, the present position of the matter, and to tell me whether the

"Orwell" is actually in possession of the vessels of Her Majesty's navy and will be detained by them until the owner or his agents present themselves to claim her; and also whether the passengers, and especially Signor Paul Pilotti (against whom the owner is most anxious to take immediate proceedings), are detained in Naples.

I have, &c.

(Signed) M. Y. BROWN.

No. 13.

Mr. T. F. Elliot to Mr. Hammond.—(Received September 25.)

Sir, *Downing Street, September 24, 1860.*

WITH reference to the case of the British steamer "Orwell," carried into Malta with a view to prosecuting certain persons on board of her on a charge of piracy, I am directed by the Secretary of State to transmit to you, for the information of Lord John Russell, the inclosed copy of a despatch from the Governor of Malta on this subject, together with the principal inclosures of the same.

I am also desired to acquaint you that having consulted the Attorney-General on the case, the Secretary of State has received from him a report, to the effect that there is no ground for the prosecution of the persons in custody on a criminal charge, and that the whole of them ought immediately to be set at liberty. Instructions to that effect will be issued to the Governor of Malta by the mail of the 26th instant.

I am, &c.

(Signed) T. FREDK. ELLIOT.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Governor Sir Gaspard le Marchant to the Duke of Newcastle.

My Lord Duke, *Palace, Valetta, September 15, 1860.*

ON the 7th instant I had the honour to receive from Rear-Admiral Codrington, the Admiral Superintendent of the Malta Dockyard, a letter covering several documents which had been transmitted to him by Rear-Admiral Mundy respecting a British steamer, "Orwell," arrested at Messina, and which certain persons were alleged to have carried to sea from Genoa against the consent of those who then had charge of that vessel.

2. That communication was made to me, with a view of causing proceedings to be instituted in the Courts of this island against Captain Pilotti, Lieutenant Settembrini (the son of the gentleman so well known for his long sufferings in the Neapolitan prisons), and some other individuals, whom Admiral Mundy had ordered to be sent here with the vessel in question for the purpose of being prosecuted on a charge of having piratically seized that vessel by an overwhelming force on the 22nd of August, and carried her to sea from the harbour of Genoa.

3. I felt that the difficulties naturally inherent in a case of this kind, in which the act of the seizure, whatever may be its legal character, had taken place in a foreign port (Genoa), the detention or capture of the vessel in another foreign port (Messina), and the persons accused of having piratically seized her arrested in the latter port and carried here by compulsion as prisoners for trial, were, on the present occasion, much aggravated by the political object for which that seizure had taken place, and by the present state of political affairs in Europe; and consequently, before taking any step in the matter, I requested the Crown Advocate maturely to consider and to report to me on the legal questions involved in that case, namely, whether the circumstances of the case were such as to justify any prosecution against the prisoners, and whether the evidence adduced was such as to give some hope of success in the event of any prosecution being instituted.

4. On the 10th instant, the Crown Advocate submitted to me his Report, from which it appears that Mr. McKean, the agent of the vessel at Genoa, with the knowledge and consent of the master, had, by a written agreement dated the 18th of August, engaged to carry in the "Orwell," from Genoa to Messina, a number of about 100 men, headed by by Captain Pilotti and Lieutenant Settembrini, notoriously going to join General Garibaldi's forces; and that on the 22nd of the same month, those men being on board, Captain Pilotti caused the steamer to put to sea without the master, who had gone on shore, notwithstanding that he had clearly seen a disposition on the part of the passengers instantly to

depart. To effect their purpose, Captain Pilotti caused his own men to take charge of the ship and its engines, and to remove the engineers of the vessel from the engine-room.

5. The Crown Advocate proceeded to state that in his opinion (an opinion which, from the correspondence, seems to be, also, that of the British Consul at Genoa, of Captain Lambert of Her Majesty's ship "Scylla," and of Admiral Mundy) there are circumstances in the case which justify a very strong suspicion that the master had consented to, or connived at, the departure of the vessel from Genoa without him; and that now, in the absence of the master, or of any protest made by the master against the persons who took possession of the steamer, it was impossible to say that there was an act amounting to piracy, or that any prosecution could be instituted on such a charge.

6. It, however, appears from a paper, if its authenticity will be confirmed, that among the men going to join Garibaldi's forces, several persons are British subjects, and as such, probably, liable to prosecution under the Foreign Enlistment Act; but, even for such a charge, the existing evidence would be found insufficient in a Court of Justice.

7. With reference to the assault committed at Genoa upon the crew of the steamer, as they have made no complaint, and have, on the contrary, declared that they are satisfied with the treatment which, during the voyage, they received at the hands of Captain Pilotti and his men, there is no case for legal proceedings in regard to that assault, which, on the other hand, consisted only in the removal of those men from the engine-room.

The circumstance of their having been put in chains, stated by a seaman at Genoa, is not confirmed by the men here.

8. The Crown Advocate, in conclusion, suggested that the steamer, which is now in this port, and for the restitution of which the prisoners have never offered any objection, should be detained on behalf of the owners; and that as to the passengers who are not British subjects, if any, in the event that the evidence against them, as to their enlistment to serve under Garibaldi, and the part they have taken in any warlike operations, should be confirmed, the case should be submitted to the Home Government before taking any further steps against them.

9. Having communicated that report to Admiral Codrington, he, in his reply of the 11th instant, expressed his desire that the whole case, even as regards the charge of piracy, should be submitted to Her Majesty's Government; and in compliance with that request I inclose all the papers that I have received upon the subject.

10. As I concur in the conclusion which the Crown Advocate has arrived at, I regret that the two above-mentioned gentlemen, Captain Pilotti and Lieutenant Settembrini, and some of their men, should, pending the investigation of the case by Her Majesty's Government, continue to be kept in custody by the Naval Department, and that the crew of the "Orwell" should also, in the mean time, be kept here at the public expense. But for this I am not responsible, for these men are so kept in the naval prison by order and on the responsibility of the Naval Department. I am sure that, considering that those men are in confinement, Her Majesty's Government will lose no time in coming to a decision on the subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) J. GASPARD LE MARCHANT.

P. S. I have this moment received from the Captain of the Port, after closing my despatch, the accompanying list (attached) of the prisoners in detention at Malta, from which it would appear that they are all foreigners, and not British subjects.

J. G. LE M.

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

Rear-Admiral Codrington to Captain Brett, September 11, 1860.

[See Inclosure 4 in No. 12.]

No. 14.

Lord Wodehouse to the Secretary to the Admiralty.

Sir, *Foreign Office, September* 25, 1860.

WITH reference to your letter of the 20th instant, upon the subject of the "Orwell," I am directed by Lord John Russell to acquaint you, for the information of the Lords Commissioners of the Admiralty, that it appears by a letter from the Colonial Office that

the Secretary of State for the Colonies has taken the opinion of the Attorney-General with reference to the case of this vessel, and has been informed by him that there is no ground for the prosecution of the persons captured on board the "Orwell," and now in custody on a criminal charge, the whole of whom ought immediately to be set at liberty.

Instructions to that effect will be issued to the Governor of Malta by the Secretary of State for the Colonies by the mail of the 26th instant.

I am, &c.
(Signed) WODEHOUSE.

No. 15.

Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, October* 1, 1860.

WITH reference to the case of the "Orwell," I transmit to you herewith a copy of a letter from the Colonial Office,* from which you will perceive that the Attorney-General, to whom the case was referred, is of opinion that there is no ground for the prosecution of the persons in custody on a charge of piracy, and that the whole of them ought at once to be set at liberty.

I am, &c.
(Signed) J. RUSSELL.

No. 16.

Lord J. Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, August* 6, 1861.

I INCLOSE herewith copies of letters from Mr. Bake, solicitor for Mr. Pearson, of Hull, the owner of the steam-vessel "Orwell," forwarding a statement and other documents relative to the seizure of that vessel at Genoa in August of last year.

It appears from Mr. Bake's statement that proceedings have been taken by the owners for obtaining from the Italian Government compensation for the losses sustained by him in consequence of the proceedings connected with the "Orwell," but that considerable delay and difficulty have arisen in bringing the matter to a settlement, which Mr. Bake considers might be removed with your assistance; and I have accordingly to desire you to render to the claimants all the assistance which you can properly afford to them, without interfering officially.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

Inclosure 1 in No. 16.

Mr. Bake to Mr. Hammond.

Sir, 8, *Philpot Lane, London, July* 31, 1861.

AT the request of Z. C. Pearson, Esq., of Hull, I beg to hand you herewith statement of the circumstances attending upon the seizure of the steamer "Orwell" in the port of Genoa in August last year. I should feel obliged if you would kindly give the same an early perusal, and if you could make it convenient to favour myself and a member of the firm of Messrs. Moss and Lowe, of Hull, Mr. Pearson's solicitors, with an interview at any hour on Friday or Saturday next convenient to your good self, so that we may explain the insuperable difficulties we have to encounter in obtaining settlement and compensation for the loss sustained, and with the view of obtaining the assistance of the British Ambassador at Turin, without which it appears perfectly hopeless to gain any redress. We have been put to enormous expense and loss of time during the last eleven months, and are now as far off as ever.

In September last you kindly furnished me with a letter to his Excellency the British Ambassador at Turin, who endorsed it over to the Ambassador at Naples, who, for

* No. 13.

reasons mentioned in the statement, could not give effect to your request. Sir James Hudson, although having assured me personally, and very distinctly, of his opinion, that the claim should in justice be promptly and honourably met; but as the matter had been by him transferred to Naples, he now says he cannot consistently interfere without further instructions from the Foreign Office, on receipt of which he assured me, in April last, he would very soon enforce attention to the claim.

Mr. Pearson feels he has double difficulty from the fact that more than one British Government official has insinuated that there was collusion between the captain and the charterer. This I emphatically and most unqualifiedly deny; and to put an end to such a suspicion, I conducted at great expense Mc Kean, Captain Sutton, and Pilotti, in October last, before General Garibaldi, and invited an investigation on the point, and all others connected with the transaction, the result of which was, as mentioned in the statement, viz., the arrest of Pilotti, and a telegraphic order to arrest Settembrini.

I beg to annex copies of original order of General Garibaldi to Pilotti and original charter, and have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY BAKE.

Inclosure 2 in No. 16.

Statement.

FROM June to October 1860, Mr. Henry Bake, of the firm of Bake, Adam and Co., of London, ship-brokers, &c., was engaged in the Italian movement, carrying volunteers from Genoa and elsewhere to the Island of Sicily, &c. Foreseeing, from information furnished to him, that the volunteers would probably pass from Sicily to the coast, and that a paddle-steamer of good power and speed, under the British flag, would be able to gain profitable employment, Mr. Bake wrote to Mr. Z. C. Pearson, of Hull, to send him out the "Orwell," which he (Mr. Bake) knew to be well adapted to the service in question. In pursuance of this request the steamer was sent out to Mr. Bake, from Hull to Genoa, in ballast, and at a great expense. Before the vessel's arrival at Genoa, and about the middle of August, the firm of Henderson, Brothers, of Leghorn, applied to Mr. Bake to purchase the "Orwell." Mr. Bake sold her to the above-mentioned firm for 5,000*l.*, subject to the latter's approval of her on arrival, and a trial in the Bay of Genoa. The vessel was tried, and Messrs. Henderson, Brothers, refused to accept her, but offered a reduced price.

It should be stated that previously to the "Orwell's" arrival, Mr. Bake was obliged to leave Genoa in the steam-ship "Amazon," but he left with his agent a letter addressed to the master of the "Orwell," of which the following is a copy:—

"Captain of the 'Orwell.'

"Dear Sir, "*Genoa, August* 5, 1860.

"I beg to inform you that I have sold the 'Orwell' to the firm of Messrs. Henderson, Brothers, of Leghorn, for the sum of 5,000*l.*, subject to a trial of one hour in the Bay of Genoa, after which, if they approve of the vessel, the money will be deposited in the names of two parties, one to be named by the buyer and one by the seller; the parties who will act for me on behalf of your owner, Mr. Z. C. Pearson, are Messrs. G. Cabello and Co., of this place, whose orders you will be good enough to follow in all matters affecting the sale of the vessel; if she is not sold, I request that you will consult Mr. P. Morelli, of Genoa, who will load the vessel for Palermo or another port in Sicily free from hostilities.

"Mr. Robert McKean will accompany the vessel to Sicily with a view of selling her, and will also render you assistance in procuring the needful fittings that may be required. In the event of the 'Orwell' going to Palermo on your owner's account, I do not think it necessary to make special arrangements for any disbursements that may be incurred, as your freight should not only be ample but far in excess thereof.

"I shall be back in Genoa in eight days from this date, or if I hear of your arrival in Genoa I will await your arrival in Sicily.

"Yours very truly,
(Signed) "H. Bake."

It will be seen from the above letter that if the vessel was not sold for 5,000*l.*, she was to proceed at once to Palermo, or some other port in Sicily free from hostilities, to carry out the intention Mr. Bake had formed of trading between Sicily and the mainland, in which service she would have been of fully the value of 5,000*l.* These instructions

naturally caused Mr. McKean to insert a penalty of 5,000*l.* in the charter-party hereinafter referred to, as he knew Mr. Bake had the strongest conviction that the vessel was of that value for the particular service in question.

In Mr. Bake's absence an agent of General Garibaldi, named Pilotti, presented himself with an order signed by the General (the original of which is now in Turin) authorizing him (Pilotti) to charter the "Amazon," one of Mr. Bake's vessels, or some other, for a certain period. The object of the movement was stated to be that there were about 100 sailors, of questionable though resolute character, who were wanted in Sicily to be engaged upon some dangerous enterprise. The freight paid was small, and would barely pay expenses, but Mr. Bake's object being to get the ship to Sicily, the freight was accepted as offered. The original contract or charter-party is also in Turin, but copy accompanies. Mr. Bake's agent submitted the original order, signed by General Garibaldi, to the Garibaldi Committee in Genoa, to test the genuineness of the signature, and the Committee affirmed its genuineness. The original order was lodged with Mr. Bake's agent; the coals were supplied by the Committee; and the contract was signed. The day fixed for sailing was 11 o'clock P.M. on the 22nd of August, but for reasons stated in Captain Sutton's examination before the British Consul at Genoa, he was unable to sail until the next morning.

In the night of the 22nd of August, Pilotti, an Italian named Settembrini, and their men, put fire-arms to the heads of the engineers and crew of the "Orwell" to force them to sea, and, in fact, weighed the anchor and proceeded to sea without either the captain or the ship's papers. One sailor jumped overboard and swam to another vessel, and the following morning went with Captain Sutton and Mr. Bake's agent to the British Consulate, and there entered their protest, and made depositions as to the facts. Upon this the British Consul, considering that an outrage had been perpetrated upon the British flag and British subjects, took such steps as he deemed fit, which it is believed were to the following effect, namely, an intimation to the British Admiral at Naples that the English steamer "Orwell" had been forcibly taken possession of in the harbour of Genoa, that great violence had been used towards the engineers and crew, and that Garibaldi's agents had taken the vessel to sea without the captain or ship's papers, and consequently that he, the British Consul, thought that a gross breach of international law had been committed, and that it was the duty of Her Britannic Majesty's officers to seize the "Orwell" as soon as they could meet with her. This was followed by letters from the Consul to the Admiral, the nature of which is not known.

It appears that after the "Orwell" left Genoa, Pilotti, who had command of the men, steered the vessel for Leghorn, where he landed off the port to gain information, the vessel remaining in the offing.

As Pilotti did not return, Settembrini, who then took the command, steered for the Island of Monte Christo, and there for reasons which have never been explained, disarmed a small guard of Sardinian soldiers, and committed with his men great depredations upon the house and property of a British subject who resided on that island. After taking what he considered might be useful on the voyage, it is believed Settembrini steered for Naples, lying-to off the bay in the hope of receiving a communication from Pilotti, whose instructions to Settembrini were that if he did not return to the vessel after landing at Leghorn he would proceed overland to Naples, and after concerting with certain parties there he would, on an agreed signal being thrown up from the "Orwell," join her at sea, and they would then prosecute and fulfil the enterprise he had in view. Pilotti, however, from some circumstance or other did not return to the "Orwell," which vessel was then taken by Settembrini to Messina, where the passengers were landed or transferred to some other ship belonging to General Garibaldi's marine. The vessel was then loaded with volunteers, and sent by the order or sanction of General Fabrizzi, the officer in command at Messina, down the coast of Calabria, and subsequently to Naples, where, or on her return to Messina, she was seized by the Commander of Her Majesty's ship "Scylla," who sent her on with a prize crew to Malta, where Settembrini and others were tried as pirates and acquitted for want of evidence; this was owing entirely to the fact of the owners of the ship not appearing against them, the owners feeling that they had a just claim against General Garibaldi for the sum of 5,000*l.* as per contract, in consequence of his agents having taken forcible possession of the ship, and thus destroyed the original enterprise of the owners, as well as broken the stipulation of the charter inflicting a penalty of 5,000*l.* The "Orwell" has been ever since, and is now, lying in the harbour of Malta in a damaged condition, and is at the present time of very little value; great damage was occasioned to the hull and machinery of the vessel by Pilotti and his companions, who burnt the boilers and the vessel's decks, and did other serious injury. After the "Orwell" had been taken from Genoa the British Consul instituted a Naval Court of Inquiry on the 25th of August, 1860, to inquire into

the conduct of Captain Sutton on the occasion of the seizure of the vessel by the passengers; the decision of the Court was in favour of Captain Sutton.

Mr. Bake immediately after the vessel's seizure proceeded to Genoa, and there learnt the particulars of her seizure; but being obliged to return to London he sought and obtained an interview with Mr. Hammond, the Under-Secretary of State for Foreign Affairs, and explained to him the entire transaction. Mr. Hammond furnished Mr. Bake with a letter from Lord John Russell to Sir James Hudson at Turin, who in turn furnished Mr. Bake with a letter to the Honourable Mr. Elliot at Naples, General Garibaldi being at that time at the latter place. Mr. Elliot, however, thought it was not politic for him to act,* and Mr. Bake received no assistance from that quarter. Mr. Bake then, for a period of six weeks, at great expense continued his exertions to obtain a settlement, but without result until the 22nd of October, when at the request of General Garibaldi Mr. Bake conducted to him at Caserta, Pilotti, Mr. Mc Kean, and Captain Sutton. General Garibaldi instructed one of his officers, Colonel Bordoni, to examine all the above-mentioned witnesses and Mr. Bake himself, and on Colonel Bordoni reporting the result of his examination to General Garibaldi, the latter ordered the arrest of Pilotti, and put him in confinement with a view of having him prosecuted by the State. Colonel Bordoni also stated that General Garibaldi had telegraphed to Naples to have Settembrini also arrested and prosecuted, and Mr. Bake was then informed that his claim would be immediately settled; he continued to make efforts to obtain a settlement, but the confusion in Naples was then so great that he was unable to obtain any further satisfaction. Mr. Bake being compelled to leave Naples placed the matter in the hands of an agent there, Mr. Stedingk, who has from that time to the present endeavoured to obtain a settlement, but without success. The matter has been reported upon by the Superior Council of Administration in Naples, who recommended compensation for the damages sustained by the loss of profit on the vessel and for deterioration, but do not recommend the payment of the full penalty of 5,000*l.*

Mr. Bake has also employed an agent at Turin, Mr. Prat, who has communicated with Sir James Hudson on the subject, but the latter, although of opinion that the claim should long since have been settled, declines to act without instructions from the Foreign Office.

Mr. Bake has learnt, from a source upon which he considers reliance may be placed, that 36,000 ducats have been set aside in the Italian Government accounts to meet the claims of the "Orwell." It is believed that the English Government officials have an erroneous opinion upon the merits of the claim; they appear to consider that there was collusion between McKean, the Captain, and Pilotti, which is quite unfounded, as was proved by the investigation which took place when Captain Sutton, Mc Kean, and Pilotti were examined by Colonel Bordoni. It has come to light subsequently that Pilotti's instructions were to proceed with the vessel he chartered, to cut out and take possession of a Neapolitan frigate at Castellamare, and that if circumstances subsequently rendered that step impolitic or impossible he was to seize certain mortars which were lying at some place near Genoa. Neither of these facts was disclosed on chartering the "Orwell," nor was any information given as to the service on which she was about to depart than that contained on the face of the charter itself; neither is it known why Pilotti did not attempt to carry out the secret instructions he had received.

The matter is now at a dead-lock owing to the numerous changes of Ministry that have occurred since the claim was instituted, and the death of Count Cavour (who had personally taken up the matter) has again delayed the case indefinitely.

(Signed) HENRY BAKE.

London, July 31, 1861.

Inclosure 3 in No. 16.

Order by General Garibaldi.

Comando Generale dell' Esercito Nazionale in Sicilia.

Palermo, il 24 *Luglio,* 1860.

IO autorizzo il Signor Pilotti di noleggiare "l'Amazone" od un altro vapore per quindici giorni; qualunque condizione che egli faccia sarà da me approvata.

(Firmato) G. GARIBALDI.

* Under the then delicate circumstances, the King being at Capua, and Garibaldi at Naples, as Dictator.

(Translation.)

General Command of the National Army in Sicily.

Palermo, July 24, 1860.

I AUTHORIZE Signor Pilotti to charter the "Amazon," or some other steamer, for fifteen days; whatever condition he may make shall be approved by me.

(Signed) G. GARIBALDI.

Inclosure 4 in No. 16.

Charter.

I ENGAGE, on behalf of the owners of the paddle-wheel steamer "Orwell," to take on board 100 men from Genoa, on Tuesday the 21st August, 1860, direct to Messina, to be paid for at and after the rate of 30 francs each, equal to 3,000 francs (say three thousand francs), which sum must be allowed and paid for in any case, whether the said number of men under 100 be shipped or not; and all men exceeding 100 shall be paid for as above, at 30 francs each, it being understood and agreed that on the voyage the steamer shall not victual same, but that stores, provisions, and cooking, shall be provided by the parties shipping the men. On account of the above, it is further engaged that, in lieu or instead of payment of passage-money, 50 to 60 tons coals (or more if required) shall be provided by the charterers; and any difference of passage-money or cargo (if such be taken on board) will hereafter be mutually agreed as to payment. It is further provided and agreed, that no forcible possession will be taken of the said steamer so as to deviate from the direct course to Messina, under a penalty of 5,000*l.* sterling for the value of the said steamer "Orwell," besides becoming liable for other contingences.

Genoa, August 18, 1860.

(Signed) ROBT. Mc KEAN.

Witness:

(Signed) W. WELTSTEIN.

Accepted.

(Signed) P. PILOTTI.

Inclosure 5 in No. 16.

Mr. Bake to Lord Wodehouse.

My Lord, 8, *Philpot Lane, London, August* 3, 1861.

WITH reference to the conversation with your Lordship at the interview you favoured Mr. Pearson's solicitor and myself with to-day, I beg to recapitulate, as suggested by your Lordship, the more prominent features of the claim with reference to the steam-ship "Orwell." The statement handed in to your Lordship, on the 31st ultimo, fully explains the circumstances of the seizure of the vessel and subsequent events, and my letter of the same date, addressed to E. Hammond, Esq., covering copies of the charter-party and of General Garibaldi's order to Pilotti, will explain the reason why the further interference of Sir James Hudson, Her Majesty's Ambassador at Turin, is sought. That present position of the affair is shortly this: that although the Italian Government have, through the Minister of the Interior, Signor Minghetti, verbally recognized the justice of the claim, and although the matter is now under the consideration of the Council of State, judging from past experience of eleven months, during which time I have been met with the most unwarrantable evasion and delays, besides having been put to most serious expenses, I have no hope whatever of obtaining an early satisfactory settlement without further assistance from Sir James Hudson, which he has very kindly expressed himself ready to afford on the matter being again referred to him from the Foreign Office; and although Sir James Hudson himself is well aware of the nature of the case, I would respectfully suggest that your Lordship would cause to be transmitted to him copies of the statement submitted to your Lordship, and my letter of the 31st ultimo, if your Lordship should think proper so to do.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY BAKE.

Inclosure 6 in No. 16.

Mr. Bake to Lord Wodehouse.

My Lord, 8, *Philpot Lane, London, August* 5, 1861.

I BEG to confirm my letter to your Lordship of the 3rd instant, and having just received an important document from Turin, I beg to forward, for your Lordship's perusal, a notarial copy thereof, as a further and more substantial proof of the object in view in the charter of the "Orwell." This declaration of Pilotti was signed in December last in Naples.

It would be convenient to me to be informed the date your Lordship writes to Sir James Hudson, so that I may instruct my agent to call upon his Excellency in due course.

I remain, &c.
(Signed) HENRY BAKE.

Inclosure 7 in No. 16.

Declaration of Captain Pilotti.

ANNIBALE IROJO, perito traduttore, essendo stato destinato dal Signor Presidente del Tribunale Civile di Napoli, con Ordinanza del dì 13 Dicembre, 1860, per tradurre in Italiano il presente documento scritto in Francese, dopo aver prestato il dovuto giuramento ha dato principio all' ordinata traduzione nel modo seguente :—

Napoli, 13 *Dicembre,* 1860.

Sopra la dimanda di Arrigo Stedingk, e conformamente alla mia volontà, io dichiaro la verità relativamente a quello che riguarda il vapore "Orwell" da me noleggiato secondo l'ordine di Giuseppe Garibaldi, avendo ricevuto i suoi ordini in iscritto in Milazzo di noleggiare un bastimento mercantile per venire in Napoli, onde predare un bastimento di guerra Napoletano. Egualmente un ordine per delle arme, e del carbone che mi furono somministrati dalla Casa Bertani di Genova ; l'ordine di arrollamento era in nome di De Flotte, che dovea co-operarsi con me.

In conseguenza degli avvenimenti, tanto sul teatro della guerra come a Torino, io non potei ottenere, se non che il contratto con la clausola delle 5,000 livre sterline. Allorchè in fine la spinta degli avvenimenti mi pose nella situazione di scegliere, o di correre la penale, prendendo possesso forzosamente del naviglio, o perdere interamente ogni speranza della mia spedizione.

Io fra l'alternativa scelsi la prima, sperando che il prezzo disparirebbe nel risultato dell' intrapresa ; e tale sarebbe stato il caso se il Governo Inglese (probabilmente dopo le notizie di Monte Cristo e del Giglio, ove io aveva mandato il naviglio sotto il comando di Settembrini, per dilazionare qualche giorni, mentrecchè io veniva per terra in Napoli), non avesse creduto essere in obbligo di arrestare il bastimento, e spedirlo in Malta, ove solamente dopo un mese l'errore fu conosciuto.

Io credo dunque dover consigliare che i proprietarî del naviglio siano indennizzati, in conseguenza, ed in accordanza con le clausole del contratto, il quale proibisce deviazione di cammino, tale come fu quella di Livorno, Monte Cristo, Giglio, e Napoli.

Rimesso al Signor Stedingk da me medesimo come Memorandum dei fatti passati, e che io spieghero a chi ne à diritto.

(Firmato) PAOLO PILOTTI.

Avendo terminato oggi li 13 Dicembre l'ordinata traduzione, si è restituito l'originale Francese, e la copia della traduzione conforme.

Il traduttore,
(Firmato) ANNIBALE IROJO.

(Translation.)

ANNIBAL IROJO, professed translator, having been named by the President of the Civil Court of Naples by order of the 13th December, 1860, to translate into Italian the present document written in French, after having duly made oath, has translated the same in the manner following :—

Naples, December 13, 1860.

On the demand of Arrigo Stedingk, and agreeably to my own wishes, I declare the truth relating to the steamer "Orwell," which I chartered by the order of Giuseppe Garibaldi, having received his orders in writing in Milazzo to charter a merchant-ship to go to Naples, for the purpose of capturing a Neapolitan ship of war; as likewise an order for arms and coal, which were supplied to me by the firm of Bertani in Genoa. The order for the enrolment was in the name of De Flotte, who was to co-operate with me.

In consequence of events which took place both at the scene of war and in Turin, I could get no other contract than one with the clause of 5,000*l.* sterling; so that, in fact, the course of events placed me in a situation in which I must make a choice, either to incur a penalty by taking forcible possession of the vessel, or to lose entirely all hopes of my expedition.

Of these alternatives I chose the former, hoping that the price would be nothing in comparison with the result of the undertaking; and this would have been the case if the English Government had not been of opinion (probably owing to information respecting Monte Christo and Giglio, whither I had sent the vessel under the command of Settembrini, to remain some days, while I went by land to Naples) that it was bound to arrest the vessel, and send her to Malta, where the mistake was unknown until after the lapse of a month.

I think it right then to advise that the owners of the vessel be indemnified in consequence, and, in accordance with the clause in the contract which prohibits any deviation from the route, such as was effected to Leghorn, Monte Christo, Giglio, and Naples.

I send this to Signor Stedingk from myself as a memorandum of the acts done, and I will explain them to the proper parties.

(Signed) PAOLO PILOTTI.

Having finished the required translation on this 13th day of December, the French original and a copy of the translation are returned.

(Signed) Annibale Irojo, *Translator.*

Inclosure 8 in No. 16.

Mr. Bake to Lord Wodehouse.

My Lord, 8, *Philpot Lane, London, August* 6, 1861.

I HAVE just received a note to the following effect from Turin, under date the 3rd instant:—

"I beg to inform you that the 'Consulta di Stato' has returned to the Ministry of the Interior all the documents and reports about the 'Orwell,' declaring itself incompetent to judge on the merits of the case. We have to await, now, M. Minghetti's decision."

Which I think it my duty to at once forward to your Lordship to show the harassing delays we have to submit to in this case, and the urgent necessity for the immediate interference of his Excellency Sir James Hudson.

Previous to the case being submitted to the "Consulta di Stato," it had passed through the Offices of the Ministry of Marine and Interior, and was supported and recommended to be settled by M. Minghetti himself.

I have, &c.

(Signed) HENRY BAKE.

No. 17.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received November 6.)

(Extract.) *Turin, November* 1, 1861.

THE persons on board the "Orwell" were seafaring men, mostly British subjects picked up at Marseilles by Garibaldi's agents, shipped on board her by consent of the "Orwell's" owners and master, which persons ran away with her from Genoa, whilst the master was on shore with the ship's papers (by accident) in his pocket. The "Orwell," then under British colours, commanded by those persons, stopped at the Island of Monte Christo, plundered and gutted Mr. Taylor's house, in spite of the people in charge, and then proceeded to the Island of Giglio, where they committed further depredations, as

your Lordship will perceive by the inclosed copy of a voluntary confession of one of those persons, which was made to Her Majesty's Consulate at Genoa.

The owners of the "Orwell" subsequently made her over to Garibaldi, and on his retiring from revolutionary life, he made her over, with other vessels, to the Italian Government.

It will be in your Lordship's recollection that you did me the honour to recommend the owners of the "Orwell" to my officious protection by your Lordship's despatch of September 12, 1860, and those gentlemen called upon me and claimed it. My reply to them was to the effect, that before I could enter into a consideration of their claim upon the Italian Government, I should be glad to discuss with them a question of equitable damages to Mr. Watson Taylor for the wanton destruction of his property at Monte Christo by persons on board their ship, the "Orwell."

After some discussion, they waived the difficulty with regard to indemnifying Mr. Taylor, and asked me to communicate with him, which I declined to do, observing that as they, by their ship, had occasioned the damage, they were bound to make their overtures to Mr. Taylor. Whether they did so or not, I have no means of ascertaining. But if these gentlemen, their ship, or the persons on board her, had been in the service of the Sardinian Government, they would not have consented to indemnify Mr. Watson Taylor, but would have thrown the responsibility on the Italian Government. But it is notorious that the "Orwell" was not in the service of, nor recognized by, the then Sardinian Government, nor were the persons on board her acting voluntarily in its behalf.

Inclosure in No. 17.

Mr. Sernon to Consul Brown.

Sir, *Genoa, August* 26, 1861.

HAVING seen a letter in the "Movimento" of the 17th instant, from M. Settimbrini to Lord Malmesbury, I think a line from me, being second officer of the steamer "Orwell," and acquainted with all the facts from the time of the steamer's departure, August 21, 1860, till she was captured at Messina, would not be out of place.

The night we steamed from Genoa M. Pilotti gave me orders to weigh anchor, which I did, and when ready to steam ahead he gave the order "turn ahead!" to the Chief Engineer, who refused to obey any orders except from Captain Sutton, who was not on board. By order Pilotti, Settembrini and myself, and four men, proceeded to the engine-room, when Settembrini put a revolver to the head of the engineer, and told him if he did not obey his orders he must abide the consequences.

Engineers and firemen had been shipped by Pilotti to work in the engine-room; they assisted the old engineers all the time till the capture.

The steamer was taken forcible possession of by Pilotti and Settembrini, who mustered all hands on deck while on the way to Leghorn, and told them that they had taken possession of the steamer, and that any orders from them must be strictly obeyed. That their object was the capture of a Neapolitan ship-of-war; this, however was never attempted.

At Leghorn M. Pilotti left the ship in command of Settembrini, who took her to the Island of Monte Christo. On our arrival there, Settembrini was the first to go on shore, who was well received by the corporal and soldiers on the island. Soon after he returned on board, and sent me on shore with some men to obtain fresh water, which we did. The next day I was ordered to take some men on shore and disarm the soldiers, which I did, and brought on board their five muskets, and a large quantity of ammunition, ball and cartridge, &c. This order was given by Settembrini, he being afraid to trust the soldiers. After we had disarmed the men, Settembrini took half the crew on shore and gave orders for the house to be searched, breaking open all doors which he found locked; also all the out-houses, stables, &c., &c. In the afternoon of same day I was sent on shore with men, to shoot the bullocks, and bring them on board with poultry, flour, potatoes, and all the fire-wood we could find, which amounted to about five or six cord, for which I believe no money was paid, there being very little on board.

The men always obeyed to the letter every order given by Settembrini, and their conduct was good throughout the voyage. The only thing the crew did was to bring some articles of furniture to the beach, which they thought would not be contrary to the wishes of Settembrini, he having took them on shore for the express purpose of seing what he could find worth taking. When steam was ready, and a signal made from the ship, all hands came on board, leaving everything on the beach, when we immediately freighted anchor, and run to sea for fear of being caught at the island; as on the previous evening a fishing-boat left there, as we supposed, to go away and report our presence there.

We then proceeded to a small deserted island called Gianmitri, where we found a fishing boat, the men of which gave us information as to the force and strength of the Island of Giglio, and started for there on the following morning, where I was ordered on shore to see if I could get water, which we obtained. On my return on board, M. Settembrini went on shore in company with the Commandante di Piazza. From shore he soon afterwards hailed the ship for twelve armed men to be sent to him, and the remainder to be under arms to obey his further orders.

The twelve men on shore were drawn up in line, and the people on shore seeing this, obeyed Settembrini's wish, and opened the magazine, from which was taken two barrels of gunpowder, and brought on board, and also one Sardinian flag.

Three of our men were left on shore at Giglio who were charged with drunkenness and improper conduct: these were the quartermaster, boatswain, and storekeeper; these were British subjects. We hoisted the Sardinian flag and fired one gun, and steamed off for St. Martin's Rock, where we were to meet Captain Pilotti, and anchored there on the 27th, three miles from the rock; and in the evening I was sent with an armed boat's crew to meet Pilotti, and waited till 11 o'clock, which was one hour past my time. I came back and reported having seen four Neapolitan ships of war steaming towards us from Naples.

Soon after my arrival on board we were boarded by a boat from one of them, asking who we were, and where from. We replied we were English, and on our way from there to Messina, where we arrived at 10·30 P.M., on the 28th, and at 11 P.M. the British Consul, with the Commander of the "Scylla," came on board, and took on shore all the ship's papers, and none of us were allowed to go on shore.

On the 31st Captain Pilotti arrived, and took charge of the ship, who was ordered to Naples, to present himself to Admiral Mundy, who made prisoners of us all, and sent [us to?] Messina; Pilotti and Settembrini having been sent to Malta.

The foregoing is a true statement of the "Orwell" affair, from her departure here to her arrival and capture.

I have, &c.

(Signed) E. N. SERNON, *Second Lieutenant.*

CORRESPONDENCE

RESPECTING

ARRESTS IN BRESCIA.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	May 16, 1862	1
2.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	June 4, ——	1
	One Inclosure.		
3.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	June 14, ——	6

Correspondence respecting Arrests in Brescia.

No. 1.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received May 21.)

My Lord, *Naples, May* 16, 1862.

GENERAL DURANDO called upon me this morning and informed me that the Garibaldian plot to enter the Tyrol had been discovered at Bergamo. It was not clear to what extent General Garibaldi himself was cognizant of this conspiracy. A certain Colonel Nullo and 100 other followers of Garibaldi were arrested by the authorities of Bergamo, and orders were given by the Central Government that the prisoners should be sent to Alessandria. Upon this a public demonstration was made in favour of the prisoners, and Garibaldi himself offered to the Government his personal guarantee in favour of Colonel Nullo, which was refused by the Government, and the demonstration was put down by the strong arm of the law. The Ministers of War and Finance left for Turin to-day, and the King will probably return northwards about the 20th or the 21st instant.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 2.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received June 7.)

My Lord, *Turin, June* 4, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith a copy of the "Official Gazette" of Turin, which contains the Report of the Prefect of the Province of Brescia to the Minister of the Interior, M. Ratazzi, upon the Garibaldian expedition and the arrests at Brescia.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 2.

Extract from the "Turin Gazette" of June 2, 1862.

The Prefect of the Province of Brescia to the Minister of the Interior.

Eccellenza, *Brescia, il* 26 *Maggio,* 1862.

MI onoro di riassumere in questa relazione quanto ho esposto al Ministero coi miei precedenti rapporti intorno al fatto succeduto in Brescia la sera del 15 cadente e chiuso sventuramente con un miserando caso.

Il 14 Maggio avveniva l'assembramento di Sarnico. Il Prefetto di Bergamo credeva che l'assembramento fosse avvenuto invece nella Provincia di Brescia, a Palazzolo. Diceva esservisi riunite duecento persone, e verso colà essersi inviati armi e vestiti. Poi, saputa meglio la cosa, e volendo agire sopra a Sarnico, mi chiese due compagnie di soldati, che gli mandai immantinente.

Alle ore 9 pomeridiane del 14 il Prefetto di Bergamo mi fece il seguente telegramma:—

"Ricevuto dispaccio d'oggi relativo a Sarnico: era già informato ed aveva provveduto. In conseguenza della nota riunione furono arrestati Tenente-Colonnello Nullo ed il Signor Ambiveri, proprietarii di Bergamo. Dipendendo Palazzolo da cotesta prefettura disposi per esser tradotti a Brescia, per impedire qui dimostrazione partito d'azione."

Risposi così:—

"Il dubbio della dimostrazione del partito d'azione vi è anche qui. Per ragione di prudenza prego inviare gli arrestati a Milano o a Torino. Risponda subito."

Di tal dispaccio detti pure comunicazione al Ministero.

Alla mezzanotte il Prefetto di Bergamo mi telegrafava:—

"Non vi è dato per dimostrazione, indizio; misura di prudenza per essere possidente di Bergamo. Rispondo letto per essere tardi e solo. Domani vi telegrafo l'occorrente e daremo disposizioni secondo vostro consiglio."

Il mattino del 15 per altro telegramma il Prefetto di Bergamo dicevami:—

"Per la traduzione dei due possidenti di Bergamo e degli altri arrestati scrissi al Ministero chiedendo pronti provvedimenti. No. 55 già arrestati a Sarnico. Qui popolazione tranquilla. Si agisce però con attività ed energia."

Or quanta non dovette essere la mia sorpresa, allorquando nella mattina stessa del 15 giunsero in Brescia i due prigionieri!

Intanto in quello stesso giorno 15 scoppiava in Bergamo la dimostrazione che tutti sanno. Scopo, la libertà di Nullo; fu facile l'acchetarla. Quando si seppe che Nullo era in Brescia la dimostrazione si sciolse da sè.

Sventuratamente il Prefetto di Bergamo non credette avvisarmi del fatto seguito; e la tranquillità che io supponeva mantenuta in Bergamo era per me argomento che nulla di dispiacevole sarebbe avvenuto in Brescia, dove i due arrestati avevano minori relazioni.

Intanto il Governo avendo ordinato che i Signori Nullo e Ambiveri fossero inviati in Alessandria, il Prefetto di Bergamo alle ore 7 e 15 pomeridiane mi fece quest' altro telegramma:—

"Di conformità disposizioni Ministero Interni i Signori Nullo ed Ambiveri debbono essere tradotti domani mattina col convoglio primo ad Alessandria. Prego di disporre perchè l'ordine venga eseguito puntualmente e con tutta riserva."

Tali furono i rapporti ch' io ebbi nei giorni 14 e 15 Maggio col Prefetto di Bergamo, intorno alla venuta in Brescia dei Signori Nullo e Ambiveri.

I due prigionieri giunti così inaspettatamente furono tradotti nelle prigioni dette della Pretura Urbana, che sono prossime al Palazzo del Municipio, ove sta a guardia un posto di militi nazionali. Chi li scortò lasciolli colà, sendo quella la prima prigione in cui s'imbattè per la via. Io seppi del loro arrivo quando già erano rinchiusi in quella.

Se mi fosse stato avvisato il loro arrivo, avrei disposto altro locale; ma una volta rinchiusi alla Pretura, trasportarli altrove di pieno giorno poteva essere cagione di qualche inconveniente.

Or nei giorni 14 e 15 Maggio, vedendo le cose che accadevano nella Provincia di Bergamo, pensai, oltre quanto aveva disposto per la provincia a me affidata, d'intrattenermi col Comandante la Guardia Nazionale di Brescia intorno alle condizioni particolari della città, non perchè alcuno potesse dubitare dell' illuminato patriottismo di essa, ma perchè potendo accadere che qualche fanatico vi seminasse il disordine, era mio dovere prendere concerti col capo della Milizia cittadina.

E il Comandante della Guardia Nazionale di Brescia, Colonnello Conte Fenaroli, il giorno 14 a particolare conferenza invitai. Discorremmo lungamente, e poichè egli mi disse che la sera di quel giorno doveva andare a Milano, lo pregai restasse in Brescia.

Il 15 ci rivedemmo pure più volte, da ultimo alle ore 4 pomeridiane.

Nelle quali conversazioni lo richiesi se nella città apparissero segni, o corressero voci di agitazioni, ed egli assicurommi essre tutto tranquillo, ned esservi alcun indizio dal quale potesse arguirsi il contrario.

Parlammo in seguito sul da farsi, se mai qualche perturbazione succedesse, e fummo d'accordo che, venuto il caso, egli metterebbe in armi la Guardia Nazionale per accorrere ove il pericolo apparirebbe.

Da ciò si vede che io non solo non rifiutai la co-operazione della Guardia Nazionale, ma che fu mia l'iniziativa delle discorse conferenze.

Nè io avrei potuto avere ragione di rifiutare la co-operazione di un corpo distintissimo per l'istruzione, la disciplina, e l'attacamento alle nostre istituzioni.

Intanto tutti i rapporti che mi ebbi nel corso del giorno 15 mi assicuravano la calma della città. Così mi diceva la Questura, così mi diceva l'Arma dei Carabinieri Reali, così mi diceva il Comandante della Guardia Nazionale; ed ei doveva di certo esserne convinto,

essendosene andato in campagna alle ore 7 pomeridiane di quel giorno. E se si aggiunga che le altre autorità del paese tanto militari che civili di qualunque ordine, non escluso il Municipio, niun avviso contrario mi mandassero, io aveva ogni ragione per credere che i rapporti di quei primi bene si apponessero.

In questo stato di cose parve a me che ricorrere a misure allarmanti mentre il paese era affatto in calma sarebbe stata opera imprudente e provocatrice. Oltre che erano già alcuni giorni che quattro compagnie di Fanteria ed uno squadrone di Cavalleria stavano consegnati in quartiere, e colla Guardia Nazionale, come dissi innanzi, i concerti erano già stabiliti.

Ma era destinato altrimenti!

Alle ore 8 pomeridiane un attruppamento inaspettato comparve davanti alle prigioni della Pretura Urbana gridando: "Viva Garibaldi!" "Nullo in libertà!" Dipoi venne alla Prefettura, già fatto più grosso, come suole avvenire in simili casi, ripetendo le stesse grida. Credetti non dover compromettere l'autorità governativa venendo a parlamentare con un attruppamento che chiedeva da me la liberazione dei prigionieri, cioè, la violazione de' miei doveri di rappresentante del Governo. Dopo il doloroso caso è agevole disapprovare la mia condotta; ma se l'autorità pubblica fosse stata in me vilipesa quale responsibilità non avrei io assunto davanti il Governo e davanti il paese?

Al primo annunzio di cotale disordine io detti le seguenti disposizioni:—

1. Spedii un messo alla Gran Guardia della Guardia Nazionale, perchè la Milizia prendesse le armi. L'ufficiale che vi aveva comando rispose voler un ordine del suo superiore; cercassero del Colonello. Il messo si dette a ricercarlo in diversi luoghi, ma invano: egli, come ho detto, era andato in campagna.

2. Ordinai che una compagnia di linea corresse alle prigioni della Pretura Urbana, un' altra venisse al Broletto. Dirò appresso il perchè richiesi questa seconda compagnia.

3. Per dare poi alle prigioni anzidette immediato soccorso, ordinai che vi andassero dodici uomini della Gran Guardia militare. Quest' ultimo ordine fu concepito così:—

"Al Signor Ufficiale comandante la Gran Guardia di Brescia.

"Lo si richiede a volere immediatamente spedire dodici uomini con un sergente a custodia delle prigioni della Pretura Urbana."

"*Brescia*, 15 *Maggio*, 1862.

"Il Prefetto Natoli."

Questa pattuglia, quantunque in minor numero di quanto doveva essere, giunse subito sul luogo, e si unì ad un drapello di Carabinieri Reali che già vi erano.

4. Richiesi pure l'arma dei Carabinieri Reali.

Inoltre io poteva fondatamente credere che tanto i Militi Nazionali del Palazzo Municipale, quanto qualche pattuglia della Gran Guardia, accorressero alle prigioni della Pretura: quelli perchè vicinissimi alle prigioni; la pattuglia perchè la Guardia Nazionale accorre sempre nei luoghi ove accadono disordini.

Intanto l'attruppamento, per non dar tempo a provvedimenti governativi, tornò nuovamente alle prigioni, le aggredì ed avvenne quel fatto doloroso che tutti lamentiamo e i cui particolari saranno messi in chiaro dal processo che si sta istruendo.

Il fatto avvenne con rapidità incredibile, e quando giunsero i Carabinieri e la compagnia della linea, esso era accaduto. Queste forze stettero sul posto quasi fino alla mezzanotte; dipoi si ritirarono e furono rimpiazzate da una compagnia di Guardia Nazionale che di già erasi riunita.

Ma non deggio tacere che in tutto questo avvenimento il contegno della popolazione di Brescia fu ammirevolissimo.

Or si volle dire che io ne' casi del 15 Maggio la Guardia Nazionale di Brescia non volli richiedere, anzi apertamente rifiutai! In verità avrei potuto non richiederla confidando nelle conferenze tenute nei 14 e 15 Maggio col Conte Fenaroli; ma pure fu maggiore la mia diligenza e oltre li avvisi de' quali sovra è parola, scrissi al Comandante della Guardia Nazionale la seguente lettera:—

"*Brescia, li* 15 *Maggio*, 1862.

"Invito la S. V. a voler far mettere immediatamente sotto le armi un battaglione di Guardia Nazionale con ordine di portarsi sotto l'atrio del Palazzo Municipale. Favorisca accusare ricevuta della presente.

"Il Prefetto Natoli."

Ma sventuratamente i concerti presi li 14 e 15, e gli ordini emanati la sera del 15, non poterono ottenere effetto per l'allontanamento da Brescia del Comandante la Guardia Nazionale, fatto che io ignorava nè poteva supporre.

E dunque completamente falso ciò che si è affermato che il Fenaroli mi offrisse per tre volte il concorso della Guardia Nazionale, e che io lo ricusassi.

Il Colonnello Fenaroli la prima volta che venne da me nella sera del 15 Maggio fu verso le 11 ore. Erano in mia casa molte persone, e ben mi ricordo che qualcuno disse al Signor Fenaroli: Ella giunge assai tardi.

E poi tanto vero che la sera del 15 richiesi la Milizia cittadina che nel primo telegramma che feci al Governo, annunziando la dimostrazione, espressamente dissi di avere richiesto la Guardia Nazionale.

Ora dirò il perchè feci venire al Broletto quella compagnia di soldati dei quali sopra è parola.

L'edificio del Broletto contiene molti offici pubblici: Tribunale, Censimento, Tasse, Cassa Provinciale, Polizia Municipale, Questura, offici di Prefettura. Vi sono inoltre le carceri dette del Broletto, ove sono rinchiusi 130 carcerati.

Scoppiato il tumulto correva a me sì o no il dovere di pensare alla custodia di questo edifizio. Fu questa quindi e non altra la ragione che m'indusse a chiamare in quel luogo un compagnia di linea, che vi stette altronde pochissimo tempo.

Questi sono i fatti seguiti in Brescia la notte del 15 cadente: fatti dolorosi in qualunque luogo, dolorosissimi in questa nobile città che ha saputo sempre congiungere l'amore della libertà coll' amore dell' ordine, e che tanti e sì stupendi sacrifizi ha fatto in tutti i tempi per la causa nazionale.

(Firmato) Il Prefetto NATOLI.

(Translation.)

Excellency, *Brescia, May* 26, 1862.

I NOW recapitulate my Reports to the Ministry upon the events at Brescia on the evening of the 15th instant, which terminated so disastrously.

On the 14th of May occurred the meeting at Sarnico. The Prefect of Bergamo thought that the meeting was to take place at Palazzolo, in the Province of Brescia. He said that 200 persons were assembled there, and that arms and clothing were forwarded there. Subsequently, knowing better, and wishing to act in the direction of Sarnico, he asked me for two companies of soldiers, which I sent immediately.

At 9 P.M. on the 14th the Prefect of Bergamo sent me the following telegram:—

"Despatch received to-day relating to Sarnico. I had been advised, and had provided. In consequence of the meeting, Colonel Nullo and Signor Ambiveri, proprietors of Bergamo, were arrested. As Palazzolo belongs to this Prefecture, I arranged for their conveyance to Brescia, to prevent demonstrations from the party of movement."

To this I replied:—

"Demonstrations from the party are anticipated here. It would be prudent to send the prisoners to Milan or Turin. Answer immediately."

I gave notice of this despatch to the Ministry.

At midnight the Prefect of Bergamo telegraphed to me:—

"No indication of demonstration. Prudent measures taken, as they are proprietors at Bergamo. I write from my bed, late and alone. To-morrow shall report by telegraph, and measures shall be taken as you advise."

The morning of the 15th the Prefect of Bergamo again telegraphed as follows:—

"With reference to the arrests made, I have written to the Ministry for full directions. Fifty-five already arrested at Sarnico. This population quiet. We are acting, however, with promptitude and energy."

But what was my suprise when, on that very morning of the 15th, the two prisoners arrived in Brescia!

Meanwhile on the same day, the 15th, the demonstration in Bergamo occurred. Its object was to liberate Nullo: the suppression of it was easy. When it was known that Nullo was at Brescia, the meeting dispersed.

Unfortunately the Prefect of Bergamo did not advise me of the occurrence, and the tranquillity, which I believed was maintained in Bergamo, was ground for my belief that nothing would occur at Brescia, where the prisoners had fewer connections.

Meanwhile the Government had ordered that Signors Nullo and Ambiveri should be sent to Alessandria. The Prefect of Bergamo at 7·15 P.M. sent me this telegram:—

"In conformity to the orders of the Ministry of the Interior, Signors Nullo and Ambiveri must be sent on to Alessandria by the first train to-morrow. I request you to provide that the order may be carried out with punctuality and all reserve."

Such were the communications which passed between me and the Prefect of Bergamo on the 14th and 15th May, respecting the arrival in Brescia of Signors Nullo and Ambiveri.

The prisoners arriving so unexpectedly, were taken to the prison "Pretura Urbana" adjoining the palace of the municipality, where a post of the National Guard is stationed. Those who escorted them left them there, as it is the first prison on entering the street. I heard of their arrival when they were already incarcerated.

Had I been apprized of their arrival they would have been taken elsewhere; but when once imprisoned at the "Pretura," to have had them taken in broad day to another prison might have been attended with some inconvenience.

Now, with reference to the events of the 14th and 15th in the Province of Bergamo, I bethought myself, over and above the measures taken for the province under my charge, to confer with the Commandant of the National Guard of Brescia upon the particular condition of the city, not that there could be any doubt of its enlightened patriotism, but lest any fanatic should create a disturbance, as it was my duty to concert with the Chief of the City Militia.

And the Commandant of the National Guard of Brescia, Colonel Count Fenaroli, was invited to a private conference with me on the 14th. After a long discussion, and as he told me he was obliged to go Milan that evening, I requested him to remain in Brescia.

The 15th we had several interviews, the last at 4 P.M.

In these interviews I requested him to report to me if there were any appearance or expression of agitation, and he assured me that all was quiet, and that there was no indication whatever to the contrary.

We then discoursed of what would have to be done if any disturbance ensued, and we agreed that in such event he should arm the National Guard to proceed wherever there was danger.

Hence, it is evident that not only did I not refuse the co-operation of the National Guard, but that I myself initiated the conferences for that object.

Nor could I have any motive to refuse the co-operation of a corps so much distinguished for its efficiency, its discipline, and its attachment to our institutions.

In the interim all the reports which reached me on the 15th confirmed the tranquillity of the town. Of this I was assured by the Questura, by the corps of Carabineers, and by the Commandant of the National Guard, who must have entertained this conviction, as he left for the country that evening at 7 P.M.

I may add that the other authorities of the place, both civil and military of every denomination, gave me no intimation to the contrary, and I had every reason to believe that the reports were well founded.

In this state of affairs it appeared to me that to have recourse to any alarming measures whilst the place was perfectly quiet would be imprudent and provocative. Moreover, some days before, four Companies of Infantry and a squadron of Cavalry had been quartered in the town, which with the National Guard, as I said before, were in readiness.

But it was otherwise decreed:

At 8 P.M. an unexpected assemblage appeared before the prison Pretura Urbana shouting "Viva Garibaldi!" "Freedom to Nullo!" They then came to the Prefecture with added numbers, repeating the same cries. I would not compromise the Government authority by parleying with a crowd which demanded the liberty of the prisoners, viz., by the violation of my duty as its Representative. After the painful result, it is easy to disapprove my conduct; but if the public authority had been disgraced by me, what would have been my responsibility to Government and to my country?

At the first announcement of these disorders I gave the following directions:—

1. I sent a message to the Grand Guard of the National Guard for the Militia to arm. The officer on duty replied that he required an order from his superior officer. The Colonel was sought for; the messenger looked for him everywhere, but in vain; he, as I have said, was gone into the country.

2. I ordered a Company of Infantry to run to the prison "Pretura Urbana," and another to come to the "Broletto." I will afterwards explain why I ordered the latter.

3. To afford the prison immediate protection I ordered twelve men of the Grand Military Guard to proceed there. The order was thus indited:—

"To the Officer commanding the Grand Guard of Brescia,

"You are required to send immediately twelve men under a sergeant to protect the prison 'Pretura Urbana.'

"*Brescia, May* 15, 1862.

"THE PREFECT NATOLI."

This patrol, though fewer in number than it should have been, arrived immediately on the spot, and joined a party of Royal Carabineers who were there already.

4. I also demanded the force of the Royal Carabineers.

I was also justified in trusting that the Militia of the Municipal Palace, and some patrols of the Grand Guard, would hasten to the prison of the "Pretura," the former being close by, the latter because the National Guard always hurries to the scenes of disorder.

Meanwhile the crowd, in order to forestall Government measures, returned again to the prison of the "Pretura;" they assailed it, and then ensued that lamentable occurrence, the particulars of which the law will reveal.

The whole occurred with incredible rapidity, for when the Carabineers and Infantry arrived it had taken place. These forces remained on the spot till near midnight; they were then replaced by a Company of the National Guard which had now collected.

But I am bound to state that, throughout, the conduct of the population of Brescia was admirable.

It is now asserted that on the occurrences of the 15th of May, I did not request the aid of the National Guard, and even that I openly refused it. Truly I might not have requested it, relying upon the conferences with Count Fenaroli on the 14th and 15th of May; but my diligence was greater, and in addition to the reports above stated, I wrote to the Commandant of the National Guard the following letter:—

"*Brescia, May* 15, 1862.

"I request you to arm immediately a battalion of the National Guard, and order it to be stationed before the Municipal Palace. Please to acknowledge receipt of this.

"The Prefect Natoli."

But, unfortunately, the preconcerted measures of the 14th and 15th could not have effect, nor the orders issued on the evening of the 15th, from the absence of the Commander of the National Guard—a fact which was unknown to me, and not even surmised.

It is therefore utterly false that Fenaroli offered me thrice the aid of the National Guard, and that I had refused it.

The first time Fenaroli came to me on the night of the 15th, it was about 11 o'clock. Many persons were in my house, and I remember that one said to Signor Fenaroli, "You arrive very late."

It is so true that on the evening of the 15th I required the Civil Militia that in my first telegram to Government, announcing the demonstration, I expressly stated that I had demanded the National Guard.

I will now state why I ordered to the "Broletto" the company of soldiers as above stated.

The building of the "Broletto" contains many public offices: the Tribunal, the Treasury, the Taxation, the Provincial Bank, the Municipal Police, the Questura, the offices of the Prefecture; there are also the prisons of the "Broletto," and 130 prisoners.

When the tumult commenced, it was a question whether I should or not provide for the safety of this building. This, and no other, was the motive which induced me to order a company of Infantry there, and which, however, remained but a very short time on the spot.

These are the facts which occurred in Brescia on the night of the 15th instant; to be deplored everywhere, but nowhere more than in this noble city, which has ever been distinguished for uniting the love of liberty with the love of order, and which has made so many and great sacrifices in all times for the national cause.

(Signed) Prefect NATOLI.

No. 3.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received June* 17.)

My Lord, *Turin, June* 14, 1862.

THE persons arrested at Sarnico, on suspicion of being engaged under the orders of General Garibaldi in preparing an expedition to enter the Tyrol, and who were subsequently in confinement at Alessandria, have been liberated provisionally by order of this Government.

Their trial will, however, it is said, take place in due course, as soon as the Public Prosecutor is ready with his indictment.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

PAPERS

RESPECTING THE

ASSASSINATION OF DR. MC CARTHY

AT

PISA.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Consul Macbean to Earl Russell	January 28, 1862	1
2.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	January 19, ——	1
	One Inclosure.		
3.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	January 23, ——	2
	One Inclosure.		
4.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	January 26, ——	2
	Two Inclosures.		
5.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	February 6, ——	3
	Four Inclosures.		
6.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	February 9, ——	6
	One Inclosure.		
7.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	February 9, ——	7
	One Inclosure.		
8.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	March 16, ——	8
	One Inclosure.		

Papers respecting the Assassination of Dr. Mc Carthy at Pisa.

No. 1.

Consul Macbean to Earl Russell.—(Received January 28.)

(Telegraphic.) *Leghorn, January 28, 1862.*

DR. Mc CARTHY was stabbed in his own home, at Pisa, on Wednesday afternoon, the 15th instant, by one of two luggage-porters who insisted on following him from the railway terminus on his return from visiting patients at Leghorn.

The assassin claimed payment, although he had done no work; when refused, he became grossly abusive, and, on being turned out of the house, stabbed Dr. Mc Carthy in the thigh and in the abdomen.

Surgical and medical assistance was promptly obtained.

Both the porters were arrested the same evening, and are in custody, awaiting trial.

Mr. Burnside, of this Consulate, called that night at Dr. Mc Carthy's house to offer assistance, and afterwards went to ascertain that the assassin was in custody.

The Vice-Consul went, on Thursday, and conferred with the Prefect and Pretors of Pisa. He assisted, on Friday, taking Dr. Mc Carthy's deposition. He was summoned on Saturday, and sat up that night with Dr. Mc Carthy, remaining with him until he died, at 3 P.M. on Sunday afternoon, the 19th instant. Dr. Mc Carthy suffered most intensely. His wounds were more extensive than at first imagined. His wife much stunned by the shock, but bearing up wonderfully.

No. 2.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received January 29.)

My Lord, *Turin, January 19, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Lordship, herewith, copy of a letter from Consul Macbean, reporting the assassination of Dr. Mc Carthy at Pisa.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON

Inclosure in No. 2.

Consul Macbean to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Leghorn, January 17, 1862.*

I HAVE to report to you that a British subject, Dr. George Mc Carthy, was stabbed at Pisa, by a luggage porter, at about 5 P.M. on Wednesday, the 15th instant.

Dr. Mc Carthy has been for several years established at Pisa, where he practises during the winter; but he is frequently called over to visit English patients in Leghorn.

On the morning of the 15th Dr. Mc Carthy came to Leghorn. He returned to Pisa

by the 4·20 P.M. train, accompanied by an English lady, who went over on a visit to Mrs. Mc Carthy, taking with her a small bonnet-box or trunk. I understand that their carriage was followed from the railway terminus by two porters; that at first Dr. Mc Carthy did not think it necessary to employ either; that one of the men, however, carried up the box, and was paid for doing so; that the other man then came forward and demanded to be also paid; that Dr. Mc Carthy having refused to pay the second porter, the latter became abusive, and Dr. Mc Carthy pushed him out of his house, upon which the porter drew his knife and stabbed Dr. Mc Carthy in the abdomen.

Mr. Burnside, the Clerk of this Consulate, happening to be that night in Pisa, called at Dr. Mc Carthy's to offer assistance.

Yesterday I sent over the Vice-Consul, who saw the Prefect and Prætor on the subject, and at the suggestion of the latter, the Vice-Consul returned this morning to Pisa, to assist at the taking of Dr. Mc Carthy's deposition.

I regret to say that the medical men in attendance represent the wound as very serious, and Dr. Mc Carthy's life to be in very great peril.

The occurrence has caused much sensation here, as well as at Pisa, where Dr. McCarthy is held in much estimation on account of his professional skill and benevolence of character.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ALEX. MACBEAN.

No. 3.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received January* 29.)

My Lord, *Turin, January* 23, 1862.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 19th instant, I have the honour to inclose herewith to your Lordship extract from a letter from Consul Macbean giving further details respecting the assassination and subsequent death of Dr. Mc Carthy.

I have, &c,
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 3.

Consul Macbean to Sir J. Hudson.

(Extract.) *Leghorn, January* 21, 1862.

AT noon on the 18th, the Vice-Consul was telegraphed for, in consequence of the wish expressed by the medical attendants of Dr. Mc Carthy that the identification of the assassin on the part of the victim should no longer be delayed. On communicating with the authorities the Vice-Consul was informed that the evidence against the murderer was such as to allow them to dispense with the formality of identification.

The Vice-Consul sat up with Dr. Mc Carthy on Saturday night, and remained with him to the last. The patient was calm and collected, his intellect clear to within a very short time of his death, which occurred at 3 P.M. on Sunday. From the first he allowed no angry or vindictive expression against his assassin to escape him. On Sunday the Holy Communion was administered by Mr. Green, the English clergyman.

A post mortem examination was made, when it was found that the wound could not have proved otherwise than fatal.

Dr. Mc Carthy was regarded as a very able man, and his death will be mourned by many who had benefited by his skill and attentions.

The lawlessness of the facchini and boatmen has long been a subject of complaint on the part of Tuscans as well as strangers, and the authorities profess not to have at their disposal the means of repressing or protecting against such violence.

No. 4.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received January* 29.)

My Lord, *Turin, January* 26, 1862.

WITH reference to my despatches of the 19th and of the 23rd instant, reporting the assassination and death of Dr. Mc Carthy, of Pisa, I have the honour to inclose

herewith copy of a letter which I have received from Mr. John Fergus, Chairman of a meeting convened at Pisa for taking into consideration the insecurity to life arising from the lawlessness of the porters, and inclosing for transmission a Memorial to Baron Ricasoli, together with copy of my reply to the Chairman.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 4.

Mr. Fergus to Sir J. Hudson.

May it please your Excellency, *Casa Gellatti, Pisa, January* 23, 1862.

AS Chairman of a meeting of British subjects, visitors, and residents at this place, and by desire of the meeting, I beg to send you a Memorial to Baron Ricasoli, which you are respectfully requested to present to him.

The more immediate occasion of the meeting was the murder of Dr. George McCarthy by one of the facchini, of which your Excellency is no doubt apprized. But that deplorable event is only one illustration among many which might be adduced of the evils suffered by the community here from the inadequate provision made for the prevention, the detection, or the punishment of crime. I am directed by this meeting very earnestly to solicit your Excellency's interference for the protection of Her Majesty's subjects at Pisa, a large proportion of whom are invalids seeking health from the climate, and especially sensitive to the constant alarms and annoyances, as well as the frequent dangers, arising from the want of any efficient police.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JOHN FERGUS.

Inclosure 2 in No. 4.

Sir J. Hudson to Mr. Fergus.

Sir, *Turin, January* 26, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 23rd instant, which, as Chairman of a meeting of British subjects, visitors, and residents at Pisa, you have addressed to me on the recent melancholy and horrible assassination of Dr. McCarthy.

Prior to its receipt I had been placed in possession of the facts of the case by Her Majesty's Consul at Leghorn, and I immediately communicated the intelligence to this Government, which had, I found, already taken such measures as the atrocity of the case demanded.

This morning I waited upon the President of the Council, and presented to his Excellency the Memorial which you transmitted to me.

Baron Ricasoli deplores this most untoward event. He stigmatized the act in those terms which I expected from a Minister of the Interior. He was the first to depict in strong colours a fact, notorious to all who have any acquaintance with Pisa and Leghorn, namely, the brutality of that particular class to whom our unfortunate countryman has fallen a victim; and he expressed his determination to take such immediate measures for their future guidance and control as will effectually meet the object and desire of that meeting of which you are the Chairman, and which measures, I sincerely hope, will be sufficient to calm present apprehension, and avert and prevent future dangers and inconvenience.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 5.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received February 11.)

My Lord, *Turin, February* 6, 1862.

I HAVE the houour to inclose to your Lordship herewith copy of the Report of Her Majesty's Consul at Leghorn of further particulars attending the assassination, death, and burial of the late Dr. McCarthy of Pisa.

I have also the honour to inclose the copy of a letter and memorial which I have received from the British residents and visitors at Florence, on the subject of the porters of Florence.

I have declined to present that Memorial to Baron Ricasoli for the reasons stated in my reply to the Chairman of the meeting of the residents, a copy of which reply I have also the honour to inclose herewith.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 5.

Consul Macbean to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Leghorn, January* 30, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge receipt of your despatch of the 18th instant, in which, with reference to my Report (dated 17th January) of the assassination of Dr. McCarthy, by a luggage-porter at Pisa, you instruct me to inform you if the assassin is already in custody, and to use my best endeavours to have him brought to trial.

On Sunday evening, the 19th instant, I acquainted you, by telegraph, that Dr. McCarthy died that afternoon after intense suffering.

I have now to report that the assassin was arrested the same evening that Dr. McCarthy was stabbed. The case has been got up for trial with most unusual expedition, for when the Vice-Consul called on the Procuratore Regio of Pisa, on the 28th instant, to make inquiries on the subject, he was informed that the *procès* was complete, and that it had been returned by the Pretore, and by the Juge d'Instruction, to the office of the Procuratore Regio, for transmission to the Camera di Consiglio. The Vice-Consul was, at the same time, informed that the other porter, who had forced his services on Dr. McCarthy, was still in custody, but would probably be liberated, nothing having transpired to inculpate him with the assassination.

In continuation of my despatch of the 17th instant, I beg leave to state that the surgical assistance of Dr. Cuturi and of Professor Marcacci, of Pisa, was promptly obtained, and that Dr. Wilson, of Florence, passed the nights of the 15th, 16th, and 17th instant in Dr. McCarthy's house.

I believe that everything was done for the deceased that surgical skill could devise, for Dr. McCarthy was quite alive to what was being done for him, and most wonderfully brought his own professional knowledge, which was of a high order, to bear upon his own case.

I stated, in my despatch of the 17th instant, that the Vice-Consul had gone over that morning to Pisa to assist at the taking of Dr. McCarthy's deposition, when he acted as sworn interpreter. It is due to the Pretore of Pisa to state that nothing could exceed the consideration which he exhibited in the taking of Dr. McCarthy's evidence.

It results from the evidence that on Dr. McCarthy's paying the porter who had carried up the small box, referred to in my former despatch, the assassin claimed payment also, and, on being refused, became grossly abusive, and was shut out of the house. Dr. McCarthy retired to his own room, but the noise continuing on the staircase, he became anxious lest it should disturb a Russian lady who was not well, Madame de Tcheffkine, who resided on the first-floor apartment, underneath Dr. McCarthy's, and he went out for the purpose of going down stairs to close the street-door. It appears that he passed, on the staircase, the porter who had been paid, and that after getting beyond the door of the first-floor apartment, while turning a corner of the staircase, he came up to his assassin, who stabbed him in the thigh and in the abdomen. Dr. McCarthy's clothes are cut in other places, indicating that those were not the only thrusts made at him, but all occurred so rapidly that it was only after he had been wounded that he saw that his assailant was armed with a knife.

I have carefully inquired into the circumstances attending this atrocious murder, and I am relieved to find that there is no evidence whatever of Dr. McCarthy's having given provocation, or of his having drawn it upon himself. Although very grossly abused, he did not strike the man, nor had they any scuffle together, as was at first insinuated.

On Saturday the 18th, Dr. McCarthy became so rapidly worse that the surgeons in attendance desired that the identification of the assassin by the victim, which they had at first objected to, should be no longer delayed. The Vice-Consul was telegraphed for, and, on his communicating on the subject with the authorities, he was informed that the evidence was so conclusive as to allow that usual formality to be dispensed with. The

Vice-Consul sat up that night with Dr. McCarthy, and remained with him until his death, which occurred at 3 P.M. on the 19th instant.

At the post mortem examination, it was found that the wounds were more extensive than was at first supposed.

Dr. McCarthy was interred in the British cemetery here on the 22nd instant; the funeral was numerously attended, some persons having come expressly from Pisa and Florence to testify their respect for his memory.

I understand that the assassin will probably be sent for trial before the Royal Court at Lucca, the case not being within the competency of the Tribunal at Pisa, which is only of First Instance.

I have, &c.
(Signed) ALEX. MACBEAN.

Inclosure 2 in No. 5.

Lord W. Compton to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Florence, January* 28, 1862.

I DO myself the honour to inclose copy of a Memorial which it has been deemed advisable to present to his Excellency the Marchese Torre Arsa, Prefect of the Province of Florence, on the part of the British residents and visitors in Florence, drawing his Excellency's attention to the want of regulation in regard to the payment of facchini, and the evils that arise therefrom.

I am requested to beg that your Excellency will transmit the Memorial to Baron Ricasoli should you deem it advisable.

I have, &c.
(Signed) W. M. COMPTON.

Inclosure 3 in No. 5.

Memorial.

WE, the Undersigned British residents and visitors in Florence, most respectfully call the attention of your Excellency to the following circumstances.

On the 15th current, Dr. McCarthy, a British resident at Pisa, was stabbed by a facchino from the railway station, in consequence, as is understood, of a refusal to pay an unjust demand, and died of the wounds so inflicted on the following Sunday.

We believe that such a lamentable event was in consequence of the absence of all regulation regarding the payment of such facchini.

As a similar want of system has long existed in Florence, from which the British residents and visitors, and indeed all classes, have been put to serious inconvenience, and even personal risk, we are apprehensive that unless some effectual regulations are adopted the like unhappy results may be here experienced.

Influenced by this feeling, a meeting of the British residents and visitors in Florence has been held, at which it was determined respectfully to memorialize your Excellency, requesting you to adopt such measures as in your wisdom may seem best calculated to regulate the payment of porters, and thus in a great degree to prevent the occurrence of such deplorable collisions at Florence.

We do not bring this grievance under your Excellency's notice as of recent origin, and we feel convinced that your Excellency on inquiry will be satisfied of the urgency of the case we now venture to bring to your notice.

In conclusion, we trust that while so many other improvements have been introduced under the rule of the present Government, the same benignant care will be extended towards the removal of the evil in question by the establishing of fixed rules of payment for facchini, as we believe to be the case at Turin and Genoa.

On behalf of the meeting,
(Signed) W. M. COMPTON, *Chairman.*

Inclosure 4 in No. 5.

Sir J. Hudson to Lord W. Compton.

My Lord, *Turin, February* 6, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 28th ultimo (received yesterday), inclosing the copy of a Memorial which the British residents and visitors in Florence have addressed to the Prefect of that city, drawing his Excellency's attention to the want of regulation in regard to the payment of facchini, and the evils that arise therefrom, and requesting me to transmit that copy to Baron Ricasoli, if I should deem it advisable.

In reply I have the honour to observe that I do not think it would be proper to present to the Baron Ricasoli, as the Prime Minister of the King of Italy, the copy of a Memorial which has been addressed to his subordinate officer.

I see nothing to object to either in the manner or the matter of the address, provided it be addressed directly to the Prime Minister, and I shall readily comply with the wishes of the British residents and visitors at Florence in this respect, should they think proper to draw up a Memorial addressed to his Excellency directly, and not indirectly to the Prefect of Florence.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 6.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received February 12.)

My Lord, *Turin, February* 9, 1862.

THE assassination of Dr. McCarthy became yesterday the subject of a question which was put to Baron Ricasoli, in the Chamber of Deputies, by the Deputy M. Gallenga.

I have the honour to inclose, herewith, a copy and translation of the question, and of the answer given to it.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 6.

Question put by M. Gallenga in the Italian Chamber of Deputies, February 8, 1862.

M. le Président.—M. GALLENGA a la parole pour adresser une demande à M. le Président du Conseil.

M. Gallenga a lu dernièrement, dans un journal Anglais, la narration d'un assassinat commis à Pise sur la personne d'un sujet Britannique tué à coups de couteau par des portefaix mécontents du pourboire qu'ils avaient reçu de lui pour le transport de sa malle. Cet assassinat a produit une profonde et fâcheuse impression parmi les Anglais qui demeurent en Toscane, et aura un écho non moins douloureux en Angleterre. M. Gallenga exhorte le Gouvernement à prendre les mesures opportunes pour que de pareils crimes ne puissent se renouveler; car les étrangers pourraient croire que nous n'avons pas assez d'énergie pour les prévenir et les réprimer.

M. le Président du Conseil.—Le fait est vrai, malheureusement; mais je ne sache pas que l'on puisse rendre l'autorité locale responsable de ce crime; car une heure après l'assassinat les meurtriers et son complice étaient arrêtés.

Le procès a été instruit avec toute l'activité possible, et, par un arrêt en date du 1 Février, le Tribunal de Première Instance, en se déclarant incompétent, a renvoyé les coupables devant la Cour Criminelle de Livourne. Il n'est que trop vrai, aussi, que de pareils faits arrivent très souvent à Pise, et surtout à Livourne, où la classe des portefaix se rend odieuse aux étrangers qui visitent cette ville, par ses exigences et la brutalité de ses procédés.

A Gènes, au contraire, on ne voit rien de semblable; le Gouvernement a songé à appliquer aux portefaix de Livourne les règlements en vigueur dans le port de Gênes, et présentera au Parlement, s'il le faut, une loi à ce sujet. J'espère, du reste, que ce fait regrettable aura prouvé, une fois de plus, que le Gouvernement veille, et qu'il est toujours prêt à faire respecter et observer les lois. (Approbation.)

(Translation.)

Gallenga.—Had read in an English journal the account of the assassination at Pisa of an Englishman, killed by railway porters, discontented with the remuneration given them for carrying a trunk. This murder had produced a most painful and profound sensation among the English in Tuscany, and would have a not less painful echo in England. He (Gallenga) exhorted the Government to take the necessary steps to prevent the recurrence of such crimes, as otherwise foreigners would say we have not sufficient energy in Italy to prevent and repress them.

President of the Council.—Admitted the crime had been committed, but did not see how the Government could be made responsible for it, as within an hour of the murder the assassin and his accomplice were arrested. The prosecution had been immediately set on foot; and by a Decree of February 1, the Tribunal of First Instance, declaring itself incompetent, had sent the case before the Criminal Court at Leghorn. Such crimes occurred, unhappily, too often at Pisa, and particularly at Leghorn, where the porters were notoriously violent and exacting. At Genoa, on the contrary, they were remarkably well-behaved: and the Government were ready, if necessary, to bring in a law to subject the Leghorn porters to the same regulations as those at Genoa. He hoped, for the rest, that this deplorable case had proved once more that Government were on the watch to compel respect for and observance of the laws.

No. 7.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received February* 12.)

My Lord, *Turin, February* 9, 1862.

WITH reference to my previous despatch of this date, I have to report to your Lordship that a new complaint of the violence of the railway porters at Pisa has reached me from Dr. Daubeny (Professor of Botany in the University of Oxford); and that I have again addressed a letter to the Baron Ricasoli on this subject, copy of which I have the honour to inclose herewith to your Lordship.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 7.

Sir J. Hudson to Baron Ricasoli.

Sir, *Turin, February* 9, 1862.

I HAVE received a note from Dr. Charles Daubeny (Professor of Botany in the University of Oxford) dated the 5th instant, calling my attention to the continued exactions of the railway porters at Pisa, who on non-compliance, by way of intimidation, have alluded to "the Englishman now lying dead in the town, for not having paid a porter his due" (referring to Dr. McCarthy's murder); whilst it appears that the hotel-keepers, from terror of this class of persons, assist their impositions.

Dr. Daubeny states, that the day before he writes (the 4th instant), his three nieces, accompanied by a man-servant, having engaged a carriage to convey them to the railway station, were subject almost to personal violence from the driver, for not complying with his exactions, although he had been paid three francs and a-half in lieu of one franc and a-half, which was the tariff fare.

The driver actually seized the railway-ticket from the hand of one of the ladies, and held another by her dress to prevent her from taking her place in the carriage.

An officer of the railway interfered, but recommended submission to the driver's demands by payment of one and a-half franc more, which she found it expedient to do.

I have the honour to request your Excellency to inquire into this frightful state of affairs, in the hope that you will be able to employ the means which are at your disposal for the punishment of these offenders, and the due subordination of their companions.

I avail, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 8.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received March 21.)

My Lord, *Turin, March 16, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to inclose to your Lordship herewith, copy of Consul Macbean's report of the trial of Puccinelli, the assassin of Dr. McCarthy, which took place at Lucca on the 10th instant. Your Lordship will remark that Mr. Macbean states that the authorities have acted with great consideration, promptness, and efficiency in this case.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 8.

Consul Macbean to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Leghorn, March 13, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to report that I went to Lucca at 6 A.M. on the 10th instant, to attend the trial of the late Dr. G. McCarthy's assassin, which took place before the Criminal Section of the Royal Court of Appeal in that city.

The trial, which lasted nearly six hours, took place before a full bench of six judges. I was present in Court during the proceedings, and I telegraphed to you the result the same evening from Lucca.

The prisoner, Francesco Puccinelli, described as a native of Pisa, aged 41 years, as married and the father of two children, as following the occupation of a luggage porter, was indicted for "omicidio improviso," or unpremeditated manslaughter."

Eight witnesses were examined on the part of the prosecution, viz.:—

1. Campera, the coachman who drove Dr. McCarthy from the railway terminus on the evening of the assassination.
2. Santi Lotti, servant of the late Dr. McCarthy.
3. Maria Lotti, ditto.
4. Harlick, a Hungarian footman in the service of M. Tcheffkine, Russian Conseiller d'Etat and Consul-General at Palermo, who resides on the first floor of the Casa Cordon at Pisa.
5. Dr. C. Cuturi, one of the surgeons who attended the late Dr. McCarthy.
6 and 7. Ghilardi and Colombagini, gendarmes who effected the arrest of the prisoner Puccinelli.
8. Torrini, an employé at the Pisa hospital, who bandaged Puccinelli's finger on the evening in question.

A ninth witness, the Russian Consul-General, De Tcheffkine, had been summoned from Palermo, but he declined attending the trial on the ground of official occupation and ill-health.

The prisoner's Counsel took occasion, from M. de Tcheffkine's non-appearance, to apply for an adjournment of the trial on the ground that his evidence might be of great importance to the defence of the prisoner; the Court, however, overruled the objection, and decreed that the trial should be proceeded with, but it granted the prisoner's application that M. de Tcheffkine's precognition, taken at Pisa, before his return to Palermo, should be read and received as evidence on the trial.

Without occupying your attention with a detailed account of the evidence of each witness, it may, perhaps, suffice that I should state to you the finding of the Court, as set forth in the sentence, which was read by the President to the prisoner. The sentence declared it to have been proved that on the afternoon of the 15th January last, the late Dr. McCarthy returned from Leghorn to Pisa, accompanied by a lady, having with him a small box which was placed outside on the driving-seat of the carriage which conveyed them to Dr. McCarthy's residence; that the carriage was followed to Dr. McCarthy's house by two porters named Gelli and Puccinelli, the former of whom seized hold of the said box, and carried it up to Dr. McCarthy's apartment on the second floor of the Casa Cordon; that the other porter, the prisoner Puccinelli, followed very unnecessarily; that Dr. McCarthy gave the porter Gelli 30 centimes for his unsought-for services; that the money was handed over by Gelli to the prisoner Puccinelli, who objected to the payment as insufficient, and demanded a franc and a-half; that Dr. Mc Carthy refused to give anything in addition; that the prisoner Puccinelli became abusive; that he threatened to stab Dr. Mc Carthy if he caught him outside his house; that he refused to quit Dr. Mc Carthy's apartment, and

even went so far as to shut the door, remaining himself inside; that, after having been got outside, the prisoner continued to use the same loud and abusive language on the staircase, when Dr. Mc Carthy, impelled either by a feeling of humanity towards an invalid lady (Madame de Tcheffkine), who resided on the first floor of the said Casa Cordon, or perhaps irritated by the prisoner's conduct, quitted his own apartment for the purpose of turning the porters out of the building; that the late Dr. Mc Carthy had then in his hand a slight cane, or walking-stick, which he was in the habit of carrying, but which no person remarked him to have on his return from Leghorn; that it does not result from the evidence that Dr. Mc Carthy struck the prisoner Puccinelli with the said stick; that, on Dr. Mc Carthy's coming down stairs to where the porters were, the Hungarian servant, Harlick, saw several thrusts with a knife made at Dr. Mc Carthy by one of the porters, whom he (Harlick) identifies as the prisoner Puccinelli; that Dr. Mc Carthy, on being wounded, immediately returned upstairs, at the same time calling out to his servant to take care, as the prisoner had a knife in his hand; that the prisoner made off without delay, and told the coachman, Campera, whom he met on the staircase coming to ascertain what was the matter, that he did not know what the noise was about; that the porter, Gelli, feeling that he had nothing to fear, remained in the neighbourhood of the Casa Cordon until he was arrested; that the prisoner Puccinelli then went to the Pisa Hospital, and insisted on having a bandage applied to the index-finger of his right hand, stating that he had incautiously wounded himself; that, on its being proposed by the witness Torrini to send for a surgeon, as prescribed under such circumstances by the regulations, the prisoner insisted, with blasphemous oaths, that Torrini should dress his wound, which accordingly he did, under intimidation; that, when arrested, the prisoner offered resistance; that a knife with blood-spots was then found on his person; that the said knife has been declared by the surgeons who were delegated to make the post mortem examination, to have been the weapon with which the wounds were inflicted which caused the late Dr. Mc Carthy's death; that, on meeting the porter Gelli at the lock-up house, the prisoner said "Gelli, did you see the pistols which the Englishman had in his hands?" and that, upon Gelli's replying, "I saw no pistols," or, "There were no pistols," the prisoner turned to the gendarmes and said, "I was in such a state that had I had a cannon I could have fired it off at him;" and that, later in the evening, the prisoner added, "Perhaps by this act I may have secured to myself bread for life;" that everything that skill could suggest was resorted to, but that the wounds inflicted on Dr. Mc Carthy were of so serious and deep a nature as to produce inflammation and mortification of the intestines, occasioning death after four days of intense suffering; that the identification of the assassin by the victim had been objected to by the medical attendants as likely to produce excitement and to accelerate the death of the patient, and that the authorities, seeing that the ends of justice were not likely to suffer by the omission, had acted with discretion and consideration in dispensing with that formality; that thus the feelings of the victim and of his family were saved; that the Court rejected the fact that the prisoner Puccinelli had been confined in the hospital of Pisa on suspicion of insanity, inasmuch as his detention there on both occasions was very short, and that his malady was supposed to have been caused by over-abuse of spirits; and, taking into consideration that the prisoner had, some years ago, been sentenced to six months' exile for wounding another person; that he ought afterwards to have been punished for injuries inflicted with a stick upon his own wife, which punishment he had the good fortune to escape under a Royal amnesty, and that he has repeatedly occasioned trouble to the executive police, the Court condemned Puccinelli to ten years' confinement in the Casa di Forza, to pay an indemnity to the family of the deceased, and to forfeit the knife with which the wounds were inflicted.

The prisoner may appeal against the sentence within five days from the time that a copy of it is served upon him.

The sentence was applied in virtue of Article 310 of the Tuscan Criminal Code, which declares "unpremeditated" manslaughter is punishable by imprisonment in the Casa di Forza for seven to twelve years.

I beg leave to remark that although the Court sentenced the prisoner to ten years of the Casa di Forza, the Public Prosecutor in his summing up of the evidence had only asked for eight years of the Casa di Forza.

The efforts of the defence were directed solely to the mitigation of the punishment: 1st, on the ground that Puccinelli had been under restraint for insanity; 2nd, because M. de Tcheffkine declared in his deposition that the late Dr. McCarthy had offered provocation, and had beaten the prisoner, conducting himself altogether as he would not have dared to do in England; further, because M. de Tcheffkine declared on the authority of Dr. Cuturi, that Dr. McCarthy had expressed his regret as a dying man for having so behaved towards Puccinelli: but the deposition of the Russian Consul-General De Tcheffkine

was not even borne out by the evidence of his own servant; on the contrary, it was declared by Harlick, who saw the stabs inflicted on Dr. McCarthy, that the latter did not strike or ill use the prisoner. Dr. Mc Carthy also declared that he had not struck him, and the prisoner said the same at his first examination.

Dr. Cuturi, having disavowed the interpretation put by M. de Tcheffkine on what he had told him, and having been called upon by the Court to explain what Dr. McCarthy had really said, remarked that M. de Tcheffkine had, from first to last, throughout this business entertained views peculiarly his own; that Dr. McCarthy had certainly expressed to him regret, but that such regret had reference to his own imprudence in venturing out of his apartments after he had, as it were, got rid of the porters.

I have to add that the case was most carefully got up, and that the examinations were conducted with great regularity and ability. It was very evident that the proceedings were watched with interest by members of the Bench and Bar who were not mixed up with the case. The other business of the Court was made to give way to it, and as regards the expedition with which the case was carried through, it ought to be remembered that two months have not yet elapsed since the commission of the crime.

I believe that no authorities could have acted with greater consideration, promptness, and efficiency than the Italian authorities have done in the present case.

Some people may take exception to the punishment as too lenient for taking a man's life, but the punishment of death has been abolished in Tuscany, and if the sentence of the Royal Court is only carried out, it is by no means a light punishment. The detention in the Casa di Forza implies solitary confinement in a cell, with work according to the capacity of the prisoner, and the regulations prescribe the strictest silence. Puccinelli looks strong and healthy, but it may well be doubted whether he can live out the term of his sentence in solitude.

I have, &c.

(Signed) ALEX. MACBEAN.

PAPERS

RESPECTING THE

FRENCH OCCUPATION OF ROME.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty.
1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

1.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	March 12, 1862	1
2.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell	March 14, ——	7
3.	Earl Russell to Earl Cowley	March 17, ——	7
4.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell	March 20, ——	7
5.	Earl Russell to Earl Cowley	March 22, ——	8
6.	Earl Cowley to Earl Russell	March 28, ——	9
7.	Earl Russell to Earl Cowley	April 2, ——	9
8.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	May 8, ——	10

Papers respecting the French Occupation of Rome.

No. 1.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(*Received March* 13.)

My Lord, *Paris, March* 12, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose, for your Lordship's perusal, an article from the "Journal des Débats" of this morning upon the Roman question.

The suggestion of a mixed garrison, at Rome, of French and Italian troops for a season, is, it seems to me, worthy of consideration; but it would, probably, like all other proposals, fall to the ground before the obstinacy of the Papal Government.

I have, &c.

(Signed) COWLEY.

Inclosure in No. 1.

Extract from the "Journal des Débats" of March 12, 1862.

M. KOLB BERNARD s'est emparé avec empressement du passage où M. Billault, répondant au Prince Napoléon, a signalé les périls qui pourraient éclater si nos troupes quittaient Rome : des excès, des crimes commis dans la ville Pontificale, la fuite du Pape, une intervention de l'Autriche. Certes M. Kolb Bernard n'avait point sujet de tout approuver dans le discours du Ministre-orateur. Quand il a insisté pour le maintien du *statu quo*, il a dû laisser prudemment de côté ces paroles de M. Billault : "A Rome, l'agitation contenue est permanente ; en Italie, le trouble est entretenu par l'incertitude de la situation ; en France, les esprits s'animent, s'excitent ; cette excitation se mêle à tout, et cet état n'est pas bon pour un pays si facilement impressionnable ;" paroles qui ne confirment guère cette opinion de M. Kolb Bernard, que le *statu quo* est un préservatif. Néanmoins, étant devenu aujourd'hui, avec une opportunité remarquable, plus soucieux d'attirer le Gouvernement vers son parti par des façons conciliantes que de l'attaquer avec cette véhémence dont il a su se corriger depuis l'année dernière, c'était pour lui une bonne fortune que de rencontrer dans le discours du Ministre de l'Empereur une partie qui lui convînt, celle où M. Billault, combattant le vœu du Prince Napoléon, a montré les terribles conséquences qu'aurait peut-être le départ de nos troupes. Il a fait valoir ces arguments en faveur du *statu quo ;* M. Guyard Delalain s'en est servi à son tour, et c'est sur les dangers qui compromettraient la sûreté du Pape, sur sa fuite présumée, sur une intervention possible de l'Autriche, si notre occupation cessait, que portera évidemment, au Corps Législatif, la polémique des défenseurs du pouvoir temporel. Ces arguments, il nous coûte peu d'en reconnaître la valeur parce que, à notre avis, c'est en tenant un compte très précis des difficultés qui s'opposent au retour de nos soldats qu'on découvrira le meilleur moyen de les vaincre. Ces périls sont réels ; mais il nous semble qu'on pourrait les conjurer sans rester dans le *statu quo.*

Le Prince Napoléon demande qu'une Convention préalable, conclue entre le Gouvernement Français et le Cabinet Italien, afin de garantir l'indépendance du Pape, précède le départ de nos troupes. Cette Convention, si elle se conclut, "cette combinaison raisonnable, cet arrangement acceptable," auquel M. Billault a fait plusieurs fois allusion, sera sans doute trouvé, quoi qu'en ait dit le Ministre-orateur, dans le Cabinet des hommes d'Etat, et les "simples journalistes," qui se permettront assurément de le juger après coup, ne seront point invités à en indiquer "les bases." Il leur serait même difficile de les deviner par avance. Nous savions déjà que cet arrangement s'écarterait des propositions de M. Ricasoli ; le langage plus que froid d'une dépêche de M. Thouvenel nous avait édifiés sur ce point. D'autre part, le Gouvernement Français ayant proposé au Saint Siége l'étude d'une combinaison qui assurerait au Souverain Pontife "les conditions permanentes

de dignité, de sécurité, et d'indépendance nécessaires à l'exercice de son pouvoir," il n'est point vraisemblable que ce "plan de conciliation" fût encore à découvrir et tellement informe que notre Gouvernement n'eût pas été prêt à en révéler le sens et la portée à la Cour de Rome, si celle-ci ne lui avait pas opposé la même fin de non-recevoir qu'au Cabinet de Turin. Ainsi, selon tout apparence, en face du projet Ricasoli, il existait, en ébauche du moins, un contre-projet Français. Tout le monde, sauf le Saint Siége, aurait été désireux d'en avoir quelque idée et de le connaître autrement que par les conjectures qui ont eu cours dans le public; le Saint Siége, qui pouvait seul satisfaire là-dessus sa curiosité, est le seul qui n'en ait éprouvé aucune, et M. Billault a mis une précaution extrême à demeurer à cet égard dans une parfaite obscurité. Nous faut-il remonter à ce projet élaboré, il y a presque un an, avec M. de Cavour, qui consistait, si nous ne nous trompons, à faire sortir les Français du patrimoine de St. Pierre sans y laisser entrer les Italiens de l'Italie Unie, et à composer une vraie armée Pontificale? Il nous semble que les paroles de M. Billault, affirmant que sans l'occupation Française le Gouvernement temporel n'est pas "viable," et que la population de Rome est dans un tel état d'effervescence que, sans le drapeau Français, la tiare serait immédiatement foulée aux pieds, il nous semble que ces paroles jettent quelque doute sur la persévérance de notre Gouvernement à maintenir ce projet. En tout cas, M. Billault assure que l'Italie accepterait une combinaison des mains de l'Empereur, et le changement de Ministère qui vient d'amener M. Ratazzi au pouvoir n'est point de nature à affaiblir cette conviction. L'Italie d'ailleurs —elle doit le comprendre,—aurait grand tort d'imiter l'inflexibilité des hommes d'Etat de la Cour de Rome, qui disent, Tout ou rien; elle n'a point besoin de se montrer difficile, parce qu'elle a pour elle l'avenir. Quoi qu'il en soit, on conviendra que pour être en état de prévoir jusqu'à quel point les périls dont on nous fait un épouvantail seraient probables, dans le cas où, par suite d'un arrangement avec Turin, nos troupes quitteraient le territoire Pontifical, il ne serait point indifférent de pouvoir pressentir le caractère des stipulations qui seraient concertées. Il nous faudrait savoir d'abord quels moyens seraient laissés au peuple Romain pour s'insurger, quels prétextes au Pape pour quitter Rome, aux Autrichiens pour y entrer.

Condamnés à demeurer dans les hypothèses et à raisonner dans le vague, nous ferons du moins remarquer que ces périls peuvent être écartés, non seulement par la nature des arrangements conclus, mais encore par la manière dont l'exécution en serait assurée. Nous admettons que la combinaison supposée sera suffisamment Catholique si la France la propose, suffisamment Italienne si l'Italie l'accepte. Selon la nature des modifications apportées à l'état actuel, l'évacuation de nos troupes, qui serait le résultat final, pourrait être immédiate ou devrait être progressive.

Le Prince Napoléon, procédant avec une logique rigoureuse, propose que les droits du Pontife étant préalablement sauvegardés, le Souverain temporel ait la même destinée que les autres monarques d'ici-bas, c'est-à-dire, qu'aucune intervention étrangère ne se place entre lui et ses sujets, qu'il s'entende avec eux ou qu'il parte. Ici cependant, comme le caractère religieux et le caractère politique se réunissent dans le même homme, le dédoublement ne saurait être poussé aussi loin. Si le Souverain de Rome et ses Ministres, laissés aux prises avec les Romains, doivent courir des risques personnels, il est clair qu'on ne peut mettre le Père commun des fidèles et les Cardinaux dans une situation si critique. Lorsqu'un Souverain laïque, attaqué sur son Trône, s'exile volontairement ou non, il en peut résulter pour l'Europe une perturbation politique, dont chaque nation se remet comme elle l'entend; mais si le Pape quitte Rome, une perturbation religieuse est à craindre, et rien ne doit être ménagé pour la prévenir. Enfin, de même qu'en tenant garnison à Rome, nous dérogeons au principe de non-intervention, parce qu'un intérêt religieux et universel se mêle à la question politique, les Autrichiens pourraient à leur tour, et pour la même raison, faire subir au même principe une exception pareille: aussi M. Billault nous-a-t-il menacés d'une occupation Autrichienne remplaçant l'occupation Française. L'assimilation du Pape Prince temporel avec les autres Souverains ne pouvant être complète, il faut supposer le cas où la combinaison stipulée entre l'Empereur et le Roi Victor Emmanuel laisserait subsister les trois sortes de péril qu'on agite devant nos yeux. En ce cas, c'est par le mode d'exécution qu'il s'agirait de les détourner. Puisque c'est la présence de notre garnison qui les écarte, ne voit-on pas par cela même que la durée provisoire du séjour de nos troupes favoriserait une transformation inoffensive et pacifique du pouvoir temporel?

On redoute une insurrection à Rome, et cette crainte est fondée. Il est superflu de rien ajouter aux énergiques affirmations de M. Billault; apprenons seulement aux gens crédules qu'on sait fort bien à Rome ce que vaut cet enthousiasme de commande qui éclate, chaque fois que le Pape sort du Vatican, avec une savante régularité, et dont les journaux qu'on appelle, même au Sénat, Cléricaux, et que nous appelons ultra-Catholiques,

propagent en France l'écho bruyant. Cela s'estime en argent. On trouve à un prix fort raisonnable, dit-on, une cinquantaine de Romains convenablement habillés, assez alertes pour paraître successivement dans tous les endroits que traverse le cortège Pontifical. En dépit de ces démonstrations si spontanées et si attendrissantes, l'amour du people Romain est insuffisant pour donner une entière sécurité au Gouvernement Pontifical. Aujourd'hui la ville est presque en état de siége ; il y a des jours où nos soldats bivouaquent dans les rues et sur les places, où les gendarmes Romains sont renfermés dans leurs casernes, où l'Artillerie est attelée comme pour appuyer à sa manière l'argument de M. Billault. Les passions toutes politiques qui agitent les habitants de Rome seraient sans doute calmées par le départ de nos troupes, si elles étaient en même temps satisfaites par l'arrivée des soldats Italiens. Cependant on ne saurait blâmer le Gouvernement Français de ranger parmi ses prévisions celle de violences, d'excès isolés sans aucun doute, mais possibles. Cette crainte est vaine, quelque changement qui survienne, tant que nos troupes sont là. Le bas clergé ne paraît point assez impopulaire pour inspirer des alarmes sérieuses. Quant au Pape et aux Cardinaux, nous avons 20,000 hommes sur le territoire Pontifical ; le Vatican, qui contient, disent les cicerone, 11,012 chambres, peut loger aisément le Sacré Collége tout entier ; il peut loger au besoin quelques milliers de soldats, et même, par-dessus le marché, les Zouaves Pontificaux. Le fort Saint Ange, occupé par nos troupes, communique avec le Vatican, et il est séparé de Rome par un pont fort étroit. C'est de quoi défier tous les Romains réunis dans une commune fureur. Quand toute effervescence se serait apaisée, quand les Romains auraient repris pour leur Pontife, ce qui serait bientôt fait, leurs sentiments d'il y a quinze ans ; quand à la police Romaine, qui suffisait alors, aurait succédé une police Italienne plus active et plus consciencieuse, nos troupes reviendraient.

Les Autrichiens ne sont point intervenus après Castelfidardo, lorsque le Pape a perdu les trois-quarts de sa domination temporelle. De simples modifications apportées à sa souveraineté politique sous la sauvegarde des Français ne leur feraient pas sans doute passer le Mincio. Tant que nos soldats assureraient au Pape la sécurité personnelle, l'indépendance spirituelle, et même, si l'on veut, certains droits temporels, " un pouvoir plus ou moins limité," comme le demande M. Guyard-Delalain, ils ne viendraient pas se heurter contre eux et se précipiter dans une nouvelle guerre où l'Autriche trouverait un abîme. Outre que le péril les ferait réfléchir, le prétexte leur manquerait : souvent, dans leurs dépêches, les Ministres d'Autriche et d'Espagne ont protesté de la tranquillité où se trouvaient leurs consciences tant que les Français montaient la garde autour du Souverain Pontife. Quand la nouvelle situation faite au Pape serait devenue progressivement définitive, quand il n'y aurait plus de raison pour personne de voler au secours du Saint Père, paisiblement assuré dans l'exercice de ses droits nouveaux, quand il serait évident que l'Autriche, en intervenant, commettrait un acte inexplicable, et qu'il serait devenue certain qu'elle ne le commettrait point, nos troupes reviendraient.

Le Pape n'a pas quitté Rome après Castelfidardo, malgré l'avis de quelques aveugles conseillers. C'est qu'il ne lui est point facile de prendre une si grave résolution. Italiens de naissance, le Pape et les Cardinaux ne se décideraient qu'à grand'peine à quitter leur sol natal, à moins qu'ils ne fussent en face d'une impérieuse nécessité ou d'un péril imminent. Le Pape, âgé, quelquefois malade, ne saurait être désireux de se transporter sur une terre étrangère, ni les Cardinaux d'abandonner leurs palais et leurs propriétés, ceux du moins qui ne les ont pas vendues. S'il le faut, ils n'hésiteront pas ; mais, hors le cas de péril ou de nécessité, n'auront-ils point à examiner dans leurs consciences ce que demande l'intérêt de l'Eglise ? Si l'on trouve que le Pape, restant à Rome sans y garder sa puissance temporelle tout entière, sera en face de difficultés qu'il devra fuir, songe-t-on aux embarras bien autrement redoutables dans lesquels sa fuite jetterait l'Eglise ? Il lui faudra choisir un lieu d'exil. Lequel ? S'il va en Autriche, ne soulèvera-t-il pas les défiances de la France et de l'Espagne ? Les congrégations le suivront-elles ? ou, si elles demeurent loin de lui, les rouages de son Gouvernement spirituel ne seront-ils pas ralentis, presque arrêtés ? Pour l'aller trouver, les Cardinaux seront obligés d'obtenir l'agrément de deux Gouvernements au lieu d'un, et s'il faut assembler le conclave, où et comment se tiendra-t-il ? A quels retards ne sera point exposée l'élection ? Quelle garantie offrira-t-elle ? On peut exiger du Roi d'Italie un respect effectif pour l'indépendance du Pape et du Sacré Collége ; on ne pourrait imposer aucune condition au Souverain près duquel le Pape, fuyant sa demeure pontificale et une position amoindrie temporellement, mais intacte du côté spirituel, aura cherché une hospitalité inquiétante et une pension précaire qui lui imposeraient la gratitude. Quels troubles dans les âmes et dans les églises ne pourrait-on prévoir ? Ainsi le Pape, quittant Rome, chargerait sa conscience d'une énorme responsabilité. Tranquille à Rome sur son sort et sur l'indépendance de son Gouvernement spirituel, se hasardera-t-il à bouleverser

par une fuite imprudente la Catholicité tout entière et à la jeter en des difficultés mille fois plus désastreuses ? Ne sentira-t-il point que sa demeure la plus sacrée, la plus inviolable, celle qui abrite le plus sûrement la Papauté et le Catholicisme, celle qui assure dans l'esprit des peuples l'autorité de sa puissance spirituelle, sera toujours, s'il n'est point forcé d'en sortir, le palais bâti sur le tombeau des Apôtres ? Il n'en sortirait donc que dans un cas extrême, qu'on peut éviter en procédant successivement, en ne le plaçant jamais dans ce moment décisif, dans cette minute suprême où il faut absolument prendre un parti tout à coup. Quand toutes choses se seraient accommodées, nos troupes reviendraient.

Les " hommes d'Etat " aviseront, et l'on nous permettra de ne point désespérer de leur habileté. Notre seule prétention a été aujourd'hui de faire remarquer au public que cette habileté devra s'exercer, non seulement sur l'arrangement à combiner entre Paris et Turin, mais encore sur les procédés d'exécution. Réduits jusqu'à plus ample informé à ne raisonner que sur des mesures hypothétiques, nous en avons indiqué une, à titre d'exemple : une garnison mixte, Française et Italienne, comme moyen transitoire. Quand notre occupation serait devenue inutile, nos troupes reviendraient par fractions successives, à intervalles plus ou moins réguliers, jusqu'au jour où le dernier officier Français s'embarquerait sans inquiétude à Civita Vecchia, laissant à Rome la Papauté et l'Italie reconciliées, ou du moins décidées à vivre ensemble sur le sol Italien, au milieu des Romains apaisés et loin des Autrichiens résignés.

(Signé) EUG. YUNG.

(Translation.)

M. KOLB BERNARD seized with eagerness upon the passage in which M. Billault, in answer to Prince Napoleon, pointed out the dangers which might break out if our troops left Rome: excesses, crimes committed in the Pontifical city, the flight of the Pope, an intervention on the part of Austria. Certainly M. Kolb Bernard had no reason to approve everything in the speech of the Ministerial orator. When he laid stress upon the maintenance of the *status quo*, he had prudently to pass by these words of M. Billault: " At Rome, the internal agitation is permanent: in Italy, disturbance is kept up by the uncertainty of the situation: in France, people's minds are animated and excited: this excitement is mixed up with everything, and this state is not good for a country so easily impressionable :" words which in no way confirm this opinion of M. Kolb Bernard, that the *status quo* is a preservative. Nevertheless, having now become, remarkably opportunely, more anxious to draw the Government towards his party by conciliatory manners than to attack it with that vehemence of which he has learnt to correct himself since last year, it was a piece of good fortune for him to find in the speech of the Imperial Minister a passage which suited him, viz., that in which M. Billault, combatting the wish expressed by Prince Napoleon, showed the terrible consequences which the departure of our troops might, perhaps, entail. He turned these arguments to account in favour of the *status quo*. M. Guyard Delalain made use of them in his turn, and it is upon the dangers which would compromise the safety of the Pope, upon his presumed flight, upon a possible Austrian intervention, in the event of our occupation ceasing, that the defenders of the temporal power will evidently bring their polemics to bear in the Corps Législatif. As for these arguments it cost us little trouble to appreciate their value, because, in our opinion, it is by keeping a very correct estimate of the difficulties which stand in the way of the return of our soldiers that the best means of conquering them will be found. These dangers are real; but it appears to us that they might be dissipated without remaining in the *status quo*.

Prince Napoleon demands that a preliminary Convention, to be concluded between the French Government and the Italian Cabinet, in order to guarantee the independence of the Pope, should precede the departure of our troops. This Convention, if it be concluded, " this reasonable combination, this acceptable arrangement," to which M. Billault often alluded, will no doubt, notwithstanding the assertions of the Ministerial orator, be framed in the Cabinet of the Statesmen ; and the " mere journalists," who will assuredly allow themselves to judge of it afterwards, will not be invited to point out its " bases." It would be even difficult for them to make a guess at those bases beforehand. We already knew that this arrangement would separate itself from the propositions of M. Ricasoli ; the more than cold language of a despatch of M. Thouvenel had edified us upon this point. On the other hand, the French Government having proposed to the Holy See the study of a combination which should assure to the Sovereign Pontiff " the permanent conditions of dignity, of security, and of independence necessary for the exercise of his power," it is not probable that this plan of conciliation was still to be discovered, and so shapeless that our Government would not have been ready to reveal its sense and bearing to the Court of Rome, if the latter had not opposed to it the same exception of

inadmissibility as it did to the Cabinet of Turin. So, according to all appearances, in face of the Ricasoli project, there existed, in outline at least, a French counter-project. All the world, save the Holy See, would have been desirous to have had some idea of it, and to have known it otherwise than by the conjectures which have been current among the public ; the Holy See, which alone had the power of satisfying its curiosity upon this point, alone felt none, and M. Billault took extreme precautions to remain in a perfect obscurity in this respect. Must we return to the project elaborated, nearly a year ago, with M. de Cavour, which consisted, unless we are mistaken, in making the French leave the Patrimony of St. Peter without letting the Italians of United Italy enter it, and in the formation of a real Pontifical army? It seems to us that the words of M. Billault, affirming that without the French occupation the temporal Government cannot live, and that the population of Rome is in such a state of effervescence that, without the French flag, the tiara would be immediately trodden down under foot, it seems to us that these words throw some doubt upon the perseverance of our Government in the maintenance of this project. In any case, M. Billault assures us that Italy would accept a combination at the hands of the Emperor, and the change of Ministry which has lately brought M. Rattazzi into power is not of a nature to weaken this conviction. Italy moreover—she must understand it—would do very wrong were she to imitate the inflexibility of the statesmen of the Court of Rome who say, Everything or nothing ; she need not show herself difficult to please, because she has the future before her. Be this as it may, it will be agreed that in order to be in a state to foresee how far the dangers which have been made a bugbear to us are probable, in case that, by an arrangement with Turin, our troops were to leave the Pontifical territory, it would be of consequence to have foreknowledge of the stipulations that would be concerted. We ought to know beforehand what means of insurrection would be left to the Roman people, what pretexts to the Pope for leaving Rome, what to the Austrians for entering it.

Condemned to remain in hypotheses and to reason in darkness, we will at least call attention to the fact that these dangers may be removed, not only by the nature of the arrangements concluded, but also by the manner in which the execution of those arrangements should be insured. We admit that the supposed combination will be sufficiently Catholic if proposed by France ; sufficiently Italian if accepted by Italy. According to the nature of the modifications introduced into the actual state of things, the evacuation of our troops, which would be the final result, might be immediate or should be progressive.

Prince Napoleon goes on with a rigorous logic to propose that the rights of the Pontiff being previously safeguarded, the temporal Sovereign should have the same destiny as other Monarchs here below, that is to say, that no foreign intervention should place itself between him and his subjects, that he should come to an understanding with them or go. Here, however, as the religious character and the political character are united in the same individual the separation could not be pushed so far. If the Sovereign of Rome and his Ministers, left to fight it out with the Romans, must run personal risks, it is clear that the common Father of the Faithful and the Cardinals cannot be placed in so critical a situation. Where a lay Sovereign, attacked upon his Throne, goes into exile voluntarily or not, the result may be a political disturbance in Europe from which each nation recovers herself to the best of her ability ; but if the Pope leaves Rome, a religious disturbance is to be feared, and nothing must be managed to prevent it. In short, in the same way as by garrisoning Rome, we derogate from the principle of non-intervention, because a religious and universal interest is mixed up with the political question, so the Austrians might in their turn and for the same reason, make the same principle subject to a similar exception ; so also M. Billault has threatened us with an Austrian occupation replacing the French occupation. As the assimilation of the temporal Pope-Prince with the other Sovereigns cannot be complete, we must suppose the case in which the combination stipulated between the Emperor and the King Victor Emmanuel should leave in existence the three sorts of dangers which are brandished before our eyes. In this case it would be by the mode of execution that they would have to be averted. Since it is the presence of our garrison which removes them, does not that show that the provisory duration of the stay of our troops would be favourable to an inoffensive and pacific transformation of the temporal Power?

An insurrection at Rome is feared, and that fear is well founded. It is superfluous to add to the energetic assertions of M. Billault ; let us only teach credulous people that the value is well known at Rome of the hireling enthusiasm which bursts forth each time that the Pope leaves the Vatican, with a wise regularity, and of which the journals which are even in the Senate called "clerical," and which we call "ultra Catholic," propagate the noisy echo in France. This may be estimated in money ; it is said that fifty Romans

suitably dressed may be found at a reasonable price, sufficiently active to appear successively in every place that the pontifical procession passes. In spite of these demonstrations so spontaneous and so touching, the love of the Roman people is insufficient to give an entire security to the Pontifical Government. The city is now almost in a state of siege; there are days in which our soldiers bivouac in the streets and in the public places, when the Roman gendarmes are shut up in their barracks, when the artillery is harnessed as if to support in its own fashion the argument of M. Billault. The entirely political passions which agitate the inhabitants of Rome would doubtless be calmed by the departure of our troops, if they were at the same time satisfied by the arrival of the Italian soldiers. Nevertheless, the French Government cannot be blamed for numbering among its provisions that of acts of violence, of excesses isolated without doubt, but possible. This fear is vain, whatever change may take place, so long as our troops are there. The lower order of clergy does not seem to be sufficiently unpopular to inspire serious alarm; as for the Pope and Cardinals, we have 20,000 men on the Pontifical territory. The Vatican, which contains, as the guides say, 11,012 chambers, can easily lodge the entire Sacred College, it can if necessary lodge some thousands of soldiers, and even into the bargain the Pontifical Zouaves. The fortress of St. Angelo, occupied by our troops, communicates with the Vatican, and is separated from Rome by a very narrow bridge. This is enough to defy all the Romans united in one common fury. When all effervescence had been appeased, when the Romans had gone back to the sentiments which they entertained towards their Pontiff fifteen years ago, which would soon be the case; when the Roman police which was then sufficient had been succeeded by an Italian police more active and more conscientious, our troops would return.

The Austrians did not interfere after Castelfidardo, when the Pope lost three-fourths of his temporal rule. Simple modifications introduced into his political Sovereignty under the safeguard of the French would doubtless not make them cross the Mincio. So long as our soldiers ensured to the Pope his personal security, his spiritual independence, and even, if it be desired, certain temporal rights, "a power more or less limited," as M. Guyard-Delalain demands, they would not clash against them, and plunge themselves into a new war, in which Austria would find an abyss. Besides that the danger would make them reflect, the pretext would fail them: often in their despatches the Ministers of Austria and of Spain have declared that their consciences were tranquil so long as the French mounted guard around the Sovereign Pontiff. When the new position made for the Pope had become gradually definitive, when there was no further reason for any one to fly to the succour of the Holy Father, peacefully ensured in the exercise of his new rights, when it had become evident that Austria, in intervening, would commit an inexplicable act, and when it had become certain that she would not commit it, our troops would return.

The Pope did not quit Rome after Castelfidardo, notwithstanding the advice of certain blind counsellors. For it is not easy for him to adopt so grave a resolution. Italians by birth, the Pope and the Cardinals would with great difficulty decide upon leaving their native land, unless in the face of an imperious necessity or of an imminent danger. The Pope, aged, and sometimes ill, could not wish to transport himself to a foreign land, nor could the Cardinals wish to leave their palaces and properties, at least those who have not sold them. If necessary, they will not hesitate; but, setting aside the case of danger or of necessity, will they not have to examine in their consciences what the interest of the Church demands? If it be found that the Pope remaining at Rome without preserving there his whole temporal power, will encounter difficulties from which he must fly, is it recollected into what troubles, very differently to be dreaded, his flight would throw the Church? He must choose a place of exile. What place can he choose? If he goes into Austria, will he not raise the distrust of France and Spain? Will the Congregations follow him? or if they remain far from him, will not the wheels of his spiritual Government be slackened, almost stopped? To visit him the Cardinals will be obliged to obtain the consent of two Governments instead of one, and if the conclave must be assembled, where and how is it to be held? To what delays will not the election be exposed? What guarantee will it offer? An effective respect for the independence of the Pope and of the Sacred College can be exacted from the King of Italy; no condition could be imposed upon the Sovereign at whose Court the Pope, flying from his Pontifical residence and from a position temporarily lessened, but spiritually intact, will have sought a distressing hospitality and a precarious maintenance which should force gratitude upon him. What troubles in souls and Churches could one not foresee? So the Pope in leaving Rome would burthen his conscience with an enormous responsibility. Tranquil at Rome on the score of his own fate and of the independence of his spiritual Government, will he by an imprudent flight run the danger of upsetting the whole Catholic world, and plunge it in difficulties a thousand times more disastrous?

Will he not feel that his most sacred, his most inviolable residence, that which the most securely shelters the Papacy and the Catholic religion, that which in the mind of nations insures the authority of his spiritual power, will always be, unless he be forced to leave it, the Palace which is built upon the tomb of the Apostles? He would only leave it then in an extreme case, which can be avoided by proceeding gradually, by never placing himself in that decisive moment, in that last minute in which it is absolutely necessary to take a sudden determination. When affairs had settled themselves, our troops would return.

The "Statesmen" will consider the matter, and we shall be permitted not to despair of their talent. We have only aimed now at calling the attention of the public to the fact that this talent will have to exercise itself not only upon the arrangement to be concluded between Paris and Turin, but also upon the means of its execution. Reduced, until better informed, to reason only upon hypothetical measures, we have pointed out one by way of example: a mixed garrison, French and Italian, as a temporary expedient. When our occupation became useless, our troops would return by successive fractions, at more or less regular intervals, until the day when the last French officer would embark at Civita Vecchia without anxiety, leaving at Rome the Papacy and Italy reconciled, or at least decided to live together upon Italian soil, in the midst of the pacified Romans, and far from the resigned Austrians.

(Signed) EUG. YUNG.

No. 2.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(Received March 15.)

(Extract.) *Paris, March 14, 1862.*

I HAVE taken an opportunity of sounding M. Thouvenel on the plan put forward in the "Journal des Débats," to which I had the honour of calling your Lordship's attention in my despatch of the 12th instant, of establishing provisionally a mixed garrison of French and Italian troops at Rome; but his Excellency showed no disposition to support it.

No. 3.

Earl Russell to Earl Cowley.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, March 17, 1862.*

WITH reference to your Excellency's despatch of the 14th instant, I have to state to you that a mixed French and Italian garrison at Rome would not be convenient.

It would be much better that the Italian troops should be allowed to occupy the whole of the Roman State on the left bank of the Tiber, and that the French should occupy the Vatican region of the city, Civita Vecchia, and St. Peter's Patrimony, on the right bank of the Tiber.

Were this plan adopted, as a temporary arrangement, the Pope would be protected; his dignity as a Sovereign Prince would be recognized; and after a time the King of Italy and the Pope would by force of circumstances be reconciled.

M. Thouvenel ought not to shut his eyes to the evils of the present state of affairs. They are:

1. The French Government makes itself unpopular with the Italian, and especially the Roman people.

2. No Italian Government, whether of Ricasoli or Ratazzi, or any one else, can control efficiently the Mazzinians, who thereby obtain undue influence.

3. A war may spring up at any time, the vicissitudes of which may force the Emperor either to abandon his own work in Italy, or to defend Italian independence at the cost of a great and sanguinary war.

Great Britain, so far from interposing any obstacles in the way of France, is desirous to co-operate with her in finding a solution for the Italian question.

You will read this despatch to M. Thouvenel.

No. 4.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(Received March 21.)

(Extract.) *Paris, March 20, 1862.*

I SAW M. Thouvenel this afternoon, and read to him, in compliance with your Lordship's instructions, your despatch of the 17th instant, calling his Excellency's

attention to the evils attending the present state of affairs in Rome, and the Patrimony of St. Peter, and suggesting a plan by which these evils might be met.

M. Thouvenel said that he feared your Lordship's plan would not be accepted by either party; the Pope declaring that he will listen to no arrangement which did not restore to him the possessions which he had lost, and the Italian Government refusing to sanction any settlement which did not recognize Rome as the capital of Italy. Between the profession of two such extreme opinions no solution seemed possible, for France could not permit Italian troops to enter upon the territory occupied by her without the Pope's acquiescence. Besides, said M. Thouvenel, why are we to be asked to give up Rome and the Patrimony of St. Peter to the King of Italy? The utmost that can be expected of us would be the restoration of Rome to the Romans. I said that as far as Her Majesty's Government were concerned, I would answer for their being satisfied with such an arrangement, meaning, of course, that the Romans should be masters of their own destinies.

If the Pope's army was to be composed of Romans only, I presume that Her Majesty's Government would see few or no objections to the plan; but as the probability is that it would be formed of foreign mercenaries (supposing the scheme to assume a tangible shape), the horrors that might result from it are incalculable.

M. Thouvenel did not express any wish to have a copy of your Lordship's despatch; but I requested him to state the substance of it to the Emperor, which his Excellency has promised to do.

No. 5.

Earl Russell to Earl Cowley.

My Lord, *Foreign Office, March* 22, 1862.

IT appears from your Excellency's despatch of the 20th instant that M. Thouvenel has entirely misunderstood my suggestions, as conveyed in my despatch of the 17th instant to your Lordship.

M. Thouvenel fears that my plan would not be accepted by either party. I never imagined that the Pope would accept it. We know well that even the Liberal arrangement of 1815 met with a protest from Cardinal Gonsalvi on the subject of Ferrara and Comacchio. The Pope, therefore, would not consent to anything less than the restoration of Bologna and Ancona.

But his consent need not be asked more for Rome than it was for Bologna. Your Excellency will recollect that as soon as the Austrian troops left Bologna, the city threw off its allegiance to the Pope. So it would be if the French troops were to leave Rome.

With respect to the consent of the Italian Government, your Excellency will perceive that Her Majesty's Government propose or suggest this plan as a temporary arrangement.

If it were proposed as a final settlement, an Italian Minister would, no doubt, hesitate or refuse to agree to it. But, as a temporary arrangement, no one can believe that the evacuation of Rome, Velletri, and Frosinone, and the left bank of the Tiber, by the French troops, would not be eagerly accepted by the Italian people. Naples would be satisfied with a Government sitting at Rome; and the charge that a Ministry at Turin were attempting to "Piemontizzare" Italy would fall to the ground.

M. Thouvenel asks, "Why are we to be asked to give up Rome and the Patrimony of St. Peter to the King of Italy? The utmost that can be expected of us would be the restoration of Rome to the Romans."

This is an objection rather captious than conclusive. The grand objection made to the evacuation of Rome by the French troops, as stated frequently by M. Billault, as the Parliamentary organ of the French Government, is that anarchy would prevail.

It is possible, certainly, that if the Papal troops and the Mazzinians were left to fight it out in the streets of Rome, some days of disorder might occur. But if Italian troops were to occupy the Capitol, and French troops the Vatican, no interval of anarchy could ensue. Let it be recollected that the Pope has for the last twelvemonth made actual war on the King of Italy in his Southern provinces. Monsignor de Merode has sent armed bands to attack the Italian troops in the South of Italy. The right of war on the part of the King of Italy against the Pope is thus rendered clear and indisputable. The late demonstration in the Forum shows how welcome the forces of the King of Italy would be to the Romans.

It is to be observed that, according to my suggestion, the Patrimony of St. Peter

would remain to the Pope till a final arrangement could be made. The King would reign at Rome as the capital of Italy. The Pope would remain in the Vatican and the Patrimony of St. Peter as Sovereign Pontiff.

You will read this despatch to M. Thouvenel.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 6.

Earl Cowley to Earl Russell.—(Received March 29.)

(Extract.) *Paris, March 28, 1862.*

M. THOUVENEL having been prevented from receiving the members of the Diplomatic Body during the last few days, it was not until this afternoon that I have had an opportunity of fulfilling your Lordship's instructions by reading to his Excellency your despatch of the 22nd instant, explanatory of the views of Her Majesty's Government regarding the French occupation of Rome and the Patrimony of St. Peter; it having appeared to your Lordship, from the contents of my despatch of the 20th instant, that his Excellency had misunderstood the suggestions conveyed in your previous despatch upon the same subject, dated the 17th instant.

As soon as I informed M. Thouvenel of the nature of the communication which I had to make to him, his Excellency interrupted me in order to state that he had shown to the Emperor the copy of your Lordship's despatch of the 17th instant, which, after writing to your Lordship on the 20th instant, I sent him, confidentially, for the purpose; that His Majesty had read it attentively, and had desired him to reply, that he was very sensible of the friendly and confidential manner in which your Lordship's suggestions had been laid before him, but that he regretted that it was impossible for him to act upon them, particularly at a moment when the proceedings of General Garibaldi might be the cause of serious outbreaks in Italy.

I then proceeded to read your Lordship's despatch to M. Thouvenel.

His Excellency, after hearing it, said that he quite understood that your Lordship, as the Minister of a Protestant country, should persist in the opinions you had advocated from the commencement of the Italian question, and that you should not comprehend the difficulties with which the Minister of a Roman Catholic State had to contend when dealing with the Church of Rome.

M. Thouvenel then went into various arguments to prove, as he said, the rights which the Pope still possessed as a temporal Sovereign, and to show that the claim put forward by the Italian Government to Rome as the capital of Italy, as also to Venetia as an Italian province, were totally unjustifiable according to the common understanding of international law. I do not enter into these arguments, because it was easy to convince him that they had no weight with the Imperial Government, when the Legations, when Umbria and the Marshes, when Tuscany, and when Naples and Sicily annexed themselves to Sardinia. I merely mention them thus cursorily to your Lordship as further evidence, I say it with unfeigned regret, of the little hope that is to be entertained of modifying by discussion or remonstrance the course which the Emperor's Government is resolved to pursue with regard to the Papal question. The solution of it has been abandoned, to all outward appearance at least, to the Pope, and I see no other sure policy for Italy to pursue than to endeavour to consolidate the administration of the countries of which she is composed. She will thus acquire internal strength and impose external confidence, and so be ready to take advantage of every favourable opportunity to complete her unity by showing the truth of the proverb, that in union there is force.

It is proper that I should state that M. Thouvenel took objections to other parts of the arguments contained in your Lordship's despatch; but they are hardly worth repeating, except it is desired to establish a polemical discussion, and I abstain, therefore, from reporting them.

No. 7.

Earl Russell to Earl Cowley.

(Extract.) *Foreign Office, April 2, 1862.*

I HAVE received your Excellency's despatch of the 28th instant, reporting the communications which have taken place between yourself and M. Thouvenel with reference to my despatches to your Excellency of the 17th and 22nd instant respecting the Roman question.

I am much obliged to your Excellency for the accurate manner in which you have fulfilled the instructions of Her Majesty's Government.

Considerable advantage is obtained by clearing up the ambiguities which surrounded the situation of the Pope at Rome.

M. Thouvenel no longer speaks of the difficulty of persuading the Italian Government to accept of such conditions as Her Majesty's Government had suggested.

Nor is there any question of forcing the Pope to abandon his temporal power, and remain in Italy as the subject of another Sovereign.

The whole question is, whether the Pope having lost Romagna, the Marches, and Umbria, should retain the whole of the territory now occupied by France, or whether the French troops should occupy for the Pope only the Patrimony of St. Peter, including the Vatican.

Setting aside all difference between a Protestant and Roman Catholic Sovereign, it is manifest that the principle thus upheld is at variance with the principles maintained everywhere else by France as well as by Great Britain. Rome is foreign territory; the Romans are to have nothing, and foreign troops everything, to say to the form of its Government.

This system can hardly be of long duration: it is too directly opposed to the maxims of international law and the wishes of the Italian people.

I do not, however, wish your Excellency to enter into any polemics on this question.

But, on the other hand, the French Government must not make it a reproach to the Government of Italy that the Southern Provinces are not in a state of tranquillity, while the French flag protects the Pope in maintaining a sanctuary where every Chief of brigands can find a refuge, and prepare his band for future incursions on peaceful provinces.

You are not to read this despatch to M. Thouvenel, but you may state to him the substance of it.

No. 8.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received May* 20.)

My Lord, *Naples, May* 8, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that I left Turin for Naples on the evening of the 28th ultimo, and travelled by rail to Ancona, where I arrived at 1 P.M. on the following day.

I was waited upon in the evening by a vast crowd of citizens, with the band of the National Guard. Their cry was ever "Viva l'Italia una!" The next day I proceeded to Foligno, where there was a repetition of the same scene; as again the next day at Narni.

The aspect of the towns in the Marches and Umbria is that of cities awakened to new life. Ancona no longer suffices to lodge the crowds who flock thither on business: a new city is fast springing up, and commercial docks and wharves are being built on a large and substantial footing.

The town is protected by three consecutive lines of detached forts, of immense strength and solidity, now in process of construction.

The country from Ancona to the Papal frontier is anxiously expecting the completion of the railways which are already commenced. An immense breadth of corn is sown, and the harvest promises to be magnificient.

At the Tiber the scene changes; we enter the Papal States, and we enter also upon the desert.

On the bridge over that river the French flag was flying, and a French sentinel was mounting guard over solitude. There was not a human being in sight, save one peasant who served as a guide into Civita Castellana, where the bridge had been down for six months, and no signs of its restoration were yet apparent. This deserted appearance of the country lasts till Rome is in sight.

I had not visited Rome for upwards of a quarter of a century: I found it precisely as I had left it, saving the establishment of gas and hackney coaches; in other respects I remarked no sign of improvement. The contrast between the fertile garden of the Marches and Umbria, studded with substantial farms and well-kept country houses, and the desolate Campagna, was striking—between the bustle and vigorous life of their towns and the solemn measured tread of Rome.

It is clear that the reason for their secession was the inability or unwillingness of Rome to keep pace with their progress; they have outstripped her, and left her far in the rear. Rome may join them; they never will return to Rome voluntarily.

I left Rome at 9 A.M. on the 6th instant by a special train put at my disposal by the courtesy of the directors of the line from Rome to Naples, and arrived here in ten hours and a-half, sixty kilomètres being performed by post. An agent of the Roman secret police, specially deputed to that service, accompanied the train as far as the Roman frontier at Ciprano, up to which point the line is completed, though the Roman Government obstinately refuse to allow it to be opened to the public. The railway is well constructed, and British skill is conspicuous in a fine iron bridge of considerable dimensions.

I inquired of the railway officers into the condition of brigandage. I was told that at the commencement of the works it was not uncommon to lose a couple of hundred labourers in a night, who enlisted at 15 piastres a-head under a Papal agent to act as brigands for a term; but my informant added that, since the completion of the railway, brigandage has decreased, and is now almost unknown along the line. Brigandage is destroyed by railways, he said. The brigands must not be confounded with the agricultural population; they form a class apart. Brigandage has always existed in the Neapolitan provinces. In looking over the certificates of officers in the Bourbon army you constantly come upon a note, "distinguished for services against brigands." The agricultural population is against brigandage, and the reason is simple, said my informant. Look at this plain: from Ciprano to Capua it is equal in point of skilled agricultural labour to the best parts of England, France, or Belgium; the men who labour on that soil cannot be brigands, the regularity of their work prevents it. The population is well-disposed, peaceable, and industrious, but they are kept in a state of gross ignorance by their priests; are but little removed from paganism, and as a general rule are content with any Government which will permit them to reap what they have sown. Brigandage must die out under Constitutional Government and railways.

General la Marmora is of opinion that it is now confined to certain localities, and is diminishing. A Neapolitan saying goes to prove that there is nothing uncommon in brigandage—"The leaves and the brigands come out together." In point of fact it is not political; it is the local, chronic malady, aggravated at the present moment by the policy of Rome, which subsidises the Tristanys and Schiavones; but even Rome will eventually have to bow to the universal verdict of Catholic Europe, and abandon allies who disgrace her cause.

It was remarked to me at Rome that ignorance lies at the root of the present position of the Roman Court. Learning has gone down at Rome and throughout Southern Italy since 1815. At that date the Austrian Government persuaded the Court of Rome that revolutionary ideas and progress were inseparable, and they proposed ignorance as a corrective. The Court of Rome followed the advice, and priests and people have both suffered in consequence. The layman, however, is far in advance of the priest; the latter is unable to reconcile ecclesiastical policy in Government with the demands made by modern society for progress in art, science, and literature; he is stationary, whilst all around him is advancing, and hence in a great part arises the opposition of the Court of Rome to any change.

At Naples, doubtless there is much improvement; but it is indisputable that the Bourbon Government have left behind them an Augean stable.

The situation of the lower classes is still most distressing. As formerly, a Royal visit is the signal for huddling age, disease, and mendicity out of sight, into almshouses and hospitals, to be defrauded of the very necessaries of life by administrators notoriously corrupt, even amongst Neapolitans. The visit of the King to the hospitals, and his expressions of indignation at their condition and mismanagement, have gone to the hearts of the people; this, together with his readiness to show himself to them, his activity in seeing everything for himself, and his decree for the redemption of pledged objects, has at last gained for him among the lower classes, with whom seeing is believing, the prestige of a King.

The lazzaroni now feel for the first time the real presence of Victor Emmanuel, whose sovereignty has hitherto been to them a subject of controversy. The National Guard have been complimented by the presentation to them of their colours by the King. And the final concession of the long-pending Neapolitan lines to a capitalist of such credit as Rothschild comes in opportunely to satisfy those who have been steadily pressing for railways as the only real means of improving these provinces. In a word, the King's visit has been a more complete success than was anticipated even by the most sanguine.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Papers respecting the French Occupation of Rome.

Presented to both Houses of Parliament by Command of Her Majesty. 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

PAPERS

RELATING TO THE

TREATMENT OF POLITICAL PRISONERS

AT

NAPLES,

AND THE

ARREST OF MR. BISHOP.

Presented to the House of Lords by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated July 7, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.

LIST OF PAPERS.

No.			Page
1.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell Two Inclosures.	April 7, 1862	1
2.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell	April 10, ——	2
3.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	April 11, ——	2
4.	Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson	April 15, ——	3
5.	The Rev. A. Bishop to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	April 17, ——	3
6.	The Rev. A. Bishop to Mr. Hammond	April 17, ——	6
7.	Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop	April 19, ——	6
8.	Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson	April 21, ——	6
9.	Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop	April 21, ——	6
10.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	April 18, ——	6
11.	Sir J. Hudson to Mr. Hammond	April 19, ——	7
12.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	April 20, ——	7
13.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell Three Inclosures.	April 22, ——	7
14.	Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop	April 30, ——	8
15.	Earl Russell to Consul Bonham	May 7, ——	9
16.	Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson	May 7, ——	9
17.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	May 1, ——	9
18.	Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop	May 14, ——	10
19.	Earl Russell to Consul-General Bonham	May 15, ——	10
20.	Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop	May 16, ——	11
21.	The Rev. A. Bishop to Mr. Hammond	May 27, ——	11
22.	Consul Bonham to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	May 22, ——	11
23.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	May 27, ——	13
24.	Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop	June 3, ——	13
25.	Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson	June 9, ——	13
26.	Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell	June 7, ——	13
27.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	June 14, ——	14
28.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	June 21, ——	14
29.	Earl Russell to Consul-General Bonham One Inclosure.	June 26, ——	15
30.	Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson	July 1, ——	15
31.	Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell	June 25, ——	16
32.	Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell	June 30, ——	16
33.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	July 4, ——	17
34.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	July 4, ——	17
35.	Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	July 3, ——	18
36.	Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell	July 5, ——	19
37.	Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell One Inclosure.	July 9, ——	20
38.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	July 15, ——	21
39.	Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell Two Inclosures.	July 19, ——	21
40.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell	July 30, ——	23
41.	Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell Two Inclosures.	July 30, ——	23

RETURN to an Address of the House of Lords, dated July 7, 1862;
for—

"Copies or Extracts of any Letters, Reports, or Information in any shape, received by the Secretary of State as to the Treatment of Political Prisoners at present in Confinement at Naples."

No. 1.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received April* 10.)

My Lord, *Turin, April* 7, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy of a despatch from Her Majesty's Consul at Naples, reporting the detention of an Englishman named Bishop, at Mola di Gaeta, suspected of being the bearer of treasonable correspondence between Naples and Rome. I likewise inclose copy of a letter which I have addressed to Mr. Bonham on this subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 1.

Consul Bonham to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Naples, April* 4, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to you that, on the evening of the 2nd instant, when out walking, I met the Secretary of the Questor of Police, who told me that an Englishman named Bishop had been stopped by the police authorities at Mola di Gaeta, when on his way to Rome, owing to his passport not being in order; that this individual had been here for a long time under the surveillance of the police, and was suspected of being the bearer of treasonable correspondence between this city and Rome; that the Sub-Prefect at Mola had told him that if he would consent to his papers being examined, and that no correspondence of that description was found, he would pass over the irregularity in his passport, and that he might proceed at once; if not, he would be detained till instructions arrived from Naples. He would not consent to his papers being looked at, and had been accordingly detained. The Secretary added that he had been to my house to mention this to me, and to ask my consent to his papers being searched. I told him I could give no such consent; that he best knew what grounds of suspicion he had; and that whatever steps he took must be on his own responsibility. That the man being an Englishman was not on that account exempt from the operation of the laws, but that he must be careful not to go beyond what the laws warranted; and so we parted.

Yesterday, April 1, at about 1 P.M., I received a telegram from Mr. Bishop, copy of which I inclose. I called immediately on his Excellency General la Marmora, showed him this despatch, and asked for some explanation. His Excellency informed me that Bishop was the bearer of treasonable and criminal correspondence to Rome, which had been discovered; that he was to be sent immediately up to Naples, where he expected him in the course of the afternoon; and that as soon as he could he would send the Questor to me to give me full explanations. The Secretary called at the Consulate in the evening, but I did not see him, and accordingly I sent Mr. Vice-Consul Turner to the Questura this morning to inquire. He returned with the Secretary, who showed me the telegram which had passed between the Questor and the Sub-Prefect at Mola di Gaeta. The latter stated the fact of treasonable correspondence having been discovered, and that Bishop would be sent up to Naples this day. As soon as he comes I shall know more of it. I mention the above facts with the view of receiving any instructions you may think it right to give me.

I must further mention that this Mr. Bishop has been some years in the country; he

is of a respectable family. His father is, I believe, a clergyman in England, and, as far as I remember, wrote on one or more occasions to Mr. Elliot, then Her Majesty's Envoy at Naples, to invoke his protection for his son, who had got into difficulties in Calabria. I have seen him at the Consulate once or twice about two years ago, owing to disputes with a tailor about money matters; otherwise I know nothing of him. I have frequently heard that he was mixed up in Bourbonist intrigues.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

Inclosure 2 in No. 1.

Sir J. Hudson to Consul Bonham.

Sir, *Turin, April* 7, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 4th instant, reporting the detention of Mr. Bishop at Mola di Gaeta; and I have to instruct you to watch carefully the progress of the proceedings taken against him, and to report to me accordingly.

I am, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 2.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received April 20.)

(Extract.) *Naples, April* 10, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that an Englishman named Bishop has been arrested at Mola di Gaeta, brought to Naples, and here committed to prison on the charge of being engaged in conspiracy against this Government. A copy of the *procès-verbal* in his case, sent to me by the Questor of Police, I have forwarded to Her Majesty's Envoy at Turin, to whom I have also reported the circumstances in detail.

No. 3.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received April 14.)

My Lord, *Turin, April* 11, 1862.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 7th instant, I have the honour to inclose herewith to your Lordship the copy of a second letter from Her Majesty's Consul at Naples respecting the arrest of Mr. James Bishop.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 3.

Consul Bonham to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Naples, April* 5, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to you that the Secretary of the Questura of Police called on me this morning, and showed me the *procès-verbal*, containing copies of some of the letters found in possession of Mr. James Bishop, whose arrest at Mola di Gaeta I reported to you in my despatch yesterday; this *procès-verbal*, each page of which was signed by the said James Bishop and others, unquestionably, in my opinion, establishing his complicity in a conspiracy against this Government. I am promised a copy of this document, which I will send to you.

The Secretary further stated that the *procès-verbal* would be sent in at once to the Procuratore-Generale, and he had no doubt an order would be given for Bishop to be committed to prison to stand his trial for the offence. Against this I did not see that I had any grounds to protest.

Mr. Bishop was brought in from Mola di Gaeta yesterday under a guard. Since his arrival he had been lodged in the Questor's room, and treated with courtesy. I sent Mr. Vice-Consul Turner to see him this morning. He acknowledged this, and added that the Questor was a gentleman, and treated him with every consideration, but complained that he had been taunted and ill-treated at Mola di Gaeta; two policemen were constantly in his room, night and day; that he was abused as a German calling himself an Englishman; struck under the chin and challenged to fight by the Chief Delegate of Police, whom, however, he acknowledged he had called abusive names.

As regarded the papers found, he said, "I must bear the blame; I shall say nothing about them." He demanded protection.

The Questor informed the Vice-Consul that he had written to Mola di Gaeta to have this complaint of ill-treatment investigated.

I hope on Monday next to be able to send you copy of the *procès-verbal.*

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 4.

Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, April* 15, 1862.

I HAVE received your despatches of the 7th and 11th instant, relative to the arrest of Mr. Bishop at Mola di Gaeta, and I have to direct you to urge upon the Italian Government that he should at once be put on his trial for the offence with which he is charged.

I am, &c.

(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 5.

The Rev. A. Bishop to Earl Russell.—(Received April 18.)

(Extract.) *Martyr Worthy Rectory, Winchester, April* 17, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose a copy of my son's letter, which I find on my return home this morning.

Inclosure in No. 5.

Statement by Mr. J. Bishop.

Naples, April 11, 1862

I LEFT Naples at 4 o'clock in the morning of the 2nd instant, intending to go to Rome, and occupied the seat which is vacant for one passenger in the courier which conveys the letters *par terre,* traversing the route of Capua, Gaeta, and Terracina. At Gaeta I was asked for my passport; gave it, and received it back again without any remark being made. We continued our way till the carriage came to the Delegation, when it was stopped by four policemen, and I was forced out of the carriage, as they pretended, to speak to the "Delegate." On going up stairs, I found myself in a room occupied by a number of the police, and two young men who called themselves "Delegati." These were the same who had asked for my passport but a few moments before. I asked what they wanted, and what their motive could be in acting with such suspicion and roughness. The only answer I received was an order given to the police, who stood surrounding me, to search me and my luggage. I remonstrated, and showed my passport, which had the *visa* of the British Consul at Naples, and that of the Roman Consul. I was answered by a coarse laugh, and told to hold my tongue, for that "I was a Swiss in disguise, and no British subject at all;" and that they, the two Delegati, "would teach the Government how to deal with all such Reactionists."

The order was given to the police to search me. My things lay already strewn about the floor, where they were left. Nothing was found among them. They then proceeded to search my person, stripping me to my shirt, and forcing me to take off even my shoes and stockings. This lasted some time, as I refused to submit, and was held by four policemen, while the rest stripped me of my clothes. Great violence was used, and I was left completely exhausted, being in a very weak state of health, and told in the most insulting way to dress myself. I expostulated, threatened, asked, but all to no purpose, except to bring on me a torrent of abuse and bad language. Nothing had been found apparently to satisfy them, and there only remained my writing-desk, of which they had not found the key. They threatened to break it open, if of my own accord I did not open it. I refused to do so, declaring that I preferred returning to Naples, or sending a telegraphic despatch to the "Questura" and my Consul, who would be able to satisfy them. They refused to listen, declaring that they were the authorities of the place, and as for my Consul, I had none, for the Swiss were no longer tolerated in the kingdom, and I was one of the last to be sent away. The courier then appeared, saying that he could not possibly wait any longer, and that if I were not ready to go on, he must leave me behind. The two authorities answered for me that I was detained by them, and could not continue my journey. I asked why? and was told that I had come with a false passport, and should

be taken back to Naples. I protested, but in vain. The room was full of police who prevented me from stirring hand or foot, for I was surrounded by them.

The courier was a Piedmontese, and said to me in German, "But you speak German; I don't believe you can be an Englishman, for I heard you talking German to your friend who accompanied you to the door of the carriage at Naples." He then turned to the "Delegati," assuring them that I was either an Austrian or a Swiss. The paper was then given him allowing him to go on without me.

I have since heard that this man had suspected me from a remark my friend had made to me before starting; and as soon as we arrived at Capua he sent a telegram to Gaeta warning the police to have me searched. This man was a Garibaldist, and is called Matteo. As soon as he left I was again attacked to make me open my desk. Having many letters which had been given me by friends to take to Rome, I persisted in refusing to give the key, which they had not been able to find. I was called the most obscene names by the two authorities, one of whom declared he would see whether I was an Englishman, and challenged me to fight him. I began to doubt whether I was really in the hands of the authorities, and feared to have fallen into the hands of thieves dressed in the uniform of the police, as this is a means employed almost daily in the provinces. But the Sardinian flag and cross removed my doubts, and just then the Under-Prefect entered the room; a cabal ensued, in which I could not make myself heard, and all I could perceive was that the Prefect laughed a good deal, and then left the room.

The fellow who had challenged me then came up, and, haranguing me after the manner of a savage Chief, told me that "I had given the last proof of not being an Englishman by not accepting his challenge; that I was a vile Royalist, he was sure of it, and he would teach my —— entrails to respect Italia, and to know the worth of the precious blood of Garibaldists, such as his." My answer brought such a blow from his fist on my chest, that I reeled back and fell over the chair which stood behind.

Another man poked his fist under my chin, telling me it was all right, I should soon be done for.

Some time elapsed; they then agreed to telegraph to Naples, and, after an hour, pretending that the answer had come giving them "plein pouvoir," they called in some ten men of the National Guard, the Mayor and Judge of the place, and ordered the police to search me again. I was then literally stripped to the skin, and again left to dress myself. The key of my desk was found, and, amid the most coarse and obscene language, they began to search through the papers it contained.

There were three letters given me to deliver to friends of some of my acquaintances in Naples, in which reference was made to the efforts they were making for the return of the King. In another was a detailed list of the forces throughout the kingdom, which were armed and in readiness to begin the general movement as soon as the King should approve. These forces amounted to 80,000 men. The rest of the papers were private letters, the greater part of which were from my mother. These were handed over with the rest, and, because no one present understood English, two Piedmontese officers were sent for from the town to see what these letters contained. After perusing them for some time, both declared they were not written in English, "but in what language they could not exactly tell;" and the younger of the two turned to question me.

A savage yell burst from the crowd surrounding the table on which lay strewn my desk and papers, and I saw the "Delegato" holding up a photograph of my mother in one hand, and a portrait of the King in the other, on the back of which was his signature. I tried to obtain them, driven, as I was, almost to madness by the ill-treatment I had received, but was held back by the policemen and my arms pinioned while the operation continued. The portrait of the King was then thrown, with that of my mother, on to the ground. Some pretended to tread on them, and the Delegato spoke out a sort of form, implying that the King and all who followed him were the most infamous of creatures, to which the whole company shouted "Amen!" and "Viva Garibaldi!"

I was then taken, guarded by ten policemen, to the inn, where I was locked into a bedroom, two policemen being left with me during the night.

It was 10 o'clock P.M. when I reached the inn. I had not tasted food the whole day, and was almost fainting from exhaustion and the brutal treatment I had had to endure during the eleven hours I was detained at the Delegation. The master of the inn, who knows me well, brought me some supper, and I went to bed, the policemen sitting beside me.

I was not allowed to stir from my room the whole of the following day, being told that I must hold myself in readiness to go to Naples.

At 4 o'clock P.M. they allowed me to telegraph to my Consul at Naples, for the first time, begging his interference. I received no answer to this despatch.

I was treated in the most shameful manner during the whole of this day by the police, who never left me, and was constantly assured of what the Piedmontese officer had menaced me with in their presence the preceding evening—that I deserved to be hung, and that this would probably be my fate. I did not feel that my life was safe an instant, and, if I had not been so strictly guarded, I should have jumped out of the window and fled for safety.

On Friday morning, the 4th, I was forced to dress myself in a few minutes, and to hurry away without being allowed to touch a morsel of any food whatever.

In the carriage were the two Delegati, two policemen, and myself. There were four loaded guns, and three revolvers. The carriage was accompanied by two mounted Carabineers. It was in this way that I was escorted back to Capua. I was there placed in a railway-carriage, and arrived at Naples at 6 o'clock in the evening, having been again obliged to pass a whole day without touching food.

I attempted to drive to my Consul, but was surrounded by two or three men dressed in plain clothes, whom I had not perceived before, one of whom said, "In the name of the Questore," &c., and I was half handed, half forced, into the carriage, into which the unknown speaker followed.

Arrived at the Questura, I am bound to own that I was shown every attention possible; the Questor giving me his office to lie down in, and sending for some refreshment for me.

I requested to go to my Consul's, but was refused. At the same time the Secretary-General went there himself, to inform the Consul of my arrival, and of my wish to see him.

The Secretary returned alone, saying that the British Consul had not found it necessary to come himself, and as regarded the papers which should be opened by the Questor, he (the Consul) had said that the law was to have its course.

Accordingly, witnesses being called in, and the Questor having allowed me to name whoever I pleased for myself, the packet of papers taken from my desk was opened, the papers read, signed, and a *procès-verbal* made of their contents.

In this manner the night of Friday was spent. I was cross-examined, and refused to enlighten them upon what did not concern myself; nevertheless, numbers of arrestations were made that night from mere suspicion; others from their names having been found written in my book of addresses, and amongst these latter, that of an old doctor who had been recommended to me three years ago, when I was ill, but with whom I had certainly had nothing to do in politics, for I had never seen him since. This poor old man is now in the same prison with myself.

The following morning, Saturday, Mr. Turner, the Vice-Consul, came to me, heard my complaint, assured me that the Consul would protect me, as well as any other British subject, and then left me. I have never seen the Consul at all, and the Vice-Consul only once.

I remained at the Questura during Saturday and Sunday, and am bound to bear testimony to the great kindness and consideration shown me by all the officials, and the regret expressed by the Questor to be obliged to act against me. I was also informed that the British Consul had been asked if he wished me to be placed in conditional liberty, he answering for me; that, in this case, the Questor would have no hesitation in doing so. The Consul answered, that he could not take my part, and that the law must have its course. Accordingly, on Monday morning, at 7 o'clock, I was conveyed from the Questura to the prison of Santa Maria Apparente; there, with all due respect, I was placed in my cell, my hat being taken from me, and my things visited. I have not yet seen my Consul, and have no idea of what steps are being taken, or if any at all, either to hasten on my trial or procure my liberation; but as the Count de Christen is in the same prison, where he has been detained nine months without his being brought to trial, I have not much better to hope for.

The injustice of the whole proceeding is apparent; the ill-treatment I have received monstrous. All proof against me is reduced to this: that I carried correspondence upon me which, if authentic, tended to subvert the present Government at Naples. For letters written by others, and given to me sealed up, I am not answerable; there are no proofs whatever that I had taken any part of what comes under the name of a conspiracy, for I am alone, and have no associates: at the same time, I am treated as a condemned criminal. I have, for the first three nights, been obliged to sleep on the stone floor of my cell, till I had arranged to have the necessary furniture of a bed and chairs sent me from the town. The situation of the prison is healthy, and I must own that the officials do not appear to do their duty with unnecessary rigour; they are respectful and well conducted. My health is already beginning to suffer from the confinement, and would eventually, I feel sure, break quite down, if I had to endure this life long.

I am writing this in the night, as I should not be allowed to send what had not already been seen, either by the Delegato here or the Questor at Naples.

(Signed) JAMES F. BISHOP.

No. 6.

The Rev. A. Bishop to Mr. Hammond.—(Received April 18.)

Sir, *Martyr Worthy Rectory, Winchester, April* 17, 1861.

I TAKE the liberty of saying that Lord Russell was so kind as to inform me on Wednesday evening that he would make representations at the Horse Guards which (his Lordship thought) would induce the authorities there to permit my son, Lieutenant Henry Bishop, to go to Naples on his brother's behalf. My son is on the point of exchanging from the 89th to the 22nd (1st battalion), which latter is now at Malta; and as soon as he receives this formal permission he will set out.

May I ask the favour of your bringing it under his Lordship's notice if it has escaped his mind?

I am, &c.

(Signed) ALFRED BISHOP.

No. 7.

Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop.

Sir, *Foreign Office, April* 19, 1862.

I AM directed by Earl Russell to state to you, in reply to your letter of yesterday, that His Royal Highness the Commander-in-chief has consented to send leave for Lieutenant Bishop.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 8.

Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, April* 21, 1862.

I HAVE already instructed you, by my despatch of the 15th instant, to request the Italian Government to proceed as soon as possible with the trial of Mr. Bishop, who was arrested at Mola di Gaeta on a charge of carrying treasonable correspondence.

I have now further to instruct you to state to the Italian Government that Her Majesty's Government trust that if the trial should result in his conviction of the offence laid to his charge, his life will, at all events, be spared; and that the punishment awarded to him will be limited to banishment, instead of imprisonment, which, from what has been reported to me of the general state of his health, might end very shortly in death.

I am, &c.

(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 9.

Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop.

Sir, *Foreign Office, April* 21, 1862.

I AM directed by Earl Russell to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 17th instant, forwarding a copy of a statement by your son, Mr. James Bishop, of the circumstances attending his arrest at Mola di Gaeta, and his subsequent imprisonment at Naples.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 10.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received April 23.)

My Lord, *Turin, April* 18, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inform your Lordship that I this morning communicated to Signor Ratazzi the desire of your Lordship that Mr. Bishop, recently arrested at Mola di Gaeta, should be put upon his trial at once for the offence with which he is charged.

Signor Ratazzi said that no unnecessary delay should be interposed, but he feared that Mr. Bishop could not be brought to trial before the sessions in the first week of May.

I have, &c.

(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 11.

Sir J. Hudson to Mr. Hammond.—(Received April 23.)

(Extract.) *Turin, April 19, 1862.*

I HAVE spoken to Rattazzi, as you and Earl Russell desire, about bringing Bishop without unnecessary delay to trial. He says everything shall be done that can be done to avoid unnecessary delay; but that it is unfortunate that Bishop should have been caught just at the moment that the entire criminal process in the Neapolitan States should be undergoing revision and radical change, *i. e.*, from secret to open process, jury, assizes, &c. But he hopes that by the first week in May he may be put upon his trial.

No. 12.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received April 23.)

(Extract.) *Turin, April 20, 1862.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 18th instant, respecting the case against Mr. Bishop, I have the honour to transmit herewith to your Lordship the copy of a farther despatch which I have received from Mr. Bonham with reference to the progress of the proceedings against the individual in question.

Inclosure in No. 12.

Consul Bonham to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Naples, April 17, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your despatch of the 7th April, instructing me to watch the progress of proceedings taken against Mr. Bishop, and to report to you.

I received a note from that individual, some days ago, complaining of the treatment he had received when arrested at Mola di Gaeta, and requesting to see me. Being unable to go myself, Mr. Vice-Consul Turner called at the Prison of Santa Maria Apparente, where Mr. Bishop is confined, and saw him. As a prisoner he is well lodged and treated, and does not complain of the treatment, but desired to be set at liberty, provisionally, on depositing security, until his trial came on, and also that the trial should be had as soon as possible.

As to the first point, I have consulted a lawyer, and am informed such a course is contrary to law, and impossible; so have made no application to the Government on the subject.

As to urging forward the period of trial, I will lose no opportunity of pressing this. I have seen Signor Trombetta, who has, however, unfortunately, just resigned the post of Procuratore-Generale. He tells me the Courts are now in vacation, and an entire new system will commence when they re-assemble at the beginning of May. The affair is in the hands of a Juge d'Instruction, and I will do all that depends on me to obviate unnecessary and vexatious delay, such as has occurred in the case of Count Cristen.

A gentleman residing here, who has some acquaintance with Mr. Bishop's family, is interesting himself in finding him a good Advocate to conduct his defence.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 13.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received April 28.)

(Extract.) *Naples, April 22, 1862.*

WITH reference to your Lordship's telegram, received this day, I have the honour to state that the case of Mr. Bishop has not been neglected by me. I inclose copies of the reports I have sent on this subject to Sir James Hudson.

Mr. Bishop is in the Prison of Santa Maria Apparente, but as well treated and as comfortable as a person in those circumstances can be. Vice-Consul Turner has seen him twice since he has been there, and once before he was committed. He makes no complaint of the treatment, but complains that he is not admitted to bail. I have inquired from two lawyers, and also from M. Trombetta (still nominally Procuratore-Generale) on this point; they informed me that such liberation is impossible, and, as it has not been granted in the case of Count de Cristen, I believe it to be so. However, Mr. Bishop now states that a Count Camaldoli was, some time ago, liberated, so that there is a precedent.

I have spoken to M. Visone, Acting Prefect in Civil Affairs, on this point. He tells me he believes Mr. Bishop is mistaken, but recommended that he should draw up a formal demand to the Court to be liberated on bail.

I have communicated this to Mr. Bishop, and as soon as I receive his application will forward it to the Judges of the Criminal Court, and the point will be decided; even if granted, however, unless some of those whose safety may be compromised by revelations, which it may be in Mr. Bishop's power to make, come forward with security, I do not see how it can profit him.

I lose no opportunity of pressing for an early trial, but till the Courts meet again can get no possible intimation as to when this may be.

Unfortunately, at present, at least, Mr. Bishop declines the assistance of an Advocate, believing that Her Majesty's Government will see to his release.

Inclosure 1 in No. 13.

Consul Bonham to Sir J. Hudson, April 4, 1862.

[See Inclosure 1 in No. 1.]

Inclosure 2 in No. 13.

Consul Bonham to Sir J. Hudson, April 5, 1862.

[See Inclosure in No. 3.]

Inclosure 3 in No. 13.

Consul Bonham to Sir J. Hudson, April 17, 1862.

[See Inclosure in No. 12.]

No. 14.

Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop.

Sir, *Foreign Office, April* 30, 1862.

WITH reference to your letter of the 17th instant, inclosing a copy of your son's statement of the circumstances attending his arrest at Mola di Gaeta, and his subsequent imprisonment at Naples, I am directed by Earl Russell to inform you that a report, dated the 22nd instant, has been received from Her Majesty's Consul at Naples, denying that he has neglected Mr. Bishop, who is confined in the prison of Santa Maria Apparente, but who is as well treated and as comfortable as is possible under the circumstances. The British Vice-Consul has seen him altogether three times, and the Consul says that Mr. Bishop has complained of nothing but that he is not admitted to bail. Legal advice has been taken on this point, and the Consul has been informed that such a proceeding was out of the question. As, however, Mr. Bishop has cited a precedent, he has been advised to make a formal application on the subject to the proper authorities, which the Consul would forward to the Judges, but apparently without much hope of success.

I am to add, that the Consul loses no opportunity of pressing for an early trial, but he expresses his regret that Mr. Bishop should decline the assistance of an Advocate, on the ground that he relies on Her Majesty's Government to obtain his release.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 15.

Earl Russell to Consul Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, May 7,* 1862.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 22nd ultimo, reporting your proceedings with regard to Mr. Bishop, imprisoned at Naples on a charge of carrying treasonable correspondence; and I have to inform you in reply that Her Majesty's Government approve your conduct in that matter.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 16.

Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, May 7,* 1862.

HER Majesty's Government are glad to find, from Mr. Bonham's despatch of the 30th of April, that brigandage is diminishing in the Neapolitan provinces; and they trust that this favourable change in the state of affairs will operate to save the life of Mr. Bishop, who is little more than a foolish meddler and instrument in the hands of designing persons, and of Count Cristen, who has been for so many months awaiting his trial.

The Government of King Victor Emmanuel may be assured that the opinion of Europe will be conciliated by clemency shown to persons accused of political crimes.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 17.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received May 10.)

My Lord, *Naples, May 1,* 1862.

WITH reference to my despatch of the 22nd April, relative to the case of Mr. James Bishop, I have the honour to inclose copy and translation of the reply I have received from the Prefect to the application I forwarded to him from Mr. Bishop, requesting to be admitted to bail. The Judges of the Criminal Court, to whom this matter was referred, have refused his application, at all events for the present. Mr. Henry Bishop has arrived here, and is daily in communication with his brother; he confirmed what I had previously reported to your Lordship, that Mr. James Bishop is very well treated, and, for his position, comfortable, but states that his health suffers from confinement, and wishes me officially to demand his liberation, which I have declined to do, for I really cannot see that I am justified in doing so. I shall continue to urge that as short a time as possible may be allowed to elapse before Mr. Bishop is brought to trial, so as to abridge, as far as may be, the period of his confinement. Mr. James Bishop still declines the assistance of an advocate.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 17.

Signor Visone to Consul Bonham.

Napoli, 30 Aprile, 1862.

IL Signor Procuratore-Generale presso la Gran Corte Criminale di Napoli, al quale mi feci carico di trasmettere la domanda del Signor Bishop intesa ad ottenere la liberta provvisoria mediante cauzione e dalla S.V. Illustrissima raccomandatami, mi riscontra trasmettendomi copia della decisione al riguardo emessa dalla Gran Corte, colla quale si pronuncia non poter essere accolta per ora la domanda del Bishop, salvo a potersene fare più opportunamente oggetto di deliberazione quando gli atti della istruzione avranno fornito i necessarî elementi alla discussione.

Non credo intanto inopportuno di significare alla S.V. Illustrissima che i carichi onde il Bishop è per ora gravato il chiariscono complicato in una odiosa cospirazione della quale si era egli fatto l'organo e lo strumento a controsenso dei benevoli sentimenti di simpatia che professa per l'Italia la nobile nazione cui egli appartiene. La istruzione del processo procederà per fermo con la massima celerità, essendosi anche dietro li da me fatti ufficî già dati gli opportuni ordini.

Spiacente come sono di non poter per ora dare alla S.V. Illustrissima un riscontro più soddisfacente ai suoi desiderî, mi valgo, &c.

Per Il Prefetto,
(Firmato) VISONE.

(Translation.)

Naples, April 30, 1862.

THE Procurator-General of the Grand Criminal Court at Naples, to whom I took care to transmit the request of Mr. Bishop, applying for liberation on bail, as recommended to me by you, has answered by handing me a copy of the decision of the Grand Court in this affair, in which it declares that the request of Bishop cannot at present be complied with; but that it can be made, more opportunely, a subject for deliberation when the documents of the *procès* shall have furnished the necessary elements for a discussion.

I do not, however, consider it inopportune to intimate to you that the charges under which Bishop is at present detained clearly point him out as compromised in an odious conspiracy, of which he has made himself the organ and tool, in direct opposition to the benevolent sentiments of sympathy which the noble nation to which he belongs professes for Italy. The instruction of the process will certainly be carried on with the utmost celerity, the necessary orders having already been given in accordance with my directions.

Displeased as I am to be unable to give you a more satisfactory reply, I profit, &c.

For the Prefetto,
(Signed) VISONE.

No. 18.

Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop.

Sir, *Foreign Office, May* 14, 1862.

I AM directed by Earl Russell to inform you that a further report has been received from Her Majesty's Consul at Naples, from which it appears that your son's application to be liberated on bail has been, for the present at any rate, rejected.

Mr. Henry Bishop had arrived, and was in constant communication with his brother; and the Consul observes, that he, Mr. Henry Bishop, confirms the statement that his brother is well, and even comfortably, treated: his health, however, is reported to have suffered from the confinement to which he is subjected, but the Consul is unable to do more on his behalf than to urge that no delay may take place in bringing him to trial.

The Consul adds, that Mr. Bishop still declines the assistance of an Advocate.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 19.

Earl Russell to Consul-General Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, May* 15, 1862.

HER Majesty's Government approve your conduct in the case of Mr. James Bishop, as reported in your despatch of the 1st instant.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 20.

Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop.

Dear Sir, *Foreign Office, May* 16, 1862.

I HAVE laid before Lord Russell your letter, and its inclosure of the 10th of May, and I am desired to acquaint you, in reply, that the conduct of Mr. Consul-General Bonham, in regard to your son Mr. Henry Bishop, has been entirely approved.

As regards the extent to which Sir James Hudson will be authorized to interfere in behalf of your son, I can only say that he will doubtless, in conformity with the instructions that he has received, do what he properly can, in addition to interposing for the sparing of his life, to induce the Italian Government to take as lenient a view of the crime of which he may be proved to be guilty, as the circumstances of the case will admit of.

I am, &c.

(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 21.

The Rev. A. Bishop to Mr. Hammond.—(Received May 28.)

My dear Sir, *Martyr Worthy Rectory, Winchester, May* 27, 1862.

I BEG you will accept my thanks for your letter, received on Sunday.

There is but one point on which I have been permitted to hope for the interposition of the Foreign Office in my son's favour—that he should be brought to trial without delay. He was arrested on the 2nd April; it is now nearly June, and the trial seems as far off as ever.

If imprisonment is a punishment, it is apparently just as much the practice of the present Government of Italy, as it was of the last, to punish first and try afterwards.

For anything that appears to the contrary, my son's case may be such another as the Count de Cristen's, who, for the last ten months, has been perpetually promised that his trial should take place "in a fortnight."

My own natural disappointment, possibly, ought not to be thought much of; but those who have been hoping for the regeneration of Italy, on points where Civil regeneration usually begins—in its prisons and Courts of Law and Justice, will soon begin to conclude that things are as they were—

Πολλων ονοματων μορφη μια.

I am, &c.

(Signed) A. BISHOP.

P.S.—I have had another letter from my son Lieutenant Bishop this morning.

He tells me that, in answer to Sir James Hudson's application, the Procurator-General has acknowledged to him that the trial cannot come on for six or seven weeks.

The prisons are getting every day fuller, and all in them are to wait till trial by jury has been organized and learnt. It is easy to see what will be the general opinion of an institution which will be applied in the first instance to an immense accumulation of prisoners, and nine out of ten of them arrested on suspicion rather than evidence.

I beg to call your attention to the fact that, in order to justify the arrest of my son, they have now introduced into the *procès* against him a clerk's case (recently arrested), who has never seen my son in his life.

The whole thing is a mockery of justice.

A. B.

No. 22.

Consul Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received May 29.)

My Lord, *Naples, May* 22, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose copy and translation of a letter I have received from the Procuratore-Generale of the Court of Appeal, in whose charge the case of Mr. Bishop is placed, informing me that a further instruction in that case has been ordered, the duration of which is uncertain.

Were the instruction complete, however, the requisite machinery does not, in point of

fact, exist for putting him on his trial. The new system of procedure in criminal cases came nominally into operation on the 1st May, but the whole system is in an indescribable state of confusion, and nothing is done; even the jury lists are not yet made out. So far as I can understand the matter, from lawyers with whom I have spoken on the subject, Bench and Bar are equally averse to the changes; all make difficulties, and there is a passive and stubborn opposition, which has yet to be overcome. Meanwhile, the number of persons committed, and waiting for trial, amounts to many thousands, and even if the Courts could be got into working order at once, to get through this list would occupy a longer period than could, I apprehend, be tolerated; and it seems to be felt that a general amnesty for all persons charged simply with political offences, is the only way of getting out of the difficulty.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 22.

Signor Tanigro to Consul Bonham.

Stimatissimo Signore,

NELL'ORA in cui favorì ella in mia casa io ne era sortito per recarmi all'ufizio. Caglierò la occasione per avere l'onore di fare la personale conoscenza di lei.

Il processo del Signor Bishop fu presentato alla Sezione di Accusa della Corte di Appello la mattina del 12 stante. Fu ordinato un prosieguo d'istruzione.

La deliberazione suddetta sarà subito eseguita; ma non sono in grado di prevedere qual altro tempo sarà necessario per compiere novella istruzione, il cui sviluppo è ignoto.

Sia certo che si farà il possibile per lo sollecito disbrigo, richiedendo ogni dovere di giustizia e di umanità.

Gradisca, &c.
(Firmato) DESIATO TANIGRO.

(Translation.)

Sir,

AT the time you called at my house I had left for my office. I shall seek an occasion to have the honour of personally making your acquaintance.

The case of Mr. Bishop was presented to the Section of Accusation of the Court of Appeal on the morning of the 12th instant. A continuation of the instruction was ordered.

The above order will be forthwith carried into effect; but I am not in a position to tell what further time will be required to complete this new instruction, as the course it may take cannot be foreseen.

Be assured that every exertion will be made for a prompt decision in the matter, regard being had to every duty of justice and humanity.

Receive, &c.
(Signed) DESIATO TANIGRO.

No. 23.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received May* 30.)

My Lord, *Turin, May* 27, 1862

I SPOKE to M. Ratazzi this morning upon the subject of the trial of Mr. Bishop.

I reminded his Excellency that he gave me reason to believe that Mr. Bishop's trial should take place not later than the second week in May, and that it now appeared that no period had been fixed for it.

M. Ratazzi declared that the Italian Government desired nothing so much as the speedy trial of Mr. Bishop, but that great difficulty had been, and still is, experienced in organizing trial by jury, and consequently all that he could promise was that every means should be used to push forward Mr. Bishop's trial as quickly as possible.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 24.

Mr. Hammond to the Rev. A. Bishop.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 3, 1862.

I AM directed by Earl Russell to inform you that Sir James Hudson reports that, in a conversation which he had recently held with M. Ratazzi he had reminded his Excellency that he had given him reason to suppose that your son's trial should take place about the second week in May, but that apparently no period had now been fixed for it. M. Ratazzi replied that the Italian Government were most anxious that the trial should take place speedily, but that as great difficulty was experienced in organizing trial by jury, all he could promise was that Mr. Bishop's case should be pushed forward as quickly as possible.

I am, &c.
(Signed) E. HAMMOND.

No. 25.

Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 9, 1862.

I HAVE to instruct you to represent to Signor Ratazzi the importance of making every exertion to bring to trial the persons now confined in the prisons of the South of Italy who are accused of treason or other political crimes.

If there is great delay in constituting the Courts of Justice, and introducing trial by jury, the political prisoners may have to wait through the summer and part of the autumn in the unhealthy confinement of the Neapolitan jails.

On behalf of Mr. Bishop, Her Majesty's Government protest against such delay; and they cannot but think that, as a case of humanity, as well as of justice, the position of large numbers of persons, said to be thousands, now under arrest, ought to be considered by Signor Ratazzi.

A speedy and fair trial of accused persons is one of the greatest improvements, and one of the happiest innovations, the Italian Government can introduce in the Neapolitan provinces.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 26.

Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received June 17.)

My Lord, *Naples, June* 7, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that Monday, the 2nd of June, having been fixed for the general opening of the Law Courts, I called on Signor Visone on that day to inquire whether the Courts for the trial of persons committed for political offences would also be opened, and if not, at what time it was likely they would be definitively constituted. I mentioned to Signor Visone that the object of my inquiry was to be able to inform your Lordship at what time it was probable Mr. Bishop's trial would come on. Signor Visone informed me that the jury lists had not yet been completed, but he expected to receive them in the course of a few days, and added that he would then give me the earliest possible information when the Courts would commence work. I have not since heard from him on the subject.

I must, however, state to your Lordship that I see, at present, but a remote prospect of the Courts getting into working order. The Court of Commerce and the Civil Courts were opened, as announced, on Monday last, under the new regulations; that is, under the new law of stamps and registry, which is far more onerous in its charges than the old one. With a view of showing their dissatisfaction at the new system the gentlemen of the bar persist in taking no part in the proceedings; a few cases which had stood over for decision have been decided, but no new cases entered; and, in fact, from Monday until this day, though the Courts have been open, and the Judges present, no business has been done. How long this may continue I cannot say, but, at present, all legal business here appears to have come to a stand-still.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 27.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received June 17.)

My Lord, *Turin, June 14, 1862.*

NOT having been able to see General Durando, I did not think it expedient to delay any longer in making the representation to the Italian Government concerning the delay in bringing Mr. Bishop to trial, contained in your Lordship's despatch of the 9th instant.

I have therefore addressed to his Excellency a note, the copy of which I have the honour herewith to inclose.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 27.

Sir J. Hudson to General Durando.

Sir, *Turin, June 14, 1862.*

I AM instructed by Her Majesty's Government to represent to your Excellency the importance of making every exertion to bring to trial the persons now confined in the prisons of the South of Italy, who are accused of treason and other political crimes.

If there is great delay in constituting the Courts of Justice, and introducing trial by jury, the political prisoners may have to wait through the summer and part of the autumn in the unhealthy confinement of the Neapolitan jails.

On behalf of Mr. Bishop, Her Majesty's Government protest against such delay, and they cannot but think that, as a case of humanity, as well as of justice, the position of large numbers of persons (said to be thousands) now under arrest, ought to be considered by the Italian Government.

A speedy and fair trial of accused persons is one of the greatest improvements, and one of the happiest innovations, the Italian Government can introduce in the Neapolitan Provinces.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 28.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received June 25.)

My Lord, *Turin, June 21, 1862.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 14th instant, I have the honour to inclose herewith to your Lordship copy of a note from General Durando, in answer to my communication to the Italian Government on the subject of Mr. Bishop's trial.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 28.

General Durando to Sir J. Hudson.

M. le Ministre, *Turin, le 17 Juin, 1862.*

J'AI reçu la note que vous m'avez fait l'honneur de m'écrire le 14 du courant au sujet des individus qui se trouvent détenus pour cause politique dans les prisons des Provinces Méridionales du Royaume.

J'ai eu soin de communiquer cette note à mon collègue M. le Ministre de la Justice, en lui priant de vouloir bien veiller à ce que rien ne vienne entraver la marche de la procédure judiciaire initiée contre les individus en question, et je m'empresse maintenant de vous donner l'assurance, M. le Ministre, que l'autorité judiciaire, de laquelle seule dépend maintenant le sort des détenus, accomplira scrupuleusement et avec toute le zèle possible son devoir.

Veuillez, &c.
Pour le Ministre,
(Signé) MELIGMI.

No. 29.

Earl Russell to Consul-General Bonham.

Sir, *Foreign Office, June* 26, 1862.

I INCLOSE herewith, for your information, extract of a letter which has been communicated by the Marquis of Normanby relative to an alleged inspection of the state of the prisons at Naples, and I have to instruct you to send home a full and immediate report on the statements in this letter.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

Inclosure in No. 29.

Letter addressed to the Marquis of Normanby.

(Extract.)

THE reply made by Earl Russell last night in the House of Peers to your Lordship's question, as to whether any report had been received from an English Commissioner sent to examine into the state of the Neapolitan prisoners, "that no British Commissioner had been sent to inspect the prisons at Naples," obliges me to assure you of the following facts:—

Without stopping to inquire what meaning Earl Russell may possibly attach to the word "Commissioner," and regardless as to whether any one was sent or went, went officially or unofficially, I beg to state explicitly that two Englishmen, one of whom was Mr. Russell, understood to be Mr. Odo Russell—it might be his brother Mr. Arthur Russell—were introduced into the Neapolitan prisons, in the capacity of persons charged to investigate the condition of the prisoners.

It was a praiseworthy determination, and ought not to be concealed; yet it was little short of a duty with the English Government, certain members of which seemed to scorn and disbelieve the enormities committed by the Piedmontese Government throughout the country. I beg to state, and I do so on undeniable and incontrovertible authority, that various prisoners, and amongst them Captain de Blasio and Lieutenant Testa, were both tortured; the former, a young Royalist officer, was arrested and accused of conspiracy, and to make him confess, pieces of sharp wood were driven under his nails. And Lieutenant Testa was beaten nearly to death with sticks, and then thrown into a well and drenched from time to time with buckets of icy-cold water. These facts were, with many others, stated to the visiting gentlemen, the Count de Cristen and Mr. Bishop being present, and the latter acted as interpreter for De Blasio. And having done so, he stated how he himself had been beaten with sticks. Having heard these details of cruelty, let it be said for these characters, as Englishmen, they appeared unutterably disgusted. A few weeks later the French Ambassador, M. Benedetti, went over the same scene with the same proofs and the same witnesses, when even a stronger degree of disgust and disapproval was expressed. We know also that he communicated the particulars to his Imperial master.

If the Government of Victor Emmanuel would clear itself from these grave charges, if they are ready to prove to the world the boasted amelioration in the administration of justice, if they have one particle of proof against those who have been lingering for ten months in close imprisonment, why do they not bring them to fair and open trial, which has been weekly, daily, sought for by Count de Cristen, Marchese Carracciolo, and the Marchesa di Santa Barretta, and many others. Though these trials are constantly promised, they have been as often suspended, the last pretext being the necessity of waiting for the new Judges, who, though by the Constitution irremovable, have been all changed, the existing ones being considered too humane and conscientious.

I rejoiced last night to hear Earl Russell's frank and loyal assertion applauded by the House, "That it was the opinion of Her Majesty's Government that these trials should take place without any further delay."

No. 30.

Earl Russell to Sir J. Hudson.

Sir, *Foreign Office, July* 1, 1862.

I HAVE received your despatch of the 21st instant, inclosing a copy of General Durando's reply to the inquiry which you had been instructed to make to the Italian

Government upon the subject of Mr. Bishop's trial, and I have to desire you to ask for some more specific assurances than those contained in General Durando's note. Her Majesty's Government are anxious to learn precisely when the trial of Mr. Bishop will take place.

I am, &c.
(Signed) RUSSELL.

No. 31.

Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received July 2.)

My Lord, *Naples, June 25, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that I have been, this day, informed by Signor Visone that the jury lists are, at last, completed, and that he believes the Courts will open for the trial of prisoners in the first days of July. He stated that the first case for trial was one for an assassination; the next two would probably be those of De Cristin and Bishop. I shall immediately communicate with Mr. Bishop in respect to his defence. His brother is gone to Malta.

I received a letter, some days ago, from Mr. Bishop, complaining of both his room and his person having been searched by Carabinieri; I accordingly sent Mr. George Douglas, of this Consulate, to see Mr. Bishop and the Delegato, and inquire into the circumstances. The Delegato informed Mr. Douglas that the prisoners confined in Santa Maria Apparente, not Mr. Bishop alone, were searched by Carabinieri, at uncertain periods, by order of the higher authorities; that on one occasion he (the Delegato) was not present when the search was made. He added, that as Mr. Bishop complained of being searched by Carabineiri, he would apply to the General of the Carabineiri for permission to take that duty on himself for the future: this was repeated in Mr. Bishop's presence. He stated that Mr. Bishop had indulgences which were never before known in the prison, such as a separate room, bath, chest of drawers, &c.

The main, and just cause of complaint Mr. Bishop, in my opinion, really has, is that of delay in being brought to trial; as to his treatment in prison, I believe it to be as good as the circumstances admit of.

I can further report that business is beginning to be resumed in the Civil Courts.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 32.

Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received July 8.)

My Lord, *Naples, June 30, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that, as stated in my despatch of the 25th instant, I communicated to Mr. Bishop that his trial would probably come on in the first days of July, and that it would be well to take steps for his defence, either by engaging an Advocate, or by my requesting the Procuratore del Re to name one, *ex officio,* to assist him.

Mr. Douglas had a long conversation with Mr. Bishop on the subject, the result of which Mr. Douglas states to me as follows:—

"Mr. Bishop will have no Advocate, unless the Procuratore del Re compels him to have one; therefore, in order to prevent his being appointed *ex officio,* he would choose one himself, subject to your approval; he will, however, not allow him to make his defence, but direct him to read the defence which he has drawn up himself. He hopes to be tried in Consiglio di Camera, and not in public; and also to be informed, in time, whether he has to choose an Advocate at all."

I saw Signor Visone again this morning; he could not tell me anything positive about the day of trial, and I fear there will be some further delay in respect to it.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 33.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received July* 8.)

My Lord, *Turin, July* 4, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of the 1st instant, respecting Mr. Bishop's trial, and I have the honour to inclose, herewith, copy and translation of a letter which the Minister of Grace and Justice has addressed to General Durando on this subject.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure in No. 33.

The Minister of Grace and Justice to General Durando.

Torino, 25 *Giugno*, 1862.

IL Sottoscritto si pregia di partecipare all' onorevole suo collega il Ministero degli Esteri, essere testè giunto a questo Ministero un dispaccio nel quale il Procuratore-Generale presso la Corte d'Appello di Napoli partecipa che le Assisie saranno aperti il 5 ovvero il 6 entrante mese di Luglio, e che il processo di Cristen, sul quale era già emanata la decisione della Sezione d'Accusa, sarebbe stato probabilmente trattato il giorno 10 detto mese.

Il processo Bishop è ancora in corso d'istruzione, ma l'autorità giudiziaria farà quanto è da lei affinchè sia il più sollecitamente possibile portato a compimento.

Per il Ministro,
(Firmato) BARBAROUX.

(Translation.)

Turin, June 25, 1862.

THE Undersigned has the honour to inform his colleague the Minister for Foreign Affairs that he has just received a despatch from the Procureur-Général of the Court of Appeal of Naples, informing him that the Assizes will open the 5th or 6th of July, and that the trial of Cristen will probably come on on the 10th of that month, the "Sezione d'Accusa" having already pronounced their decision.

The case of Bishop is not yet completed, but the judicial authorities will do all in their power to bring it to a close as speedily as possible.

For the Minister,
(Signed) BARBAROUX.

No. 34.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received July* 8.)

My Lord, *Turin, July* 4, 1862.

I SPOKE to the Minister of Foreign Affairs and to the Minister of Justice, this morning, upon the subject of Mr. Bishop's trial. Both those gentlemen assured me that the strictest orders had been given that no unnecessary delay should be permitted to take place with regard to the period of his trial.

M. de Cristen's trial would be the first, as he had been the longest confined; Mr. Bishop's would, they hoped, be the second. The Procureur du Roi was using his best endeavours to conclude the indictment, and it would have been already completed, had it not been found necessary to take additional evidence with regard to a person suspected of being an accomplice with Mr. Bishop.

They hoped that during the week, or, at latest, the week after next, Mr. Bishop's trial would take place.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 35.

Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received July 11.)

(Extract.) *Naples, July 3, 1862.*

WITH reference to my despatch of the 30th June, in which I expressed some apprehension that there would be further delay in respect to Mr. Bishop's trial, I have the honour to report to your Lordship that, after several futile attempts, I, last night, saw Signor Tanigro, Procuratore del Re, in whose particular charge Mr. Bishop's case is, for the purpose of ascertaining positively the day of trial.

M. Tanigro commenced by telling me that the trial could not certainly take place this month, and he was by no means sure it would take place in August. He stated the instruction was still going on, and he could not tell when the report of the Judge would be received.

We had a very long and very warm discussion on the subject, for I pressed him as hard as I could to induce him to have the trial brought on, representing the scandal it was, in the sight of Europe, to have people kept on for months in this way, in prison, without trial.

He attributed all to the form of procedure required by the laws, from which he could not deviate.

He at length admitted it might, perhaps, be possible that Mr. Bishop's trial would come on next after Count de Cristen's. The Courts would open on the 7th ; De Cristen's would not be the first case, and, when it did come on, it would probably occupy twelve or fifteen days, as there were depositions of 200 witnesses ; but he would give me no assurance to this effect.

I remarked that, if one trial took fifteen days, it would be long before the prisons were cleared.

He said he regretted it was so, for there were upwards of 1,000 people waiting for trial.

I said I believed 20,000 was nearer the mark.

He said, there may be from 12,000 to 15,000 in these provinces.

I finally told him that, as, according to the system of instruction pursued, it appeared impossible to define any period whatever when the trial would positively come on, I supposed he intended me to write to your Lordship to that effect.

He begged me not to do so, saying he would inquire very particularly into the case to-morrow (this) morning, and write me the result.

As I, of course, should greatly prefer having some written communication from him, I told him I would wait a day for his letter, which I shall accordingly do, and trust I may receive it in time to accompany this despatch.

My impression is, the Government do what they can to get the trials forward, but there is a power of passive opposition on the part of the Judicial Body which they cannot overcome ; and I still believe that a general amnesty, for, at least, political prisoners, will ultimately be found a matter of necessity ; indeed, one may infer, from the entire want of success which has hitherto attended the endeavours of M. de Soulanges, French Consul-General, and myself, supported by our respective Envoys, and aided, as I believe, by the Italian Government, to get forward the trial of the Count de Cristen and Mr. Bishop, what a small chance there is for those who have no one to bring their names forward.

As respects Signor Tanigro's remark that Signor Visone knew nothing at all about the matter, I must state that he (Visone) acts under General La Marmora as Prefect in matters relating to the Civil Administration of Naples, and is the person with whom I, consequently, communicate on such matters ; and, were it not that there is an utter absence of good understanding between the Administrative and Judicial Departments, he is just the person that ought to have information about these trials.

I have received this evening the promised letter from Signor Tanigro, which I inclose in original, together with a translation ; it is more favourable than I anticipated.

Inclosure in No. 35.

Signor Tanigro to Consul-General Bonham.

Illustrissimo Signore, *Napoli, 3 Luglio, 1862.*

SECONDO jeri lo promissi, ho preso conto del processo a carico del Signor Bishop. Il Giudice Istruttore mi fa sperare che tra oggi o dimane lo farà arrivare a questo ufficio. Appena giungerà lo proporrò alla Sezione di Accusa.

Ritenga V.S. che per parte mia e de' miei colleghi si farà il possibile perchè la giustizia si faccia, e subito.

Gradisca, &c.
(Firmato) DESIATO TANIGRO.

(Translation.)

Sir, *Naples, July* 3, 1862.

IN accordance with what I promised you yesterday I have made inquiry respecting the case against Mr. Bishop. The Judge Instructor lends me to hope that to-day or to-morrow he will send it into this office. Immediately it is received I will submit it to the Section of Accusation.

You may rely that on my part, and that of my colleagues, everything possible will be done that justice may be had, and quickly.

Believe me, &c.
(Signed) DESIATO TANIGRO.

No. 36.

Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell.—(*Received July* 17.)

My Lord, *Naples, July* 5, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to acknowledge the receipt of your Lordship's despatch of 26th June, inclosing copy of a letter communicated to your Lordship by the Marquis of Normanby, and directing me to send home a full and immediate report on the statements contained in that letter.

I have to state that I have no knowledge of any persons having been introduced into the Neapolitan prisons in the capacity of Commissioners, to investigate the condition of the prisoners. As to either Mr. Odo Russell or Mr. Arthur Russell having been one of the persons so introduced, I can only say I am not aware that either of those gentlemen has been in Naples since the beginning of April; the alleged investigations must have been subsequent to that date, as Mr. Bishop, who, it is stated, acted as interpreter, was arrested and committed to the prison of Santa Maria about the 7th of that month.

I remember General La Marmora mentioned to me, some weeks ago, that an English gentleman, a Mr. Borthwick, had visited the prison of Santa Maria Apparente, and had, subsequently, called on him and told him how very well it was conducted; and the General asked me if I knew Mr. Borthwick, to which I replied in the negative, for I never saw him. The General spoke of Mr. Borthwick as a traveller, who, from motives of curiosity, had visited Santa Maria Apparente, but said nothing that led me to infer, or suppose, that that gentleman was charged with any commission to make an investigation.

M. Benedetti did visit the prison of Santa Maria Apparente; what his impressions about it may have been, I have no means of knowing.

With the view of ascertaining, however, positively, the truth or the reverse of the alleged tortures, I applied, yesterday, to M. Visone, for permission to visit the prison of Santa Maria Apparente, in company with two other Englishmen, and to examine it as minutely as we wished. This he at once assented to, and I accordingly went there to-day, accompanied by Captain Chads, R.N., of Her Majesty's ship "London," now anchored in this bay, and another gentleman. We went first to Mr. Bishop's room, where we remained considerably more than an hour, conversing with him, first, as to his own case, and subsequently about M. de Blasio and M. Testa. Mr. Bishop, distinctly and unhesitatingly, denied having been beaten with sticks, or ill-treated in any way, beyond having been three times searched during the time he has been there; he stated it was not true that M. de Blasio had been tortured by having pieces of wood forced under his nails; but it was true he had been beaten with sticks at the Vicaria (another Neapolitan prison). As to M. Testa, he knew little about him; had heard nothing about his being put into a well, but he had been beaten, as everybody was beaten, at the Vicaria. He affirmed and repeated that no ill-treatment was practised upon the prisoners confined at Santa Maria Apparente.

We then asked to see M. de Blasio himself; and Mr. Bishop went out, and very shortly returned with him, and with another gentleman who introduced himself to us also as a prisoner and a general officer formerly in the service of Francesco II. We asked M. de Blasio as to his having been tortured. He said there was no truth in that; but when first arrested and taken to the Vicaria, one of the keepers and a number of Camoristi who were there set upon him with their sticks, and beat him cruelly about the

back and shoulders till he was black and blue. We asked what he supposed was the cause of their thus beating him. He said, because he was a Borbonico, and they do not care what they do to a Borbonico. We asked if, after that, he had been ever again beaten, or otherwise tortured or ill-treated, to make him confess anything. He replied, No, but always brutally treated; the keepers at the Vicaria are all brutes, and in league with the Camoristi.

He then related to us the particulars of his case, as did also General d'Ambrosio (or de Blasio) the details of his case at very great length, dwelling on the trivial and totally insufficient causes for which they had been severally, especially the latter, arrested, and the utter illegality of the proceedings adopted against them; to which, of course, we could say nothing, they being matters only to be cleared up by a trial. They both concurred in stating that they had nothing to complain of as to their treatment at Santa Maria Apparente, but repeated that their detention there at all was utterly illegal; and certainly the General's case appeared a very hard one. He, the General, stated that he had served much, had the decoration of the Legion of Honour, and many other decorations; that he had stated his whole case to M. Benedetti, and hoped he would report it to the Emperor.

We then left Mr. Bishop's room, and, passing a few doors down the corridor, went into the room in which was Count de Cristen and a Danish gentleman. I congratulated Count de Cristen, whom I had not seen since the day of his arrest, on the 7th September last, on the prospect, at last, approaching of a termination to his imprisonment, as his trial is now fixed for the 17th of this month. I asked him about the treatment of himself and others. He said, "There is nothing to complain of here. As to De Blasio and Testa, they were both beaten ('bâtonnés') at the Vicaria. The keepers there are brutes. Here we are well treated."

After some further conversation we went on some little way down the corridor, looking at numerous rooms, and then left the prison.

Every facility was given to us to see and examine as much as we wished. The Delegato, who was with us, had each room opened as we walked down the corridor, told us who the persons were in each room, and then drew back some steps, so that we could enter and converse with any of the prisoners we chose, without any one either seeing or hearing what passed.

We came away with the entire conviction that there is no truth in the assertion that torture has been inflicted in any case, but also with the full belief that the prison of the Vicaria has brutal keepers and is badly conducted; in fact, that it maintains some of its old traditions of brutality. It was formerly, I believe, the very worst prison in Naples, and it is extremely probable that some of the old jailers still remain, and follow, to some extent, the old system. I hope to have an opportunity ere long of visiting the Vicaria; but I see no reason to defer replying to your Lordship's despatch until I do so, as torture to extort confession, and brutality in jailers, are very different things, and the first certainly does not exist.

As to the trials, they commence on Monday the 7th instant, and it is most lamentable that they did not commence months ago.

I will only further remark that I utterly disbelieve the assertion that any judges were changed, because considered too humane and conscientious; the misfortune has been that the changes were not made much more complete, and that some northern Italians were not introduced into the judicial body at Naples, whose energy and decision might have succeeded in forcing forward the preliminary arrangements, and getting the newly established Courts for trial by jury into working order at an earlier period.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

No. 37.

Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell.—(Received July 17.)

My Lord, *Naples, July 9, 1862.*

I HAVE the honour to transmit to your Lordship, herewith inclosed, copy and translation of a letter I received last night from Signor Tanigro, Procuratore del Re, informing me that the "Sezione di Accusa," which appears in some measure to execute the functions of a Grand Jury, has sent the case of Mr. Bishop to the Court of Assizes. I hope very shortly to learn what day has been fixed for the trial.

I have, &c.

(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

Inclosure in No. 37.

Signor Tanigro to Consul-General Bonham.

Signore, *Napoli*, 8 *Luglio*, 1862.

HO in pregio di farle sapere, di avere la Sezione di Accusa rinviato il Signor Bishop alla Corte di Assisse, con deliberazione di jeri.

Per quanto è in mio potere, si stanno spingendo gli atti ordinati dal Codice di Procedura Penale, onde si acceleri il dibattimento.

Sarà mia cura di indicarle il giorno in cui potrà seguire.

Mi creda, &c.
(Firmato) TANIGRO.

(Translation.)

Sir, *Naples, July* 8, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inform you that the Section of Accusation, by deliberation dated yesterday, has sent Mr. Bishop before the Court of Assizes.

As far as it is in my power, the documents required by the Code for Penal Precedure are being hurried forward, in order to bring on an early discussion.

It shall be my care to inform you of the day the case will come on.

Believe me, &c.
(Signed) TANIGRO.

No. 38.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(*Received July* 19.)

My Lord, *Turin, July* 15, 1862.

GENERAL DURANDO informs me that he has received a telegram dated Naples this day, to the following effect :—

"To-morrow, the 16th, Bishop will be interrogated by the President of the Court of Assizes.

"The usual term for process being expired, his case will come on, and will be entered for trial on the 31st of this month."

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

No. 39.

Consul-General Bonham to Earl Russell.—(*Received July* 24.)

My Lord, *Naples, July* 19, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to report to your Lordship that the day fixed for the trial of Mr. Bishop is the 31st of this month. In making to me this communication, dated the 18th instant, Signor Tanigro adds :—

"But, yesterday, Mr. Bishop addressed a letter to the President of the Court of Assizes, in which he begged him not to attach any importance to the mention he had made of the name of the Advocate Marini Serra, as he, Bishop, could not decide upon the choice of an Advocate. This would imply that, until Bishop had decided as to the choice of an Advocate, the cause should not come on. But it is the duty of the President of the Court of Assizes to appoint an Advocate for him *ex officio*, and he will do so immediately ; so that if the person to be tried does not throw any other obstacle in the way, the trial will take place on the day fixed."

I received two letters from Mr. Bishop on the 17th, copies of which I inclose. I answered the first, and Mr. Douglas, of this office, called at Santa Maria Apparente, and had a long conversation on the subject of them with Mr. Bishop yesterday morning. He describes Mr. Bishop as being in a state of painful excitement and agitation owing to the arrest of this Mr. Schmid, whom he speaks of as the only friend he has in Naples, and he stated that, in consequence, he had interrupted all steps to be taken for his defence.

As to obtaining Mr. Schmid's release, as he expects, it is what I cannot, of course ask ; but the Questor of Police has sent me word that he will allow the two to commu-

nicate freely, and consign to me, in the course of the day, all the property which may turn out to belong to Mr. Bishop, and which was left in Schmid's charge. Schmid has been arrested, together with three other persons, either Swiss or Germans, all, I believe, formerly belonging to Swiss regiments in Neapolitan service, on suspicion of being engaged in a plot to carry off, for ransom, M. Oscar Meuricoffre, Swiss Consul-General, who is also a wealthy banker in this city.

I shall immediately communicate further with Mr. Bishop, and ask him to take efficient steps for his defence by engaging the services of Marini Serra, whose name he mentioned with great eulogy when Captain Chads and I visited him on the 5th instant, but I apprehend he will be but little disposed to listen to any advice or suggestion coming from me.

I have, &c.
(Signed) EDW. WALTER BONHAM.

Inclosure 1 in No. 39.

Mr. J. Bishop to Consul-General Bonham.

Sir, *Santa Maria Apparente, July* 17, 1862.

I AM informed by the Delegato of the prison that my friend, Mr. Schmid, has been arrested by the police, and that he is still detained at the Questura. I can learn nothing more than this. I entreat you to do me the favour of taking some steps in the matter, either to obtain his release, or gain for me some information about him. As you are, perhaps, aware, Mr. Schmid is the only friend I have in Naples, and depending as I must do upon his assistance, I am now left without means or help of any kind whatever. Mr. Schmid has all my effects, as well as my money, in his care; and it is of the greatest importance for me to be able to communicate with him on the point. This has been refused by the Secretary-General, and I am consequently in great anxiety. It is incredible that, knowing as the Secretary-General does, from his intimacy with Mr. Schmid, how entirely I depended upon his assistance, even to supplying my daily wants, that, added to the arrest of his person, he should refuse to allow me to communicate with him. You will not, I feel sure, fail to let me know, as soon as possible, the result of your inquiries. This is the second time during my imprisonment that my friend has been arrested; and, as the malice of the police knows no bounds, I must suppose this to be practised to add another trial to all I suffer. The first time was when Mr. Schmid went to my lodging to take my effects in charge, and insisting upon the restitution of a large part of them which had been stolen; he was arrested by the Carabiniers, and for what had been stolen I have not been able to obtain satisfaction. Perhaps you may be able to do me the favour of having the accompanying lines passed to my friend.

I am, &c.
(Signed) J. BISHOP.

Inclosure 2 in No. 39.

Mr. J. Bishop to Consul-General Bonham.

Sir, *Santa Maria Apparente, July* 17, 1862.

I BEG to acknowledge the receipt of your answer to my letter, entreating your interference in Mr. Schmid's case, as regards my entire dependence on his assistance, and I shall be in great anxiety and trouble till something can be arranged on the point.

As regards my being able to communicate with Mr. Schmid, I think I mentioned that the Delegato had refused to allow me to do so; a most barbarous and unjust abuse, as both this officer, as well as the Secretary-General, are quite aware how entirely I am dependent on Mr. Schmid. It was owing to this that I had troubled you with a note for him.

You are aware that my brother is not at Naples, and that I have not any one to act for me relative to my trial. In consequence of Mr. Schmid's arrest, and my not being allowed to communicate with him, I have been obliged to interrupt any steps that were necessary to take for my defence.

I hope that you will be in a position to send me some favourable account when Mr. Douglas is good enough to come to me.

I am, &c.
(Signed) J. BISHOP.

No. 40.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.

Turin, July 30, 1862.

THE Minister of Justice has informed me that Mr. Bishop's trial is deferred, at his own request, for twenty days from the 26th instant.

No. 41.

Sir J. Hudson to Earl Russell.—(Received August 2.)

My Lord, *Turin, July* 30, 1862.

I HAVE the honour to inclose herewith to your Lordship the copy of a communication which I have received from the Minister of Grace and Justice, informing me that Mr. Bishop's trial has been deferred, at his own request, for twenty days from the 26th instant.

I have, &c.
(Signed) JAMES HUDSON.

Inclosure 1 in No. 41.

Signor Barbaroux to Sir J. Hudson.

Excellence, *Turin, le* 29 *Juillet*, 1862.

JE m'empresse de communiquer à votre Excellence copie d'une dépêche que j'ai reçu hier de Naples relative au procès Bishop.

Votre Excellence verra que le nouveau retard dépend cette fois de la volonté de Bishop lui-même, à laquelle le Président de la Cour a cru à propos de faire droit, afin de laisser à la défense tout le tems qu'elle croyait nécessaire.

Agréez, &c.
(Signed) BARBAROUX.

Inclosure 2 in No. 41.

Signor Tanigro to the Minister of Grace and Justice.

Napoli, 28 *Luglio*, 1862.

BISHOP a 26 andante ha chiesto Presidente Assise diferirsi sua causa per venti giorni. Annuito. Quindi detta causa non trattasi più 31 corrente mese. Per intelligenza.

Il Procuratore-Generale del Re,
(Firmato) TANIGRO.

(Translation.)

Naples, July 28, 1862.

BISHOP on the 26th instant requested the President of Assizes to put off his trial for twenty days. Conceded. Therefore the trial will not come on, on the 31st instant. For information.

The Procurator-General of the King,
(Signed) TANIGRO.

PAPERS relating to the Treatment of Political Prisoners at Naples, and the Arrest of Mr. Bishop.

Presented to the House of Lords by Command of Her Majesty, in pursuance of their Address dated July 7, 1862.

LONDON:
PRINTED BY HARRISON AND SONS.